



<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01740 4606

<https://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Four>

GENEALOGY

975.5

V82385

1907-1908









*July to April 1908*

THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY

THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

FOR

THE YEAR ENDING JUNE, 1908.

---

VOLUME XV.

---

RICHMOND, VA.  
HOUSE OF THE SOCIETY,  
NO. 707 EAST FRANKLIN ST.

*PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.*

ARCHER ANDERSON,  
C. V. MEREDITH,  
E. V. VALENTINE,  
REV. W. MEADE CLARK.

---

*Editor of the Magazine.*

WILLIAM G. STANARD.

---

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,  
RICHMOND, VA.

---

Atkinson, Roger, Letters of, 1769-76, Contributed and edited by A. J. Morrison.....	345
Bacon, Nathaniel, "The Rebel," Family of.....	65, 306
Book Reviews.....	106, 217, 336, 454
Clark, George Rogers, History of his "Memoir," by Mrs. Minnie G. Cook.....	205
Council of Virginia, Journals of Executive Sessions, 1737-1763, I, II, III 233, 373	
French and Indian War, Documents Relating to, 1755-1762. Edited and Annotated, by Charles E. Kemper.....	247
Genealogy: Brent.....	93, 194, 324, 450
Mallory.....	99, 329
Brooke.....	102, 200, 334, 453
Robinson, Middlesex, &c.....	445
Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries.....	71, 205, 313, 437
James, Edward Wilson, In Memoriam.....	229
Letters, Some, Family of the Eighteenth Century.....	432
Maps of Virginia, Some Early, and Their Makers, &c., by P. Lee Phillips.....	71, 213

Orders and Proclamations for Virginia, in regard to Prizes, Protection of Shipping, &c., 1665, &c.....	260
Randolph Manuscript, The. Virginia Seventeenth Century Records,	390
Revolutionary Army Orders for the Main Army under Washington, 1778-79.....	44, 165, 279, 417
Servants Plot of 1663.....	38
Virginia in 1625-1626, From English Public Record Office....	360
Virginia Colonial Records, From Manuscripts in Library of Congress.....	26, 131
Virginia Gleanings in England, (Wills) Contributed by Lothrop Withington.....	56, 177, 297, 426
Virginia Legislative Papers.....	14, 148, 288, 406
Virginia Militia in the Revolution.....	87, 186
Virginia Historical Society, Proceedings at Annual Meeting. January Magazine.	
Virginia Historical Society, List of Officers and Members. January Magazine.	

THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

---

VOL. XV.

JULY, 1907.

No. 1.

---

JOURNALS OF THE COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA  
IN EXECUTIVE SESSIONS, 1737-1763.

---

(From the Originals in the Virginia State Archives.)

---

CONTINUED.

June 2d, 1740.

PR'SENT :

The Govern'r.

Jno. Carter  
John Grymes  
John Custis

William Randolph  
John Tayloe  
Philip Lightfoot, Esq'rs.

The Govern'r acquainting the Board that he had by several Letters rec'd Advice that several homeward bound Ships had been taken & desiring to know the Opinion of the Board whether the Ships w'ch are now ready to sail should be detained for Convoy. It is the Opinion of the Council that it will be more for the Interest both of the Owners & Freighters of those Ships that they should set sail without Convoy rather than be detained so long as it must be before a Convoy can be had.

June 5, 1740.

PR'SENT :

The Govern'r.

James Blair	John Custis
Cole Digges	Wm. Randolph & Jno. Tayloe
John Robinson	Philip Lightfoot
John Carter	Tho's Lee, Esp'rs.

Ordered That the Court of Lancaster do proceed w'th out delay to agree w'th Workmen for the building a new Court House as they were directed by a former ord'r.

June 11, 1740.

PR'SENT.

The Govern'r in Council.

Ja. Blair	John Custis
Wm. Byrd	Wm. Randolph
Cole Digges	Jno. Tayloe
Jno. Robinson	Phi'p Lightfoot &
Jno. Carter	Tho's Lee, Esqr's.
John Grymes	

Or'd that when the Warr'ts to collect the Quit Rents shall be hereafter issued a Clause be inserted That the Sherifs give early Notice to the People that if they do not discharge their Quit Rents in Tobo. on or before the 1st day of June no Tobacco will be rec'd afterwards in discharge thereof but the same shall be paid in Money.

The following persons appointed Sherifs.

Hanover	Michael Holland
King & Queen	Mordecai Throgmorton
Norfolk	Sam'l Smith
Richmond	Anth. Sidnor
Caroline	William Taliaferro
Nanzemond	Thomas Swann
Brunswick	John Duke
Eliz'th City	John Lowry
Lancaster	Joseph Carter



Gloucester	— — — — —
Northton	Joakim Michael
York	John Goodwin
Accomack	Anderson Patterson
Isle of Wright	Nath. Ridley
	Justices.
	[Blank.]

Rose *v.* Lewis. Parties heard by their Council and by consent of the P't'yes, Lewis is to have 2000 Acres begining at the Mouth of Lewis's Creek in one tract.

Hancock ag'st McGeehee Caveat discharged and ord'r that a Pat. Issue for the Land to Michael Holland.

Hancock *v.* Henry & al, a Pat. to Issue to the Pet'r.

Tarlton Fleming *v.* St. Huges Caveat dis'd.

Thorton *v.* Berryman Serv. not ret'd.

Harrison *v.* Harrison Def't app'd & ackn'd he had not sued out a Pat.

Benja. Reynolds *v.* Benja. Berryman new Sum'ns.

Browne *v.* Poole Pat. to issue to the Pet'r.

Maxwell *v.* Bernard Cav't disch'd.

Woodson *v.* Givins new Sum'ns.

Meariwether *v.* Fleming & Hughes Pat. to issue.

Ogleby *v.* Thurman Pat. to Issue to the Pet'r.

Petillo *v.* Harman & al. Cav't dis'd.

Petillo *v.* Fox Land granted the Pet'r.

Parker *v.* Wrenn Caveat disch'd.

Will'm Eppes's & Thos. Dicksons. Ord'r rendered.

June 12, 1740.

PR'SENT.

The Govern'r.

Ja. Blair	Jno. Grymes
Wm. Byrd	Wm. Randolph
Cole Digges	Jno. Tayloe
Jno. Robinson	Phi. Lightfoot &
Jno. Carter	Thos. Lee, Esq'rs.

Brigley *v.* Battersby rights being lodged before the Entry of the Caveat disch'd.

The Lands Caveated for by Sharp granted. The following  
Pet'rs for Land read & granted. [Blank.]

Starks ord'r renewed.

---

June 13th.

PRESENT:

The Govern'r.

The Council as yesterday & John Custis, Esq'r. New Commission for the Isle of Weight.

---

June 14th, 1740.

PR'SENT:

The Govern'r.

Ja. Blair	Jno. Grymes
Wm. Byrd	Jno. Custis
Cole Digges	Wm. Randolph
Jno. Robinson	Jno. Tayloe
Jno. Carter	Phi. Lightfoot &

Thos. Lee, Esq'rs.

The Govern'r acquainted the Board that he last night rec'd an Express from the Govern'r of Maryland & a Letter from the Duke of Newcastle to Colo. Spotswood dated the 5th of Jan'ry last which he was pleas'd to communicate to the Board & the same was read. The Govern'r likewise acquainted the Board that upon this Occasion he thought it necessary and intended to go to New York as soon as the Assembly should rise.

The adjutant General is appointed to have the Comand and Direction of the new raised Levies till the Govern'rs return.

---

June 16th, 1740.

PR'SENT:

The Govern'r.

Wm. Byrd	Jno. Custis
Jno. Robinson	Wm. Randolph
Jno. Carter	Jno. Tayloe
Jno. Grymes	

Upon consideration of a Letter from the Govern'r of Philadelphia, It is ord'd that the Naval Officers of the several Districts in this Colony do upon the arrival of every Ship within their respective Districts make diligent Enquiry for one Robert Jenkins & him having found secure w'th his Baggage Goods & Effects & more particularly a saddle so that he may be safely conveyed to the Public Goal in Williamsburg.

June 17th, 1740.

PR'SENT :

The Govern'r.

Ja: Blair	John Grymes
Will'm Byrd	John Custis
Jno. Robinson	Will'm Randolph
Jno. Carter	John Tayloe &

Philip Lightfoot, Esq's.

The following Warrants upon the Revenue of 20s. p Hh'd were signed by the Govern'r, to-wit :

To the Govern'r half a Year's Sallary .....	£1000	—	—
To the Council half a Year's Sallary.....	300	—	—
To the Officers of the Co'rt of Oyer & Terminer.....	100	—	—
To the Auditor of the Plantations half a Year's Sallary.....	50	—	—
To the Sollicitor of the Virg'n Affairs half a Yr's Sallary.....	50	—	—
To the Attorney General.....	35	—	—
To the C'lk of the Council.....	50	—	—
To Will'm Prentise for so much paid the Ministers .....	6	—	—
To the Armourer.....	6	—	—
To Will'm Prentise for so much p'd the Gunners.....	23	10	—
To Will'm Prentise for so much p'd for repairs of the Govern'rs house .....	103	18	9
To Will'm Prentise for conting't Charges.....	315	6	5
To the Adjutant.....	75	0	—

And upon his Maj'ties Revenues of Quit Rents :

To Mr. Commissary Blair.....	50	0	0
To the Attorney General.....	35	0	0

Aug. 6, 1740.

PR'SENT :

The Govern'r.

James Blair	Jno. Grymes
Will'm Byrd	Jno. Custis
Cole Diggs	Will'm Randolph
Jno. Robinson	John Tayloe
Jno. Carter	Phi: Lightfoot &

Thomas Lee, Esq'rs.

The Govern'r laid before the board his Majesty's Instructions und'r his Roial Signet & Sign Manual Dated at St. James's the second day of Aprill last.

Ordered

That a Proclamation Issue giving Notice that the General Assembly is to meet according to the time they are prorogued to.

And anoth'r offering A Pistole reward to be paid for taking up a Dissenter to the person obtaining a Certificate of the taking up.

Captains to be Commissioned — Lawrence Washington,<sup>1</sup> Charles Walker, Richard Bushrod,<sup>2</sup> & ——— Mercer.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Lawrence Washington, elder brother of George Washington, was born in Westmoreland county and died in 1752. In honor of the English Admiral commanding the fleet during the Carthagera expedition he gave his home in Fairfax county the now world-famous name of Mt. Vernon. He married in July, 1743, Ann, daughter of Col. William Fairfax, of "Belvoir," Fairfax county, and had several children who died in infancy. Lawrence Washington was a member of the House of Burgesses for Fairfax county from May, 1742, to April, 1749, inclusive. In the latter part of his life his health became very delicate. His will is printed in *Ford's Writings of Washington*, XIV., 423-427.

<sup>2</sup> A member of a family long resident in Eastern Virginia.

<sup>3</sup> This was James Mercer, brother of John Mercer, of "Marlbrough," Stafford county. He was afterwards a major in the English army. See this Magazine, XIV., 234.

Lieuten'ts—Francis Moss, ——— Bellamy & Lewis Browne.

Ensigns—Will'm Fitzhugh,\* Hugh Rose, ——— Young & ——— Pilott.

Mr. Kennon agrees to let the Snow Phenix to be employed as a Transport upon the same Terms as were agreed to by Capt. Hutchins & to be ready to take the men now raised on board by the 20th of this Month.

---

Aug. 25, 1740.

PR'SENT :

The Govern'r.

Jas. Blair

Cole Diggs

John Robinson

John Carter

John Grymes

John Custis

William Randolph

John Tayloe &

Phil Lightfoot & Thomas Lee, Esq'rs.

Mr. Receiver General made Oath to his Account of the Revenue of Two Shillings p Hhd &c. from the 25th of Oct'r 1739 to the 25th of Aprill 1740, & the Revenne of Quit Rents from the 25th of April 1739 to the 25th of April 1740.

---

Aug'st 28, 1740.

PR'SENT:

The Govern'r.

Ja: Blair

Will'm Byrd

Cole Diggs

John Robinson

John Grymes

John Custis

Will'm Randolph

John Tayloe

Phi: Lightfoot &

Thos. Lee, Esq'rs.

Or'd, That a new Commission of the peace Issue for the County of Stafford.

---

\* William Fitzhugh, son of George Fitzhugh, of Stafford county, born 1721 and died February 11, 1798. After the Carthagena campaign he retained his commission, but was placed on half-pay. After his marriage to his second wife, Anne, widow of John Rousby, of "Rousby Hall," Calvert county," Md., he removed to that county. He was for many years colonel of militia. See this Magazine, VIII., 91, &c.

Digby Seymour appointed Coroner for the County of North-ton.

---

Oct'r 16, 1740.

PR'SENT:

James Blair, Esq'r., President.

John Robinson

Will'm Randolph

John Grymes

John Tayloe

John Custis

Phi: Lightfoot &

Thomas Lee, Esq'rs.

Mr. President having Yesterday taken the Oaths to the Govern'm't was this day sworne to the due observance of the Acts of Trade.

John West appointed an Inspect'r at Hunting Creek.

A Letter from the Gov'rnor of new York in relation to the concluding a peace w'th the Six Nations & for Payment of Philip Levingstone's Account, whereupon the Rec'r General is desired to apply to Mr. Gooch for information of what has passed between the Gov'r of this Colony & the Gov'r of new York in relation to the said demand, And the above mentioned Account is ref'd to Mr. Auditor to examine.

John Royal app'd Inspect'r at Turkey Island in the room of Richard Royal who has resigned.

Or'd, that rights be Issued to the Value of 500*£*.

Jno. Marshall appointed Inspect'r at Cherrystones & Hungers.

---

Oct'r 25, 1740.

PR'SENT;

James Blair, Esq'r., President.

Wm. Byrd

John Custis

Cole Diggs

Jno. Tayloe

John Robinson

Thos. Lee, Esq'rs.

Watkins Nicholis appointed Inspect'r at Cabbin Point in the room of ——— who resigned.

Oct'r 28th, 1740.

PR'SENT:

James Blair, Esq'r., President.

Jno. Robinson

Jno. Tayloe

Jno. Grymes,

Philip Lightfoot &

Jno. Custis

Thomas Lee, Esq'rs.

Will'm Randolph

William Harcomb appointed an Inspect'r at Wirrocomico in the room of Ellis Gill who resigns.

PR'SENT:

Wm. Byrd, Esq'r.

Colo. Robinson has leave to survey the land heretofore  
gr \* \*

Upon further Consideration of the Letter from the Govern'r of N. Y: it is ordered that the treaty therein mentioned be recorded in the Council Books, & that the President be desired to make the Indians acquainted w'th the said Letter. and upon consideration of anoth'r Letter & of the Govern'r's answ'r whereby it appears that the Govern'r had engaged to discharge the necessary expense of concluding the said treaty it is ord'd that the sum of 100£ be paid by the receiv'r General in Discharge of Philip Le[vingston].

Acc't conting't Charges & repairs of the Gov'rns House from 25th Apr. 1740 to the 25th of Oct'r 1740.

Edward Cary app'd Inspect'r at Gloucest'r Town in the room of ——— Coleman, dec'd.

---

Nov. 3, 1740.

James Blair, Esq'r., Presid't.

Wm. Byrd

Jno. Grymes

Jno. Robinson

Jno. Custis

Jno. Cartet

Wm. Randolph

P. Lighfoot, Esq'rs.

The following Warrants upon his Maj'ties revenue of 2s. p Hh'd signed

For half a Year's Sallary to the Govern'r.....	£1000	—	—
Half a Yrs. Sallary to the Council.....	300	—	—
To the Judges & Officers of a Court of Oyer & Terminer.....	100	—	—
To the Auditor of the Plantations.....	50	—	—
To the Soll'r of the Virg'n Affairs.....	50	—	—
To the Attorney General.....	35	—	—
To the Cl'k of the Council. ....	50	—	—
To the Ministers attending two General As- semblies & one General Co'rt.....	16	—	—
To the Armourer.....	6	—	—
To the Gunners of the Batteries.....	23	10	—
For Repairs done to the Govern'rs House....	31	13	1
Contingent Charges.....	340	2	10
Half a Year's Sallary to the adjutant.....	75	—	—
And on the Revenue of Quit Rents:			
To Mr. Commissary half a Year's Sallary.....	50	—	—
To the Atto. General .....	35	—	—

The Council advised the Presid't to Pardon the Prisoners und'r Condemnation for the reasons mentioned in Court.

John Tyler app'd Ins'r in the room of John Vass at Bowlers.

Or'd, that John Smith &c. have leave to enter for a survey 50,000 Acres mak'g but two Surveys of the whole.

The several Petitions of John Palmer, Sterling Clack & Bedford Davenport ref'd to Mr. Atto. or Mr. Francis to examine their respective Qualifications.

At a Council held at the President's House

Dec'r 10th, 1740.

PRESENT:

James Blair, Esq'r., President.

Wm. Byrd

Jno. Robinson

Jno. Carter

Jno. Grymes

William Randolph &

Ph: Lightfoot, Esq'rs.

Colo. Byrd to have a Pat't for the Land granted him upon Condition of seating paying rights.

Francis Smith app'd She. of Essex for the ensuing Year.



Christopher Curtis for Midd'x.

Michael Wall, Nicholas Edmunds, Drury Styth, George Hix & William Hayward to be added to the Commission of the Peace for the County of Brunswick.

His Majesties Warr't under his Sign Manual bearing Date at St. James's the 16 Jan'ry 1739-40 directed to the Lieuten't Govern'r & in his absence to the Com'r in chief or the pr'sident of the Council for the time being, requiring Letters Patents to pass under the Great Seal for appointing Head Lynch Esq'r Clerk of the Naval or Navy Office being read, It is the Opinion of the Majority of the Board That a Representation of the Case be made to his Majesty before the said Head Lynch be admitted to the said Office.

A Letter from his G: the Duke of Newcastle Dated at Whitehall Apr. 18th 1740 signifying his Maj'ties Pleasure That an Act of Parl't therein mentioned sho'd be made Public and his Maj'ties Procl'n thereunto. Or'd, That so many Copys of the s'd Act & Procl'm as there are Counties be forthw'th printed & sent to the She's of the respective Counties to be by them published.

M'd the next Council to be the 24th ffeb'ry.

At a Council held at the President's House

Feb: 24th, 1740.

PRESENT:

James Blair, Esq'r., President.

Will'm Byrd

Will'm Randolph

Jno. Robinson

Jno. Tayloe

Jno. Carter

PRESENT:

Philip Lightfoot, Esq'r.

The Council taking into consideration the Representation to be made to the K: came to a Resolution to defer it till Aprill next for a fuller Council.

Several Masters of Ships attending they were called in & acquainted the Board that they would not be ready to Sail 'til the last of April next and that being desirous to sail w'th Convoiy they desired the Board would be pleased to apply to Capt.

Lyde to stay to take them under his Protection, whereto the Council agreed.

---

Feb. 25, 1740.

PR'SENT:

as Yesterday.

Or'd, that an Embargo be laid on the Ships bound for Great Britain 'til after the 20th of April next.

---

At a Council held at the Capitol

April 23d, 1741.

PRESENT:

The Hon'ble James Blair, President.

Cole Diggs

John Custis

John Robinson

William Randolph

John Carter

John Tayloe &

John Grymes

Thomas Lee, Esq'rs.

John Blair<sup>5</sup> was sworn Clerk of the Council in the room of Benjamin Needler Esq'r deceased.

Mr. Secretary's Petition granted, for an inclusive Patent of Sundry Lands therein mentioned.

Present: William Byrd, Esq'r.

Rights to the Value of £500, as usual, Ordered to issue.

Edm'd Pendleton's<sup>6</sup> Pet'n for a Licence to practice as an Attorney in the County Courts. Ref'd to Mr. Atto. Gen'l or Mr. Francis to examine his qualifications, and report thereon.

John Wayles' his Pet'n for the same. Ref'd to Mr. Atto. Gen'l or to Mr. Francis.

---

<sup>5</sup> John Blair (1686-1771), of Williamsburg, appointed to the Council 1743, Auditor General 1732-1771, and as President of the Council acting Governor January-June, 1758, and March-October, 1786.

<sup>6</sup> The celebrated statesman and jurist.

<sup>7</sup> John Wayles, of "The Forest," Charles City county, was born in Lancaster, England, in 1715. He was King's Attorney for the county 1756, was a prominent lawyer and acquired a large estate. John Wayles died in 1771. His daughter, Martha, married, first, Bathurst Skelton, and, secondly, Thomas Jefferson.

His Majesties Warrant under his Royal Signet and Sign Manual in favour of Head Lynch Esq'r which stands referred for a fuller Council to make an humble Representation of the Case to his Majesty before the granting any Commission to said Lynch, till his Majests pleasure be known thereupon, being again considered; and the Question put, Five of the Members present were for advising the President to grant a Commission to said Lynch without delay, The other four now present were for respiting the granting s'd Commiss'n as agreed on in the first Council upon it.

But this being an extraordinary Case in which it was thought necessary to have the Opinion of every Member in the Country, and Col. Lightfoot who had given his Opinion in the first Council for the respiting as above, being detain'd from attending by the Gout, it was thought adviseable to send a Messenger to him (with an Account of what had now passed thereon) to desire his present Opinion upon it which being received in the following words:

It is therefore considered that the Council are equally divided upon it, and that for want of a Majority, the intended representation, previous to the granting any Commission, can not be made.

The President representing that the Gen'l Assembly, which the Gov'r had prorogued to the last Thursday in Dec'r last, had by him, by his Proclam'n of the 20th of that month, been further prorog'd to the 17th Inst. with a View to have that Matter further consid'd in the Council then intended the 24th of Feb'ry last, of w'ch he desired the then Clerk of the Council to put him in Mind; but it happen'g then to be forgot, and the said Clerk dying suddainly on the 12th Inst. without ever having published the last prorogation, the day slipt over before it was observed, Whereupon the President desiring the Opinion of this Board, the Consideration thereof is referred to a Council to be held near the End of the Court to advise what can be done therein.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

## VIRGINIA LEGISLATIVE PAPERS.

FROM ORIGINALS IN THE VIRGINIA STATE ARCHIVES.

CONTINUED.

### S. MATHEWS MEMORIAL.\*

To the Honorable the President & The Gentlemen of the Convention—

The memorial of Samp. Mathews ye acting partner of Messrs. Samp. & Geo. Mathews.

Humbly Sheweth

That by the Present apointment of Colo. Jno. Bowyer as paymaster to the Southern District, your memorialists are apprehensive of being laid seveal Diffikulties & disadvantages, & Beg Leave to observe to this Honourable house that Colo. Bowyer must have something very Intresting & extraordinary in view to Induce him to doe a service for the \* \* \* at fifty pounds this is at Least worth five hundred, his motives we suppose to be as follows (viz.)

he has two Brothers that have been in Trade here at present, about to wind up their Business the one at Staunton in Augusta County & the other at Fincastle in the County

---

\*Sampson and George Matthews, of Augusta county, sons of John Matthews of the same county, who had served as an ensign of militia in the French and Indian wars, were long men of prominence in the western part of the colony. Sampson Matthews rose to be Colonel of Militia, and died in Staunton in 1807. George Matthews (1739-1812) served in the Revolution with much distinction, being Colonel of the 3d Virginia regiment at the close of the war. He was twice Governor of Georgia.

John Bowyer was one of the first justices of Botetourt in 1770, and was Colonel of the Rockbridge County Militia in 1781, and commanded the troops of his county in lower Virginia during Arnold's invasion. See *Waddell's Annals of Augusta County*, 180, 309, 311.

of Botetourt, that the severall Claimants are largely Indebted to these two gentlemen & that by his appointment he will have it in his power to serve them in the collection on their severall Debts & further that there has been a desention between your memorialists & the S'd paymaster for some Time Past & that by his appointment he will have it in his power to wreak his spleen & of course to Disappoint us of Receiving severall just Debts that we are in advance to the severall people Employ'd in the service under the command of Colo. Andrew Lewis altho' he nor any of his Brothers can have no pretentions to Reap any Benefitt on that acc't as they never contributed one mite Towards the forwarding or supplying the Expedition. we would also observe that we made our selves Liable for severall thousand pounds & advanced considerable sums of money to forward the service which we Humbly conceive could not have be done by any gentleman in our Quarter in so short a Time & To so much advantage. For the Prooff of which we Begg Leave to Referr this Honourable House to Colo. And'w Lewis & the gentlemen commissioners who settled the accompts.

Your memorilists Beg Leave further to observe that if by any Information or otherwise this honourable house have conceived that we have acted in such a manner as to Deserve a \* \* \* the present appointment of Colo. Bowyer as paymaster we believe to be the most efectual means to chastize us. But if on the Contrary it should appear to this Honorable House that we have done our duty in Every Instance we hope that our case may be taken into consideration & grant us such Relieff as they in their wisdom may think meet & your memorialists & in duty Bound shall pray &c

SAMP. & GEO. MATHEWS.

N. B. the Reason that Induced us to offer to doe the above mentioned service for so small a sum (are) that our advance to the severall persons Employed in the Expedition will oblige us to attend at all places apointed to pay off the severall Claim-

ants so that the paying off the money due on our Quarter would be very Little out of our way.

---

PETITION OF THE FINCASTLE COMMITTEE.\*

To the honourable the President and Gentlemen of the Convention.

The Petition of the Committee of Fincastle County in behalf of themselves and the Inhabitants thereof.

In March last Lord Dunmore issued a Proclamation, for locating the vacant Lands in this County, which were afterwards to be put up at publick Auction, subject to 'an additional (quit) rent and other Innovations contrary to established usages, which we deem hard & burthensome.

It did not a little lessen our Apprehensions to observe in your Proceedings in Convention, about the same time, wherein it was recommended to the good People of this Colony not to purchase or be otherwise concerned in the sale or accepting any Grants under the said Proclamation: But sorry are we now to observe that the force of your salutary advice may not have its full intended.

Endorsement

Referred to R C. Nicholas, R. Bland, A. Cary, J. Mercer, T. Lewis, Jos. Jones, P. Carrington, Geo. Brooke, & J. Walker, Esq., to inquire into the Allegations thereof and report the same with their opinion thereon to the Convention.

---

WILLIAM PRESTON TO THE CONVENTION.

To the Honourable Mr. Chairman, and the Delegates from the several Counties and Borroughs in the Colony of Virginia and met in Convention.

---

\*On July 18, 1775, the petitions from the Fincastle Committee and from William Preston were laid before the Convention. On August 15 the Convention resolved that for the present no lands be granted under the late instructions of the Governor and no surveys made.

The Petition of William Preston, Surveyor of Fincastle County—

humbly sheweth

That some time early in April last your Pet'r received Instructions from Lord Dunmore to survey Lands in the inhabited parts of this Country agreeable to a Proclamation his Lordship had just then Issued and which was under Consideration of the Convention then sitting. And as there was nothing said, nor no Resolution entered into by the Convention relative to surveying those Lands, your Pet'r therefore apprehended that the same was tacitly allowed of to prevent Disputes amongst the first adventurers who might settle in that Country. But as his assistance were then going to the Ohio to finish the business they had left undone the preceeding year, they were supplied with a copy of the Governor's Instruction, and had verbal Directions to survey a small District each untill it could be known what Report the Committee appointed by the Convention might make [on] this subject.

Notwithstanding your Pet'r hath on all occasions given the strongest assurances that he will not return a single survey under the affors'd Instructions without the approbation of the Honourable the House of Burgesses, or this Honourable Convention first had: and tho' by the last accounts rec'd from his assistants they had not surveyed any Lands under the s'd Instructions; yet he finds that many people are displeased with his conduct not knowing the motives from which he has acted.

Your Petitioner therefore Prays that this Honourable Convention would be pleased to take this matter once more under their serious Consideration, and that they will Condescend to give such order, or Directions therein as they in their Wisdom may think proper, to which their Pet'r will pay the most ready and cheerful observance, as nothing is further from his Heart, or Intention, than to give the smallest assistance to put any ministerial Instructions into Execution, that may appear to be contrary to the Ancient Charters, or the true and real Interest of his Country. let the Consequence be what it will

to his Family or private Emolument. And your Pet'r as in Duty Bound shall ever Pray &c.

---

DECLARATION OF INHABITANTS OF PRINCESS ANNE CO.\*

We the Inhabitants of Princess Anne County being fully sensible of the error and guilt under which this Colony hath been misled under Colour of seeking redress of Grievances and that a set of factious men stiling themselves Committees and Congresses have violently and under various pretences usurped the Legislative and Executive power of Government and are thereby endeavoring to overturn our most happy Constitution and have incurred the guilt of actual Rebellion against our most Gracious Sovereign, We have therefore taken an oath abjuring their authority and solemnly promising in the presence of Almighty God we bear faith & true Allegiance to his sacred Majesty George 3d that we will to the utmost of our power and ability support, maintain & defend his Crown and Dignity against all traiterous attempts and Conspiracys whatsoever. And Whereas armed bodys of men are collected in various parts of this Colony without any legal authority We wish them to be informed that however unwilling we shall be to shed the blood of our Countrymen we must in discharge of our [duty] to God and the King & in support of the Constitution and Laws of our Country oppose their marching into this County where there coming can answer no good End, but on the contrary must expose us to the Ravages and horrors of a civil war & and for that purpose we are determined to take advantage of our happy situation and will defend the passes into our County and neighborhood to the last drop of our blood—

---

\* This paper, of course, emanated from those inhabitants of Princess Anne who had become supporters of Dunmore.



PETITION OF OFFICERS AND SOLDIERS OF AMELIA COUNTY.\*

Prop's & Griev's, Amelia.

To the Honourable the President and Gentlemen of the Convention of Virginia.

The Petition of Sundray Persons; Officers and Soldiers of the Militia of the County of Amelia: Humbly Sheweth,

that there are at least Two Hundred and fifty Overseers, most of them strong, healthy able bodied men & many of them possessed of considerable property in Lands and Slaves, who by the Ordinance of the Honourable Convention, are exempt from mustering and consequently from being allotted in the Divisions of the Militia which have been formed and are in Readiness in case the Militia should be called into Duty. Now we Humbly Pray that the said men called Overseers many Be ordered, in case of an Invasion into some other service than that of Patrolling which we apprehend will be done but slightly if intirely trusted to them; and your Petitioners as in Duty bound shall ever pray for the Liberty and Property of America, for which we are Ready to venture our lives and all that is dear to us.

Vivion Brooking	Josiah Jackson
Philip Jones	Nathaniel Hobbs
Pleasant Roberts	William Harrison
Thomas G. Peachy	Zac. Hastings
Edward Munford	Solomon Coleman
John Wilson	Jno. Parkinson
Absolam Tucker	Godfrey Coleman
John Chappell	Lud. Williams
David Hawkins	Thomas Hood
John Boutton	Anderson Freeman
William Walthall	Abel Tucker

---

\*This petition was presented to the Convention on June 4, 1776. Similar petitions were sent from Chesterfield, Lunenburg and Mecklenburg counties. The petitions were adjudged reasonable and by Chapter XII of the Ordinances of the Convention of 1776 it was ordered that all overseers should be enlisted in the militia.

Hez. Coleman  
Daniel Coleman  
Page Coleman  
William Wilson  
Robert Walthall  
Jeremiah Tanner  
John Coleman  
Joseph Coleman  
John Talley  
Robert Tanner  
Robert Powell  
Soloman Clay  
Joseph Bevell  
James Southall  
Thos. Huddleston  
Geo. Worsham  
Abraham Green  
Joseph Crowder  
Archer Jones  
John Southall  
Daniel Gill,  
William Murray  
George Ford  
Abraham Powell  
Isham Whett  
Jeremiah Lester  
Abel Burton  
John Jones  
Michael Waldrobe  
William Booth  
William Crawley, Jr.  
Edmund Booker  
Henry Anderson  
William Giles  
Christopher Ford  
William Archer  
Lawrence Wills

Godfrey Tucker  
Martin Chandler  
Clem't Dunavant  
Samuell Morgan  
William Mitchell  
Thomas Davis, Sen'r.  
Thomas Jordan  
B— Crenshaw  
Ward Ellington  
Henry Beauford  
Stephen Wilkinson  
Josiah Beauford  
Wm. Waller  
Benj'n Fowley  
John Mills, Jr.  
Ben. Ward  
John Hood  
Sutton Haskins  
Rich'd Allen  
Burwell Coleman  
John Spencer  
Joel Tucker  
Noel Perguson  
Evans Mitchell  
William Hood  
John Pitchford  
Obediah Spencer  
Thomas Beville  
Peter Hudson  
James Roach  
Jos. White  
Fred. Hood  
Atha. Thomas  
William Ellis  
Jos. Holland  
Wm. Lewis  
Jos. Womack

Zachariah Compton	Hez. Davis
Abraham Green, Jr.	Ben. Wilkinson
William Crawley, Jr.	Griffin Smith
Thomas Cousins	Wm. Valentine
John Frips	David Meriwother
Robert Cousins	Henry Jennings
Millington Roach	William Smith
Frank Tucker	Rich'd Winn
Thomas Williams	William Howlett
Matthew Tucker	Rowland Ward, Jr.
John Cousins	Mathew Fasley
Abraham Hood	Henry Dennis
Abraham Coleman	Daniel Hardaway
Robert Hood	Shadrack Tucker
John Dodson	William Gordan
Robert Bevill	William Drake
Tucker Hood	Charles Hood
Daniel Allen	Mark Judkins
William Cousins	Robert E. Brooken
Francis Stern	Rice Newman
William Tucker	Solomon Hood
Tho. B. Munford	William Tally
Rowlett Pride	Isaac Linch
Stephen Cocke	Caleb Hart
Peter Jones	Robert Sneed
John Booker, Jr.	Wm. Minor
John Beasley	Robert Bird
Tom. B. Willson	Samuell Jordan
William Finney	Wm. Wood
Peter Randolph	Wm. Stewart
Alex. McNabb	Wm. Crenshaw
William Gibbs	Wm. Beauford
Asa Punnell	Charles Irby
Daniel Wilson, Jr.	John Night
Henry Walthall	Watson Green
John Truly	Cornelius Crenshaw
Isaac Oliver	John Dosweil

George Brooks  
William Morgan  
Miles Chappell  
Boswell Jackson  
John Clay, Jr.  
Miles Bott  
Field Mann  
Samuell Mann  
George Willson  
William Bottom  
Jesse Walton  
William Thompson  
Bowler Hall  
Wm. C. Craddock  
John Webster  
James Johnson  
Geo. Martin  
Alexander Walker  
Edmund D. Ford  
John Gill  
John —————  
Fred. Reams  
John Mann  
William Webster  
John Walthall  
Stephen Hendrick  
Thomas Dyan  
George Booker, Jr.  
Burton Hudson  
Thomas T. Wills  
Peter Webster  
John Clement  
John Tassan  
John Farley  
William Irby  
Thomas East  
Charles Mann

Rawley Carter  
Wm. Jennings  
Isaac Oliver  
John Marshall  
John Night  
Stith Hardaway  
John Hudson  
Little Berry Royall  
Jas. Motley, Jr.  
Rowland Ward, Jr.  
Wm. Fitz Gerrald  
Freeman Epes  
Wm. Doswell  
John Mills, Jr.  
Wm. Nance  
Benj. Jones  
Stedkepe Thompson  
James Crenshaw  
Charles Bailey  
Joel Hundley  
Chris. Dawson  
Peter Lampkin  
John Pace  
John Irbye  
Thomas Come  
Christopher Davis  
James Colign  
John Sharp  
Jno. Winn, Jr.  
Griffin Lampkin  
Wm. Irbye  
Giles Nance  
David Thompson  
Thomas Davis, Jr.  
Anthony P. Walker  
Barnard Duke  
Henry Jennings

William Old	John Lockett
James Chappell	Samuell Bentley
Charles Booth	Samuell Pitchford
William Hankins	Isaac Coleman
Daniel Talley	Jesse Talley
Peter Busson	Tho. Ellis, Jr.
Joel Hill	Matthew Wallace
Jno. Dunavant	Adam Jones
Abr. Dunavant	Wm. Sneed
Matthew Gibbs	Thomas Ball -
John Ward	Major Brumfield
Henry Foulkes	John Crute

---

PETITION OF HENRICO PARISH.\*

To Colo. Richard Adams,

Williamsburg

To the Honourable the President and other the Gentlemen of  
the Convention now sitting.

The Memorial of the Vestry of the Parish of Henrico.

Humbly sheweth

That your Memorialists and their constituents are at a loss to know in what manner the Ministers salary ought to be Levied and collected the same being by an Act of Assembly passed in the year of his present Majestys Reign ordered to be paid in Tobacco if required by the Minister. And the Tobacco Laws being now expired your Memorialists Humbly prays this Honourable Body to take the same under their consideration, and give such directions as they in their wisdom shall think best. And your Memorialists will pray &c.

DANIEL PRICE &

NAT. WILKINSON,

Church Wardens.

---

\*Chapter VIII of the Ordinances of the Convention of 1776 established a mode of making tobacco payments by courts, vestries, &c., during the discontinuance of the inspection law.

## PETITION OF JAMES FAZAKERLEY.

To the Honourable the Delegates of Virginia in Convention assembled,

The Petition of James Fazakerley

Sheweth :

That your petitioner is heartily disposed to comply with every measure that the good people of this colony think necessary for the security of their just rights and Privileges and is sorry he is under the necessity of making this application, arising from unforeseen and distressing accidents.

That your Petitioner is Master of the ship Hodge, and sailed from Liverpool on the tenth day of November last, many weeks before the Association or the measures of the Congress were known in England.

That he was particularly carefull lest he might give offence, and for that reason brought in no Goods whatever to be landed here except a few packages of Medicines for a person in this Colony; and did also take in a quantity of Salt sufficient for a winters ballast and no more.

That your Petitioner and the merchants of Liverpool are accustomed to look upon Salt as ballast, and had they known of the Association before your Petitioner sailed, they possibly might still have thought that the ballasting their ships as usual, with Salt for Virginia, would not be deemed contrary to the Association. That your Petitioner came with a firm assurance of being readily received in this Colony, having heard nothing of the proceedings of the Congress, nor taken on board any more than the customary ballast, and having no reason to expect a longer passage than usual at that season of the year, so that in case a non-importation agreement should be adopted by the Congress, your Petitioner had great reason to expect he should arrive within the time.

That unhappily for your Petitioner he met with very violent weather at sea that reduced him to great distress, and

after a tedious passage of more than twelve weeks, it was his misfortune to arrive but little better than a wreck & after the time limited for importation by the Congress.

That your Petitioner gave immediate notice to the Committee of Norfolk Borough of his arrival, who were pleased after a full enquiry into the matter, to recommend your Petitioner's case to this Convention as worthy of interposition and relief. That your Petitioner humbly conceives that he stands justified before this Convention and that this Convention alone has power to relieve him, agreeable to the directions of the Continental Congress empowering the Provincial Conventions to establish such further regulations and take such other measures as may be most conducive to the publick advantage at this uncommon crisis.

Your Petitioner therefore humbly prays the leave of this Convention either to sell the Salt above mentioned in the same manner and subject to the like regulations as if the same had arrived between the first of December and the first of February, or to dispose of so much as may be sufficient to discharge the necessary repairs and outfit of the said Ship, and to grant to your Petitioner such other and further relief as to the wisdom of this Convention shall seem meet.

And your Petitioner, as in duty bound, shall ever pray &c.

JAMES FAZAKERLY.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

## VIRGINIA COLONIAL RECORDS.

(MISCELLANEOUS RECORDS, 1621-23.)

(From the Virginia Manuscripts in the Library of Congress.)

(CONTINUED.)

[The volume known as the Bland Papers, from which the following miscellaneous notes were copied, appears to have been compiled from the original records of the Colony in order to form a mass of material for a history of Virginia. The volumes and folios of the original records are referred to in the copy.]

BOOK NO. A. 42.

<sup>1</sup>A Letter from The Privy Council to the Gov'r and Council to inform them of ye care the King had taken ab't Virg'a & Bermudas in Establishing fit directions & ord'rs and a complaint of the neglect of ye people as to victuals and fortifications dated 28 ap. 1623.

An order of Council of the Same date by w'ch a former contract that the King Should have 1/3 of all Tob'o & 6d p ll on ye other 2 parts is made void. And tho' the King used to have 12d p ll. will now take but 9d p ll. for all charges of His Matie. The Compa. is to have the Sole Importacon of Tob'o So that they bring it directly to England.

<sup>2</sup>A Letter from privy Council to inform ye Go'r & Coun of

---

<sup>1</sup> At the date with which these papers begin the long negotiations of the Virginia Company with the English government for a tobacco contract had ended in entire failure, and the attack on the Company which was to terminate its existence had begun

<sup>2</sup> The appointment of this commission, which Brown (*First Republic*, 536,) says was made on November 1, was a part of the royal plan of trying to secure damaging evidence against the Virginia Company. As is well known, the visit of the commissioners to Virginia was fruitless, the colonists remaining staunchly loyal to the Company.



4 Com'rs sent to inquire of divers things concerning the State of the plantacons. 24. 8b. 1623. Jno. Harvey, Jno. Porey, Abra. Peyrsie & Sam'l Mathews.

<sup>3</sup>A proposal of the King & Council to the Company to Surrender their Charter & take a new one in w'ch their Interests were to be preserved. the K. to app't a Gov'r & 12 assistants to reside in Engl'd ye 1st time and when the Gov'r dyed the 12 were to name 3 & the King to choose a Gov'r out of 'em and new assistants were to be chosen by Gov'r & assistants and to be allowed of by the King and the Gov'r & 6 of the assistants to be changed once in 2 years. And a Gov'r & 12 assistants to reside in Virg'a who are to depend on the Gov'r & assistants in Engl'd as they are to depend on the privy Council & in the New Charter there shall be the like grant of lands &c. If the Compa refuse the K. will proceed to recall ye Charter 8. 8b'r 1623.

The Company puts in a dilatory ans'r and they are ord'd in a Short time to put in another (17. 8b. 1623.

The Council are informed that this reformacon would discourage advent'rs in Virg'a to p'secute their business & might occasion a Stop of the Ships now ready to go rejected & ord'd that ye Ships go imediately and the proposals are to be published and explained in Virg'a. 24. 8b'r 1623.

<sup>4</sup>Alderman Johnsons & als declaracon of the prosperous State of ye Colony in S'r Tho. Smiths time w'ch he attributes to S'r Tho & his friends chiefly (without date).

The Generall Assemblys answer to that declaracion dated ffeb. 20. 1623 contradictory.

A Le'r from the Gen'l Assembly to K. & Council thanks the K. for his care & favour & begs continuance of it. 1st taking off 3d p ll. Tob'o 2 protest ag't the Slanderous rep't

<sup>3</sup> The full text of this proposition is in *Records of the Virginia Company*, II, 467.

<sup>4</sup> This petition of Alderman Johnson was the first important move on the part of those who opposed the Sandys-Southampton administration of the Virginia Company. The text is in *Records of the Virginia Company*, II, 373-374.

of their neglect of fortificacons & provision of victuals. as to a change of Governm't from Compa. to the K. No reason to complain of the Compa. since [?] the expir of Smiths Govm't. pray that Gov'rs may not have absolute authority again but may be obliged to take advise of ye Council in all things, that they be not too Strictly bound to observe the Instructions out of Engl'd because ye English don't know ye Country that no project may be set on foot without their approbacon here. Short continuance of Gov'rs [being but 3 years] inconven't being sick ye 1st and preparing for their return the last. pray that ye liberty of assemblies may be retained. (no date.)

Gen'l Assemblys pet'n to the K. That he will not credit ye late declar of ye happy estate of ye Colony w'ch in truth was miserable in ye first 12 years, but take their ans'r to that dec'l for truth That ye pr'sent Gov'r be cont'd otherwise that they may not fall into Smiths hands again or his confidents, Set forth that they are disabled by a late masacre & mean price Tob'o. So much as to Set up [?] Staple Comodities or exterpate ye Ind'ns (much less fortificac Ag't foreign Enemies) and humbly pray ye effect of ye K'gs intentions of Virg'a & Summer Islands Sole Import Tob'o but beseech ye K. not to believe they design that Contemptible weed as their end but as a pr'sent means. Pray for ye Soldiers and other supports that they had been put in hope of and that ye Assembly might dispose them as best knowing how. (no date).

<sup>5</sup>The 4 Com'rs decl [?] to ye assembly & their 4 p'posicons to them: 1. what proper places for fortific ag't Ind'ns or other Enemies. 2. How ye Country stands as to Indians. 3. what hopes of this plantacion & 4. what best to attain y'm hopes.

The Assemblies answer to the 4 propositions:

1. point Comfort, Wariscoyack, from Weynonackque marsh & upwards are Sev'l places w'ch may com'd Shipping or boates The best ag't ye Ind'ns & for encrease of plenty is ye ruining of ye forest by runing apale from Martins hundred to Ches-

---

<sup>5</sup>For the proceedings of the Commissioners and the Assembly, see *First Republic*, 570-584.

eayake w'ch is 6 miles & planting on both Rivers Pomonky being also more defensible ag't forreign Enemies.

2. Irreconcilable enemies, too great a charge to drive them away, no Spoyle to be expected, they lye in ambush & Surprise us Suddenly. We have not ye range of ye Country for Cattle &c nor for game w'ch is plenty and are forced to keep watch and ward to Secure ourselves & Labours always.

3. One of ye goodliest parts of ye Earth, Rivers falling from High mountains w'ch ye Ind'ns say contain rich mines [?] & 6 daies Journey beyond them another Sea & River descend into it—varietie of fish & fowle, fruitfull Soil, many trees Gems dyes Earth & Simples, vynes, mulberrys growing wild, woods full of deer & other game. for more pticular relacons referr to reports of S'r Tho Gates & S'r Tho Dale to ye Compa. w'ch are no waies Hyperbolicall, no countrey more worth a princes care.

4. A runing armie, planting vines & mulbery trees &c to raise price of Tob'o and then discover ye wealth of ye mountains & Seas. (and Sev'l other methods are proposed for pleny & health & for Encouragm't of people to come) and then they conclude thus This done we doubt not but in Conv't time to purchase to His Ma'tie a rich & flourishing Kingdom.

The 4 Com'rs Le'r to Assembly dated 2 Mar. 1623. recommending the form of a writing to be Subscribed by y'm all & Sent to ye Lords. which the Com'rs promise to Sign also. which writing was to institute a new form of Gov'm't and to revoke ye Companies Charter Securing their pticular Interests with thanks to the K. for his care &c.

The Assembly want to know the Com'rs Instrucons & depth of their authority, (being Sign'd their last ppositions) that is ye above 4.

The Assembly answers their Letter of ye Second of Mar that they have thank'd the King & answered their LLps Lers & ord'rs Submissively. That when their consents to ye Surrend'r of ye Lers patents Shall be required, will be ye p'p'est time to reply That they conceive the K'gs content of chang-

ing the Governm't proceeds from much Informacon which they hope may be altered upon their faithfull declaration.

The Com'r's ans'r to assembly dated 3. Mar 1623 that they had no Informacon &c as to the form of Submission to His of the Country as freemen & planters & to obtain his Maties Ma'ty but was p'pounded of their own discretions for ye good favour upon their p'sons & comon cause. That their Com yet imperformed did not concern ye Assembly but concerneth their p'sons Serv'ts corn cattle armes houses &c

<sup>6</sup>The 35 Laws & orders March 5. 1623. copied

<sup>7</sup>Treasurer & Company's Commission to S'r ffra: Wyatt Gov'r & Council w'ch Council are to assist ye Gov'r in ye adm'scon of Justice, to advance Christianity among Ind'ns, to erect ye Colony in obedience to Mis Matie and in maintaining ye people in Justice & Christian conversacon & Strength'g them ag't enemies. The s'd Gov Council, & two Burg. out of ev'ry Town Hun'd or planta' to be chosen by the Inhabitants to make up a Gen'l Assembly who are to decide all matters by the greatest number of voices but ye Gov'r is to have a negative voice to have power to make orders & acts necessary wherein they are to imitate the policy of ye form of Gov'm't Laws Customs manner of trial & other admon of Justice used in Engl'd as the Compa' are required in their Leres patents. No Law to continue or be of force till ratified by a quarter Court to be held in England & returned und'r Seale after ye Colony is well favoured & Settled no order of Q'ter Court in Engl'd Shall bind till ratify'd by the Gen'l Assembly. dated 24. July 1621.

<sup>8</sup>Instructions to the Governor for the time being & Council of State in Virginia. Same date 47 in number

See ye abridgm't next leaf

The Second Charter to the Company in ye 7'th of K. Jan. 1.  
The first Charter in the 4'th of ye same King.

<sup>6</sup>See *Hening*, I, 121-129.

<sup>7</sup>See *Hening*, I, 110-114.

<sup>8</sup>See *Hening*, I, 114-118.

An ordinance to enlarge ye number of ye Council & augmenting their authority.

—Book No. A. 42.

<sup>9</sup>By Instructions dated 24. July 1621 to keep up religion of the Church of England as near as may be. to be obedient to the King and do Justice after the form of the laws of Engl's and not to injure ye natives & forget old quarells now buried. to be Industrious & Supress drunkenness gameing & excess in cloaths not to permit any but ye Council & heads of hundreds to wear gold in their cloaths or to wear Silk till they make it themselves not to offend any forreign princes to punish pyracies to build fortresses & blockhouses at ye mouths of Rivers. to use means to convert ye heathen viz. to converse with Some. each town to teach<sup>t</sup> Some children fit for the College intended to be built. After S'r Geo. Yeardley had gathered ye psent years crop he is to deliver to S'r ffra. Wyatt the 100 Ten'ts belonging to Gov'r's place. Yearleys Governm't to expire 18. Nov'r next & than Wyatt to be pub'l Gov'r to Swear ye Council. Geo. Sandis app. Treasurer & he is to put in Exucon all orders of Court ab't Staple Comodities to whom is allotted 1500 acres & 50 Ten'ts. To the Marshall S'r W'm Newce the Same. To Companies Deputy ye Same. To the Phisitian 500 acres & 20 Tenants. & the Same to the Secretary. To review the Comissions to S'r Geo. Yeardley Gov'r & the Council dated 18. Nov. 1618 for dividing ye Colony into Cities Burroughs &c and to observe all forms Instruc's (a copy whereof were sent) if they did not contradict ye psent and all orders of Court [made in Engl'd]. to make a Catalogue of ye people in every planta' & their condicons & of deaths marriages christenings to take care of dead psons estates for ye right owners & keep a list of all Cattle & cause ye Sec'ry to return copies of the pr'mises once a year. to take care of ev'ry planta' upon ye death of their chief Not to plant above 100

<sup>9</sup> Printed, *Hening* I, 114-118, as instructions for Governor Wyatt.

Tob'o p head to Sow great quantities of corn for their own use, & to Support ye multitudes to be Sent yearly to enclose land to keep cows Swine poultry &c & pticularly Kyne which are not to be killed yet next to corn plant mulberry trees & make Silk & take care of ye frenchmen & als Sent ab't y't work to try Silk grass plant abundance of Vynes & take care of ye Viguerons Sent to put 'prentices to trades & not let 'em forsake their trades for planting Tob'o or any such useless comodity, to take care of ye Dutch Sent to build Saw mills & Seat them at ye falls that they may bring their timber by the Currant of ye water to build water mills & block houses in ev'ry planta' that all Contracts in Engl'd or Virg'a be performed & ye breaches punished accord. to Justice. Tenants not to be enticed away. to take care of those Sent ab't an Iron work & especially m'r John Berkly that they don't mis-carry again this being the greatest hope & expectation of ye Colonie. to make Salt, pitch Tarr Soap ashes &c So often recomended & for which materials had been sent. to make oyl of Walnuts and imploy ye apothecaries in distilling lees of beer and Searching after minerals dyes Gums & drugs &c & Send Small q'ties home to make Small quantity of Tob'o and that very good. that ye houses appointed for reception of new comers & publick Store houses be built kept clean &c to Send ye State of affairs quarterly & a duplicate next shipping to take care of Capt Wm Norton & Certain Italians Sent to Set up a glass furnace a copy of a Treatise of the planta' business & Excellent observances made by a gent'l of capacity is Sent to lye among ye records & recomended to ye Councillors to Study. Mr Wm Clayborne a Survey'r Sent to Survey ye planters lands & make a map of the Country. Chief officers that have Tenants reprimanded for taking fees but require that ye Clerks have fees Set for passes warrants copies of orders Seals &c Gov'r and Councill to app't proper times for admon Justice & provide for the Entertainm't of ye Council during their Sessions. to be together one whole month about State affairs & law Suits to record complaints of consequence,

to keep a Reg'r of ye acts of Q'ter Sessions & Send home copies. If a Gov'r dyes ye maj'r p't of Councill to choose one of themselves within 14 daies but is voices be divided the L't Gov'r Shall have ye place & next ye Marshall next the Treasurer one of ye 2 Deputies next. Gov'r & Chief officers not to let out their tenants as usual The Gov'r only Shall Sumon Councils & Sign warr'ts & execute or give authority to Execute Council orders except in cases that do belong to the Marshall Treas [?] Deputies &c The Gov'r to have absolute authority to determine & punish all neglects & contempts of authority, except ye Council, who are to be tried at ye Quarter Sessions & censured Gov'r to have but ye Casting voice in Council or Court but in ye Assembly a negative voice. that care be taken that there be no engrossing Com'o or forestalling ye mark't all Serv'ts to fare alike in the Colony & their punishm't for any offences is to Serve ye Colony in publick works. to see that the Earl of Pembrooks 30000 acres be very good. to make discovery along ye coasts & find a fishery between James River and Cape Cod As to raising Staple Com'o the Chief officers ought to Set examples and to aym at the Establishm't of ye Colony & lastly not to let Ships Stay long & to freight them w'th Walnut & any less valuable Comodity.

## OATH OF COUNCILLOR &amp; SECRETARY.

The other Side ye Same book No. A. 42.

<sup>10</sup>In The first Session of Assembly that was held in Nov. & Dec. 1621 accord'g to the Instrucon given had taken order for planting Vynes and Mulberry trees & that in clearing ground no mulberry trees Should be destroyed. That all are inclined to follow Silk and desire Seed of Worms & all Sorts of Vynes & english grain may be sent like well that ye price of Tob'o is left at libertie have taken care to dispose of ye

---

<sup>10</sup> A general letter from the Governor and Council in Virginia to th Company sent to England in the *George*, January. 1622. *First Republic*, 462-463, where extracts from this document are given.

maids but desire ye next Sent may bring victuals with them will take care of new comers thanks for Sending mr Tho White a min'r desire to have Sev'l min'rs more which Shall be no charge to the Compa. Want a pson Skillful in fortificacon to advise the best places of defence and where to Seat the Chief City of this Kingdom whether Ja. City is not pp upon arrival of S'r ffra. Wyatt Sent m'r Thorp with a message & present to the Great King Sasawpen formerly called Oetan, and to his Brother Apochankano now called Mango-peatomon who were much pleased & confessed their Jealosie that ye new Gov'r wou'd not continue ye league Apochankano gave him great hope that he would entertaine Some of our families among them and that some of them should Cohabit with us, & made a new promise to guide us to ye mines his inclinacons to our religion, his knowledge of ye Starrs calls the north Starr & Constallacon about it Manguahaian i e the great Bear [?] appoints Pomucke for further conference. Gov'rs 100 ten'ts decreased to 46 S'r Geo. Yeardley refuses to make up ye defecieny No land is yet allotted for Treasurer or phisitian but the Secretarys Tenants were placed at Achamak last year a place too far from Ja. City & there being many dead & but 9 alive they have allowed him fees instead of 'em till made up Tob'o striped to 100 plants p head 9. leaves a plant The way to encourage corn is to buy it here instead of Sending it over, propose 7/ Sterl a bushell S'r Geo. Yeardley has built a windmill & M'r Treasurer ab't a watermill m'r Treasurer & m'r Barkly will rep't what done ab't Iron work, we are ab't erectting a Salt work, pitch & tarr not worth while nor Soap ashes, a Sample Sent of Silk grass, want divers Tradesmen, Treas'r will inform you about the Italians. Angry with the book recomended, for the bitterness of ye language. glad that the Earl of Pembroke has Settled in the South Colony will assist him. Newports News Seated by Irish The Dutchman dies without making a Sawmill another proposed. Not dated Seems to be in Jan'y or ffeb 1621.



<sup>11</sup>An acco't of a massacre 22 March 1621. 300. people Slain. & more Since with Cattle &c. burnt most of the houses, Since w'ch we got near together, want fforts ag't their Savage & fforreign Enemies. for keeping the people together pray that no patents be granted at home but only by the Gov'r here in miserable want of corn and little can be made next year for ye warr in hand want Some to be sent & arms & ammunition to revenge upon our enimies and also people Skillful in fortificacon w'th pp tooles &c at our own charge. will pay Tob'o for all. dat after ap'l 1622

<sup>12</sup>Pray the Compa' to thank ye K. for ye arms & ammunit with w'ch they resolve to revenge ag't Indians and thank Compa. for their Care. give an acco't of the warrs ag't sev'l nations of Indians anticipating their advice the mischief done the Ind'ns & the Spoyle taken from 'em being corn. The Indians being Swift footed & having ye advantage if ye woods are not Suddainly to be destroyed but more has been killed this year than all Since ye begining of ye Colony Hepe no blame upon us for ye massacre if they please to look in their own Instrucons to cohabit with them &c. Their particular reasons for not taking notice of ye warning last year [w'ch Shews y'r treachery & cuning of ye Indians] Drunkenness pceeds from Coveteous people at home Sending great q'ties of wine the badness whereof kills great numbers no excess in cloathing here w'ch thing Should be taken as a flout for our poverty & nakedness had it came from any body but them But little ground for ye report of their abandoning Ja. River for Accomack but their was Councils about it the quitting So many plant'rs was absolutely necessary. principle Workmen about the Iron work Slain m'r Barkley & m'r Southern say its impossible to proceed in it. formerly Gov'rs were absolute & the people were all Colony Servants Governed by marshall Law. give account what has been done to raise Staple Com-

<sup>11</sup> A letter sent to England about May 22, 1622. *First Republic*, 471.

<sup>12</sup> A letter from the Governor and Council of Virginia to the Company. See *First Republic*, 502, 503.

odities Iron Silk grass Sassaphras glass & their care of people Sent over S'r Wm Nuce died in 2 daies after reading his patent Complain of their listining to Slanders & divers mismanagements of ye Compa. & beg them to believe the reports Sent them only. Signed by Gov'r Wyatt & Council dated 20. Jan'ry 1622.

BOOK No. A. 42.

<sup>13</sup>The great King sends Chanco (a person that revealed the plot to divers the day of ye massacre & so served them) & complains his people are Starved by their taking away their corn & burning their houses & desire leave to plant at Pamunky & their other Seats upon w'ch Condiscon he'd Send home the Eng. prison'rs being 20 and with Chanco also came a great man called Comahum an actor in the massacre not sent by the Great King who was put in chains with design to make advantage They upon that condicon had leave to Seat as afores'd & within a week they sent m'rs Boyce the Chief of ye prisoners apparrelled like one of their Queens & desired notice might be taken of it the rest not sent for that m'r Poole the Interpreter had threatened ye s'd King upon w'ch pr'sents of beeds are sent by ye prison'rs friends. it will be an advantage to know ye places they Seat in where they may be fal'n upon & ruined with more ease then is they Seated in private corners. Proclamacons have issued laying a penalty for not getting Sassafrax. Will Send Some Silk grass & earth of the nature of Terra Lemnia of borth there is abundance. losses of people by an Infection bro't in by ye last Ships fear ye Summer will increase it dat 4. ap'l 1623.

<sup>14</sup>By a Successfull Stratagem we have not only gott our prisoners but cut off Some Kings & great Comd'rs among whom we are assured Apochankano is one knowing their residence

---

<sup>13</sup> Letter, dated April 4, 1623, from the Governor and Council to the Company.

<sup>14</sup> Letter from the Governor and Council to the Earl of Southampton, which Brown (*First Republic*, 515,) dates June 24, 1623.

Shall next blow nearly ruin them. We go cheerfully on with ye fort advise 2000 acres be given to Such as will inhabit about it [it dont appear where this fort is] Martins hundred ought to be taken care of being usefull in ye destruccon of ye Indians & for plenty being impaled. That all new comers ought to have an experienced man of this Colony to command them & pay him for it p pol Whether we shall make prize of Dutch & ffrrench trading with Ind'ns in our limitts. all in health no date but Seems to be in ye Summer 1623.

<sup>15</sup>We have Slaughter'd the Indians cut down their corn burnt their houses reedified but cou'd not pceed by reason of a Scarcity but the Gov'r as soon as corn was ripe did the like to ye Pascoticons on Potomack & their associates for cutting off Capt. Spillman & m'r Pountis his pinnace but they carryed their corn So farr in ye woods that we left it there.

The Potomacks are our antient allies & helped us in the revenge last menconed & are now to help us ag't the Pomunkeys a hardship upon us is that when we Should fight our crops Suffer Notwithstanding your advice to observe Justice to this persidious people we Shall use all Stratagems to ruin & destroy them w'ch will not be unjust whoever may otherwise inform you.<sup>16</sup> good conveniences for new comers, rules for their health, to give us 8/ a bushell for corn will Set people to work that way & diminish Tob'o & further other undertakings. Thank ye King for granting the Sole Import of Tob'o to ye & Colonys & for ye meale he sent the blame laid on ye Compa. is malicious & unjust Tob'o 18d p. ll w'ch will hardly maintain us Wine & that bad & excessive dear ruins health & empties our purses Complain of ye Companies listning to false reports, inveigh ag't the author of Virg'a unmasked who was not capable of giving any acco't being Idle drunken whoring pson Shoud have been punished but for place

---

<sup>15</sup> Letter, November 28, 1623, from the Governor and Council to the Company.

<sup>16</sup> This seems to be the end of the abstract of the letter of June 24. That of February 8th appears to follow. See *First Republic*, 567, 569.

he bore. Glass works Shipwrights, Blomery, ffort, referred to next time of writing after assembly. No date.

Since last Lres have met in a Gen'l assembly & have sent m'r John Pountis to Solicit our Comon cause with the King & Con. complain ye wrong informacons has been prejudicai. Colony well furnished with provisions but powder & shot all Spent Ap. 17. 1624.

Assembly answered ye 4 Com'rs ppositions having rec'd their promise to participate with us after more fully informed but ye assem demanding their conceptions they deined to give them till ye Lords of ye p. Con had had a Survey of what they intended We having ye Same care were pvented m'r Porey Suborning our Clerk learned all our Secrets for w'ch we cut off ye Clks eares a due punishm't for his perjury. hope m'r Porey will get no Credit by it. May 12. 1624.

---

### THE SERVANTS' PLOT OF 1663.

[This plot of a number of indentured servants has received but little notice from our historians. An act of Assembly was passed at the September session, 1663, decreeing that the 13th of September should be perpetually kept as a day of thanksgiving for the preservation of the country from a "desperate conspiracy" entered into by "certain mutinous villains" (*Hening* II, 191). On September 16th, the House of Burgesses gave a reward to Birkenhead, the servant who revealed the plot, (*ib.* 204). Campbell, in his *History of Virginia*, p 262, gives a brief account of the plot. This attempted insurrection is the subject of Miss Johnston's well-known novel, *The Prisoners of Hope*].

James Citty

The Jurors for our Sovereigne Lord ye King upon their oath pr'sent that John Gunter Late of ye Country of Gloster Laborer, Wm Bell Late of ye same Laborer, Richard Darbi-

shire late of ye same Laborer, John Hayte Late of ye same Laborer, Thomas Jones Late of ye same Laborer, Wm Bail Late of ye same Laborer, Wm Poultney late of ye same Laborer, Wm Bendell Late of ye same Laborer, and Thomas Collins Late of ye same Laborer as false Traytors against his most Excellent Prince, of Sovereigne Lord Charles ye second by ye Grace of God King of England Scotland, ffrence and Ireland and of his Dominions thereunto Belonging defender of ye ffaith &c, The feare of God in their harts not haveing, nor weighing their due Allegiance but seduced by ye Instigacon of the devill, and intending wholly to withdraw, putt out and Extinguish the hearty love and the true, and due obedience w'ch a true, and faithfull subject of ye King should beare, and by ye Law is bound to beare towards our said Sovereigne Lord ye King, The sixth day of this instant September in ye fifteenth year of ye Raigne of our said Sovereigne Lord ye King at Newmans Land in ye County of Gloucester aforesaid ffalsly, malitiously, and traterously intended, imagined, went aboute, and Compassed ye said King their Sovereigne, and naturall Leige Lord not onely from his Royall State, Tytle, Power, and Government of this his Ma'ties Country of Virginia utterly to deprive, depose, east downe, and disherite but also to bring, and put ye Right Hon'rabl S'r Wm Berkeley Kn't his said Ma'ties Governo'r and Cap't Genn'll of this Country of Virginia from his Power Authority, and Government if hee should oppose, or resist them in their wicked, and Rebellious proceedings, and also sedition in this said Country to rayse up, and warr to Levy, and make and wholly submit and distroy ye State of this Country of Vir'g being in, and throughout well constituted, and ordered, and to [ ] Intent they might fullfill, and bring to passe those their aforesaid trayterous purposes, Imaginacons, compassions, and intents they the said John Gunter, Wm Bell, Richard Darbishire, John Hayte, Thomas Jones, Wm Ball, Wm Poultney, Wm Bendell and Thomas Collins ye day and year aforesaid at ye place did traterously meete together, conferr,

and treatē concerning their traterous purposes, immaginacons, compassings and Intents, aforesaid and by what meanes and manner they might bee brought to pass and accomplished, and then and there maliciously, advisedly, and traterously, did agree, designe, intend and determine the house of one ffrancis Willis in ye County aforesaid Esqr one of his Ma'ties Councillours of State for this Country of Virginia to breake and Enter rend all the Gunns, Weapons, and other armes and amunicons of Warr there found to seise upon and take away and therewith to arme themselves, and Likewise the house of one Katharine Cooke in ye same County Widow in Like manner breake, and Enter, and all Gunns, Weapons and other Armes, and Ammunitions of Warr to seise upon and take away, and therewith to arme certaine other psons to ye number of thirty, by them, and w'th them through their false, malicious and traterous, procurments combyned and Engaged in there said trayterous, and rebellious purposes, immaginacons, compassing, and Intents, and also to kill and murder all and Every Pson and Psons that should in any manner, or wayes resist, oppose, or hinder them in their wicked and rebellious pcedings, and sedition, to ye utter subvercon of ye state of this his Ma'ties Country, and Contrary to ye statutes in such Cases made to witt ye 25 Ed: 3: ca: 2: 13: Eliz: and against ye peace of ye Soveraigne Lord ye King his Crowne and Dignities &c.

The Examinacon of Thomas Collins of ye County of Glocester Laborer being Examined sayth

That upon ye first day of this pr'sent September the said Collins went to acquaint Bell that one Richard Darbishire aboute three dayes before did bid him ye said Bell w'th ye said Collins meete him and other at Mr Knights Little house in ye woods aboute a designe for their freedom where ye said Collins and Bell did meete other Eight men, and there they did Contrive, and agree that upon ye Sunday night following aboute 12 of ye Clock to meete at a place called ye poplar spring, and to bring armes w'th them ye said Collins intend-

ing to bring one of his Mast'r Coll Walkers Gunns and other ammunicon, and from thence to march to ye Right Hono'ble ye Governo'r and there to desire to bee released of one year of their tyme w'ch they had to serve, and for their Cap't they would have Either Gunter, or Bell, and in case ye Governo'r should deny to release them ye said years service that then they would goe forth of ye Land if they Could to an Island w'ch ye said Collins doth not remember ye name off, and further sayth not.

THOMAS COLLINS.

Taken by mee ye 13th of Sept' 1663

Bul: Mitford his Ma'ties Attor'y

The Examinacon of William Budell taken ye 8th of September 1663 before us Leift Coll Willis, m'r Abraham Iverson and maj: John Smith who sayth that being at a little house of m'r Peter Knights in ye woods neere unto m'rs Cooks quarter where were pr'sent Eight servants, and my selfe, namly W'm Bell, one Collins, W'm Poultney, Richard Darbshire, one Gunter servant to m'r Pate, there wee did move that an oath of secresie should pass for ye unconcealment of our designe w'ch was as followith, first that wee all should meete at poplars spring on Sunday night next, and to bring w'th us what Company, armes, and ammunicon wee could gett, and in ye first place to gett to ye dwelling house of Leift C Willis, and to seise on his armes and drum. and soe to march from house to house, and wee did intend to goe to ye Governor, and demand our freedome, and in Case that ye Governor should refuse, to march out of ye Country, and further that if case any Pson then pr'sent should not condescend, and yield, and keepe secret our intended designe then wee resolved to be ye death of him, and further sayth not as witness my hand

WILLIAM BUDELL.

The Examination of William Bell. then Examined doth averr and Confirme all ye pr'misses aforesayd, and further sayth that Richard Darbshire came unto mee, and acquainted

mee of ye aforesaid designe above a month agoe, and further saith not as witness my hand this 8th of September 1663

WILLIAM BELL.

The Examinacon of Thomas Collins taken ye 8th of September 1663 Sayth that ye persons above menconed were all resolved to meet one Sunday night next at poplar spring, and that the Company within menconed did propose and offer unto Wm Bell that ye said Wm Bell should bee their Leader in the aforesaid designe, but hee would not accept of the offer, and further sayth that hee the said Collins was on Saturday night last sent unto ye sayd Bell by one Richard Darbshire that hee the said Bell should come to m<sup>r</sup>s Cooks Quarters, and Speake w<sup>th</sup> ye said Darbshire, and further sayth not

THOMAS COLLINS.

The Examinacon of Wm Poultney taken ye 8th of September 1663 sayth that he was pr<sup>s</sup>ent at a Little house of Mr Knights on Saturday Last, and there were pr<sup>s</sup>ent ye persons in ye aforementioned Examinacon specified, and there was agreed amongst them to make a Rysing, and to march to Leift. Coll Willis his house, and to seise on his armes and Drum, and to Endeavor to secource [?] their freedoms, and further sayth that Richard Darbshire first acquainted him ye ye designe and further sayth not

the marke of

WILLIAM W POULTNEY.

The Examinacon of John Gunter taken ye 9th of September 1663 who sayth that on Last Sunday hee was at a Little house in the woods where was foure more besides himselfe, but w<sup>t</sup> they did he will not Confesse onely hee sayth that thay were intended to goc to ye Governor aboute their freedome, and further sayth not

JNO. GUNTER.



The Examinacon of Thomas Jones taken ye 9th of September 1663 who sayth that on Sunday Last Jno Gunter desired him to goe to Maj'r Smiths house, and desire Maj'r Smiths Drummer to meete him at James his House, and soe to goe to m'r Knights Little house in ye woods, and wee three went, and mett Six more nine in all whose names I know not, and that on Sunday next wee were to meete at Poplare spring, and there Gunter pmised to bring what of m'r Pates servants hee Could, and from poplar spring wee were resolved to march to Coll Willis house, and seise on his armes, and ammunition, and drume, and soe to march from house to house to house, and seise on what armes wee could gett and that Last Sunday was seaventh day at night, Gunter revealed it to us, and then they shooke hands, and swore surely to their Designes, and after all was don amongst us, then Bell, Gunter, and Darbshire had private Conference amoungst themselves, what it was I know not, and further sayth not as witness my hand

THOMAS JONES.

The Examinacon of Wm Ball taken ye 9th Septemb'r 1663 who sayth that Jones told him Last friday night that sunday they were to meete at m'r Knights house in ye Woods, and desired mee to goe, and sonday I went w'th them, and there wee mett 9 in all but what was their designe I know not, but onely ye next sunday night wee were to meete at ye poplar spring, and further sayth not as witnese my hand

the marke of

WILLIAM X BALL.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

## REVOLUTIONARY ARMY ORDERS

For the Main Army under Washington. 1778-1779.

(From Originals in the Collection in the Virginia Historical Society.)

CONTINUED.

March 16th 1778.

The commanding officers of the Regim't Orders that the whole of the men, the sick only excepted, turn out Morning & Evening to roll call, though they are not fit for duty for want Of Clothing, the weather will admit of their Attending the parade, And as it appairs from the late Supply of Clothing received More men must be fit for duty in the different Companies Than is reported in the weekly returns, the Officers are requested to pay Attention to all such as are able & see they are properly Return'd, as it not only Makes duty casier in the Regim't. But is likewise condusive to their health. Such as are not Fit for duty for want of clothing must be reported by the Serjeants of companies to the Q. M. Serjeant, who is to Employ them every day in cleaning the Streets, huts &c. The Officers commanding Companys in Makeing out their Next Muster Rools is to include None but such as are In a Near Camp, or such as they can Acco't for that Join'd the Army the present to stand first in the rools.

Head Quarters March 16th 78.

Major Gen'l to Morrow L'd Sterling, Brigadier Woodford.  
Field Officers L't Col. Miller & Maj'r Windslow.  
Brigade Major Clayburn ———.

For detachment to Morrow Colo Patton<sup>1</sup> Colo Brooks & Major Church. The Gen'l Court Martial whereof Brigadier M'Intosh<sup>2</sup> was Presid't is dissolved. At a Gen'l Court Mar-

<sup>1</sup> Col. John Patton, 2d North Carolina regiment.

<sup>2</sup> Brigadier General Lachlan McIntosh, of Georgia.

tial whereof Colo Bradley<sup>3</sup> was presid't. March 7th 78. L't Armer of the 1st Pennsylv'a Reg't Try'd for behaveing in Many Respects unbecoming a Gent'man Found guilty of the charge exhibited against him & Sentenced to be discharged the Service, but in consideration of the Excelent carrector given the court of L't Armer, and Several Circumstances in the Mode of prosecution Appearing Malicious The court do on the Strongest terms, Unanimously recommend him to his Excelency's pardon, The Gen'l Approves the Sentence but in consideration of the courts recommendation is pleased to pardon him, Yet with Abhorance of such Practices as L't Armer indulg'd himself in, which are highly derogatory to the carector of an Officer. . . .this Instance of clemency will properly Affect his futer Conduct.

---

G. O. Head Quarters. March 17th 78. Valley forge.

Maj'r Gen'l Tomorrow Green

Brigadier Vernon. . .Field officers Col'o Clerke & Maj'r Johnson

Brigade Maj'r Ogdone

one Hundred Choise men are to be Annexed to the Guard for the Commander in Chief for the purpose of forming Corps to be instructed in the Manuevers . . .necessary to be Introduced in the army & serve as a mode for the Execution of them as the Gen'l Guards is Entirely of Virginians the hundred Draughts are to be taken from the troops of the other States. Size of the men from 5 feet Eight to five feet 10 Inches, from 23 Years to thirty, a Robust Constitution & Limbs well form'd for Strength & Activity & of an Established Character, Sobriety & fidelity.

---

Head Quarters Valley Forge March 18, 1778.

Major Gen'l L'd Sterling. Brigadier Poor. Field Officers L't Colo' Bassett<sup>4</sup> & Maj'r Tabun Brigade Major McCormock

---

<sup>3</sup> Col. Philip Burr Bradley, of Connecticut.

<sup>4</sup> Lt.-Col. Barakiah Bassett, 14th Massachusetts regiment.

Inoculation for small pox haveing been happily Performed on all the Subjects in camp it is Necessary to guard against the fatal way, the Command'r In Chief therefore enjoins all Officers commanding Regim'ts upon the Arival of recruits, or return of absent soldiers to make Immediate & Strict enquiry Whether they have had the Small pox & Orders such as have not to be innoculated without loss of time by the Regimental Surgeon, and in case of the Brigade. . . . provided with one, to give Instance Notice to the Surgeon Gen'l—the Men ordered yesterd' for the Gen'l Guards are to parade to Morrow Morning At guard Mounting on the grand parade.

		S	S	C	P
Detail for Picquet	.	0.	1.	1.	2
Fatigue	. . .	1.	0.	1.	2

---

G. O. March 19. 1778.

Maj. Gen to morrow Green Brigadier Muhlenburg  
Field Off. Colo Vest<sup>5</sup> & Maj'r Bradish<sup>6</sup> B Maj'r McGowin<sup>7</sup>

The Commander in Chief directs that the Officers will be very attentive to the water their Men drink [.] the little springs about Camp from which they have been accustomed to supplie themselves during the winter will in their present State become very impure and pernicious in the approaching warm Season, as it is a matter essentiall to health it is expected Officers will without delay take measures to Provide good water for their men by having the Springs opened and Clensed and wells Sunk in proper places with Barells to preserve them; taken frequently empty'd and Clensed to prevent an accumulation of filth.

To Prevent an alarm notice is hereby given that a Cannon will be discharged at the Park of Artillery tomorrow at Sun Rise.

---

<sup>5</sup> The name Vest does not appear in Heitman.

<sup>6</sup> Major David Bradish, 15th Massachusetts regiment.

<sup>7</sup> John McGowan, of Pennsylvania.

	S	C	P
for Guard . . . .	I.	I.	2
Fatigue . . . .			I
for Straw . . . .	I.	--	3

<sup>8</sup>R. O. L't Merewther<sup>9</sup> is appointed to . . . .Adjutant in the Regiment, and Ensign Best<sup>10</sup> is promoted to a second Lieutenantcy in Captain Ewells<sup>11</sup> Company, and are to be Respected as such.

R. O. March 20 1778.

A Return of the Musketts accoutrements & want'g in the diferent Companies to be made out and Drawn this evening. A Regimental Court Martiall to set to day at 12 O'Clock for the Tryal of the Prisoners in Quarter Guard to consist of the following Member

Capt. Crump<sup>12</sup> President L't Armistead<sup>13</sup> L't Rucker<sup>14</sup> L't Best and Ensign Coleman.

G. O. Head Quarters March 20. 1778.

Maj'r Gen'l tomorrow L'd Sterling.

Brigad'r Patterson

<sup>8</sup> Regimental orders.

<sup>9</sup> Either David Merewether, lieutenant 14th Virginia regiment, or James Merewether, who was adjutant of the 1st Virginia State regiment, Feb., 1778-Oct., 1779.

<sup>10</sup> John Best, 1st Virginia State regiment, who was promoted to the rank of 1st Lieutenant, Oct. 1, 1778.

<sup>11</sup> Thomas Ewell, Captain 1st Virginia.

<sup>12</sup> Captain Abner Crump, 1st Virginia.

<sup>13</sup> Thomas Armistead, 1st Virginia, promoted to captaincy April 6, 1778.

<sup>14</sup> Elliott and Angus Rucker were at this time lieutenants in the 1st Virginia.

F. O. L't Colo' Maborne<sup>15</sup> & Maj'r Calbell<sup>16</sup> B. Maj'r Du Vall.

At a Devision Court Martiall whereof Maj'r Johnson was President held the 15 March L't Davis of Colo' Angles<sup>18</sup> Regiment tryed for Swearing on the evening of the 2d Instant after being warned for duty that if he could not get off of that tour of duty he would fain himself Sick for he was determined not to do it and woud Suffer himself to be Cashiered with Infamy before he woud go, and for refusing the tour accordingly the Court after mature deleberation unanimously adjudged L't Davis Guilty of a breach of the 21 Article of the 14 Section of the Articles of War and Sentance him to be discharged the Service as Ordered in the said Article, his Excellency the Commander in Chief approves the Sentance and Orders it to take place Immediately.

Detail for Guard . . .	I Sub.	I S.	&	3
Fatigue . . . . .		I S	&	I

---

### Head Quarters March 21. 1778.

Maj. Gen tomorrow Green. Brig. McIntosh. F. O. L't Colo' Burr & Maj'r Hay. B. Maj'r Bailey.

The Brigade Inspectors are desired to attend at head quarters on monday morning at 10 O'Clock precisely.

The Brigadiers and Officers Commanding Brigades are desired to make an exact Return to the Adjutant General to morrow at Orderly time of the number of rounds of ammunition that each of their Men are furnished with and what Quantity of spare Cartridges are in the hands of their Respective Quarter Masters.

---

<sup>15</sup> Heitman gives the name of James Mabon, but refers for details to "Maborne," which does not appear. Heitman gives Lt. James Maborne, of Virginia.

<sup>16</sup> Samuel Jordan Cabell, of the 14th Virginia.

<sup>18</sup> Col. Israel Angell, 2d Rhode Island.

	S	C
Detail for Guard . . .	1	1 & 2
For week Command . . .		1 1
2 days Command . . .		1

R. O. March 22. 1778.

It is with astonishment the Commanding Officer expresses his surprise at the neglect of the Officers Commanding Companies, Respecting his Orders of the 16 Instant likewise their weekly Returns not agreeing nor Can't be accounted for by the Officers, he now positively Orders a Strict adherence to Orders and their Companys, they may expect no further Indulgence for their neglect as he must proceed to disagreeable Consequences.

G. O. Head Quarters March 22. 1778.

Maj. Gen'l to morrow Lord Sterling Brigadier Varnon F. O. L't Co' Littlefield<sup>19</sup> Maj. Murphey. Brigade Maj'r Stagg.

As a System of easy Manuvres and Exercise is to be introduced with a view of establishing uniformity, in these Points throughout the Army the Commanding Officers of Brigades and Regiments are desired to discontinue exercise 'g and Manuvering their Men by way of instructing untill new Regulations shall be distributed . . . all Evolutions and exercise which are indispensible necessary in the Ordinary Camp duties they may in the mean time be performed according to the accustomed method.

The Prizes of the following Articles Rum, French Brandy, Gin, Spirts and Cyder Royall not being Rated in the Gen'l Orders of the 26 of January last, the Venders of these Articles haveing taken advantage and therefore sell them at the most exorbetant Rates, the Brigadiers and Officers Commanding, Brigades are desired to meet at Gen'l Woodfords Quart-

<sup>19</sup> Lt.-Col. Noah M. Littlefield, 11th Massachusetts.

ers on Tuesday morning at 10 O'Clock and Regulate the prizes of the above Articles.

The Adjutant Gen'l to purchase Arms & accoutrements of Deserters and no other Persons. Capt. Teely is appointed Brigade Maj'r Tice Brig'e Major McGowen in the 2 Pennsylvania Brigade.

A Return of Drums & Fifes wanting in each Brigade to be given in to Adjutant General tomorrow at Orderly time.

	S	C
Detail for Guard . . . . .	1	1 & 2
Fatigue . . . . .		1

---

### H Quarters March 23 1778

Maj'r Gen'l tomorrow Green Brigadier Wayne

F. O. L't Colo' Ballard Maj'r Nichols B Maj'r Day

As the Season is approaching fast, every thing should be held in the most perfect Readyness for the field. The Commander in Chief Reminds the Brigadiers of the Order to provide Bayonets for their Men and the Officers of the necessity of procureing Espontoons.

A Return of the Stores in the Q. M. G. department . . . .  
Return from the Waggon Master General of the Waggons & Horses, to be made as soon as possible.

All Officers that was in Command with General Wayne in the Jersies are desired to meat at his Quarters tomorrow morning at 10 O'Clock to Render an account of the Horses they had in Charge.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colo' Swift was President March 16 1778 Sergeant John Henry Lydiers of the late Amons Corps Tryed for wounding Henry Trancher with a Sword, found Guilty of a breach of Article the 5th Section the 18th of the Articles of War, but in Consideration of Circumstances only. Sentance him to be Reprimanded by the Officer of the Corps to which he belong. At the same Court Geo Walter tryed for attempting to desert to the enemy and acquitted. At the same Court by adjournment March 18



Thomas McRalvery of Colo' Malcolms Regiment tryed for desertion found Guilty and Sentanced to Receive 100 lashes on his bare back well layed on, the Comm'r in Chief approves the Sentances, and Orders that Thomas McRalvery be put in execution tomorrow morning at Roll Call at the head of the Regiment to which he belongs.

Colo' Ogden is appointed presidant of the G C M which sets tomorrow by adjournment at 10 O'Clock Vice Colo' Swift.

							S
For Guard	.	.	.	.	.	.	1 & 3
Fatigue	.	.	.	.	.	.	1

---

B O

March 24 1778

The Maj'rs Captains and one Lieutenant from a Company in the Brigade, will attend at 11 O'Clock at Colo' Davis's Hutt, to hear the Regulations red for training the Troops, a Captain and 10 Men from the first Regiment & a L't and ten from the German Batilion will Parade immediately afterwards upon the Parade of the first Regiment to go thro the Manuv.

---

Head Quarters March 24 1778

Maj'r Gen'l tomorrow Lord Sterling

Brigadier Poor

F O L't Parker & Maj'r Bell

Brig'r Maj'r Johnson

The Hono' the Continental Congress have bin pleased to appoint Maj'r Gen'l Green Quarter Master General in the Army of the United States Reserving to him his Rank of Maj'r Gen'l in the same & John Coe & Charles Pettit\* Esquires assistant Q M Generals all of whom Respectably are to be Considered & Respected as such.

at 9 O'Clock percisely all the Brigadiers begin their exercise, each Regiment on its own Parade & the Inspector General will attend the exercises in the afternoon the Brigadiers will begin the exercise at 4 & finish at 5 O'Clock the Com-

mander in Chief Strictly enjoyns it upon the Commissary Gen'l of Issues, to keep a Quantity of hard bread in Store for the use of detachments, which may be Ordered out on any sudden emergency, likewise of Salt Provision if possible. Certain Quantities of the above he will Issue to the Brigade Commissaries, to be kept in Store for the same purpose. At a Bri-March 12 M'r Vunck Quarter Master of Colo' Levenstons gade Court Martial whereof L't Colo' Wesingfeild was Presid. Regiment, tryed for neglect of duty & apropriating to his own use, Rum & Soap drawn for the use of the Regiment, found Guilty of the Charges, & Sentenced to make good to the Regiment what Articles he has apropriated fraudulently, to forfeit all his Pay & be dismissed the Service, that his Crime, Name, place of aboad & punishment, be published in the news papers in & about Camp, and in those of the particular State to which he belongs, or usually Resides, after which it shall be deemed Scandalous for any Officer to associate with him, the Commander in Chief approves the Sentence and Orders M'r Vunck Immediately to Quit Camp and that his forfeit be at the disposal of the State to which he belongs.

M'r John Lloyd of Colo' Levenstons Regiment tryed for behaving in an un Gentleman like maner, in adviseing Peter Vunck Q Master of the said Regiment to draw Rum from the Commissary Gen'l of Issues on Account of the Regiment and being Sharer of the same at the expence of the Regiment, found Guilty and Sentanced to be dismissed the Service, the Commander in Chief approves the Sentence, and Orders him to Quit Camp Immediately.

		S	S	P
Detail for Guard	. . .	1	1	1 & 2
weeks Command	. . .	--	--	-- 1
fatigue	. . .		1	-- 2

B O

March 25 1778

The Officers Commanding Companies in the . . . Line, whose Men are in Absolute want of blankets are desired to

applies to the Brigade Quarter Master who is hereby directed to Issue those Blankets left by the Men who Received their discharges this Spring. L't Colo' Davis L't Col Ballard & Maj Campbell are Requested to meet this afternoon to Consider in what manner the Cloathing drawn from the Virginia Store for the Soldiary, ought to be distributed, that it may be as nearly uniform as possible, and at the Same time Considering those who are most in want, this Gentlemen after Considering the matter will Report to the Brigadier.

---

Head Quarters March 25th 1778

Maj'r Gen'l tomorrow L'd Sterling Brigadier Muhlenburg  
F. O. Colo' Levenston L't Colo' Russell Brig'r Maj'r Haskell

The Hono' Congress have appointed Matthew Clark & Maj'r John Clark Esquire, Auditors to Settle and adjust the Accounts of the main Army, they are to be Respected accordingly. any Persons that have any Accounts to be Settled by them, may find them at the House of Griffith Jones, three Miles beyond the Paymaster Generals Quarters. M'r Terrick Adjutant to Gen'l Huntington's Brigade, is appointed to do the duty of Brigade Major in the absence of Maj'r Allden.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colo' Swift was President March 18. Abell Jones an Inhabitant of the State of Pennsylvania, tryed for Supplying the Enemy with Money, trading with them and buying and passing. . . . Money, found Guilty of the Charges exhibited against, and Sentenced to Receive 100 lashes on his bare back, and to be sent to some publick place in this State to be kep'd at hard Labour during the Contest with Great Britain, the Commander in Chief approves the Sentence. At the same Court Matthew Tyson, Henry Morris, Thomas Baley, John Campbell, & Jesse Harbourn, Inhabitants of the State of Pennsylvania, Tryed for Supplying the Enemy with Provision, severally found Guilty and Ordered by the Commander in Chief to be Confin'd by night in the Provo and by day Constantly employed on fatigue during

the time of one Month, and in addition to the said Morris'es fatigue, agreeable to the Sentance of the Court, he pay fifty Pounds into the hands of the Adjutant General, for the use of the Sick in Camp.

At the same Court Thomas Coshell & Thomas Baviers Soldiers, Tryed for attempting to Desert to the Enemy pled Guilty and Sentanced to Receive 100 Lashes each, 50 per Day, two days Successfully, the said Baveirs back to be washed in Salt and water after he has Received the last fifty, the General approves the Sentances and Orders execution to Commence to morrow morning 9 O'Clock, at the head of the Regiment to which they belong.

	S	S	C	P
Detail for Guard . . .		1	1	3
Weeks Command . . .	1	0	0	6
Fatigue . . . . .				2
	<hr/>			
	1	1	1	11

B O

March 26 1778

A Return of Cloathing wanting for the Troops in the Virginia line in Camp, to be immediately made out and sent to the Brigadier, who will Compare them with the General Return.

A B. O General Muhlenburg Requests Colo' Ballard & Majors Campbell and Allison to meat immediately at my Hutt to proportion the Cloathing, and if they have their Returns made out, to bring them with them

W'm Davis L't Colo'

G. O.

Head Quarters Jan'y [?] 26. 1778.

Brigadier Patterson, F O. L't Colo' Millin & Major Ledyard. Brig'r Maj'r Marvin

Till further Orders the Maj'r Gen'l of the Day is dispenced

with—no Scouting party is to be sent out of Camp unless it is by Order of the Commander in Chief. the General Officers of the Day or the Adjutant General till the Army be in a moving State and Circumstances Require it . . . . . disobediance to a neglect of this Order will be severely punished, and as many Officers have bin Captivated by their own folly and Carelessness the General most expressly declares that where this is found to be the Case, such Officers shall be the last exchanged, notwithstanding in point of time they would be intituled to preferance. no Officer Commanding at an out post, or upon a Scouting Party is to give passes into Philadelphia, under pain of being tryed for disobediance of Orders, the very end and design of those parties are defeated by their means. the Adjutant General will take care that these Orders are Communicated to Officers on all detached Commands. the Fatigue Men are in future to take their Dinners with them to prevent unnecessary Straggling from their Work, and will daily be allowed a jill of Whiskey p Man. no Boats to pass at Sullivans Bridge without permission from the Officer of the Guard their, who will be Strict in examin in them and permit no Suspicious persons to pass. 68 Men out of the number of those who were Returned unfit for duty for want of Cloathing and necessaries, to be Paraded tomorrow at Guarding mounting, and Marched to the Laboratory to be daily employed in that department one month and as it is of the utmost importance that a Stock of fixed ammunition should allways be in Store it is expected each Brigade will keep its detail good. A. B. O. the Officers Commanding Companies in the Virginia Line, are desired to keep Regular accounts of the Cloathing delivered them for the use of their Men, that when ever they are Call'd on they may be able to show in what maner and to whom they have given out, this Order in a perticular maner Relates to the Cloathing distributed in December last, and that drawn at Present from the Virginia Store, the Officers are likewise desired to examin the Cloathing of their Men, once a week at least, and Compare them

with the account, that it may not be in the power of the Soldiery to make way with their Cloathing undiscovered.

	S	C	P
For Guard . . . .	1	1	2
Fatigue . . . .			2
	<hr/>		
	1	1	4

(TO BE CONTINUED)

### VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street, W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. WATERS, not before printed )

(CONTINUED)

JOHN WESTHROPE of London, Merchant. Will 24 September 1655; proved 12 June 1658. To the Church of Martimber in Virginia 2000 lbs of Merchantable Tobacco and Caske toward the Repairing or the building up of a new Church, provided always the said Church be built upon the same ground or place the said Church now stand on; also 1000 lbs of Tobacco and Caske to contain the same to bye a Communion Cupp, also my Great bible, and a book called Bishop Andrews' sermons, both in my house in Virginia. To my father Master John Sadler 4 Cowes I have in Virginia. To Thomas Cooper, sonne of Walter Cooper in the Mayne neer James Towne in Virginia, 1 cow I have in Virginia.\* To Joshua Clarke my servant 6 years (that is to say) the 6 last years of the 20 years he is bound to me. To my other servant Thomas Smith 1 year of his tyme. All my goods in England, and on the ship called the seaven sisters bound for Virginia, Captain Abraham Reade, and all the rest of my estate in Virginia, amongst my sisters, Anne Beckford, wife of Edmond Beckford, Frances Henshawe, wife of Edward Henshawe, gent, Bridgett Bickerton, wife of Richard Bickerton, and Dorothy Gibson, wife of Marke Gibson, and Judith Thomas,

wife of William Thomas. Executors: Edward Henshawe, gent., and Edmond Beckford, gent., my loving Brothers. Witnesses: Tho: Henshawe, Joseph Crake, Robert Overinge.

Berkeley, 233.

[In the Land Office appears the following grants: (1) "Mr. John Westropp" 1,500 acres lying about the mill at Wards Creek, Charles City County Aug. 30, 1650. (2) "Major John Westrope," 600 acres on the south side of James River in Charles City County, on the branches of Birchen Swamp, being part of the old town adjoining the lands of William Short and Mr. Sparrow, Nov. 24, 1653. At the date of these patents the present Prince George County was included in Charles City. These grants were near Brandon.

Brandon Parish still has the cup purchased in accordance with the provisions of the will, and the tomb of Westrope's wife, with the date obliterated by time, remains in the parish. The "father," John Sadler, who is referred to was no doubt John Sadler of London, a part owner Martin's Brandon, whose will is printed in *Waters* I, 621. No doubt John Westrope married a daughter of John Sadler, but she died before her father without issue, and is therefore not mentioned in this will.

Walter Cooper patented on April 30, 1639, 350 acres in James City County at and near Powhatan swamp bridge, lying north by east on said swamp, and southerly on the neck of land, all places near Jamestown.]

THOMAS MATTHEW, formerly of Cherry point, in the parish of Bowtracy in the County of Northumberland in Virginia, Merchant. Will 6 May 1703: proved 28 February 1706-7. "My body I desire may be buried if I shall dye in or about London as neare to my dearly beloved Son William as it can be laid in the Church of St. Dunstan in the East." If I dye possess of any estate in England after my debts be paid, to be divided amongst my three children, John, Thomas and Anna. Lands in Stafford County, Virginia, to my said three children, John, Thomas and Anne Matthew. Estate in County of Northumberland, Cherry point, in Virginia, as follows: One-half to my son John, other half to Thomas and Anne. My Brother in law Captaine John Cralle and my old and faithfull servants Mr. James Gunn and Mary his wife have manifested great faithfulness and industry to me, both in Virginia and since I came thence, so they to live peaceably in the houses they now inhabit. Executors: my sons John and Thomas. Witnesses: Tho. Hughes, Mary Boyes, Nicholas Boyes, Mary Middleton. Poley, 40.

[Thomas Mathew of Northumberland County, Va., a member of the House of Burgesses at the session of June, 1676, and the author of "T. M." 's account of Bacon's Rebellion. There is no evidence that he was in any way related to the family of governor Samuel Mathews. For note on Thomas Mathews see this Magazine, I, 201, 202.]

HENRY BASKERVILLE, citizen and Fishmonger of London. Will 26 February 1675-6; proved 19 May 1676. To my Brother Thomas Baskerville and wife £12 for mourning. To my Brother Thomas Hund and wife £12 for mourning. To my Brother Thomas Cowper and wife £12 for mourning. To my sister Gregg the sum of £6. To my Brother Randall Baskerville £6 for mourning and £5 per annum for life. To my god-daughter Katherin Baskerville £10 for a peece of plate. To Mr. Thomas Edge and Mr. William Jenkyns, ministers, £5 apiece. To my Brother John Baskerville in Virginia £10. To Joane Eaton and Mary Morley, maidservant to my Brother Lawrence Baskerville, £3 apiece. To Mr. Henry Aston and wife and to my cosen Swetenham 20s. apiece to buy them Rings. To my friends Mr. Hugh Noden, Mr. Thomas Yates, Doctor William Vaughan, Mr. Charles and Mr. John Hearle, Mr. Richard Knewstub, Mr. Richard Malcher, Mr. Thomas Jackson of Bromfield and Mr. Thomas Cowles, being all my countrymen, 10s. each for a Ring. All the rest to my executor and brother Lawrence Baskerville. Witnesses: Richard Malcher, Tho: Cowles.

Bence, 47.

[Lord Clarendon, in his memoirs, speaks of the usually large families of the Cheshire gentry, and of the small portions given to younger sons, for that reason many of them became merchants and tradesmen. We have here an instance of this sort. In the last edition of Omerod's *History of Cheshire* III, 717 &c., is a genealogy of "Baskervyle, of Old Withington. From Booth's pedigrees and the visitations, with additions [and corrections from the Plea and Recognizance Rolls, charters, wills and] from the parochial registers, and an original pedigree communicated by John Glegg Esq." The pedigree begins with John de Baskervyle, Knight, grantee of a moiety of Old Withington in 1266, and continues through eleven intervening generations to Thomas Baskervyle of Oulde Withington, gent, born 1566 and baptized at Goosetrey, died in 1625, and buried at Goosetrey; married secondly, Dorothy, daughter of Ralph Adderly of Blackhaugh in Coton, Staffordshire, gent. She died Jan. 2, 1602, and was buried at Goosetrey.



They had a son John Baskervyle of Ould Withington, Esq., baptized at Goosetry, Feb. 25, 1599, died Feb. 16, 1661 and was buried at Goosetry. He married Magdalen, daughter of George Hope, of Queen's Hope, County Flint, and of Dodleston, County Chester. She died April 19, 1669.

John and Magdalen Baskervyle had issue: I, George, son and heir apparent, *d. s. p.* 1649, under age, buried April 30, at Goosetry; II, Thomas, of Old Withington and Blackden, born 1632, baptized at Goosetry, but called 18 years of age in September 1663 in the visitation; buried at Goosetry December 11, 1676 (tombstone, but not in register), married first Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John Lightborn of Salford (and had one daughter Katherine, who *d. s. p.*); married secondly Margaret daughter of Hugh Hassall of Lightsecke, County Salop, she was buried at Goosetry July 20, 1671; II, Lawrence, married Katherine, niece of Ralph Godwyn, and had a son Randle in 1669, who was living in 1682; IV, Randle, born 1635, baptized at Goosetry, living in 1669; V, John, born 1635, baptized at Goosetry, living in 1669, (Thus, was John Baskervyle or Baskerville of Virginia); VI, Henry, baptized at Goosetry November 10, 1646, died 1676, and buried there. (The testator above); VII, Rebecca; Elizabeth; IX Katherine wife of Thomas Hand of Chester and Broughton, gent; X, Mary; XI, Mauldin; XII, Elizabeth, married Thomas Cooper.

Omerod (*Cheshire* III, 133) states that in the Chapel of Goosetry is a flat stone with the inscription "Thomas Baskervyle, of Withington, Esq., buried 11, December 1676. Mary, widow of John Baskervyle, Esq., his son, and daughter of Edmond Jodrell, Esq., buried February 17, 1758, age 90."

And also on an old wooden tablet suspended in the vestry:

"John Baskervyle of Old Withington in the County Palatyn of Chester, who took to wife Magdalene, daughter of George Hope of Queen's Hope, in the county Flint, Esq. He had six sons, viz: George, who died in his minority, Thomas, Lawrence, Randle, John and Henry, and six daughters, viz: Rebecca, Elizabeth, Magdalene, deceased; Katherine, Mary, and Elizabeth surviving. He died ye sixteenth day of February Anno Domini M D C L XII, and about the sixty third year of his age."

The arms of the family are: Baskervyle: *Argent, three hurls, quartering argent, a chevron gules between three squirrels segant of the second, impaling Hope (with nine quarterings) argent, a chevron engrailed sable, between three storks sable, legged gules.*

On another tablet in Goosetry chapel is the following inscription:

"Here lyeth the body of Magdalen, daughter of George Hope of Dodleston, in the county palatyn of Chester, esq., the relict of John Baskervyle of Old Withington in the said county palatyn of Chester,

esq., by whom she had yssue several sonnes and daughters; she died the ixth day of April, in the year 1670, aged 66 years."

It will be observed that Henry Baskerville names in his will his brothers Thomas, Randall, John and Lawrence, and his brother-in-law Thomas Hund (Hand in the pedigree) and Thomas Cowper, thus completing beyond doubt the identification.

John Baskervyle, or Baskerville, named in the will, settled in York county, Virginia, before 1667, and was for a number of years clerk of its court. He died in 1675, and the inventory of his estate includes "a parcell of English Books," valued at £3, and "a parcell of Latin Books," £1. He married Mary, daughter of Lt.-Col. William Barber, of York county, and had a daughter Mary and a son George. On Nov. 29, 1714, George Baskervyle, of Bruton parish, York county, sold a tract of 350 acres, together with his dwelling, &c., formerly belonging to John Baskervyle, grandfather of the said George Baskerville. The George Baskerville (son of George, and grandson of John, the immigrant), who sold his home in York county in 1714, doubtless moved higher up the country, though exactly where is not known. Several persons of the name who are believed to have been his sons settled in what is now Cumberland county. John Baskerville was vestryman of Southam parish, Cumberland, in 1755. There is on record in Cumberland county a deed dated October 22, 1753, from George Baskerville, of Cumberland parish, Lunenburg county, conveying land in Cumberland county. The will of Nowell Baskerville, dated January 9, 1750, and proved in Cumberland county February, 1750, bequeathed his whole estate to his brother George Baskerville. In 1770, in Cumberland county, Richard Baskerville married Martha, daughter of Bennett Goode. The will of John Baskerville, of Cumberland county, was dated January 16 and proved September 22, 1788. He left the estate where he lived, 730 acres on Willis's River, 4 slaves, horses, cattle, furniture, &c., to his brother Samuel, and 13 slaves to his brothers George, Richard and William Barber Baskerville, and to his sisters Mary Bass and Magdalen Trabue To his brothers George, 100 acres "where he now lives." There is a brief and (as to English origin) incorrect account of the family in Goode's *Virginia Cousins*, 233, 234.]

THOMAS BUTCHER of Madhurst, County Sussex, gent. Will 22 July 1646; proved 15 September 1646. To the poor of Madhurst £6. To my neices Marie and Elizabeth Butcher, daughters of my deceased Brother John Butcher, £10 apiece when 18. To my Brother Anthony 20s. To Deborah his wife £5. To my two nephews Edward and John Butcher £10 each. To my sister Elmott, wife of Walter Monde, £5. To my sister Mond's

four children £40 each out of my lands at Bennenden in Kent, and £40 apiece to her two former sons Abell and Thomas Bridge. To my sister Shelbury £5. To Henry, Rachell, and Ann Shelburie £5 each. To Marie, wife of William Lucke of Durgates, use of £100 for life, then to Thomas Luck her second son; if he should die before my niece, then to marie his mother, then to his brother Richard, then to his Brother Edward, then to his sister Mary. To my niece Ann, wife of David Holland, £100 ditto, then to her second son, then to her daughter Ann. To Anne and Elizabeth Delton, daughters of my uncle William Delton, £5 each. To Margaret their sister, wife of Mr. Thomas Swanne, now resident in Virginia, £5, if shee live to come over into England. To my cozen Elizabeth Mills in Southwarke 10s. To my niece Alice, daughter of John Jeffery, £5; to her sister Dorothy 40s. To my cozen Mary, late wife of William Osborne of Burmish, Labourer, £10. To her sister Elizabeth, wife of Benjamin Weston of Tyhurst, labourer, £30. To Jeane, wife of my cozen Baker of Beyham, £3 for piece of plate. To my cozen Elizabeth, wife of Solomon Wenborne, 20s. for ring. To Mr. Thomas Saunders ditto. To my godson Thomas Saunders his son £5 for plate. My house and land at Benenden, Kent, now in tenure of Edmond Jones, to Mary Butcher, my wife, for life, after her decease to John Butcher, second son of my brother Anthony Butcher, he to pay the legacies to Abell and Thomas Bridge and Walter, Henrie, Jane, and Elizabeth Monde. My lands at Beckley and Northam in Sussex, now in tenure of Richard Ive, to my said wife for life, then to John Butcher, youngest son of my brother Anthony, failing him to his Brother Edward, failing him to the right heirs of my deceased Mother Joane, etc., etc. All the rest to my executrix, my wife Marie. Overseers: Brother Mr. John Dyne, Cozen Mr. Thomas Dyne of East Greensted, gent. Witnesses: Peter Braviour, Clericus, Thomas Saunders, William Brian.

Twisse, 125.

[Several persons of the name Butcher are mentioned in Berry's *Kentish Families*. Richard Butcher, of Wye, married in 1685 Martha daughter of Richard Champneys, Esq., of Biddenden. George Butcher married Ursula, daughter of William Swan, of Wye, and sister of Sir

Francis Swan, of Denton Court, who was knighted in 1608. The latter had a son William Swan, who may have been the emigrant to Virginia.

Col. Thomas Swann, of "Swann's Point," now in Surry county, Virginia, the person named in the will, was long a prominent man and was member of the Council. See this Magazine, III, 154, &c.]

JOHN HUDSON of City of Bristol, Clothier. Will 24 January 1715-6; proved 13 October 1725. To be buried in parish of Temple als Holly Cross as near my wive's grave as possible. My house in Temple street in said parish to my grandson George Martin for life, he to pay to my great grandson Hudson Martin £5 a year, he to have the house when George Martin dies. To my great grandson Hudson Martin my house in Temple Street where Mr. Lippiatt doth now dwell; if he die, to my grandson Henry Martin, and, upon his decease, to my great grandson Roger Martin. To my grandson George Martin a house in the horse-fair in parish of St. James in said City, my Inn called the George Inn in Bedminster, County Somerset, also all lands I bought of Mr. Hancock and Mr. Viger, also my house in Backstreet in St. Nicolas in tenure of William Rayney, and also all property in Bedminster, to him and his heires, and in default of such issue to my great grandson Hudson Martin, in default to the heirs of my grandsons Henry and George Martin. To my grandson Henry Martin my houses in Cheese lane in Parish of St. Philip and Jacob, then to my great grandson Hudson Martin, in default to great grandson Roger Martin. To my grandson Henry Martin my house in Redcliff street in tenure of — Driver, Tobacconist, after his decease to my granddaughter Mary Martin and to great grandson Hudson Martin joyntly. To my grandson Henry Martin my house in Backstreet in tenure of Widow Gayner. To my servant Mary Jenkins that part of my dwelling house where in John Martin now lives, for life, also the bed she lies on. To be spent in bread for the poor when I am buried 40s. To my sister Elizabeth Gilbert £5. To my brothers David and Matthew Hudson and my son-in-law Roger Martin and Mr. Richard Sharke of Havefordwest and to my cousin John Hudson one guinea each. My plate equally between my two grandsons Henry Martin and George Martin. To my friends Mr. Thomas

Hollister and my cozen Martin Jnnys 40s. apiece. The rest to my two grandsons George and Henry Martin, whom I make joint executors. Overseers: Friends Thomas Hollister and Martin Jnnys. Witnesses: Benj. Randolph, Joseph Little, Jonathan Clarke. Codicil 21 March 1716-7. Revoke bequest of houses in Cheese lane to Henry Martin. Witnesses: Tho: Edward, Jonathan Clarke. (2nd Codicil 29 December 1716.) My late brother William Hudson, Planter of Virginia, owed me at the time of his death £76 and upwards, and his plantation descends to me lawfully as heir at law to my said brother, and whereas I have appointed Mr. Thomas Godwin of Virginia aforesaid, merchant, and Mr. Abraham Lewis of Bristoll, Mariner, my lawful Attorneys, I bequeath the same to my grandsons Henry and George Martin, and to my great granddaughter Mary Martin daughter of said Henry Martin, for ever, subject to payment of £5 apiece to my Brothers David and Matthew Hudson. To the minister of the parish of Temple 20s. to preach my funeral sermon. Witnesses: John Rich, Joseph Little, Joseph Holt.

Romney, 212.

[The name Hudson has been numerously represented in Virginia, though the place of residence of the William Hudson named in the will can not be ascertained. Foster's *Oxford Matriculations* shows that Hudson Martin, son of Henry, of Bristol, gentleman, entered Jesus College March 26, 1728, aged 17, received B. A. in 1731 and M. A. in 1734. He was, of course, the person named in the will. Hudson Martin, who lived in Albemarle county, Virginia, prior to the Revolution, served in that war as a lieutenant in the 11th Virginia regiment. His descendants lived in Amherst county.]

JEREMY ROBINS of St. Martins in the Fields, Fringweaver. Will 4 September 1671; proved 3 October 1671. To my son Richard Robins £5. To my grandson Jeremy Robins, son of my said son Richard, £5. To my daughter Mary Robins £5. To my daughter Rebecca Robins, now in Virginia, £5, to be paid within one year next after my decease if in case shee shall arive backe from Virginia into London. To my son Jeremy Robins £5 when he shall come back from Virginia into London. All the rest of my goods, estate, etc., to my dear and loving wife Sarah Robins, whom I make my executrix. Witnesses: Tho: Prettyman, William Rose, Tho: Gilbert, Scr.

Duke, 124.

WILLIAM SAKER of Surrey, gent. Will 1 December 1627; proved 7 December 1627. To be spent for my burial in a decent manner 100 marks. To my nephew Christopher Saker and his heirs my house and estate in Lambeth. If he die before he is 21, my cosen John Rayner and his heirs to have the same. To my neece Dorothy Saker £150. To my servant Thomas Gregory, if he returne alive out of Virginia into England, £50. To Mrs Machett a pece of plate which she hath in her custody of the fashion of a Cocke and to Mr. Matchett 2 cwt. of my Virginia Tobacco. To Mr. Thomas Clarke £10, and to Mr. John Upton the elder £16 which he owes me and £5. Executors: Sir Thomas Jay of the Precincts of the Blackfryers, London, Knight, and Nathaniel Finch of Grayes Inne. Witnesses: C. Hastings, Benjamin Jeay.

Skinner, 117.

WILLIAM WHITE, citizen and Haberdasher of London, parish of St. Brides. Will 20 November 1676; proved 18 December 1676. To my wife Anne the lease of the wharfe and piece of ground adjoining White-Fryers Docke in St. Brides which I hold of George Arnold Esquire, upon which I have built a Brewhouse, now in occupation of one John Day, also upon which Wharf I have built a crane and other build-ings, also all goods had with her in Marriage. To my sonne Thomas White all that Debt which is owing by my brother John White now in Virginia beyond the seas, and £10. I give him noe more because he hath already had more than can accrew to him by the custom of the City of London. To my daughter Elizabeth, wife of Mr. George Saunders, my house at Collier Rowe, parish of Hornechurch, Essex. To my son William White the land I hold by lease from one Mr. Hancock. To my son in law Mr. George Saunders 20s. All the rest to my executors, my son William White and daughter Elizabeth Saunders, and doe hope they will not differ about it. Witnesses: Jasper White, Wm. Warne, Henry Duke his servant.

Bence, 158.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

THE FAMILY OF NATHANIEL BACON,  
THE "REBEL."

---

AS SHOWN BY THE PAPERS IN THE CASE OF JARVIS vs. JASON.

---

(CONTINUED)

---

The Severall Answer of Thomas Bacon, Esq'r one of the Def'ts to the Bill of Compl't of S'r Robert Jason, Barr't Complainant. Jurat 25 die February 1683.

Marsham.

This Def't now and at all times hereafter saveing and reserving unto himselfe All Advantages of Excepcon to the Manifold incertaintyes insufficiencies & other faults & Imperfecons of the Compl'an'ts Bill of Compl't & of the matters and things therein contained for a full true plaine perfect and direct Answ'r to soe much thereof as any way concerneth this Def't to make Answ'r unto he saith that he believes Nathaniell Bacon in the Bill mentioned who was this Def'ts sone was seized in Fee of the Messuage and Lands in the Bill mentioned & that he Married the other Def't Elizabeth and after the Marriage this Def't treated with S'r John Duke Barr't her Brother about her Portion & itt became Agreed betweene this Def'ts sone and the said Sir John that the said S'r John Duke should pay this Def'ts said sone Eight Hundred Pound as the Marriage Portion of the said Elizabeth And that this Def'ts said sonne should make a Settlem't on the said Elizabeth & upon the Issue of their two Bodyes suitable to the said sune which Money this Def't Believes was afterwards paid by the said S'r John Duke & that a Settlement of the said Messuage and Lands in the Bill Mentioned was made Accordingly but this Def't doth not Remember whether he was Privy to the making the said Settlement or not or whether hee bee a Trustee named therein or not nor can this Defendant

sett forth the said Deed of Settlement or the date nature or certaine contents hereof or the uses therein limited for he saith he hath not the same in his Custody or Power but belevesthe same to be in the Power or Custody of the other Def't Mary Brooke And this Def't Confesseth he hath heard there was some Bargaine made for the Messuage and Lands in the Bill mentioned betweene the Compl't and the said Nathaniell Bacon and some Conveyance thereof executed But this Def't saith that the said Nathaniell Bacon hath told him that he never received any Money of the Compl't for the said Messuage Lands and Premisses only two Judgements in Fower Thousand Pounds each one from the Complainant in Fower Thousand Pounds and another from Henry Jason in the Bill mentioned for Four Thousand Pounds more And when the said Nathaniell Bacon went into Virginia he left with this Def't Warrants of Attorney to Acknowledge satisfaction on those Judgments in case he this Def't should thinke fitt and Putt the said two Judgments under this Def'ts Power to discharge or to sue out Execution thereupon as their should be cause And this Def't further saith that the other Def't Thomas Jarvis came into England in the yeare One Thousand Six Hundred Seaventy and six as this Def't remembers and Acquainted this Def't that he had purchased the said Messuage and Premises in the Bill of the said Nathaniel Bacon in Virginia and brought this Defend't letters from his said sone Expressing the same and desiring that the Possession of the said Messuage and Premisses might be delivered to the said other Def't Thomas Jarvis but before the said Thomas Jarvis came over as aforesaid William Bokenham in the Bill named had gott into the Possession of the said Premisses by Virtue of A Conveyance as he pretended which the Compl't had made to him and this Def't finding the said other Def't Thomas Jarvis had made a reall Purchase of the said Premisses and paid and secured in the Purchase Money for the same to this Def'ts sonne and this Def't being willing right should be done did tell the other Def't Thomas Jarvis he should have benefitt of the said two Judgments to reimburse himselfe his



Purchase Money in case the Compl't did not come to some satisfactory Agreement with him for the same And this Def't further saith that about Christmas one Thousand six Hundred seaventy and six as this Def't remembers the Compl't and the said Thomas Jarvis and this Def't did come to an Agreement touching the said Premises ye certainty of which Agreement this Def't doth not Remember but saith itt was reduced into writing to wh'ch this Def't referreth himselfe and the Compl't for Satisfaction therein when itt shall be produced the same not being nor never was in this Def't's Power or Custody And this Def't pursuant to such Agreement as was then made did give consent that the said two Judgements of Four Thousand Pounds apeice should be vacated which this Def't beleives was Accordingly done And the said Thomas Jarvis upon the said Agreement with the Compl't did pay and satisfy this Def't for the use of the said Nathaniel the Remainder of the Purchase Money then unpaid being the sune of Two Hundred Pounds or thereabouts as neare as this Def't can Remember And this Def't further saith that att the time of the Makeing the said Agreement betweene the Compl't and the other Def't Thomas Jarvis he this Def't did not know but that the said Nathaniel Bacon and the said Elizabeth might have levied a fine of the said Premisses upon the conveyance thereof when the Compl't made his purchase of the said Premises and therefore did not mention the said Settlement att that time And this Def't saith that some Considerable time after the said Thomas Jarvis and the Compl't had made the said Agreement the certaine time whereof this Def't doth not Remember he this Def't had notice by Letters out of Virginia that his said Sone was dead and not long after he haveing likewise notice of the said Joyn-ture Deed and Settlement and that the Same was in the Hands of the other Def't Mary Broke and haveing Advised thereupon and being informed the said Deed was duly Executed and made upon a valuable Consideration and that thereby the said Estate was Intailed upon the issue of the said Nathaniel who had two Daughters living att the time of his Death And be-

ing likewise informed that the Def't Elizabeth was left in very meane Circumstances in Virginia and the Distance of Place being greate and much time would have beene lost before a letter could have returned he this Def't did give consent and did Assist in procuring Declarations in Ejectment to be delivered upon the said Joynture Deed on the Demise of the said Elizabeth without giving notice to her thereof and did cause the same to be Prosecuted and Recovered a Verdict thereon and afterwards the said Buckenham brought a Writt of Error and after Considerable delay Judgment was affirmed therein as this Defendant hath beene Informed and the Possession thereof obtained under the title of the said Elizabeth but the Certaine time when such possession was obtained this Def't doth not remember And this Def't saith that the said Buckenham and his Agents during the time they were in Possession of the said Premisses did so Ruine the same that there hath not beene much Money as this Def't believes Raised thereout since and this Def't further saith that he knows of noe Incumbrance upon the said Messuage Lands and Premisses other then the said Joynture and the Estates therein Limited and this Def't denies that he ever Endeavored to Recover the Possession of the said Premisses with Intent to obstruct the Complainant from performing the said Defeazance or upon any other Account then as aforesaid And this Def't denies all manner of Combination and Confederacy with the other Def'ts or either of them or with any other Person or Persons whatsoever for any of the Purposes in the Bill mentioned and without that that any other matter cause or thing in the Compl'ts said Bill of Complaint contained materiall or effectuall in the Law for him and this Def't to make Answer unto and not herein and hereby well and Sufficiently Answered and Confessed and Avoided Traversed or denyed is true to the knowledge of him this Def't All which matters and things he this Def't is ready to averre maintaine and Prove as this Honorable Court shall award and therefore humbly Prayes to

be hence dismissed with his Reasonable Costs and Charges in this behalfe wrongfully had and Sustained

[signed] THO. DADE.  
ad Bridges 1 Hilt 82.

---

The severall Answer of Elizabeth the wife of Thomas Jarvis one of the def'ts to the bill of Compl't of Rob't Jason Compl't.

Ju'e 23 die Febr'y 1683.

(signed) MARSHAM.

This def't now & att all times hereafter saveinge & reservings to herselfe all advantages of Excepcion to the manifold uncertainties insufficiencies & other faults & imperfeccons of the Compl'ts bill of Compl't & of the matters & things therein conteyned for a full true plaine perfect & direct answer to soe much thereof as concerneth this def't as she is advised to make answers unto she saith that she was Married to Nathaniel Bacon in the bill menconed in the Year one thousand six hundred & seaventie, and she hath heard that after her Marriage itt was agreed betweene the said Nathaniel Bacon & Sir John Duke Barr't this def'ts brother that the said S'r John Duke should pay the said Nathaniel Bacon eight hundred pounds as this def'ts marriage porcon & that the said Nathaniel Bacon on payment thereof should settle the Messuage Farme & Lands in the bill menconed as the def'ts Jointure and upon the Issue of the body of the s'd Nathaniell Bacon by the said defend't or for some other use w'ch money this def't hath heard was paid & a Joynture or settlement of the said premises made accordingly w'ch s'd Jointure deed this def't beleives was left in the hands of the other def't Mary Brooke who this def't beleeves still hath the same in her custody And this def't further saith that she did never read the said Jointure deed or hear itt read to her remembrance, cannot sett forth the

date consideracons or the uses or other certainties thereof. And this def't saith that the s'd Nathaniel Bacon dyed in Virginia & that the other def'ts Thomas Bacon & Mary Brooke did w'thout this def'ts knowledge sett up the s'd Joynture deed & this def'ts title to the said premises, and did recover thereupon the possession when this def't was in Virginia and this def't further saith & Confesseth she did Marry with the other def't Thomas Jarvis in Virginia but saith att the time of her said Marriage she did not know what proceedings had been made thereupon by her friends in England not haveing rec'd from them any informacon thereof And this defend't saith that she cannot tell the certaine time when the said Recovery was made nor when the possession of the said premisses was obteyned by vertue thereof being all the time of the contest in Virginia And this defend't denyes all manner of Combinacon & Confederacy Charged upon her in & by the Compl'ts bill & saith that to all other the Charges in the Compl'ts bill she is a stranger & cannot make any other Answer thereunto then as aforesaid And w'thout that that any other matter or thing in the Compl'ts bill of Compl't conteyned materiall & effectua!l for her this def't to make answere unto and not herein & hereby sufficiently answered unto Confessed or avoided traversed or denyed is true to the knowledge of this def't All w'ch matters & things this def't is ready to averr & prove As this honorable Court shall award And prayes to be hence dismiss w'ith her reasonable costs & charges in this behalfe most unjustly susteyned.

(signed) THO. ALSTON.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

## HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

---

### Some Early Maps of Virginia and the Makers, Including Plates Relating to the First Settlement of Jamestown.

By P. LEE PHILLIPS, Chief of the Map Division, Library of Congress.

In 1896 I published the work entitled "Virginia Cartography" under the direction of the Smithsonian Institution. This embodied, in rather technical form, various monographs on Virginia maps. Since its publication material has been accumulated which at the present time is of interest in connection with the present historic celebration in Norfolk—the Jamestown Exposition.

The above paper gave considerable importance to four great maps made by distinguished men. To these, four more may be added, which, owing to their rarity, are comparatively unknown.

The first printed map of Virginia is supposed, by some to have been made by John White, the Governor who commanded one of the early expeditions sent out by Raleigh, and by others, by John With, a painter. Information exists relating to the former but there is little concerning the latter. The second map, surveyed about 1607 and printed in 1612, was by Captain John Smith. The third, of which only the copy in the British Museum is known, was made by the eccentric Lord of Bohemia Manor, Augustine Herman, in 1670, and engraved by the distinguished artist William Faithorne. The fourth was made by Joshua Fry and Peter Jefferson in 1751. The fifth, by John Henry in 1770 and engraved by the great geographer to the king, Thomas Jeffreys. The sixth by Thomas Hutchins, in 1778; the seventh, by James Madison in 1816 and the eighth, by Herman Böye, in 1826.

The makers of these maps are men who stand out prominently in the history of this country, not only for cartographical but for other work and the historic memories connected with their names.

With, if he is the author of the first map, which is frequently questioned, as De Bry speaks of him as a painter, evidently possessed ability as an artist, judging from the character and variety of his drawings recently brought to light in the British Museum. If, on the other hand, John White, one time Governor of Virginia, was the maker of this first map, he was equally distinguished, having held many honorable offices. Captain John Smith's name is symbolical of romance.

Herman's life reads like an adventure. Fry was a well known colonel in the Colonial Army and his co-worker, Jefferson, was the father of the distinguished Virginian, President Jefferson. Henry was the father of the orator, Patrick Henry. Madison was Bishop of the Church and cousin of the President of that name. This record of great men and the ancestors of great men, doing cartographical work, stands alone in such literary productions.

The first printed map of Virginia bears the name of John With and was made in manuscript about the year 1585. John With, or White, the painter and maker of the map, and John White, the Governor of Virginia appointed by Raleigh, have been identified by modern writers as one and the same person. This has long been a disputed point and I do not think the conclusion is warranted by the information we possess relating to their lives. That little is known of the painter is not surprising as painters were looked upon in those days as being of small consequence. John With, the eminent artist, was sent by Queen Elizabeth in 1585 to Virginia as principal draughtsman in Raleigh's famous second expedition for exploring the country and planting his "First Colonie." It is hardly probable, though of course possible, that a person sent out especially for the purpose of his craft should, in a few years, attain the position of commander in two expeditions and become Governor of Virginia. Truly he was a remarkable man if the two were the same, who, it is said, made no less than four voyages to Virginia; was an "Adventurer" in the "First Colonie;" the Governor of the "Second Colonie" in 1587; the friend and agent of Sir Walter Raleigh; and the grandfather of Virginia Dare, the first English child born in North America; and last but not least, is said to have introduced the potato in Ireland.

Of all the Virginia maps the most interesting is that made by Captain John Smith under the most disturbing conditions owing to the enmity of the savage tribes. If we knew nothing of the famous Captain but what is conveyed to us in his map of Virginia it would alone entitle him to rank pre-eminently high among great explorers and cartographers.

Journeying along unknown streams in a country where at every step lurked danger from the savage inhabitants and discord among his followers, Smith made a map which is an authority to the present day when compared with other maps of his day, impresses one with the genius of the man who combined in himself so many characteristics of greatness.

He seems to have gone up the Potomac as far as navigable which is a short distance from Georgetown. His map to the present day, is the only one we have showing the location of the Indian tribes

and is a work which even considering his other talents, would alone give him reputation at the present time.

Some people have been sceptical enough, with the usual incredulity of the age for great work accomplished in the past by distinguished men, to state that Captain Smith was not the maker of this map. This is disproved by the following statement in "Purchas His Pilgrimage," entered at Stationer's Hall, August 7, 1612 and published in London, 1613; in which Purchas states "Concerning the latter, Captain John Smith, partly by word of mouth, partly by his mappe thereof in print, and more fully by a manuscript which he courteously communicated to mee, hath acquainted mee with that whereof himselfe with great perill and paine, had been the discourer." It is evident that Purchas saw a copy of this map, which was published separately, previous to its descriptive text, the manuscript referred to, which was afterwards printed at Oxford, a most unusual event, in 1612.

The edition of this map usually consulted is that which was re-published for "Purchas His Pilgrimes" and has at the top, on each side, the numbers 1692, 1693, 1690 and 1691 which have frequently been taken as the date of publication of the map. They are simply the page numbers between which the map was inserted in the volume. "41 Smith" is also frequently found combined with these numbers on some copies of this map. This, however, also means that this map was published on page 41 of Smith's "Generall Historie." That this map was revised for one edition of Purchas is evinced by additional information. For example: "Fetherstones Baye" on Top-pahonock Flu," so called after Master Richard Fetherstone who died on the second expedition, August, 1618, stands out prominently.

In this running dissertation of Virginia Cartography, I cannot pass the only map which I know was made by a woman. It is signed "Domina Virginia Farrer Collegit." She borrowed considerably from the known maps of the day, especially from John Smith. The female imagination even applied to such a scientific work is curiously depicted as she places the "Sea of China and the Indies" just about where the Allegheny mountains are situated. In addition to this map of Virginia, she seems to have identified herself with the culture of silk worms. Her writings on this subject are embodied in a compilation by Samuel Hartlib, entitled "The reformed Virginia silk-worm, or, A rare and new discovery of a speedy way and an easie means, found out by a young lady in England, she having made full proof thereof in May, anno 1652. Published in London, 1655."

The interesting map we now have to describe, is one in four sheets, entitled "Virginia and Maryland" made in 1671 and published in the

year 1613. The author, Augustine Herman, is well known in the history of Maryland and Virginia, as the "Lord of Bohemia Manor." Concerning this remarkable man, E. N. Vallandigham has written that he was "The man who was probably the first person to become a legally naturalized citizen of this country. He was not of Dutch blood, though he became one of the 'Nine Men' who constituted the council to the Governor of New Netherlands. He was a Bohemian, born in Prague, now almost two and three quarters centuries ago. Herman is now forgotten as a New Yorker, though his early services were such as to indicate that he was a man of considerable importance during his residence here, but he is a local hero in the region which he named in memory of his birth place, Bohemia Manor. He is credited by some with having been 'the first beginner of the Virginia tobacco trade' and with having successfully experimented in indigo culture near this city. He was, besides, a man of education, a surveyor by profession, a skilled draughtsman and a trusted diplomat. When Peter Stuyvesant found Lord Baltimore laying claim to the Dutch possessions on the Delaware, he sent Herman and Resolved (or Rosevelt) Waldron to St. Mary's, in Maryland, in order that some sort of treaty might be made with the Englishman. Herman went as the diplomat, Waldron as his interpreter. Herman was so pleased by what he saw of Lord Baltimore's possessions that he wrote to say that if Lord Baltimore would grant him a manor he would make for his Lordship a map of Maryland. The noble estate that Herman received for this feat in map making, lay in Cecil County, Maryland, and in New Castle County, Delaware."

The grant for the exclusive publication of this map may be found in the Calendar of State Papers, Colonial America and West Indies, 1669-1674, page 551. This map from its scarcity, is so little known that the authenticity of statements on maps of Virginia published separately and in atlases was a question of doubt for about seventy-five years, or, until the only copy was found in the British Museum. The engraver William Faithorne, also lends interest. He was the engraver of a map by Richard Newcourt, of the City of London, of which, curiously enough, only one copy is known to exist—that in the National Library at Paris.

A considerable time elapsed until the publication of the map of 1751, by Joshua Fry and Peter Jefferson. Fry was born in 1700 and died in 1754. Among other important positions he was commissioned a colonel and entrusted with the command of the Virginia forces in the expedition against the French in 1754. Peter Jefferson, as I have said, was the father of Thomas Jefferson, was born in 1708 and died in 1757 having held various official positions in his state.



Their map, one of the most interesting of the Dominion, was published with various dates. The only known copy of the original engraved edition of 1751, was purchased by the Lenox Library in the collection of the historian, George Bancroft. The revised edition of 1755, by John Dalrymple, is the one usually consulted. Some copies have the date 1775 which is probably a printer's error.

In my examination of Virginia cartography and in comparing the first eight with the various maps published in separate form, I find, as these were the original surveys, that the literary world would only loose in quantity and not in quality of subject matter, if all others made during this period, were eliminated.

These maps of Virginia which I have described are the only ones made from original surveys which contain original information. All others published in atlases are simply copied from these. There are a few maps, such as the Fairfax boundary map, showing "The courses of rivers Rappahannock and Potomack in Virginia, as surveyed according to order in the years 1736-1737," and the later edition, which merely furnish information of a local character.

After these four maps, that is after the Fry and Jefferson map of 1751, the French and Indian wars and later the Revolutionary War brought more surveyors and engineers to that part of the country and a statement like the above cannot be made as a positive fact.

Washington, for example, was a suveyor and maker of maps, although none of his work is in printed form. The Library of Congress has several manuscript plans of his dating from 1750 to 1775. The most interesting is the large map (79 by 24 inches) made by him in 1775, showing lands on the Great Kanawha river, in West Virginia, granted by the British Government in 1763 for his services in the Braddock Exposition. As stated on the map, it is "A copy of a survey made by Mr. Samuel Lewis, 1774, for G. Washington, for 2950 acres." That the question of the disposal of this land was receiving deep thought and consideration from Washington is shown in his correspondence of that time. The copy, entirely in Washington's handwriting, contains detailed notes, tables and explanatory plats, as would be expected from one so painstaking in all his affairs.

In this connection, another plan well worthy of mention, also in the Library of Congress, is Major Bauman's "Plan of the investmant of York and Gloucester," published in Philadelphia in 1782 with an early representation of the American flag as an ornament to the title. An interesting copy of this map, made with a crow pen, was presented to Lafayette during his visit to this country in 1824.

"The Journal of Major George Washington sent by the Hon. Robert Dinwiddie, to the commandant of the French forces on Ohio," a small pamphlet of a few pages, reprinted for T. Jeffereys, London,

1754, contains a map which is not found in the exceedingly rare original edition printed in Williamsburg, Virginia, 1754. This is the "Map of the western parts of the colony of Virginia as far as the Mississippi," first published to accompany extracts from the Journal in the London Magazine. It is only of interest in its connection with the great Virginian.

The earliest map, by the way, which contains the name of President Washington, is a manuscript of 1737 in the United States Coast Survey, entitled "A plan of the Potomac River by R. O. Brooke," which gives Capt. Washington's residence.

Another giving this interesting name is "A New and accurate chart of the Britishers in the Revolutionary War." It shows soundings and the names of the various owners of land, including "Gen. Washington's."

The "Carte de la baie de Chesapeake," published in Paris in 1778, is probably only a translation, made by our allies in the Revolution, of the above mentioned chart. It also indicates the plantations and settlements along the waterways, with names not only locally famous but familiar throughout the entire country.

The next in our list is "A new and accurate map of Virginia," by John Henry considered one of the scarcest cartographical works in this country, as only a few copies\* are known,—one in the Library of Congress and the other in Harvard College Library. The Library of Congress has fourteen duplicate sheets of the south west portion of the map which may partly account for the extreme rarity of the whole. It is said that Colonel Henry applied to the Assembly of his state more than once for aid in his enterprise but failing to obtain it, finally sold his rights in the publication to his son Patrick. The survey was finally published in London, in February, 1770, by Thomas Jeffreys. The highly ornamental title-piece is characteristic of Virginia in her earlier days. It represents an arch, surmounted with a capstone upon which is seated an Indian maiden holding in the right hand a likeness of George III, while her left encircles a cornucopia from which Indian corn, tobacco leaves and fruit protrude, while the bow and arrow lie across the picture. The ground upon which the arch is based represents a recumbent negro, basket of fruit, Indian corn, tobacco leaves and a young negro bearing fruits and hogsheads of tobacco leaves from a ship from which he seems to have landed.

Although Governor Pownall, in his "Topographical Description of North America," criticized the map, it is never-the-less a valuable docu-

---

\* There is a copy of this map in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society.  
—Ed.

ment not only from a cartographical but an historical standpoint. The plantations of many of the distinguished men of the day are laid down and in addition to the population statistics, there is much information relating to trade, products, agriculture, manufactures, slaves and the manners and customs of the people. To the present day collector of colonial antiques, it confirms the impression that "As to plate and household furniture, this colony exceeds all the others upon the the continent, so that, upon the whole, it is much the richest as well as of the greatest importance to Great Britain."

In 1778, Thomas Hutchins, the first geographer of the United States, published "A New map of the western parts of Virginia, Pennsylvania, Maryland and North Carolina." Hutchins was born in 1730 and held various positions in the British and later the United States army. He died in 1789, having been employed in various surveys. To describe his map which has been said to have early laid the foundation of American geography, Hutchins wrote "A Topographical description of Virginia, Pennsylvania, Maryland and North Carolina," printed in London in 1778. Until the reprint in 1904 by F. C. Hicks, the description had been better known than the map which has now been reproduced, from the original in the Library of Congress, to accompany the reprint.

The American Museum of April, 1790, gives the following notice: "He was born in Monmouth county, New Jersey. His parents dying while he was young, an unconquerable diffidence and modesty would not permit him to apply for protection or employment to his relations, who were very respectable at New York, and would have been ready to assist him. He rather choose to seek some business; and accordingly, before he was sixteen, went to the western country, where he was soon appointed as Ensign and paymaster to the forces there. After some time he became deputy engineer and soon distinguished himself at Fort Pitt [Pittsburg] the plan of which he laid out and which was executed under his command, by order of General Bouquet, an account of whose transactions and campaigns was drawn up and published by him in Philadelphia in 1756. He afterwards lived a number of years in Louisiana, during which time the accurate observations and remarks made on the country in general, rivers, harbors, &c. and the manners of the people, are sufficiently shown in the description which he published of that country, a few years ago, and is the best extant. After a variety of battles with the Indians, while he was with the army in West Florida, he rose, solely by merit, to a capatin's commission which he enjoyed a number of years, until his love for America obliged him to give it up. Being in London when the War broke out, he staid [!] there till 1779 when he published

his map and pamphlet explaining it. His zeal for the cause of the United States made him refuse a very profitable employment then offered to him, at the same time requesting leave to sell his commission, which was not granted. His abiding steadily in his resolution not to take up arms against his native country, was probably the cause of the number of misfortunes he met with and the ill treatment he received from an obstinate and blindfold administration. For holding a supposed correspondence with Dr. Franklin, then our ambassador to the court of France, he was thrown in a dungeon, his papers seized, and he lost £12,000, in one day. After lying six weeks in this horrid place, during which not one spark of light was admitted into his cell, and having undergone a long examination before Lords Amherst and Sandwich, and the rest of the execrable junta which ruled at that time with unlimited sway, he was liberated; and having resigned his commission, he passed over into France, where he staid [!] some time to recruit the debilitated state of his body. He then sailed from L'Orient to Charleston, where he joined the southern army under General Greene; but not long after this, the war closing, he was appointed Geographer-General of the United States, which employment he held till his death, which happened at Pittsburg, the 20th of April, 1788 [sic.] He was esteemed and beloved by all who had the happiness of knowing him. He was remarkable for his piety and charity, a complacency of temper, patience and resignation under sickness, and an universal benevolence which so eminently distinguished him that all join in declaring him to have been "an Israelite indeed, in whom there is no guile."

A later but none-the-less interesting map is by James Madison, one time President of William and Mary College. This, published in 1816 and corrected in 1818 is embellished with a large view of "Richmond, the metropolis of Virginia." Like maps of the present showing new lands opened for settlers, this map contains an inset plan of Ohio, showing the roads and settlements in that new country.

The latest in this group of Virginia maps is that made in 1826 in compliance with the act of the Virginia legislature, of March 1817. This map was begun by John Wood who had completed the survey as well as the charts of all the counties in existence at the time of his contract. After Wood's death, Herman Boye of Richmond was engaged to complete and deliver, by the first of April, 1824, the whole of the work Mr. Wood left unfinished. The plates for the engraving of the map were completed during the early part of the year 1827 but in consequence of the failure of the legislature to make the necessary appropriation for the publication, they could only be deposited for safe keeping until an appropriation could be made. Three

copies of the map were stricken off, two for the "Executive," the third to be forwarded to the Secretary of State at Washington.

December 3, 1827, in a communication to the legislature, the Governor states: "I entered into a contract with Mr. H. Boye for the publication of four hundred copies of the map of Virginia, from the plates already engraved therefor; and for publishing eight hundred copies of the said map, upon a scale of ten miles to the inch and for reducing the map, and for engraving a plate for the publication. The maps have been executed in a style of superior excellence. The whole of the large maps have already been delivered; those of the smaller size are nearly completed; and are shortly expected to be delivered here. I have taken the precaution to secure the copyright of the smaller map, on behalf of the Commonwealth. Mr. Tanner, the artist, has done himself great honor and the state ample justice, in the execution of this work. The map, in point of view of elegance in the execution, is considered by connoisseurs, as unequalled." A large amount of money was expended by the state for this map, about \$80,000. An amount which even to-day would seem excessive.

The map was widely circulated. Copies were sent to President John Quincy Adams, the Governors of the States, the Philosophical Society of Philadelphia, and the Geographical Society of Paris. In compliance with a special resolution, the Governor was requested to send two copies, a large and small size of the new map of the state, to General Lafayette, "Virginia's benefactor" who, in acknowledgment said "Bound as I have been during half a century to generous and patriotic Virginia not only by the generous devotion of an American veteran but also by the particular ties of state connections, state confidences and state favors, of which I was the conscious and happy object, I have been truly delighted at the recent mark of remembrance, esteem and affection, which you have had the goodness in so very kind terms to announce."

This map is even now consulted, owing to the scale upon which it is drawn and the details given. The views which ornament it were drawn by a Mr. Cook and are of special interest. One shows the University of Virginia with the buildings grouped about the campus; another is a "View of Richmond, from the west."

Very little is known in the way of prints of the settlement of Jamestown. In the rich collection of maps in the National Library at Washington are many which do not carry the name of Virginia but which would be of interest to one studying the historic growth of Virginia and the settlement of the country.

Although these views are not numerous they make up in interest what is lost in number. Pocahontas and Captain John Smith are conspicuous figures in nearly all.

John With, whom we have noticed as the maker of the first map of Virginia, made numerous drawings relating to what was then, in 1585, called Virginia. In this connection, those of the greatest are the "Arriual of the Englishmen in Virginia" and "The Towne of Pomeiooc." The former is a plan of Roanoke Island and vicinity. Two ships are anchored outside "Trinety Harbor" while a smaller boat filled with "Adventurers" is making for the island where the savages are awaiting the visitors. The view of the "Towne of Pomiooc," perhaps the earliest published of an American town, shows a circular site dotted with huts surrounding a fire, the whole enclosed by a high barrier somewhat resembling a picket fence. These were published by De Bry in the English version of his great work in 1590.

The pictorial margin of the map "*Americæ nova descriptio*," by Peter Keer, published in 1614 and contemporary with the events described, contains a reduced engraving of this view of the town.

The earliest known view\* of Jamestown is that in Pieter van der Aa's *Naaukeurige versameling der gedenk-waardigste zee en land-reysen, na Oost en West-Indien*, volume 26, and accompanies "*Scheeps-Togt van Anthony Chester, na Virginia, gedaan in het jaar 1620*." This is a vivid picture of the massacre at Jamestown, showing the butchery of the settlers by the Indians. The background, comprising the town with four boat loads of savages nearing the shore, has been reproduced in modern works relating to this subject.

"*Ceremonies de Virginia*" is an extremely curious old Dutch engraving published in Leide about 1727, also by Pieter van der Aa, in his "*Galerie Agreeable du Monde*." It shows the "King of Virginia" seated on his throne surrounded by "His Gentlemen," dancing.

A ring of savages surrounds the prostrate Captain John Smith who is being embraced by faithful Pocahontas. The whole is most fantastic. This same publisher also gave us in his "*Atlas nouveau et enricux de plus celebres itineraires*" a view of the landing of the English in what was then called "Virginia." Ships are shown, in the background, and small boats tied to the shore. The foreground is composed of a group of savages and what is presumably meant for Captain John Smith.

A map by J. B. Nolin, "*L'Amerique*," 1755, dedicated to Louis XV, has a highly ornamental border composed of scenes in early American history. Among these is one showing the marriage of Pocahontas and John Rolfe. This differs from those ye are familiar with in that the ceremony is being performed in the open air. A group of

---

\*Is not this view a purely ideal one? It is utterly unlike what Jamestown was at any time—ED.

Indians stand beside the bride and men of his own race with Rolfe. The sails of a ship at anchor are in the distance while colonists apparently little concerned with the wedding, are near by, erecting a building which is perhaps the earliest representation of an English dwelling at Jamestown.

There are two well known modern pictures representing events in the life of Pocahontas. One, the "Marriage of Pocahontas," from a painting by Henry Breckner, is reproduced in the Bibliophile Library of Literature and Art, volume fourteen. The other is the familiar painting by Chapman, in the United States Capitol. Tyler's "The Cradle of the Republic" contains numerous views of Jamestown.\*

Considering the vandalism, usually shown in the lack of care of maps and plates, the country can well be proud of the fact that these valuable records of the past no longer exist for the moment only to be then discarded, but are now treasured away in the National Library as invaluable historical material for future consultation. These maps of Virginia which we have attempted to describe are but a small part of this valuable collection and whenever the country sees fit to have other expositions, showing the growth of a state, maps of equal value for every state will be found to interest the student and seeker of the traditions of the past.

---

#### THROCKMORTON FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

Contributed by W. M. Noble, Wistow, Huntingdonshire, England.

(CONCLUDED.)

P. C. C., 117 Fairfax, 1 Aug. 1648. John Chare, of Wandsworth, Surrey, gent. 'To my loving brother Robert Throckmorton and Anne his wife.' To John Smith and Elizabeth his wife: *Henry Dorrington my loving friend*—my Uncle Starkie. Proved 31 Aug. 1649.

From the above it is quite clear that Anne, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Chare, married as her first husband Ri. Dorrington, as her second, Robert Throckmorton.

As the mortgage of the manor of Ellington is dated 1634, it is probable that the money was raised in connection with the adventurer's expenses in or about 1637 in journeying to Virginia with his family, and the five persons, John Bristoe, Rob. Turner, Hen. Warren, Tho. Clarke and Ri. Ratcliffe, and as John, the 3rd son, is supposed to have been born in 1633, it is probable that a further search may reveal the record of the marriage of Robert and the baptisms of his sons.

---

\*The first plan of Jamestown based on surveys, and having any historic accuracy, was that in S. H. Yonge's "Site of Old 'James Towne,' 1607-1698," Richmond 1904.—ED.

The question of the identity of Richard Dorrington is undetermined, and though not important to this investigation is interesting, as Marice Throckmorton, the great-aunt of Robert Throckmorton, was married to Francis Dorrington, Rector of Warboys, in the same county of Huntingdon, August 6, 1567.

It is not likely that Richard belonged to this family, but more probable that he belonged to the family of that name settled at Stowe, Hunts, especially as he mentions his cousin Henry Dorrington, and Albion Chair mentions Henry Dorrington, of Stowe.

The latter family appears in the Visitation of Hunts, 1566.

---

#### NOTES FROM ENGLISH RECORDS.

Contributed by Gerald Fothergill, 11 Brussell's Road,  
Near Wardsworth, London.

ABSTRACT OF WILL OF WILLIAM HAMMOND of Ratcliff in Stepney, Co. Midx., Gent. Dated 9 July, 1732, Land at Thundersley, Co. Essex and my copy holds in Eastwood, Essex, to my Uncle William Cloptong, Virginia.

My message in Clement Lane near Lombard Street to Samuel Skinner of Ratcliff and Josiah Cole of Ratcliff, Apothecary, as trustees in order to sell the same and with the money pay £500 to my servant, Christian Waters, £500 to Mary Hammond, alias Hammond Waters, under 21 and if she die, the £500 to her mother, Christian Waters. Residue to Wm. Clopton.

[Witnesses] Thomas Taylor, Hannah Norman, ——— Fuller, Ser.

Proved in the P. C. C. 17 July, 1732 by Samuel Skinner and Josiah Cole, the exors.

188 Bedford.

[Wm. Clopton was of New Kent Co., Va. See *Wm. & Mary Quarterly*, X, 54-58.]

ABSTRACT OF WILL OF LAWRENCE GIBBS of Wye Co., Kent, Gent. Dated 26 January, 1738-9.

To my mother Margaret Gibbs, my message in Wye for life and afterwards to my sister, Susannah Sledge, for life, and afterwards to my niece, Anne Sledge, daughter of sister Susannah.

To Mr. Christopher Robinson of Virginia, Tobacco planter, £50.

To Valentine Austin, Senior, of Wye, Malster and Mary Austin of Wye, Widow and Baker, £5 each.

Mother, Margaret and sister Susannah to be exors.

[Witnesses] Eliz. Barton, Tho. Jarman, Mantell Boughton.

Proved in P. C. C., 18 April, 1744, by 'Susannah, wife of Thomas Pledge, the surviving exor.

91 Anstis.



ABSTRACT OF CODICIL OF WILLIAM CLAIBORNE of Virginia at present in London, Merchant. Whereas I have made my Will in Virginia, I make Mr. John Hanbury of London, Merchant, to be my ex'ors in England.

16 May, 1716.

Edward Randolph, Jun., Benj. Keene, Wits.

Proved in P. C. C. 17 July, 1746, by the affirmation of John Hanbury. A copy of the will to be brought and left in this Registry.

202 Edmunds.

---

WARD.

Wanted information of the parents of William Ward, known in Kentucky as Gen. William Ward. Born in Virginia about 1775; name of county in Virginia wanted, and married in Scott county, Kentucky, in 1795 Sallie, daughter of Col. Robert Johnson and Jemima Suggett Johnson, his wife (of Bryant Station fame).

Also Bible record of William Ward's family, used by Dr. May in *The Kentucky Magazine of Genealogy*, issued by William Polk and Peay, May, 1900, in Lexington, Ky.

Also dates of birth and death and place of burial of William Ward; said William Ward was the brother of David Long Ward, of Louisville, Ky., who was the father of Mrs. Frederick Grayson, of Louisville. William Ward had two other brothers, Joseph Ward and the Rev. James Ward, a pallbearer of Daniel Boone.

The sons of William Ward were Robert J. Ward (father of the famous beauty and belle, Sallie Ward, Mrs. Downs); 2, Junius Ward; 3, William Ward; 4, George Ward. All born in Georgetown, Ky.

William Ward's mother was Mary Long. B. ———, d. 1786, in Virginia.

Please send any information to MRS. C. A. DOREMUS, 55 West 53rd Street, New York City.

---

WILL OF EDWARD SMITH, 1614

*To the Editor of the Virginia Magazine,*

Sir,— Perhaps you would like to insert in your magazine the copy of a will from the Archdeaconry Court of Ely, which might interest, by the two names mentioned, some descendent of the early Jamestown settlers.

W. M. NOBLE,

Wisted, Huntington, England.

Loveing ffather my dutie remembered althlough I have beine an ungratefull childe unto you, yet good ffather I desyre you in this my last gaspe to forgive me, my former life of sinne comitted agaynst you for

God he knowes I feele myself at this tyme neere gone out of the miseries of this world and good ffather (calling the bearer here of Evans Maskell unto me) desyring him to be a witnesse to this w'ch I have here sett downe as followeth ffather I geive you my guifte w'ch my grandfather did geive me w'ch was 4 marks, and Love, I knowe the Intrest of the money doth come to more than that w'ch my grandfather gave me ffather I know my uncle John Smyth will deliv' it unto you without any troble at all for it is my owne, and I knowe he will not denye you when-soeu' you shall aske it him, soe comitting you to God from Virgenny this xxviiijth of November, 1612. Your loveing sonne, The m'ke of Edward Smyth signure Evans Maskall.

Letter of adm. granted 6 July, 1614, to Robert Smyth the father.

---

#### MARRIAGES OF VIRGINIANS IN PHILADELPHIA, 1770-1797.

(From Records of the First Baptist Church, Philadelphia, Pa., 1761.)

The following Virginians are of record at this church, as follows:

John Butcher and Ann Evans, 30 October, 1770. He of Alexandria in Virginia, she of Philadelphia. By license, at the house of Mr. Powell, in Arch street. Morgan Edwards, Minister.

Thomas Sims and Jane Kelly, 4 April, 1778. He a soldier of the Virginia Line, and she of that Commonwealth. At Valley Forge. William Rogers, Minister.

William Hailey and Margaret Connor, 13 April, 1778. He a soldier of the Virginia Line, and she of that Commonwealth. At Valley Forge. Williams Rogers, Minister.

Berryman Green and Ann Pritchard, 25 May, 1778. He of Virginia. A Captain of Horse in the service of the U. States, she of Charlestown, Chester co., Pa. At Charlestown. Wm. Rogers, Minister.

Patrick Walsh and Catherine May, 2 Oct. 1786. He a soldier of the Virginia Line, she of Baltimore. In Philadelphia. Wm. Rogers, Minister.

Richard Glascock and Elizabeth Downer, 14 Dec. 1780. He of Richmond co., Va., she of Philadelphia. Wm. Rogers, Minister.

William McKinsey and Mary Lester, 17 July, 1794. He of Virginia. A soldier in the U. States Legion. She of Philadelphia. At Philadelphia. Wm. Rogers, Min.

Loftus Noell and Ann Espey, 25 May, 1795. Both of Dumfries, Va. At Philadelphia. Wm. Rogers, Min.

Archibold McClean and Mary Jones, 22 Aug. 1797. He of Alexandria, Va., she a daughter of the Rev. David Jones, of Chester co., Pa., at Philadelphia. Wm. Rogers, Min.

Levi Springer and Elizabeth Moore, 5 Nov. 1797. He of Virginia, she of Philadelphia, at Philadelphia. Wm. Rogers, Minister.

William Matlack and Hannah Carmalt, 22 March, 1787. He of So. Car., she of Philadelphia, in Philadelphia. Wm. Rogers, Minister.

From West Jersey Grants and Deeds. Salem Co.:

1702, Aug. 24. Deed. Benjamin Acton, weaver, to John Dawson, late of Virginia, now of Salem Town, blacksmith, 125 acres of land located on the main branch of Salem Creek.

From Salem, N. J., Wills, Vol. III, fo. 156:

Will of William Hanby, of Penn's Neck, Salem Co., N. J., dated 12 Nov. 1702. Proved 30 Dec. 1702. Wife Jean to be sole executrix. Children, John, William, Richard, and Daniel.

Home farm, 150 acres, in Northampton Co., Va.

CHARLES H. BROWNING.

Ardmore, Pa.

#### AN OLDEN TIME RECIPE.

The following recipe is written on the fly leaf of a Bible that belonged to Col. William Byrd, the first lordly proprietor of "Westover," one of the most celebrated estates of Virginia, which is now owned and occupied by Mr. William M. Ramsay, and family. Col. Byrd settled in Virginia in 1674. He was very wealthy, and was succeeded in "Westover" by a son and a grandson, each named after him. They all were lavish entertainers, and it can be imagined that many guests ate "ye Ham in Perfection."

"To eat ye Ham in Perfection steep it in Half Milk and half water for Thirty-six hours, and then having brought the Water to a Boil put ye Ham therein and let it Simmer, not boil, for 4 or 5 Hours according to size of ye Ham—for *Simmering brings ye Salt out* and boiling drives it in."

#### RECORDS OF CHESTERFIELD COUNTY COURT.

April Court, 1778.

John Traylor made oath that he was an inhabitant of this State and that he enlisted in 1758 under Captain Fleming in Col. Peachly's regiment and served on the same until it was disbanded.

Five barrels of corn allowed Mary Puckett, whose son, Sheppy Puckett, enlisted and died in the Continental service.

February Court, 1781.

In accordance with act of Assembly for supplying the army with clothing, provisions and waggons, the sheriff is ordered to collect 25 dollars per tithable from every tithable person in the county, for the purpose of furnishing a wagon with a good cover and team of 4 horses and for procuring a driver.

[This tax shows how greatly money had depreciated in value. ED.]

May 8, 1781.

Court was held in the ordinary at Chesterfield Court House, instead of in the Court House, which had been lately burnt by the enemy.

[Chesterfield Court House, a brick structure, erected soon after the County was organized, was burnt in April, 1781, by the British forces under General Phillips. It is evident that only the interior was burnt out and that the walls were not materially injured. The Court House had been for a time in 1779 the place of imprisonment of Hamilton, the English Lieutenant Governor of Detroit, who was captured by George Rogers Clarke.—ED.]

Aug. 3, 1781.

Josiah Tatem to be summoned to the next Court to see if he will rebuild Goode's Bridge [which had been burnt by the British troops.]

Sept. 7, 1781.

Order that the Court of Amelia County be applied to, to see if they will join in re-building a bridge over the Appomattox river near Forsies.

And that Thomas Worsham, gent., let the re-building of a bridge over Swift Creek at Lockett's.

[These bridges had also been burnt by the British.]

September Court, 1781.

Inoculation for the smallpox is permitted to be carried on at a place called the Grove, in this County, belonging to Benjamin Branch, Gent.

May 4, 1782.

Inoculation for the smallpox ordered to be discontinued.

June Court, 1782.

Among the items in the county levi is the "depositum" for building bridges at Randolph's Mill, Pocahontas, Goodes, Lockett's, Falling Creek at Cary's, Canal M'r [Manchester,] and payment for building bridge at Powhite.

[All of these bridges had been destroyed by the enemy.]

Ordered that the sheriff pay John Bott, [not Batt,] 40 shillings for 4 barrells of corn supplied to Ann Dodd, whose son John was a soldier in the Continental army.

## VIRGINIA MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION.

(CONTINUED)

1777. Decem. 11. Simpson, Southy, for pay &c. as Colo. to the Accomack Militia, p. Accot., £18. 19. 6.

12. Scarburg, Edmund, for Provisions, &c., furnished Ditto, p. Accot., 10. 16. 4½.

16. Smart, Elisha C., for additional allow'ce for Waggon hire, (See Accot. set'd 12 Sept. last), 4. 5. —.

15. Smith, Capt. William, for pay of his Comp'y Kentucky Mil'a p. Accot., 253. 11. —.

19. Short, Thomas, for Waggon hire, &c., of Amelia Ditto, p. Accot., 19. 15. —.

20. Scott, John, for provisions, &c., furnished the Brunswick Ditto, p. Accot., 5. 8. 9.

20. Stainback, William, for pay of a Guard at Petersburg, p. Accot., 155. 3. 9.

31. Smith, Capt. —, for Drum, fife & Col'rs for his Comp'y, Albemarle Militia, p. Accot., 4. 2. 6.

1778 Jan'y 8. Slaughter, Capt. Reubin, for pay, &c., of his Comp'y. Culpeper Ditto, p. Accot., 47. 14. 9.

17. Simpson, Southy, for sundry Claims, &c., of Accom. Militia, p. Accot., 2498. 4. 7.

19. Sucket, James, for Waggon hire with Capt. Hughes Comp'y, Ditto, p. Accot., 35. 2. 6.

24. Smith, Capt. Lawrence, for pay, &c., of his Comp'y, Sussex Ditto, p. Accot., 161. 15. 6.

March 2. Stott, Raleigh, for pay of Guard of Lancaster Ditto, p. Accot., —. 8. —.

5. Scott, Walter, junr., Ensign, for pay of self & guard to Magazine Chesterf'd to 23d Feb'y in., 104. —. —.

9. Smith, Capt. Thomas, for sundry persons of Augusta Militia, p. Accot., 15. 6. 6.

20. Shelby, Col. Evan, for sundry Persons for pay, Provs., &c., furn'd. p. Accot., 1704. 12. 8½.

20. Shelby, Capt. Isaac, for pay of his Comp'y, &c., do, p. Accot., 309. —. 10.

April 14. Singleton, Peter, for provisions, 12. 16. 3.

May 13. Southall, Lieut. Henry, for pay of his Co. Chs. City Militia, 39. 16. 8.

19. Short, Thomas, for a Drum for Amelia Militia, 2. 10. —.

19. Savage, Capt. Rich'd, for pay Accomack do., 65. 14. 11.

20. Stewart, George, for pay &c., do., do., 132. 19. 2.

21. Still, Thomas, for Gun Cherokee Expedition, 2. 5. —.

27. Stern, Capt. Peyton, for pay of his Co. Coroline Militia, 18. 7. 4.  
June 2. Stauls, Elijah, for pay as a Spy, 8. 10. —.
5. Southall, Capt. James, for pay of his Co., W'msburg Militia, 86.  
13. 4.
17. Stubblefield, Lieut't Edward, for Pay of his Com'y, Cha's City Militia, 18. 4. 4.
27. Singleton, Peter, for Provisions, &c., to Princess Ann Militia, 258. 8. 9½.
29. Stainbeck, Capt. William, for Pay & Provisions Powder Guard, Peters'g, to 22d June Ins't, 152. 12. 10.
30. Skinker, Colo. John, for Pay, rations, &c., as Colo. King Geo. Militia, 14. —. 8.
- July 9. Simpson, Colo. Southy, for sundry Claims, &c., Accomack Militia, 643. 16. 11½.
10. Shaw, Archibald, for a Beef to Fauquier Militia, 5. —. —.
6. Skidmore, Capt. John, for pay of his Comp'y of Green Brier Do. p. Pay Roll, 352. 15. 3.
16. Stewart, Benjamin, for Provisions to Westmoreland Militia, 11. 2. —.
- Aug. 7. Stubbs, Tho's, ferriages Gloster Militia, 5. 5. 4½.
- Sept. 5. Sinclair. Alexander, for 19 Bush's Salt for Augusta Militia, p. Cert., 15. 6. —.
- Oct'r 19. Scott, Lieut. Tenant, for Pay of his Com'y Norfolk Militia station'd at Portsmouth, p. Cert., 19. 16. 9.
- Nov'r 3. Simpson, Colo. Southy, for Pay & Provisions, &c., for Militia, per Cert., 377. 14. 9.
17. Shively, John, for a Gun for Rockingham Militia, per Cert., 2. —. —.
17. Shipler, John, for Do., Do., Do., 2. 10. —.
25. Saunders, Capt. Peter, for a Drum furnished his Com'y Militia, Henry County, p. Cert., 2. 2. —.
25. Stephens, Capt. Jehu, for Pay of his Com'y, Montgomery Militia p. Pay Roll, 341. 17. 7.
27. Smith, Capt. Will'm Bailey, for pay of his Company of Kentucky Militia, p. Pay Roll & Cert., 878. 7. 7.
28. Stallings, Abram, for Cart hire, p. Cert., 14. —. —.
- Dec'r 4. Smith, Major Daniel, for Pay & Rations in Washington 6th Aug'd, per Cert., 68. 18. —.
5. Stubbs, Tho's, for ferriages to Gloster Militia, 3. —. —.
16. Stainbeck, Capt. William, for Pay of himself & Magazine Guard at Peters'g & for Provisions, &c., p. acco't & Vouchers, 412. 9. 11.
1776. T.
- Dec'r 26. Thomas, Daniel, for one Gun sold Capt. J. Ballard for his Minute Com'y, 2. 7. 6.

1777.

Jan'y 10. Taliaferro, Capt. Francis, for difference pay & forage & for 3 Serg'ts & 3 Corporals, 10. 11. 8.

16. Thomas, Michael, for 3 halberts, Drum, &c., for the Albemarle Militia, 3. 19. 10½.

18. Tomlinson, Samuel, for Gun Carriages, &c., for the Battery at Portsm'th (bal.), 28. 3. —.

31. Thwheat, Thomas, for a Gun p. Capt. Peter Rogers's Certif., for 2d Bat'n, 3. 15. —.

Feb'y 3. Thompson, George, for a Rifle for Roger Thompson Comp'y on Ind'n Exped'n, £8. —. —.

7. Thackston, Benj'n, Armourer to 1st. Battalion Minute Men, for pay, 11. 8. —.

8. Terrell, Wm., Waggon Master to do. for pay forage & R's to 14 Dec'r p. Accot., 143. 6. 5½.

17. Tigner, Wm., Waggon hire & pork to Capt. Thos. Rowe's Co., 7. —. —.

18. Taliaferro, Capt. Philip, for the use of 24 Guns one year, 12. —. —.

19. Thompson, Roger, for pay of 3 of his Comp'y viz't Holman Sneed, Jesse Hughes & John Bashaw on the Indian Expedition from July 10th. to Nov'r 30th., 143 days each deduct £2. 10., 26. 1. 9.

Mar. 1 Tyree, Richard, for one Load of Wood furnished the New Kent Militia, —. 7. 6.

5. Tatem, Nathaniel, for Ditto the Garrison at Portsmouth, 22. 10. —.

6. Thompson, Capt. Roger, for pay Rations & forage for his Comp'y Mil'a in Albemarle as p. Accot., 544. 8. 5.

7. Truehart, Daniel, for provisions to Capt. Dixon's Min't Comp'y, 1. 8. 8.

8. Taylor, John, for Waggon & Cart hire to the Militia, 27. 17. 6.

14. Tigner, William, for 16 days Waggon hire, 8.—.—.

15. Thompson, Capt. James for pay & Rations of his Comp'y, Fincas'e Mili'a, to July last, 115. 10. 4.

22. Thomas, Morgan, for 15 days Work at Fort Stephens, 3. —. —.

22. Taylor, Thomas, for 22 Cords of Wood for the Garrison Portsmouth, 5. 10. —.

April 9. Thorowgood, Lemuel, for a Horse impressed 5 days, —. 12. 6.

28. Tomlinson, Samuel, for Work at the Garrison at Portsmouth, 18. 7. 6.

May 9. Taylor, David, for a Cart one day for the Militia going to Portsmouth, —. 6. 3.

13. Teagle, Elizabeth, for furnishing 30 Men with diets p. Accot., 1. 10. —.

16. Travis, Charles, for pay as a Drummer in Militia, —. 16. 8.

24. Tilford, John, for 1 Gun furnished Capt. Ballows, Min't Comp'y, 5. 10. —.
26. Thomas, Isaac, for 46 days pay as a Spy against the Cherokees, (a) 58., 11. 10. —.
28. Ditto, for 36 Ditto, an Interpreter to the 27th. instant, 10. 16. —.  
June 5. Thompson, Isaac, for 7¼ Mo. House rent of 2 houses for Barracks to May 9th. last, 31. 8. 4.
13. Terrell, William, for a Gun furnished Capt. Charles Dabney's Min't Comp'y, 3. —. —.
24. Triplet, Lieut. George, for bal'ce pay recruit'g & Bounty & rations to 15th. Inst., p. Accot., 20. 9. 7.
30. Taylor, John, for 40 day's service of Waggon & Team to the 9th Inst., p. Accot., and Cert., 20. —. —.
- August 5. Thompson, William, for a Gun furnished Capt. Peter Rogers's Mint. Comp., 3. —. —.
29. Toles, Reuben, for searching after seven Men, 3 days, —. 3. —.
- Sept'r 8. Thompson, Capt. Roger, for use of Rifles, &c., Balance due Com. Wealth (5.19.11.), —. —. —.
9. Thomas, Rowland, for dieting Cpts. Bruce & Scots Militia Comps., 7. 13. 4.
18. Todd, Doctr. Henry, for pay as Surgeon to the Militia at W'msburg, &c., 10. 1. 4.
19. Temple, Capt. Liston, for pay, &c., of his Comp'y of King William Militia, 153. 2. 2.
23. Temple, Samuel, Lieut., for ditto, part of Capt. Johnson's Caroline Militia, 64. 18. —.
27. Thompson, George, for Ditto, as Major to the 6th of Oct., p. Accot., 18. 17. —.
- Octr. 1. Trotter, John, for pay as Adjutant to the Militia, p. the Genls. Cert., 14. 8. —.
1. Tazewell, Capt. Henry, for pay, &c., of his Troop of Brunswick Mila., p. Accot., 277. 11. 4.
2. Thompson, Robert, for ditto, as Adjutant to the Militia at Hampton, 14. —. —.
2. Tazewell, Capt. Henry, for Corn and flour furnished his Troop of Horse, p. Accot., 3. 1. 6.
2. Talbot, Capt. John, for sundry Persons for Waggon hire, &c., furn'd, p. Accot., 115. 10. 4.
16. Taylor, Edmund, for pasturage furnished Capt. Benj. Wilson's Mila., —. 9. 6.
17. Talbot, Capt. John, for pay, etc., of his Comp'y Bedford Militia, p. Accot., 253. 6. 9.
20. Thomas, Benjamin, for further pay as Master Drover, (Cherok. Exp'n,) 10. 4. —.



Nov'r 5. Temple, Capt. Liston, for pay of one Man omitted. Rations for his & Capt. Pannell's Off'rs, 15. 11. 4.

6. Todd, John, for Services and Expenses recruit'g Men for Kentucky, 95. 2. —.

7. Tabb, Capt. Philip, for pay & rations of his Comp'y, Gloster Militia, 36. 15. 10.

17. Tomlinson, Walker, for Colours &c. furnished for Richmond, Ditto, p. Accot., 7. 6. 6.

18. Thorowgood, Capt. Lemuel, for pay of his Comp'y, Princess Anne, Ditto, p. Accot., 33. 18. 9.

Novem'r 20. Todd, Capt. John, for pay &c. of his Comp'y of Kentucky Militia p. Accot., 660. 3. —.

24. Tebbs, Capt. William, for Ditto, Min't Ditto, Westmoreland' Ditto, p. Accot., 12. 7. 6.

Decem'r 5. Taylor, Edmund, for Diets furnished the Louisa Militia, p. Accot., 1. 2. 6.

5. Tunstall, William, for Guns purchased for Capt. Jos. Shelton's Comp'y, ditto, p. Accot., 160. 9. 6.

11. Taylor, Samuel, for Bacon furnished the Buckingham Militia, p. Accot., 1. 17. —.

19. Taylor, James, for pay of sundry Caroline Min't men, (bal'ce due Com'r Tr.), 2. 6. )

19. Ditto, for a Horse furnished p. Thomas Bush, Cert., 50. —. —.

22. Thorowgood, John, for pay as a Major to Princess Anne Militia, p. Accot., 16. 7. 6.

22. Thorowgood. Capt. Lemuel, for pay, &c., of a Guard of Ditto, p. Accot., 19, 13, 4.

23. Talbot, John, for sundry Persons for Waggon hire, &c., p. Accot., 104. 12. 1.

27. Thorowgood, Lemuel, for pay of a Guard of Princess Anne Ditto, p. Accot., 21. —. 8.

1778.

Jan'y 14. Turberville, John, for pay & provisions for sundry Comp'es Westm'd Ditto, p. Accot., 447. 1. 6.

21. Thomas, George, Serg't, for pay, &c., of his Guard of Gloster Ditto, per Accot., 12. 15. —.

27. Thompson, Capt. William, for Ditto Company, Fairfax Ditto, p. Accot., 7. 10. 1.

March 17. Thompson, Roger, for a Rifle sold for 2d Battal'n Min't men, p. Cer., 9. —. —.

May 6. Triplett, Simon, for Sundries p. Accot. for Loudoun Minute Men, 11. 3. 5.

20. Tarry, Tho's, for pay as a Soldier in Capt. McClenahan's Co., Botetourt Militia, omitted in pay Roll, 3. 6. 8.

21. Talbot, John, for Corn., &c., Bedford Militia, 5. 11. —.

June 2d. Towns, Wm., for a Drum & fife for Fluvanna Do., 5. —. —.

27. Taylor, Capt. Edmund, for pay of his Comp'y Militia at Portsmouth, 103. 5. 2.

July 10. Tunstal, William, for Powder, Lead, Bacon, &c., to Henry Militia ag'st Indians, 72. 16. —.

16. Triplett, Capt. Jas., for Pay of his Comy. of Militia, King George, p. Cert. 23. 4. 8.

Aug. 13. Tipton, Col. John, for Provisions & Expense, Shenando Militia, 28. 4. 1.

Octo'r 6. Turberville, Lieut. John, for Pay & rations of himself & his Com'y of Westmoreland Militia, 4 days on duty, p. Cert. 8. 3. 4.

8. Turner, Shadrach, & others, for Diets for Henry Militia, p. Cert. 14. 14. 3.

12. Talbot, Capt. James, for pay as Waggon Master, Cherokee Exped'n, 12. 11. 7.

12. Talbot, John, for Sundries persons for Bedford Militia, p. Accot., 6. 10. 6.

Nov'r 9. Tayloe, The Hon'ble John, for Sundry tools Pr. Wm. Militia, p. Cert., 20. 16. 6.

25. Taylor, Ensign Pinkethman, for Pay of his Comp'y of James City Militia station'd at Williams'g, p. Pay Roll, 13. 6. 8.

Dec'r 1. Todd, Major John, for Pay of his Comp'y Militia at Kentucky & for horse hire, &c., p. Pay Roll & Cert'e, 908. 13. 6.

7. Talbott, John, for sundry Accots., for Provisions to Guard Lead mine & disarming Tories, p. Cert'e., 71. 6. 2.

8. Trent, Peterfield for Wagon hire for Chesterfield Militia, 1777, p. Cert'e, 52. 10. —.

18. Thorogood, Capt. Lemuel, for Pay of his Comp'y of Princes Ann Militia p. Pay Roll, 18. 11. 10.

1777. Jan'y 20. Verell, William, for 2 Rugs & 1 Blanket, furnished Dinwiddie Militia, 3. 7. 6.

22. Veal, Samuel, for Rope for the Garrison at Portsmouth, 7. 10. —.

Febr. 3. Vaughan, Benjamin, for two Rifles furnished Capt. Jas. Turner's Comp'y, Cherok. Exp'n, 10. 5. —.

4. Vobe, Jane, for Cart hire to the Caroline Comp'y Volunteers 3. 2. 6.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

## GENEALOGY.

### THE BRENT FAMILY.

Compiled by W. B. CHILTON, Washington, D. C.

(CONTINUED.)

I bequeath my 1-5 and 1-2 of 1-5 and 1-3 of 1-2 of 1-5 of the real estate of my father Robert Brent and my brother Falcatus Brent, both deceased to John Warren, late of Breasewood in Staffordshire, and John Lucas of No. 4 Paper Building's in the Temple, in trust to pay the issue to my nephew Robert Brent Lycott for life and his heirs male and general successively; in default  $\frac{1}{2}$  to my cousin Bartlett Mitchell, son of Thomas Mitchell, deceased, my cousin Bartlett Mitchell, jeweler, brother to the said Thomas Mitchell, deceased, and my said godson John Yate, and their several heirs male and general respectively, the others half, upon failure of issue to the said Robert Brent Lycott as aforesaid, to my cousin Bartlett Mitchell, jeweler, brother to the said Thomas Mitchell, deceased, for his life with remainder to my said trustees to preserve contingent remainders and after his decease, in trust for the first and all other sons of the said Bartlett Mitchell, in tail general & for want of such issue in trust to pay the rents and profits of the said last mentioned premises to my said cousin Bartlett Mitchell, son of the said Thomas Mitchell, dec'd during his natural life, with remainder to my said trustees, to preserve contingent remainders, and after his decease in trust for the first and all other sons of the said Bartlett Mitchell, successively in tail general, and for want of such issue, in trust for my said godson John Yate and his heirs forever. To each of my trustees, the said John Warren Esqr., and John Lucas Esqr. I give 20 li apiece.

Residuary legatee and executor: John Yate, Esqr., of Southampton St. Bloomsbury, Co. Middlesex.

(Signed) FRANCIS BRENT.

Witnesses: Hen. Rodbourne, Noah Sherwood, Polycarpus Wharton.

Enrolled: 2 August 1739 according to Statute 6 William & Mary.

### CHANCERY PROCEEDINGS, 1714-58.

1423. Brent *v.* Lunn.

Bill filed November 1720, by Robert Brent, gent, grandson and heir male of George Brent, sometime of Defford, Co. Worcester, gent.; long since deceased, *v.* Francis Haynes and Elizabeth Lunn.

The plaintiff is son of George, son and heir of the said George the

grandfather, who was seised in tail male of considerable freehold and copyhold estates in Defford, worth £100, yearly and upwards. He died leaving his son George since deceased, who died leaving issue only three sons, viz.: George, Nicholas and Robert, the two former being both since deceased without issue.

Plaintiff's father and two brothers happening to be out of the Kingdom, in Stafford Co. in Virginia in America, one Robert Brent, son of Richard Brent esq., deceased brother of George, the grandfather, taking advantage of their absence, entered into the premises, and got into his possession all the evidences, &c. &c.

The said Robert intending to go into France after the late King James II. made a deed pretending to convey the premises to one—Haynes of Worcester, linen-draper, since deceased, father of Francis Haynes of Worcester, haberdasher, who after his father's death entered thereupon, whilst the plaintiff was beyond the sea. The said Francis made a lease to Elizabeth Lunn of Defford, widow, who is now in possession of the premises.

Haynes has several times [been] asked to give up the premises and has promised to come to an agreement with the plaintiff or his agent here in London, in the plaintiff's behalf, as if the plaintiff were here in person, but they still (Haynes and Lunn) refuse to actually come to any account, or to deliver up the evidences, &c. Plaintiff was and is beyond the seas and his witnesses all gone to places remote.

The property is described in the answer of Elizabeth Lunn, who holds a lease from Haines, his mother and sister for her life, with the remainder to her son Robert Lunn. She did not know George Brent, the grandfather, nor that the plaintiff derives his pedigree from him, &c. &c.

---

CHANCERY PROCEEDINGS, 1714-58.

56. Brent v. Perrott.

Bill filed 27 October 1724, by Margaret Brent, Elizabeth Conquest and Francis Brent, executrices and legatees of the will of Mary Brent, their late sister deceased, Nathaniel Piggott of the Inner Temple, London, esq., William Vaux of Carversfield, Co. Bucks, gent, & Francis Loggins of Grays Inn, Co. Middlesex, gent., trustees of the same will, and Dame Anne Litcott, widow, another sister & legatee and her son Robert Brent Litcott, under 21, v. Edward Perrott, Nathaniel Piggott, and the oratrices and the said deceased Mary Brent, daughters of Robert Brent, esq., and sisters & coheirs of Falcatus Brent, dec'd, exhibited their bill about Trinity term last against Edward Perrott, esq., the only surviving executor of their said late father, to have several manors, messages, &c., sold which their father by his will charged with the payments of his legacies, &c.

He bequeathed £1200 to his wife Catherine, oratrice's late mother

deceased (and she by will gave it among her daughters) the residue of his estate to be divided among his daughters. Perrott put in his answer, but before any further proceedings were taken the said Mary died. Her will was dated 11 September last, with a codicil of the 22d. She died about the 28 September last, and her will has been proved in the P. C. C.

## BRENT EPITAPHS, ST. PANCRAS, MIDDLESEX.

"Here also lyeth the body of Catherin  
Brent widow of Robert Brent,  
Late of Larkstoke in Gloucester  
Shire Esq're who died the 18th of  
December Anno Dom. 1706  
Removed hither  
Requiescat in pace  
Amen.

Here also lyeth the Body of Mary Brent  
dyed Sept'r ye ——— 1724 Aged 63.  
Requiescat in pace  
Amen.

Also the body of Margaret Brent  
dyed Nov'r ye 26, 17[2]7  
Aged 78."

From entries in the Journals of the House of Commons it appears that several of the Brents suffered imprisonment for alleged complicity in the Rebellion in Ireland, and that one of them was under arrest at the time of the so-called "Popish Plot." It is not possible to precisely identify the individuals mentioned in the quotations that follow, but the William Brent and Robert Brent named were evidently of the Lark Stoke family, as indicated in previous notes.

## EXTRACTS (JOURNALS OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS).

Journal A 1641. Die Martis. Sabbati 12 March 1641. 17 Chas. I.

That an order, or some public Declaration of both Houses, may pass for the apprehending of Brian Machellany Birne, Mr. Nicholas Plunkett, Mr. William Brent.

Die Mercurii 4th January 1642. 18 Chas. I.

The humble Petition of George Brent, a Prisoner in the Gatehouse, was this day read, and it is ordered that the examination of the fact be referred to the Committee for examinations; and that the Depositions taken in the business be sent to My Lord General, together with the

Prisoner, to be proceeded with according to his demerits, and according to the Laws of Armies.

Die Mercurii 15 December 1647. Post Meridian 23 Chas. I.

Ordered. That Mr. William Brent, now Prisoner in the Gatehouse, be forthwith committed Prisoner to Newgate, for adhering unto, abetting and countenancing the Rebellion in Ireland.

Ordered. That it be referred to Mr. Justice Rolle to examine Mr. William Brent, now committed Prisoner to Newgate, for adhering unto, abetting and countenancing the Rebellion in Ireland: and that the said Mr. Justice Rolle do give order for the Tryal of the said Mr. William Brent, in the Court of Kings Bench: and that Mr. Beck do attend Justice Rolle and pursue his directions in effectual prosecution of the tryal against the said Mr. William Brent.

Die Veneris, 14 Aprilis, 1648. 24 Chas. I.

Ordered that Mr. Brent, a Prisoner in Newgate, upon suspicion of having had a hand in the Rebellion in Ireland, be forthwith proceeded against, and brought to trial at the Kings Bench, according to former order.

The Lords concurrence be desired therein.

Vererii 4th April 1679.

Ordered. That the Speaker do issue out his warrant to the Sergeant at Arms attending this house, for the apprehension of Mr. Robert Brent. Ordered that Sir Robert Southwell do examine and search into his papers, and with the Clerks of the House of Lords, whether there be a letter, written by the Lord Stafford, that has not yet been communicated to the Committee of Secrecy, appointed by this House; and give this House an account thereof tomorrow morning.

Martis 29 Die Aprilis 1679. 31 Chas. II.

A Petition of Robert Brent, Esquire, now in Custody of the Sergeant at Arms attending this House, was read; setting forth his Innocency touching the suspicion he lies under concerning Mr. Dugdale; and praying to be discharged from his confinement.

Ordered. That the consideration of the said Petition be referred to the Committee of secrecy, appointed to prepare evidence against the Five Lords in the Tower; to examine the matter thereof, and report their opinions thereupon to the House.

Luna 5 Die Maii, 1679. 31 Chas. II.

Sir Thomas Lee reports from the Committee of Secrecy to whom the consideration of Mr. Brent's Petition was referred, That the Committee had considered the matter of the said Petition, and were of opinion that there was no cause further to continue Mr. Brent in custody, but that he

may have his liberty to go to his house in Gloucestershire, giving his own Security to appear upon Summons.

Resolved, &c. That the House doth agree with the Committee, that there is no cause further to continue Mr. Brent in custody, but that he may have Liberty to go to his house in Gloucestershire; and be discharged from the custody of the Sergeant at Arms, paying his fees and giving his own security to appear upon summons.

---

BRENT NOTES.

(From Parish Registers and other sources.)

The Mill Bridge, Stratford on Avon, was erected by subscription 1 May 1618. The Corporation covenanted to keep it in repair.

Bloom MS, Vol. VII, p. 61.

Among the principal subscribers is *Richard Brent*, Esq. of Admington.

*Among the West Papers* at Alscot, are receipts (chief rent) paid by *Mrs. Brent*, and by *Robert Brent*, 1674 and other years.

Bloom MS, Vol. VII, p. 124.

*Note of Marriage, Quinton, Co. Glou.* 40 Elizth. Mr. Richard Catesbie to *Mrs. Mary Brent*, Aug. 8. I. bid.

*Note from Tredington Register, Co. Worc.* 1640. Nov. 30. Barbara and *Natht. Brent*. Gent. Armscot. I. bid. p. 136.

*Pebworth, Co. Glouc.* Buried 1 Nov. 1640. Katherine ? *Brent*. \*  
Bloom MS, Vol. I.

Deed in Collection of Lord Redesdale.

A lease dated 5 April 14 James I (1617). From *Richard Brent* of Admington to one Lawrence Eee. Bloom MS, Church Notes.

Deanery flampden, Vol. II, p. 58.

*Burials.* Evesham S. Lawrence.

Mary, wife of Mr. *William Brent*. 10 April 1763.

Bloom MS, Church notes D. of Evesham,  
Vol. I, p. 126.

Deed in possession of Ld. Redesdale.

Bond from *William Brente* of Adelmington to Thomas Savage of Nobery 3. June 30, Eliz. (1588.) No. 283.

Another dated 28 Nov., 32 Eliz. (1590.) No. 286.

Bargain sale of land in Admington, 5 April 14, Jas. I (1617.) *Richard Brent* of A. to Thomas Okes. No. 312.

Conveyance from *George Brent* of Difford Gent. and Jane his wife, to Wm. Younger, son of Wm. Widdowes of Aston of the close called "Londshay" in Aston, 19 Jan. 14 Chas. 2 (1674.) No. 675.

Bloom MS, Vol. 30.

## TABLET IN BARCHESTON CHURCH.

Arms rudely painted gules, a griffin segreant gold.

"Here sleepeth in the silent earth  
 One, whose refined parts, whose real worth  
 Meagre oblivion will secure his name  
 Enamel'd with a very [lasting] fame.  
 Whilst pious, learned, and laborious must  
 Fill up his story now he lies in dust.  
 Here lyeth the Body of William  
*Brent*, Gentleman who departed  
 this life 9th day June Anno Dom  
 1675."

Bloom MS, Vol. 12, p. 6.

Extracts from *Barcheston Register*.1610, 7 Dec. Roger son of *Ferdinando Brent*.1675, June 10, *William Brent*, Gent. buried.1676, April 21, Anthony son of *William Brent*, Gent.1604, Oct. 7, *Nicholas Brent* to Urseley Ball.

Bloom MS, Vol. 12.

*Registers of Hampton July, Co. Warw.*1680, Sept. 9, *Nathaniel Brent* and Ann Lawrence married at Charlecot.

Bloom MS., Church Notes O. of Kineton, Vol. 1, p. 41.

*Registers of Pillerton, Co. Warw.*1615, 19 Dec. Heareson s. of *John Brent*, Gent.*Ibid*, p. 138.

## PEDIGREE.

JOHN BRENT of Pillerton Priors=Barbara

Wm. bap. 3 Nov. 1604? Buried at Barcheston 9 June 1675	Ann Esq. ? 14 Ap. 1606	Elizabeth bap. 28 May 1607		
Roger Esq. 28 Feb. 1608.	Nathl. 7 July 1610.	John bp. 17 Sept. 1611.	Arthur bp. 19 July 1613.	Susan bp. 9 Jan. 1614.

*Ibid*. p. 154.



*Sheldon Deeds.* (Birmingham Free Library.)

Covenant between John Wells and Elizabeth his wife and John their son & heir to levy a fine of Ditchford Fryary closes to *William Brent* of Long Compton 26 Aug. 1657.

Release of the same from said *Wm. Brent* to George Sheldon Esq. 12 Oct. 1669.

Bloom MS. Vol. 21, p. 1.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

# 'THE MALLORY FAMILY.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

CHARLES<sup>18</sup> KING MALLORY, son of Colonel Francis<sup>17</sup> Mallory and his wife, Mary King Mallory, was born about the time of his father's death (1781). He was an alumnus of William and Mary College, having been a student there 1795-1800.

Soon after graduating he became a member of the Virginia Legislature, was appointed to the Virginia Council and was Lieut.-Governor of Virginia during the War of 1812.

Subsequently he became Collector of the port of Norfolk, at which place he died April 15th, 1820.

He married Francis Lowry Stevenson, daughter of William Stevenson, of Virginia, who was an officer in the Revolutionary War. The records of the Record and Pension Office, War Department show that William Stevenson was commissioned 2d Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Baytop's Company, 1st Artillery Regiment of Continental Troops, commanded by Colonel Charles Harrison, September 30, 1777. On June 15, 1778, he was commissioned 1st Lieutenant in Captain Nathaniel Burwell's Company, of the same regiment. His name last appears on a muster roll of the latter company dated Park of Artillery, Morris Town, April 13, 1780, which shows that he was on furlough.

The family tradition is that he died on a British prison ship, near Yorktown, about 1781.

The records of the Bureau of Pensions, Department of the Interior, show that a land warrant for 200 acres was issued May 25, 1838, to Frances L. Mallory, only surviving heir of William Stevenson, a Lieutenant in Col. Harrison's Regt. of Artillery, on account of the services of the said Stevenson in the Revolutionary War, and that the beneficiary lived in Norfolk County, Virginia, at date of issue of the warrant.

The children of Charles<sup>18</sup> King Mallory, and his wife, Frances

Lowry Stevenson Mallory, were Francis<sup>19</sup> Mallory, William<sup>19</sup> Stevenson Mallory, Charles<sup>19</sup> King Mallory, Catharine Beverly Mallory and Mary King Mallory.

FRANCIS<sup>19</sup> MALLORY, eldest son of Charles<sup>18</sup> King Mallory and Frances Lowry Stevenson, his wife, was born about the year, 1805. He was appointed a Midshipman in the U. S. Navy in 1822 and resigned in 1826. He practiced medicine for a few years in Norfolk, but abandoned that profession and moved to his farm near Hampton, Va.

He represented his district in Congress from 1837 to 1843. He was also the first President of the Norfolk and Petersburg Railroad. He was appointed Navy Agent at Norfolk in 1850, and died in that city March 26, 1860.

He married, 1st, Mary Elizabth Shield, only child of ——— Shield. She died a year after marriage, leaving a child who survived but a short time. He afterwards married again, his second wife being Mary Frances Wright, daughter of Colonel Stephen Wright, of Norfolk, Va. By her he had eleven children, five dying in infancy, including the eldest son. The six that attained maturity being: 1, Francis<sup>20</sup> Mallory (second son); 2, Charles<sup>20</sup> O'Connor Mallory; 3, Mary Eliza, (died unmarried); 4, Virginia (died unmarried); 5, Kate, second wife of Colonel John Brockkenbrough of Va., by whom she had two children, Samuel and Mary Brockenborough; 6, Alice, married S. C. Richardson (no issue).

FRANCIS<sup>20</sup> MALLORY, second son of Francis<sup>19</sup> Mallory, and Mary Frances Wright Mallory, his wife, was born in Norfolk, Va., May 28, 1833. He graduated at the Virginia Military Institute, July 4, 1853, and was appointed 2nd Lieutenant 4th Infantry U. S. A., by President Franklin Pierce, June 27, 1856. He saw active service with his regiment at Forts Vancouver, Cascades, and Walla Walla, in Oregon and Washington Territories. Upon the secession of Virginia he resigned his commission in the United States Army and offered his services to Governor Letcher, of Virginia. He was appointed a Colonel of Infantry and assigned to the command of the 55th Regiment Virginia Infantry, composed of companies from the counties of Essex, Westmoreland, Middlesex, and Spotsylvania. His regiment formed part of the Army of Northern Virginia, and he commanded it with distinction in the numerous battles in which that army was engaged, including the battle of Chancellorsville, where he was killed at the head of his regiment. He was buried in Elmwood Cemetery, Norfolk, Va., March 30, 1866; his remains being removed from Hollywood, where they were originally interred.

CHARLES<sup>20</sup> O'CONNOR MALLORY, son of Francis<sup>19</sup> Mallory, and Mary

Frances Wright Mallory, his wife, married Ann Brooke Baylor, daughter of Alexander Baylor, of Essex Co., Va., in 1867.

He died in 1879, leaving the following children:

1. FRANCIS<sup>21</sup> MALLORY, born Aug. 15, 1868, now a professor in the Va. Military Institute, Lexington, Va.; married Jane Tyler Brockenbrough (daughter of Col. John M. Brockenbrough by his first wife), and has a son, FRANCIS<sup>22</sup> MALLORY, JR., born July 26, 1903.

2. Alexander<sup>21</sup> B. Mallory, born Aug. 29, 1869, now of Warsaw, Va.; married Henrietta Hall, and has a son, Alexander B. Mallory, Jr., born May 6, 1904.

3. Mary Brooke Mallory, born Jan. 5, 1871, now of Tappahannock, Va.

4. Charles<sup>21</sup> O'Connor Mallory, born March 4, 1873, now of Warsaw, Va.

WILLIAM<sup>19</sup> STEVENSON MALLORY, second son of Charles<sup>18</sup> King Mallory, and Frances Lowry Stevenson, his wife, was born in 1815, and died in November, 1857.

He married Mary D. Hoskins, whose ancestors came to Edenton, Chowan Co., North Carolina, from England, in 1665, and by her, who died in 1853, had the following children:

1. Martha Frances Mallory born Feb. 22, 1840, died in 1892; married, 1st, Stephen D. Southall, Jan. 19, 1861 (no issue); 2d, Rev. Giles B. Cooke, Oct. 19, 1870 (no issue).

2. Charles<sup>20</sup> King Mallory, born May 8, 1842, died in infancy.

3. William<sup>20</sup> Stevenson Mallory, born May 18, 1845.

4. Elizabeth Blair Mallory, born April 18, 1847, died in 1853.

5. Joseph<sup>20</sup> Mallory, born Dec. 22, 1848, died in infancy.

WILLIAM<sup>20</sup> STEVENSON MALLORY, son of William<sup>19</sup> Stevenson Mallory, and Mary D. Hoskins, his wife, married Pamela Shepperd of Salem, N. C., Aug. 6, 1867, daughter of Hon. Augustine S. Shepperd, Congressman from North Carolina for 17 years, and had the following children:

1. Mary D. Mallory, born in 1868, died in infancy.

2. Martha Tabb Mallory, born in 1869, died in infancy.

3. Augustine<sup>21</sup> Shepperd Mallory, born April 27, 1871; married Gertrude Winder, Oct. 7, 1896.

4. Spencer<sup>21</sup> Frances Mallory, born in 1873, died in infancy.

5. William<sup>21</sup> Stevenson Mallory, born in 1874, died in 1882.

6. Frances Pender Mallory, born July 1, 1879, married J. H. Van Ness, Jr., of Charlotte, N. C., October 14, 1903.

7. Helen, born Feb. 29, 1880.

William<sup>20</sup> S. Mallory served with credit throughout the Civil War

in the 27th North Carolina Regiment of Cooke's Brigade. His record and an account of his services are given on page 632, Vol. 4, Confederate Military History, edited by D. H. Hill, Jr.

(TO BE CONCLUDED.)

## THE BROOKE FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

(By Prof. ST. GEORGE TUCKER BROOKE, Morgantown, W. Va.)

Issue of Mary (Brooke) and Col. Baylor Hill: (a) George Brooke Hill, b. 1786, d. unmarried, before 1834; (b) John Baylor Hill, M. D., d. unmarried before 1834; (c) Frances Catherine Hill, b. in Norfolk, Va., 1796, d. in Williamsburg, Va., 27 April, 1867. She m., 1814, Thomas Coleman only son of William and Elizabeth (Holt) Coleman, of Williamsburg, Va. He was b. in 1788, and d. 21 June, 1834, being killed on his farm near Williamsburg during a great tornado by the fall of a house in which he and others had sought refuge from the storm (*Richmond Enquirer*, 27 June, 1834). He saw military service in 1807, in the affair of the "Chesapeake," and in the War of 1812. "Capt. Thomas Coleman's company of infantry of the 68th regiment of Virginia militia, commanded by Lieut. Col. B. Bassett, called into the service of the U. S." 28th Jan., 1814 (*Muster Rolls of Va. Militia in War of 1812*, p. 242). He was appointed Alderman of Williamsburg, 19 April, 1822; was mayor in 1825 and other years. (Cal. Va. State Papes; Book of City and County Officers; Chancery Court State Papers; Book of City and County Officers; Chancery Court papers.)

Issue of Frances Catherine (Hill) Coleman and Thomas Coleman: (1) William Coleman, b. 1815, d. y.; (2) Thomas Coleman, b. 1817, d. y.; (3) Mary Elizabeth, b. 31 Jan., 1819, d. 23 Feb., 1844. She m. 8 Feb., 1838, Elizabeth, Coles Carrington, [sic?; but evidently an error] of Halifax Co., Va.; issue, Thomas Coleman Carrington, only child, b. 19 Feb., 1839; d. unmarried in 1863, near Fredericksburg, Va., while serving in C. S. Army; (4) George Preston Coleman, b. 1821, d. 1840, while a student in the College of William and Mary; (5) Catherine Coleman, d. y.; (6) Charles Washington Coleman, b. in Williamsburg, Va., 18 July, 1826, d. in Richmond, Va., 15 Sept. 1894. Graduated M. D., from the University of Pa., 3 April, 1847. He m. 29 Oct., 1861, Cynthia Beverley, widow of Henry Augustine Washington, and daughter of Judge Beverley and Lucy (Smith) Tucker, of Williamsburg, Va. Issue: (i) p. 446, *Ibid.*, July, 1904, p. 102.) He m. in Boston, Nov. 2nd, 1819,

Charles Washington Coleman, of Washington, D. C., b. in Richmond, Va., 22 Nov., 1862; (ii) Elizabeth Beverley Coleman; (iii) N. Beverley Tucker Coleman, of Richmond, Va., b. 8 March, 1868; (iv) George Preston Coleman, of Winona, Minn., b. 4 May, 1870; (v) Catherine Brooke Coleman, b. 28 Dec., 1871, d. y.; (vi) Giles Bland Coleman, b. and d. July 5, 1873; (7) Sarah Coleman, d. y.; (8) Helen Matilda Coleman, b. 3 Jan., 1832, m. Benjamin Watkins Leigh, of Halifax and Mecklenburg counties. No issue.

V. WILLIAM, d. a bachelor. See his will, this Mag. Oct., 1903, p. 203.

VI. RICHARD, oldest son of Col. George of Mantapike, was b. 1760, d. 1816. See his will this Mag., Jan., 1904, p. 337. He was a member of the Va. Senate for the district of Essex, King William, and King and Queen, 1805-1808. He m. Maria, dau. of John Mercer, of Marlborough by his second wife, Miss Roy, dau. of Mungo Roy. Issue of Richard Brooke, of Mantapike and his wife Maria Mercer. Issue:

1. *Major General George Mercer Brooke* (See this Mag., April, 1904, Lucy Thomas, of Duxbury, Mass. Issue: (a) John Mercer Brooke, professor Va. Military Institute. (See this Mag., July, 1904, p. 103.) He m. 1st, his first cousin, Mary Elizabeth Selden Garnett, dau. Col. Wm. Garnett. Issue: Anna Maria, d. unmarried. He m. 2nd, (March 14, 1871) Mrs. Kate Corbin Pendleton, dau. of James Parke Corbin, of Moss Neck, Caroline County, Va., whose great grandfather, Richard (Corbin) Pendleton Brooke was Jane C. Wellford, daughter of John King's Council and Receiver General of the King's Quit Rent, prior to 1776. He gave George Washington his commission as Lt. Colonel before the campaign of Great Meadows. The mother of Mrs. Kate (Corbin) Pendleton Brooke was Jane C. Wellford, dau. of John Spotswood Wellford, of Fredericksburg, Va. Issue of John Mercer Brooke and his wife, Kate (Corbin) Brooke: (i) George Mercer Brooke, 1st Lieutenant, U. S. Army, (unmarried); (ii) Rosa Johnston Brooke, m. Dec. 23, 1903, Henry Parker Willis; (iii) Richard Corbin Brooke, d. in infancy; (b) Richard Brooke, b. Sept. 22nd, '22, d. y.; (c) George Mercer Brooke, b. Jan. 27, '24 d. y.; (d) Wm. Nevison Brooke, d. unmar.; (e) Muscoe; (f) Hunter and (g) Charles Fenton, d. as infants; (h) Anna Maria Calava, b. Nov. 13, '20, d. y.

2. *Anna Maria Brooke* m. Col. Wm. Garneett, of Essex Co., Va. Issue: (a) Muscoe Garnett; (b) Gen'l Richard Brooke Garnett, killed in battle of Gettysburg (unmar.); (c) Wm. Henry Garnett, m. Mary Wilson, of Smithfield; issue, (i) Mary, m. Dr. Clarence Garnett, of Newport News, Va., (issue, Alfred, William, Evelyn, Mary); (ii)

Lucy, m. — Jordan, of Smithfield (issue, a daughter); (iii) others not known; (d) Robert Mercer Garnett, d. y.; (e) Anna Maria Garnett; (f) Charlotte Olympia, m. Derrill Darby, of S. C.; (g) Louisa Henrietta Fenton Garnett, m. Gen'l Thomas H. Williamson; issue: (i) Wm. Garnett Williamson, m. Bettie Morris Cralle; (issue, Morris, Thomas, Charles, Mercer, Bessie, Fenton, Olympia); (ii) Thomas Williamson, m. Sallie Burwell Nelson (issue, Thomas, Robert Nelson, Garnett, Mary Mercer, d. in girlhood); (iii) Maria Mercer (unmar.); (iv) Nannie, m. — Eoff, of W. Va., (issue, Louisa Garnett Eoff, m. Edward Lacy Graham); (v) Olympia Williamson, m. Col. John B. Purcell, of Richmond, Va., (issue, Thomas Williamson Purcell, m., 1904, Elizabeth Boshier, Martha Webb Purcell, Louisa Garnett Purcell, Anna Brooke Purcell); (h) Mary Elizabeth Selden Garnett, m. her first cousin, Capt. John Mercer Brooke, U. S. Navy, now Va. M. I., Lexington, (issue, daughter, Anna, d. unmar.); (i) Margaret Mercer Garnett.

3. *Louisa Brooke*, d. y. 4. *Henrietta Selden Brooke*, d. y. 5. *Mary Eleanor Fenton Brooke*, m. Robert Waring; no issue. 6. *Elizabeth Selden Brooke* m. Dr. Richard Ludlow, of N. J., issue: (i) Mary Elizabeth Ludlow, m. 1st, Dr. Henry Selden (children d. y.); m. 2nd, Baron von Zollicoffer, of Austria (no issue); (ii) John R. Ludlow, d. 1896. of Norfolk, Va., Major C. S. Army, m. 1st, Maria, dau. Capt. Jameson, U. S. N., m. 2nd, no issue.

7. *John M. Brooke*, 2nd Lieut. Artillery corps, U. S. A., 13 Aug. 1819; resigned 12 June, 1820, d. unmar. 8. *Robert M. Brooke*, 2nd Lieut. Artillery corps, U. S. A., 14 Oct., 1814; honorably discharged 15 June, 1815, d. unmar. 9. *Wm. Henry Brooke*, d. unmar.

Robert Brooke, Gentleman, of Essex, had patents of land as follows: In Essex, 600 acres, April 26, 1704; Robert Brooke, Junior, 250 acres, Aug. 17th, 1720; 331 acres in fork of the Rappahannock, also land in Spotsylvania, adjoining Robert Beverley, Sept. 7th, 1731; also land in Spotsylvania, Sept. 28, 1732; 400 acres in St. Mark's Parish, June 7, 1733; 3,500 acres for importations of persons into the Colony, in Spotsylvania, Jan. 7, 1734; 378 acres in St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania, June 5, 1736; 500 acres in Orange County, Feb. 9, 1737; 560 acres in Orange County, Feb. 9, 1737; 400 acres in Spotsylvania, Aug. 7, 1740; Patent to Sarah Brooke, widow, of 108 acres in Essex, South side of the Rappahannock river, July 5, 1751.

Upon referring to this Magazine, April, 1902, p. 437, it will appear that Robert Brooke, Jr., "Knight of the Horseshoe," could not have owned less than 20,000 acres of land.

Copy of a letter from Edmund Pendleton to Mr. Rose, July 9th, 1764.

Dear Sir,

Will you do me the favor to let Mr. Robert Brooke and Mrs. Sarah Brooke know that on the fourth of September next, Mr. Madison intends to proceed to divide the Brookes by tract of land, according to the General Court's decree & desires to know if it may be divided according to a survey made by Mr. William Bell in presence of Mr. Robert Brooke, or must be surveyed by the County surveyor, which will be both troublesome and expensive; at the same time please to inform them that if they will each of them pay ore-fifth of £140 and costs, Mr. Madison will accept it & convey his title to them without further trouble, which terms Mr. Carter Braxton and Mr. George Brooke for their parts are willing to accept of. Their answers you will be kind enough to forward as soon as you can to Sr

Your obt. hu'le ser't,

EDMUND PENDLETON.

On the back was endorsed:

"For Mr. Rose

"Madison to  
Brooke's."

(TO BE CONTINUED)

BOOK REVIEWS.

---

THE SITE OF OLD "JAMES TOWNE," 1607-1698. A Brief Historical and Topographical Sketch of the First American Metropolis. Illustrated with Original Maps, Drawings and Photographs. By Samuel H. Yonge. "*Redivivum est ex vetusto renovatum.*"—Festus. Tercentenary Edition. The Hermitage Press, Inc., 1907, pp. 151, with 17 maps and illustrations.

Mr. Yonge's notable book, considerably enlarged, now appears in what is practically a third edition. Its importance as a contribution to Virginia history and antiquities was recognized as soon as it made its appearance.

Prior to the publication of the results of the author's investigations there was practically no information in regard to the topography and history of old Jamestown. The total destruction of the county records precluded reference to deeds, etc., which might have thrown light on the old capital, and none of the early printed accounts gave any description minute enough to be of real value. Various writers in the 19th century placed the site of the town west of the church, and therefore declared that most of it was under water. Even such a careful student as Mr. Tyler in the first edition of "*The Cradle of the Republic*," though he had made a personal examination on the spot, fell into the same error.

Mr. Yonge, while designing and erecting the splendid sea-wall, which now protects the island from destruction by the river, was much at Jamestown, and had necessarily to make surveys by land and water. As his interest in the site of the first colony grew, he went more carefully into all that had been published in regard to Jamestown, and at leisure hours copied and plotted many old land grants for tracts on the island. After many months of laborious work, with nights given up to the study, he at last found a key to the location of the old public buildings, dwellings and other structures, and was, to a great extent, able to reconstruct the old town. Even the site of the first landing place was ascertained. To Americans the story of how these discoveries were made is even more fascinating than that of Pompeii. The work could only have been accomplished by one who had the rare combination of skilled engineer and ardent and studious antiquary.

"The Site of Old 'James Towne'" contains, however, far more than



an account of Mr. Yonge's work there. It gives full accounts, as complete and accurate as can now be made, of the old capital, with its public and private buildings, and their respective histories. To this has been added in the present edition a concise, but carefully prepared, history of Jamestown, or rather of Virginia, during the seventeenth century. The author does not depend on second-hand authorities, but goes straight to the original sources where they exist.

The work is divided into chapters which, after an introduction stating what was in print about Jamestown, treat of the "Description of the Island," "Abrasion of the Island," "Landing of the First Settlers," "Location of the First Fort and Town," "Location of the Block Houses," "Description of the Town," "Population of the Town and Colony," "Sufferings of the Early Colonists," "The New Towne," "West End of the Town," "Church Buildings and Original Graveyard," "The Colonial Legislature," "James City State Houses," "The Turf and Brick Forts," "Historical Summary of the Jamestown Period," "The English and Virginians of the Seventeenth Century," an appendix, showing methods of investigation pursued, and a note on the "Ambler MSS," which are certain old Jamestown deeds and plats purchased from a private individual by the Library of Congress after Mr. Yonge's book had been written, and which confirm his conclusions in a remarkable way.

There are a carefully prepared map showing the old town between 1607-1698, photographs of old foundations, the tower, etc., a plan of the State House (discovered and identified by Mr. Yonge) and several portraits from old engravings of persons prominently connected with the settlement of Virginia. The book is handsomely printed and bound, and is, most appropriately dedicated to Mrs. Joseph Bryan, the President of the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities. The Association, it may be added, has placed close to the State House foundations a tablet expressing its gratitude to Mr. Yonge, as the designer of the sea-wall, the discoverer of the old State House and the author of the book now treated of.

The author's address is 104 E. Franklin street, Richmond, Va.

HANDBOOK OF AMERICAN INDIAN: NORTH OF MEXICO. Edited by Frederick Webb Hodge. In two parts. Part I. Smithsonian Institution Bureau of American Ethnology. Bulletin 30. Washington. Government Printing Office, 1907, pp. ix, 978, with map and many illustrations.

The Bureau of American Ethnology has now published the first volume of this most valuable work, which many members of its staff

together with other scholars have had in preparation for a number of years. It has been eagerly looked forward to by all who are interested in the Indians and their history.

It can be best described as an Indian encyclopædia, prepared by specialists, but not for specialists alone. It includes the history of the various tribes, biographies of noted individuals, accounts of religion, manners and customs, of weapons and implements, and, indeed, of every phase of the life of the red man.

The preface gives such an admirable idea of the contents and purpose of the book that it should be quoted:

"The scope of the Handbook is as comprehensive as its function necessitates. It treats of all the tribes north of Mexico, including the Eskimos, and those tribes south of the boundary, more or less affiliated with those of the United States. It has been the aim to give a brief description of each linguistic stock, confederacy, tribe, sub-tribe or tribal division, and settlement known to history, or even to tradition, as well as the origin and derivation of every name treated, whenever such is known, and to record under each, every form of the name and every other appellation that could be learned. The synonyms, in alphabetic order, are assembled as cross references in Part II."

This monumental work is indispensable to all students of American history.

The editor disclaims completeness for the Handbook, and hopes that errors may be corrected and omissions supplied.

It is with diffidence that a lay reader attempts to make suggestions for the consideration of experts such as have been engaged on this work, but there are a few things in regard to Virginia which may be noticed. Accoqneck (p. 8) was probably Accokeek, in Stafford county, afterwards the site of a well-known furnace. Acquack (p. 12) was probably on Acquia creek, in Stafford, and not in Richmond county, as stated. The name Acquia does not appear in the Handbook. Another reference to Alleghaney Indians (p. 45) might have been to Virginia Council Journal, Oct. 26, 1738, printed in this Magazine, XIV, 118. Bermuda Hundred is in Chesterfield county, not Prince George, as stated under Appomattox (p. 70). Checopessow (p. 240) may have been distorted into King Copsico, an estate in King George county, across the river from Caroline. Under Chiskiack (p. 286) it is not mentioned that the tribe when driven from the south side of the York took refuge in the present Gloucester, where they gave the name to Cheesecake. Strachey's account of how Powhatan killed or captured practically all of the Kechoughtans in 1608, ending their existence as

a tribe, might have been referred to in the notice given on page 670. It is stated on page 831, under "Medals," that the earliest medals presented to the Indians by the English colonists are known as the "Pamunkey series." That known as the Indian Crown" owned by the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, and deposited with this Society, and the medal of the "King of Potomeck," belonging to this Society, are examples. The last example is, however, unlike anything described in the Handbook. It is oval, 2 1-8 by 2 7-16 inches, and has on the obverse a stalk of corn with ears, and the legend "Ye King of," and on the reverse a tobacco plant, and legend "Patomeck." It has an opening at the top for suspension.

HALF HOURS IN SOUTHERN HISTORY. By John Leslie Hall, Ph. D., Professor of English and of General History in the College of William and Mary. B. F. Johnson Publishing Co. Atlanta, Richmond, Dallas, [1907] pp., 320, with 16 portraits, and index.

This is a volume, which, from its character and variety of contents, is difficult to properly describe or review. It is not strictly history, nor is it a series of short essays on political and historical topics, but contains features of both. The author, while evidently earnestly intending to do justice to all sections, is frankly southern in his point of view, and his book is, to a large extent, a discussion of the relations of North and South. It is written primarily for the younger generation, but treats of many themes of importance to people of all ages. The style is easy and conversational, and the work might well be called "Short Talks on Southern History, Institutions and Politics."

There are ten chapters, with numerous sub-divisions. The first takes up "The South in Olden Days," and gives brief pictures of the Colonial and Revolutionary periods, and of what the South did in securing the independence of the country, in the formation of the Constitution, and in maintaining and expanding the Union. Chapter II describes the people of the South, and defends them against various slanders, and treats at some length of slavery. Chapter III is entitled "The Hundred Years Wrangle," and discusses the differences between the sections with their varying views in regard to the Constitution. Of course, slavery also appears under this chapter head. The later chapters cover the War of 1861-'65, in its various phases, on the battlefield and in the home, and are followed by "The South Since the War." Professor Hall has packed his volume with a great mass of most interesting and suggestive matter, combining, indeed, the subjects of many hundred volumes into one. In spite of this condensa-

tion, however, "Half Hours in Southern History," is nowhere heavy or dry. People in the South, as well as in the North, will sometimes disagree with the author as to facts and the opinions he expresses, but the book is not the worse for that. It is a work well worth reading by all who are interested in the most vital questions that have affected our country.

Those who have had access to many books and have made use of their opportunities, will not find much that is new in the "Half Hours," but to the vastly larger number who, especially in the South, have access to few books, Professor Hall's work will prove of much value.

THE PRINCESS POCAHONTAS. HER STORY. By Wm. L. Sheppard, Richmond, Va. Whittet & Shepperson, Printers [1907] pp. 17, with portrait in colors.

The information which writers of her time give of Pocahontas is so scattered through various books that few realize how much is known in regard to her.

Mr. Sheppard has carefully studied Smith, Hamor, Purchas, Whitaker, and others, and told in a very pleasant way the story of this famous Indian girl. There is no reason to question the substantial accuracy of the account of her rescue of Smith. Such rescues were only remarkable to Europeans, because they were unfamiliar with Indian customs. They were not at all uncommon.

Probably the first notice of Pocahontas in print was in the "Oxford Tract" (1612), pages 106, 107, 169 (Arber's edition). This account shows what a prominent personage she was to the settlers in 1608 and 1609. Every word of Mr. Sheppard's little book confirms the old view of Pocahontas as a woman, who as indeed a "nonpareil" of her people, and one whose memory Virginians, and, indeed, Americans, should hold in high esteem. To compile the facts of her history in such pleasant form was a real contribution to history.

The frontispiece is an admirable copy, in colors, of the original portrait lately at Booton Hall, Norfolk, England. It was from this portrait that the well-known De Passe engraving was made.

It is hoped that the interest excited in the famous Indian "Princess" may induce many people to become members of the Pocahontas Memorial Association of Washington, D. C., which will this year erect a bronze statue at Jamestown.

THE HISTORY OF NANSEMOND COUNTY, VIRGINIA. By Jos. B. Dunn.  
Published by the county [1907] pp. 71, with illustrations and map.

Part of the good work done by the Jamestown Exposition was inducing the publication by a number of Virginia counties of hand-books, giving accounts, more or less complete, of their history and resources. These publications have been of considerable value. They have not only given information to strangers of the great and diversified opportunities open in Virginia, but they have helped to teach the people of our counties what emphatically most of them do not know—that is, something of their own history.

The little book here treated of is the work of Rev. J. B. Dunn, of Suffolk, who has for several years been deeply interested in the history and antiquities of Nansemond. The total destruction of the county records made his task a hard one, but he has prepared what is certainly the best account of the county ever published, and probably the best that can be presented. Nine pages of the history are devoted to an account of the Dismal Swamp, part of which is within the boundaries of Nansemond county. It would be fortunate if every county in the State had a historian as zealous and as well qualified as Mr. Dunn.

This book, together with much valuable information in regard to the resources of Nansemond can be obtained from those in charge of the county exhibit at the Jamestown Exposition.

GENEALOGICAL NOTES ON THE TYRRELL AND TERRELL FAMILY OF VIRGINIA, AND ITS ENGLISH AND NORMAN PROGENITORS. By Edwin H. Terrell. San Antonio, Texas. 1907.

This is a pamphlet of 28 pages, devoted chiefly to notices of various English and French Families of Tyrell, Tirrell or Terrell. The Virginia family treated of is that which claims descent from William Terrell, who came to the colony in the latter half of the seventeenth century.

THE AMERICAN BAPTIST PULPIT AT THE BEGINNING OF THE TWENTIETH CENTURY. Edited by Henry Thompson Louthan. The Baptist Churches of America: Distinct as the Billows, Yet One as the Sea. Published by the Editor. Williamsburg, Va. 1903 Presses of the J. L. Hill Printing Company, Richmond, Va., pp. 703, with portraits.

Professor Louthan, of William and Mary College, has selected with great good judgment a large number of recent sermons by repre-

sentative Baptist ministers throughout the United States and its dependencies. This great collection, illustrating Baptist thought and Baptist methods at the beginning of the new century, will be of the deepest interest to the denomination especially concerned, but will also find a wide circle of readers outside of those who share in the beliefs of the preachers. The Baptist Church is so great an influence in the United States that all thoughtful students must desire to know its aims and beliefs as set forth by its leaders.

It is pleasant to see old William and Mary, broad and liberal as it has always been from the time of Madison's presidency, representing so well in its faculty so many of the interests that are working together for the temporal and spiritual welfare of our people.

THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER INDEX OF PERSONS. Volume I. 50. Boston. New England Historic Genealogical Society.

The *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* has been for more than fifty years an indispensable work for students of American history and genealogy. Each volume was carefully indexed as issued, but as time passed and the great mass of volumes steadily grew, the absolute necessity for a general index was felt. Perhaps no publication ever issued has contained more names of persons than the Register, but its rich treasures of information were in danger of being obscured by their very bulk. The work of preparing a general index worthy of the Register was one requiring much time and labor and great expense, but all obstacles have been overcome and the index is now well under way. It is most complete. Two volumes and the first part of a third have been published.

# PUBLICATIONS OF THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

## NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882-92, carefully indexed, as follows:

**The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722.** Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii-368.

8 00

**The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758.** Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes, on Virginia, 1787.

5 50

**Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.**

Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town."

2 50

**Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865.** Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.

Pages viii-374.

2 50

**Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624,** Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History.

5 00

**The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.**

Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411.

5 00

**Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.**

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper.

2 50

The full set of these publications can be obtained for \$31.00, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

CATALOGUE OF THE MANUSCRIPTS in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society and also of Some Printed Papers. Compiled by order of the Executive Committee. Supplément to the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Richmond: Wm. Ellis Jones, Printer. 1901.

Paper, 120 pp. Price, \$1.00. Sent free to members and subscribers on receipt of 10 cents for postage, &c.

AN ABRIDGMENT OF THE LAWS OF VIRGINIA. Compiled in 1694. From the original manuscripts in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society. 80 pp., paper. Richmond, 1903.

An edition of 300 copies, reprinted from the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Price \$1.00.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

## VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited to October 1st, 1898, by Philip A. Bruce, and since that date by William G. Stanard, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

VOLUME I—Octavo, pp. 484—viii—xxvi—xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661; Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries," containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index.

VOLUME II—Octavo, pp. 482—ii—xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended genealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grievances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded; Instructions to Governor Yearley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G. Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev. John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of His-



torical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed.

5 00

VOLUME III—Octavo, pp. 460-ii-xxviii.

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626-1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chappell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index.

5 00

VOLUME IV—Octavo, pp. 492-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: A Marriage Agreement between John Custis and his wife; A Persuasive to Towns and Cohabitation by Rev. Francis Mackemie 1705; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents for 1635-6; Army Supplies in the Revolution, Series of original letters by Judge Innes; Attacks by the Dutch on Virginia Fleet, 1667; Boundary Line Proceedings, for Virginia and North Carolina 1710; Charges against Spotswood by House of Burgess 1719; Council Proceedings, 1716-1717; Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28 Continued; Defence of Colonel Edward Hill Continued Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers from County records; Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses; Genealogy—Cocke, Flournoy, Trabue, Jones, and Rootes Families; Historical Notes and Queries; A full list of House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775; Instructions to Governor Francis Nicholson; Letter and Proclamation of Argall; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion by the English Commissioners; full abstracts of Northampton County Records in 17th Century; Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia; Patent of Auditor and Surveyor-General; Prince George County Records with much information as to its families; Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College, 1716; A list of Shareholders in London Company, 1783; also of Slave Owners in Spotsylvania County, 1783; Virginia Tobacco Russia in 17th Century. Volume IV has a full index.

5 00

VOLUME V—Octavo, pp. 472-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 1636; and Patents and Grants, 1769; Rappahannock and Isle of Wight Wills, 17th Century; Government of Virginia, 1666; Bacon's Men in Surry; and List of Persons Suffering by the Rebellion; Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710; Carter Papers; Case of Anthony Penton; Colonial and Revolutionary Letters, Miscellaneous; Early Episcopacy in Accomac; Depositions of Continental Soldiers; Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties; Genealogy of the Cocke, Godwin, Walke, Moseley, Markham, Carr, Hughes, Winston, Calvert, Parker and Brockenbrough Families; General Court Decisions, 1640, 1641, 1666; Memoranda Relating to the House of Burgesses, 1685-91; Journal of John Barnwell in Yammassee War; Letters of Lafayette in Yorktown Campaign; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Letters to Thomas Adams, 1769-71; Public Officers, 1781; Northampton County Records, 17th Century; List, Oath and Duties of Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639; Petition of John Mercer Respecting Marboro Town; Price Lists and Diary of Colonel Fleming, 1788-98; Abstract of Title to Greenspring; Tithables of Lancaster County, 17th Century; The Meberrin Indians; The Trial of Criminal Cases in 18th Century. Volume V has a full index.

5 00

VOLUME VI—Octavo, pp. 473-iv-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Acadians in Virginia; Letters to Thomas Adams; Journal of John Barnwell; Vindication of Sir William Berkeley; Will of Mrs. Mary Willing Byrd; Inventory of Robert Carter; Virginia Society of the Cincinnati; Epitaphs at Brandon; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Jacobitism in Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; Letters of Lafayette; A New Clue to the Lee Ancestry; Letters of General Henry Lee; Sir Thomas Smythe's Reply to Bargrave; Virginia in 1623, 1623-4, and 1771; Virginia Borrowing from Spain; The Virginia Company and the House of Commons; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Washington's Capitulation at Fort Mifflin; Election of Washington (Poll List), 1758; Burning of William and Mary College, 1705; Reminiscences of Western Virginia, 1770-50, &c., &c., &c., with full index.

5 00

VOLUME VII—Octavo, pp. 476-iv-xix.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: An Additional Chapter to Waddell's History of Augusta County; Augusta County Marriage Licenses, 1749-73; Inventory of Estate of Hon. Robert Carter; Extracts from Register of Farnham Parish, Richmond County, Va.; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Indians of Southern Vir-

ginia, 1650-1711; John Paul Jones, as a Citizen of Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; The Case of Captain John Martin; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Richmond During the War of 1812; Virginia Census of 1624-5; Virginia in 1624-30—Abstracts and Copies from the English Public Records; Virginia Game and Field Sports, 1739; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Unpublished Letters of Washington; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, &c., with a full index.

5 00

**VOLUME VIII—Octavo, pp. 481-iv-xxvii.**

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Indians of Southern Virginia; The Virginia and North Carolina Boundary Line, 1711; Inventory of Lord Fairfax; Letters from Mrs. Ralph Izard to Mrs. Wm. Lee; Virginia in 1631-35, from English Public Records; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-77; Unpublished Letters of Jefferson; Extracts from Virginia County Records; Letters of Harrison Gray and Harrison Gray, Jr.; Members of the House of Burgesses, Lists; Militia Companies of Augusta county, 1742; Petitions of Virginia Towns for Establishment of Branches of the United States Bank, 1791; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Life of General Joseph Martin; Register of St. Paul's Parish, King George county; Proceedings of the House of Burgesses, 16-2-1661; Delegates from Kanawha; Ter-Centenary of Jamestown; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Wills, Epitaphs, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index.

5 00

**VOLUME IX—Octavo, pp. 480-iv-xx.**

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and the Founding of William and Mary College; Virginia in 1636-38, from the English Public Record Office; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-1678; Virginia Assembly of 1641; Selections from the Campbell Papers; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Will of William Byrd, 3d; Eastern Shore History; Letters of William Byrd, 2d; Henry County, Virginia, Records; Diary of a Prisoner of War at Quebec; Sainsbury's Abstracts and the Colonial History of Virginia; Abridgment of the Laws of Virginia, 1694; The Germans of the Valley; Virginia Legislative Documents; John Brown Letters; History of the Battle of Point Pleasant; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index.

5 00

**VOLUME X—Octavo, pp. 480-xvi-x.**

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Virginia Legislative Documents; John Brown Letters; The Germans of the Valley; Abridgment of Virginia Laws, 1694; Eastern Shore History; Extracts from Records of Henry County, Va.; Battle of Point Pleasant; Ferrar Papers, from Magdalene College, Cambridge; Pioneer Days in Alleghany County; Tithables of Northampton County, 1666; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Slave Owners of Westmoreland County, 1782; Virginia in 1636-38, from English Public Record Office; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills, &c.); Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-67; Virginia Finances, 1776-90; Virginia Colonial Records; Books in Colonial Virginia; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with several illustrations and fac-similes and a full index.

5 00

**VOLUME XI—Octavo, pp. 490-iv-xxv.**

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Proceedings of Va. Committee of Correspondence, 1759-64; John Brown Letters; Surrender of Virginia in 1651-2; Ferrar Papers at Magdalene College, Cambridge; Virginia in 1638-39 from the English Public Records; Some Colonial Virginia Records; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills); Isle of Wight County Records; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Records of Henry County, Va.; Moravian Diaries of Travels Through Virginia, 1743, &c.; Virginians Governors of Other States; The "Chesapeake War;" Orderly Book of James Newell, Ft. Pleasant Campaign, 1774; The Site of Old "James Towne," 1607-98; Council and General Court Records, 1640-41; Vestry Book of King William Parish (Huguenot), 1707-50; Jamestown and the A. P. V. A.; Prosecution of Baptist Ministers 1771-73; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with several illustrations, fac-similes, and map, and a full index.

5 00

**VOLUME XII—Octavo, pp. 487-iv-xxxii.**

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Proceedings of the Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-70; Vestry Book of King William Parish (Huguenot), 1707-1750; The Site of Old "James Towne," 1607-1698; Moravian Diaries of Travel Through Virginia, 1747, &c.; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills); Extracts from Virginia County Records; Letters of Jefferson, &c., in McHenry Papers; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; The Early Westward Movement of Virginia, 1722-34, as shown by the Virginia Council Journals; Virginia in 1639, abstracts and copies from English Public Record Office; Virginia Legislative Papers 1774; Address of Council, 1713, and Resolutions of Burgesses, 1712; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, with several illustrations, plans, fac similes, &c., and a full index.

5 00

**Volume XIII—Octavo, pp. 506-iv-xxxii.**

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Early Westward movement of Virginia, 1722-34, as shown by the Virginia Council Journals; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Virginia and the Cherokees &c. the Treaties of 1768 and 1770; Virginia Legislative Papers, 1774-75; Virginia Gleanings in England (Wills); Vestry Book of King William Parish (Huguenot), 1707-50; How Buchanan was made President; Letter of John Paul Jones; The Treaty of Lancaster, 1744; Journal of the Treaty of Loggs Town, 1752; Treaty between Virginia and the Catawbas and Cherokees, 1756; Commission to Governor Yeardley, 1625-6; Revolutionary Army Orders for the Main Army under Washington, 1778-79; Virginia in 1639-40, from the English Public Records; Council and General Court (Va.) Records; Letter of Col. R. K. Meade; Memoranda from the Fredericksburg, Va., Gazette, 1787, 1804; Carriage Owners in Gloucester Co., 1784; "History in its Relation to Literature," Address by Prof. W. P. Trent; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, with several illustrations, and a full index.

5 00

**Discount allowed to booksellers.**

# CITY BANK

OF RICHMOND, VA.

CAPITAL, . . . . . \$400,000

SURPLUS AND UNDIVIDED PROFITS, \$150,000

WM. H. PALMER, President. E. B. ADDISON, Vice-President.

ap.1970-1yr. J. W. SINTON, Cashier.

---

Capital, \$200,000.00. Surplus, \$741,877.00.

Deposits, \$4,848,000.00.

## Merchants National Bank,

RICHMOND, VA.

United States, State and City Depository.

**3% INTEREST PAID IN  
SAVINGS DEPT'M'T**

Mercantile Accounts Handled on Most Favorable Terms.

JOHH P. BRANCH, President.

J. R. PERDUE, Asst. Cashier.

JOHN KERR BRANCH, Vice-Prest.

THOS. B. McADAMS, Asst. Cashier

JOHN F. GLENN, Cashier.

GEO. H. KEESEE, Asst. Cashier.

jan.1906-1yr.

---

## FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES,

Edited by REV. W. D. SWEETING, M.A.,

Holy Trinity Vicarage, Rotherhithe, London, S. E.

A Quarterly Journal devoted to the Antiquities, Geology, Natural Features, Parochial Records, Family History, Legends and Traditions, Folk Lore, Curious Customs, etc., of the Fenland, in the Counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge, Lincoln, Northampton, Norfolk and Suffolk. Price 1s. 6d. per quarter, by post, 1s. 8d. A year's subscription, if paid in advance, 6s.—post free. Vols. I, II, III and IV now ready, neatly bound, leather back, cloth sides, gilt top, lettered, 15s. each.

Rev. W. D. SWEETING, M. A., "Maxey," Queens road,

Wallington, Surrey, England.

**LOWEST PRICES.**

**FINEST GOODS.**

**DIAMONDS,**

**WATCHES, JEWELRY,**

**STERLING SILVERWARE,**

**Fine Repairing. Crests and Coats of Arms Artistically Engraved.**

**C. LUMSDEN & SON,**

apl.-oct.-07.

*731 E. Main St., Richmond, Va.*

---

**ANTIQUES.**

**J. F. BIGGS,**

**521 EAST MAIN STREET, - RICHMOND, VA.**

Largest collection of Original Old Pieces in the State. Antique Furniture, Old Brass, Cut Glass, Copper Plate, Old China, Engravings, Paintings, etc. Special attention given to packing all goods sent out of the City.

apl.07-1yr.

---

**OUR ANCESTORS.**

---

**THE HISTORY OF FAMILIES OF PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY, VIRGINIA.**

---

Pittsylvania County is the largest county in the State of Virginia, and was once even larger, embracing the territory now known as the counties of Patrick and Henry. Being incorporated in 1767, Pittsylvania has had an interesting history of its own for 138 years, covering the turbulent times of the Revolution.

The records and will books of the county are very complete and thorough, and in a perfect state of preservation, giving a list of all officers in the early magisterial courts; many rosters of officers and soldiers of the Revolution and Civil Wars and numbers of declarations of the Revolutionary soldiers.

From this county have gone many pioneers of iron nerve, who settled the vast South and West, and the descendants of these men would find the records of this county of untold interest.

I am in a position to furnish copies of and data from these records at a nominal price, and would be pleased to correspond with any one desiring information concerning them.

MRS. NATHANIEL E. CLEMENT,  
Member of Virginia Historical Society,  
Chatham, Pittsylvania County, Va.

## **HUGUENOT REGISTER SERIES.**

Protestant Register of Loudun, Poitou, 1566-1582 Post free, Two Dollars. Ditto Caen, Normandy, 1560-1685. Four vols., Five Dollars each, in preparation. By C. LART, Charmouth, Dorset, England. Expert in Huguenot Family Research. Membre du Conseil Heraldique de France. Huguenot Society, London.

---

## **HUGUENOT PEDIGREES**

In France, Holland and England. Guide to 9,000 families, chiefly MS unpublished sources. Genealogical research for American families of Huguenot descent. C. E. LART, Charmouth, Dorset, England.

**WRITE US** when looking for rare and choice books, particularly Virginiana.

**OUT-OF-PRINT** Books, not in stock, sought for and supplied promptly.

This department has the personal attention of our Mr. J. J. ENGLISH, Jr., formerly with Randolph & English. Mr. English has had forty years' experience in the book trade, thereby fitting us to supply speedily, and at reasonable prices, any books needed.

Correspondence and lists of books solicited from collectors everywhere.

**The Bell Book & Stationery Co.**

914 E. MAIN STREET,

RICHMOND, VA.

july 04-1yr.

---

## The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, which is issued quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, will accept for publication a limited number of advertisements of a suitable character.

The special attention of Schools, Colleges and Booksellers are called to these rates.

The edition of the Magazine is 1,200 copies, and its circulation is constantly increasing among foreign and American scholars.

Those who have old books, pamphlets, antique furniture, curios, etc., for sale will find it of advantage to avail themselves of this medium of advertising them.

WILLIAM G. STANARD, *Editor*,

707 E. Franklin, Richmond, Va.

THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

---

VOL. XV.

OCTOBER, 1907.

No. 2.

---

JOURNALS OF THE COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA  
IN EXECUTIVE SESSIONS, 1737-1763.

---

(From the Originals in the Virginia State Archives.)

(CONTINUED.)

At a Council held at the Capitol, April 29th, 1741.

PRESENT:

The Hon'ble James Blair, President.

Cole Diggs

William Randolph

John Robinson

John Tayloe &

John Custis

Thomas Lee, Esq'rs.

Edm'd Porteus his petition praying a Licence to practice as an Attorney in the County Courts is granted, on Condition the Pet'r is found duly qualified, the Examination whereof is referr'd to Edward Barradall, Esq'r., King's Attorney.

PRESENT:

William Byrd & John Grymes, Esq'rs.

On considering the Petition of Jos. Harrison Comander of the Ship Murdock, in behalf of the late Owners of Said Ship, setting forth the great Misfortune had befallen them in the Said Ships being Cast on Shore by the Violence of the Ice, before she had

taken in her loading, & praying a remission of the Tonnage of Said Ship, which the Naval Officer of the District insisted on, It is

Ordered That the said Tonnage be accordingly remitted, and that the Nav'l Officer do not insist on the payment thereof.

On the petition of the Nottoways, It is Ordered that Henry Morris be sent to the Cherokees to demand the two Nottoways by them carried away last fall from Roanoak, and also to demand justice on the Murtherers for the Murther of the three Nottoways by them kill'd at the same time & place.

Ordered That it be an Instruction to the s'd Henry Morris to make Enquiry among the Catawba's after two Delaware Indians the Sons of Capt. Hill, by them taken Prisoners at Hohio ab't six years ago, as the Gov'r of Pennsylvania by his Letter to the President, now read, does sett forth & desire.

James Willeroy recom'ended by the Court is appointed Inspector at Williams's Warehouse in K. Wm. County during the Incapacity of James Macon, Gent.

Ordered That a new Com'ission of the Peace do issue for the County of Goochland with the Addition of Sundry New Members recommended by the Court, but in the Order here regulated.

Ordered, That a New Commission of the Peace do issue for the County of Northumberland with the Addition of Cuthbert Spann, John Foushee & George Ball, Jun'r, Gent'n, they being recommended by the Court for Justices.

Order'd, That a New Commission of the Peace do issue for the County of Prince William, and that William Fairfax, Esq., be first in that Com'ission; and that an error in a Name in the former Com'iss'n be now amended by incerting Daniel Tebbs instead of ——— Tilby.

Present: Mr. Secretary.

On Consideration of the Petition of Mr. John Coles,<sup>1</sup> Mer-

---

<sup>1</sup> John Coles, a native of Enniscorthy, Ireland, was a merchant at Richmond, Va., and lived in a house still standing as part of the Monte Maria Convent on Church Hill. He accumulated a large estate. His will was proved in Henrico March, 1747-8, and his legatees were his wife Mary, sons Walter, Isaac and John, and brother William. Among



chant, setting forth that he had purchased a large quantity of Wheat to the Value of £1500. 0. 0. Sterl'g, with intent to ship the same on board the Joanna & the Murdock to great Britain; That the Joanna was lost in the British Channel coming out, & the Murdock by the Ice here in James River rendered unfit to proceed on her intended Voyage; That he cannot on any Terms procure freight for the same to Britain, but that he has the Offer of a Vessell to Lisbon, and that unless he be permitted to send the same thither he is in danger of utterly loseing the said Wheat as it is a decaying Com'odity & will soon become of no Value. That he is informed this Hon'ble Board have laid or intend to lay an Embargo on all Ships carrying Provisions out of this Colony untill Security be given that the same shall be carried to Great Britain or some of the British Plantations in America. That he humbly conceives the design and intention of such an Embargo must be to prevent the Spanish Fleets & Settlements in the West Indies from being supplied with Provisions during the present War. And that the carrying of Wheat to Lisbon can not be any prejudice to his Majesties Service, but y't the Petitioner must be a great Sufferer unless permitted to send it thither.

And praying that his Case may be excepted, and that he may be permitted to send the said Wheat to Lisbon, he being ready to give security for the landing it there or in some part of Great Britain.

A Debate arose hereupon.

And the Question being put it was carried, that in the present Circumstances all proper precaution was necessary to prevent Supplies coming to the Enemies, and that the private Interest of the Inhabitants here must give way to the public Good, and that there was reason from private advises to believe there is now an Act of Parliament disallowing such Exportation. And therefore that the Petition can not be granted.

Order'd That it be rejected.

---

his descendants were Edward Coles, Governor of Illinois, and Isaac and Walter Coles, members of Congress from Virginia. For notes of the Coles family see this Magazine, Vol. VII, 101, etc., 326, etc., 428, etc., *Henrico Parish Register*, 177, 178.

A Letter from Admiral Vernon being now read at the Board advising the Arrival of three large Squadrons of French and Spanish Men of War in the West Indies, who, he thinks, rely on being supplied with Provisions from these Parts, either immediately from the French Ports before we may come to a Rupture with them, or from Statia or Curascoa afterwards; And the Admiral recommending it as most material for his Majesties Service, that no One be permitted at this Critical Juncture, to clear out without giving Sufficient Security not to land his provisions at any French or Dutch Settlements, or any other but his Majesties Colonies; where all they can raise will probaby be wanted for the subsistence of his Majesties Troops. On receipt of which the President immediately issued his Commands to the Several Nav'l Offi'rs to act conformedly till a Council could be had, and they should receive his further Orders thereupon.

On Consideration whereof it is now Ordered, That no Naval Officer in this Colony do clear, and they are hereby in his Majesties Name charged & requir'd not to clear any Ship or Vessell trading in Provisions without first taking Bond and sufficient Security (having regard to the Value of the Cargo) not to land the same at any French or Dutch Settlements, or any other but his Majesties Colonies, and to return proper Certificates from the Port in the usual time allowed, of their having so landed them.

Ordered That a New Commission of the Peace do issue for the County of Hanover, and that several New Members of those recommended by the Court be added thereto. *Vid. ad finem.*

The Acco't of Contingent Charges; as also the Acco't of Work done at the Gov'rs house, were now settled & allowed.

A recommendation from the Court of Orange for the Remission of some Fines by them imposed is rejected. No Reason being by them assigned for such Remission.

The Petition of Penelope Floyd for the Remission of a Fine laid by the Court of Charles City is rejected.

The Consideration of the Petition of the Vestry of St. Marks in Orange County praying the Direction of the Council with regard to the Poor of the New intended Parish of St. Thomas,<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>2</sup> The parish of St. Thomas was formed out of the parish of St. Mark, Culpeper, by Act of Assembly May, 1740. By Act of Assembly Novem-

already separated from St. Marks, but not yet erected into a Parish of themselves, is postponed until after the Oyer & Terminer Court.

As also the Petition of the Inhabitants of the New intended Parish of St. Thomas praying to be Erected into a distinct County from Orange by the name of the County of Frederick<sup>3</sup> as by Law directed, they conceiving themselves to have now a sufficient Number of Inhabitants for that purpose, who are greatly distressed by reason of their distance from Orange Court, is postponed to the same time.

The Petition of Alex'r Ross & John Littler praying an Order for 1000 Acres in the intended County of Frederick to Entitle them to the pre-emption thereof when the Land Office there is open'd, if it shall be found to be King's Land & not within the Grant to my Lord Fairfax, and alledging several reasons for s'd Order; the Consideration thereof is likewise postponed to the same time.

The Presid't communicated to this Board a Letter from Gov'r Clarke acknowledging the receipt of a Bill of Exch'ge £100 Sterl. drawn by John Grymes, Esq'r., in fav'r of P. Livingston, Esq'r., for his Acco't of Presents to the Indians.

Also a Letter from Gov'r Ogle acknowledging the favour of the Presid'ts Notice to him of Our Embargo & of the Stay Capt. Loyd had agreed to make.

Also a Letter from S'r Yelverton Peyton<sup>4</sup> with his handsome Excuse for not going to Piscataway to convoy hither the two Mast Ship as desired by this Board the 25th of Feb'y last.

---

ber, 1738, the counties of Frederick and Augusta were formed from Orange; but the two new counties were not to be regularly organized until the Governor and Council should consider there was a sufficient number of inhabitants. (*Hening*, V, 78, 96.)

<sup>3</sup>For account of the organization of Frederick county see Morris' *Lower Shenandoah Valley*.

<sup>4</sup>Sir Yelverton Peyton, Captain R. N., was for some time on the Virginia station. He was assumed, in England, to have inherited the baronetcy upon the death of a cousin in 1721, but the true inheritance was in the line of his uncle Robert Peyton, who had settled in Gloucester county, Virginia. Sir Yelverton Peyton died October 10, 1748.

Also a Letter from Pres't Bull giving an Acco't of the dreadful Fire which happen'd lately at Charles Town.

Also a Letter from Peter Leheup, Esq'r., giving his reasons for not presenting the Addresses for the Liberty of free importation of Salt hither, at present. And another praying a Consideration for his Services in relation to the Northern Neck Affair; which is made up to him in full of the Gov'r's promise, in the present Acco't of Contingent Charges.

[DOCUMENTS.]

A Copy of Mr. Lynch's Letter to the President referr'd to May 5, 1741:

May 2d, 1741. Sir. Understanding that Lately a Council has been Held concerning Mr. Gooch's and my affair, that they were divided about it, and that it is likely many disputes may arise Between us Unless otherwise avoided, for preventing of which, I am willing to agree (as there have been Several Representations made of it), That it may rest until his Majesty's further pleasure be Signified about it, which I am of Opinion will be Shortly done: and I rely on the Entry in the Council Journal (To which Mr. Gooch Assents) that the Profits of the place are Sequestered ffrom that Day, to go to the Person in whose ffavour his Majesty Shall determine, Hoping that in Case it be in my ffavour, and it Should happen I Should not live to receive it, my Present Concession to lett all rest till his Majestyes further pleasure be known: may be no prejudice to my Executors, but that they may receive the Profits of the place to the time of my Death: As this I think is just and reasonable and ffairly Deducible from the Sequestration agreed on, I hope Your Honor in Concurrence with the Gentlemen of the Council will in that Case have all due regard to my ffamily: In Confidence of which I rest the matter, and Shall with pleasure wait his Majestyes Determination. I am

Your Honours  
most obedient Hum. Servant

HEAD LYNCH.

Superscribed ffor the Honourable  
James Blair, Esq'r.,  
These.

A Copy of Writing from the Cheraukees rec'd Jun 11, 1741.  
Hawassy, March ye 25th, 1741.

The Cheraukee Indians answered to the proposials made by Northern Indians in order to Confirm a Lasting Peace Between the Said Indians (as ffollows):

That Since there has been Mischeif done by Some of the Cheraukee Nation to the Loss and Prejudice of those to the Norward they begg to be Excused Sending Deputies thither because they do not Yet know by what means they must make up that Breech and Least it Should be by delivering those by whom the Mischeif was done or as many as were concerned in it, for if, So they fear that while they are in that Height of Passion as is reasonable to beleive they must be if they Should Send Deputies the innocent would Suffer and therefore they desire that one or two of those Persons Injured would go to their Nation and Demand a Sattisfaction that is no more than Just and will readily Comply. And in order for a future Security and Lasting Confirmation of that Peace they will send 8 or tenn of the Head men to Albany to meet his Honour the Gov'r of New York & perform what he has Promised on their Parts.

---

At a Council held at the Capitol, May 5th, 1741.

PRESENT:

The Hon'ble James Blair, President.

Willian Byrd	John Grymes
Cole Diggs	John Custis
John Robinson	William Randolph
John Carter	John Tayloe &

Thomas Lee, Esq'rs.

The following Petitions for Land were granted. Viz't. (For the Bounds of any of these Grants see page 2 & 3 from the End, At the Number here prefixed.)

	Acres.	
1. John Jones,	1500	in Amelia.
2. John Nash,	2000	Do.
3. Jones, Watson & Cobbs,	3000	Do.
4. Watson & Cobbs,	2000	Do.

5. Colo. Jno. Allen,	350	Isle of Wight.
6. John Bolling,	1000	in Goochland.
7. Twitty & Watson,	5000	Brunsw'k.
8. John Sears.	2000	} both in
9. Do.	4000	
10. Jefferson & others,	15000	Brunsw'k.
(Pet'r Jefferson, Charles Lynch and Ambrose Joshua Smith.)		
11. Charles Irby,	4000	Do.
12. Perry & Blackmore,	3000	Do.
13. Edward Clark,	2000	Do.
14. Arthur Hopkins,	3350	Goochl'd.
15. Thos. Watkins, Jun'r,	1000	Amelia.
16. Sam'l Pinsham,	600	Do.
17. Clough, Raglin & Pettus,	12000	Brunswick.
18. Isaac Morris,	1300	in Amelia.
19. Hudson & Moseley,	6000	} both in
20. Do.	6000	
21. James Wood,	3000	Augusta.
22. Wm. Stone to	800	} in
include with,	700	
23. Wm. Tisdale,	800	Do.
24. Obadiah Woodson,	1200	Goochl'd.
25. Sam'l Willis,	1500	Amelia.
26. Wm. Thompson to	400	} Prince
include with,	1000	
27. James Pittillo,	1200	Do.
28. Thomas Avent,	2000	Surry.
29. John Ellis.	1200	Amelia.
30. Darby Quin,	800	Orange.
31. Wm. Gay to	125	} Goochl'd.
include with,	350	
32. John Clark,	3000	Brunsw.
33. John Coles,	5000	Do.
34. Thos. Bassett,	3000	Goochl'd.
35. Walker & Bolling,	1500	Pri. Geo.
36. Hudson & Wathen,	6000	Brunsw.
37. Thos. Oakley,	1600	Henrico.
38. Stanton, Lovell & Watts,	6000	Orange.

Granted if not within the Controverted Bounds.

Jacob Stover's Petition for 3000 in Orange on So. Bra. of Sherrando, beg.  $1\frac{1}{2}$  Mile below the naked Creek on both Sides the River is referred to another day on a report of the death of the Petitioner.

Alex'r Stinson his pet'n for 12000 in Goochl'd is rejected as the Petion'r is not known to any of this Board, & therefore thought too much for so obscure a person.

Andrew Leprades Pet'n was read praying a Grant of 800 Acres in Henr'o as Lapsed from Jno. Lavellin after patent obtain'd; and of 400 in said County which the Pet'r obtain'd on Order of the Gen'l Court the 2d Nov'r, 1732, for the quiet possession of till after the Expiration of 12 Months after the then Def't Rachel Countesse Infant shall attain her full Age of Twentyone years, it appearing to the Court that the Pet'r then Compl't had bought the same of Lewis Countesse father of s'd Rachel in his Life time, but was not legally conveyed.

On Consideration whereof it is Order'd that the Said Petition be suspended till the Said Rachel shall come of Age, and till the Pet'r make it appear that he obtain'd an Order of the Gen'l Court for the afores'd 800 Acres as lapsed from Said Lavellin.\*

The Pet'n of Peter Jefferson & others for 40,000 Acres in Goochland on Black water Creek is rejected as being judged too great a Grant to what is already granted the Pet'rs.

The Consideration of the Gen'l Assembly as it stands referred from the 23d of last Month being now again resumed It is Considered that as it has continued ye usual time & as there may be difficulties in continuing it it is proper to have a new Election before another Session; but that there is no pres't Occasion for an Assembly in View.

The following Warrants on his Majesties Rec'r Gen'l were now signed by the President, viz't:

One the Revenue of 2s. p. hhd., &c.

A Warrant for half a Years Salary End'g 25

April last, to the President, for

ye Use of my L'd Albemarle &

himself..... £1000 — —

“ for same  $\frac{1}{2}$  Year to the Council..... 300 — —

“ To the Judges &c. of a Court of

O. & Term'r ..... 100 — —

"	To the Auditor of the Plantations...	50	—	—
"	To the Solicitor of the Virg'a Affairs .....	50	—	—
"	To the Atto. Gen'l... ..	35	—	—
"	To the Clerk of the Council.. . . .	50	—	—
"	To the Ministers attending one Gen. Court.....	6	—	—
"	for ½ Y'rs Sal'y to the Armourer..	6	—	—
"	Do. the Gunners of the Batteries ..	23	10	0
"	For repairs done to the Gov's House.....	17	12	11
"	For Contingent Charges.....	243	17	5
"	For ½ Y'rs Salary to the Adjutant.	75	—	—
		<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
		£1957	—	4

And on the Revenue of Quit rents, viz't:  
A Warrant for ½ Y'rs Salary to the Commis-  
sary .....

	£50	—	—
" for Do. to the Attorney Gen'l. ...	35	—	—
		<hr/>	<hr/>

Ordered That Rights issue for £500. Value.

At the Instance of Thomas Harris Inspector Robt. Good, being recom'ended by the Court of Henrico, is appointed Inspector at Warwick in Said County, during the inability of Said Harris.

The President desiring to know in what manner he should comply with the desire of the Lords of Trade in relation to the sending them Copies of all our Laws now in force, It is the Opinion of this Board that as all our Laws have been lately carefully collected & printed<sup>5</sup> here, and the Work Examined & corrected by the Clerk of the House of Burgesses, that a printed Copy thereof will fully answer the Intention of their Lordships; after they shall be marked with a pen which of them have had the Royal Assent, which the King's Attorney is hereby desired to do.

<sup>5</sup>This probably refers to Mercer's *Abridgment* (1737) and the *Continuation*, printed in 1739.



The President communicated to the Board a Letter he lately received from Mr. Lynch; which was read, being in the following Words, viz't:

(See at the End, p. 4.)

At a Council held at the Capitol, June 9th, 1741.

PRESENT:

The Hon'ble James Blair, President.

William Byrd	John Grymes
Cole Diggs	John Custis
John Robinson	William Randolph
John Carter	John Tayloe
	Philip Lightfoot &
	Thomas Lee, Esq'rs.

On reading a Petition from Sundry Merchants & Inhabitants of the Burrough of Norfolk, Hampton & adjacent places praying relief against the Spanish Privateers, now com'itting Depredations near the Capes,

Ordered, That they attend this Board to-morrow, with an Estimat of the charge of fitting out a Vessel for three Months, together with their Opinion of what Vessel may be had, & how men can be provided, and a proper Officer to command her.

On reading a Letter from S'r Yelverton Payton, Bar't of his Maj. Ship the Hector of the 3d Instant, lamenting the depredations lately committed & the impending danger to our Trade at this Critical juncture (the Hector being then unfitt to go to Sea till he had repaired the damage by thunder, she had lately sustained) and advising as absolutely necessary that a Sloop be fitted out to Cruize on the Coast, and offering to supply her with forty able hands & a proper Officer if such Vessel can be got ready in two or three days, & provided, she may return in ten or 12 days at farthest, at which time he should want them himself to go to Sea.

It is the Opinion of this Board that the Presid't write a Letter to S'r Yelverton to excuse the taking any men from his Maj's Ship, which might have ill consequences in other respects, and would straiten the Design in point of time.

The Council being informed that Robert Dinwiddie,<sup>6</sup> Es'q., Surveyor General of the Customs in the Southern District of America attended below to be sworn of the Council here, sent their Clerk to him to desire him to come in and produce his Letter, and be sworn accordingly. And the Said Dinwiddie coming in produced only his Commission to be Surveyor Gen'l aforesaid, and being askt if he had a Letter directing his being admitted of the Council he answered he had given the Gov'r a Letter when he first produced his Commission to him, and was Sworn thereto, not in Council, but before the Gov'r. But that by an Instruction to the Gov'r he was by virtue of his Office to be admitted of the Council. This Board being unacquainted with the Said Letter, and desiring to see the said Instruction took time to consider thereof, and the said Dinwiddie w<sup>th</sup>drew.

Then the Council directed their Clerk to wait upon Mr. Gooch and desire that he would Search among his Fathers Papers for the Said Letter & for the Instruction and to have them ready against tomorrow.

The President laid before the Board a Letter he had rec'd the 21. Ult'o from Govern'r Johnston which was read, dated the 4th of May last inclosing an Affidavit of Capt. Miles Gale of Edenton Mariner giving an Account of the taking of two Sloops a little without the Bar of Ocacock the 27th of April last, by two Spanish Privateer Sloops, which are daily to be seen off the Bar. The Gov'r informing that all their Vessels that go out over that Bar are loaded with provisions and Naval Stores, and hoping that, as they have no Ship of his Majesties to defend them, nor any Vessel of force in the Province, the necessary Orders will be given from hence to the Captains of the Men of War on this Station.

The President communicated likewise a Letter w<sup>ch</sup> he rec'd the 7th Inst't from the Gov'r of Pennsylvania w<sup>ch</sup> was read, dat'd 22 May last inclosing the Depositions of four Mariners late

---

<sup>6</sup> Robert Dinwiddie, afterwards Governor of Virginia, was appointed on April 11, 1738, Surveyor General of the Customs for the Southern Parts of the Continent of North America. By order of the Board of Trade May, 1742, he was given a seat in the Virginia Council.

of the Ship Brunsdel of Whitehaven, John Simpson Mast'r taken the 9th May last by a Spanish Privateer about Six Leagues from Cape Charles mann'd with 130 Men, who had w'th them a prize Sloop taken the day before, that on the 11th She took the America of Glasgow Robt. Richie, and a Sloop from Virg'a laden with pork & corn, Johnson Master, and on the 13th she took a Sloop from N. Carolina, with Pitch and Tar w'ch she gave to the Prisoners, among whom the Deponents who learnt that 3 more Priv'rs came out w'th this to cruise on this Coast. The Gov'r represents the danger the Provisions for the Fleet & Army in the West Indies contracted for in that place will be in of falling into the Enemies hands unless the Ships upon this Station shall extend their Cruise to the Capes of Delaware, as Capt. Warren is w'th Adm'r Vernon & Capt. Peirce under Orders to convoy some mast Ships to England.

---

At a Council held at the Capitol, June 10th, 1741.

PRESENT:

The Hon'ble James Blair, President.

William Byrd	John Custis
Cole Diggs	William Randolph
John Carter	John Tayloe &
John Grymes	Thomas Lee, Esq'rs.

The foliowing Sheriffs were appointed, viz't:

For Henrico—Richard Royal.  
 King William—Francis West.  
 Surry—John Cargill.  
 Orange—Richard Winslow.  
 Princess Anne—Nathaniel Newton.  
 Prince William—John Diskin.  
 Westmoreland—Thomas Chilton.  
 Northumberl'd—Robert Jones.  
 Goochland—George Carrington.  
 Amelia—Thomas Tabb.  
 Prince George—Isham Eppes.  
 Charles City—Francis Dancy.  
 James City—Richard Taliaferro.

Warwick—Henry Wythe.

Gloucester—Matthew Whiting.

Stafford—Richard Bernard.

Caroline—If Mr. Taliaferro who has held it but one year decline then Lawrence Battail is appointed.

Spotsylvania—John Taliaferro.

Northampton—Thomas Marshall.

---

PRESENT:

John Robinson & Philip Lightfoot, Esq'srs.

Ordered That the Clerk of Goochland return to this Board a List of all the Justices appointed, that do not accept of the Office at the next Court after Notice given them; and that the Sheriff give them all Notice of this Order.

The Same Order with the above is Ordered for Hanover.

Ord'd That John Henry, James Skelton, John Bickerton, William Winston, Jun'r, and Charles Barret be added to the Quorum, and Sylvanus Morris added to the Com'ission of the Peace for Hanover.

Ord'd That Charles Barret and John Snelson be appointed Coroners of the County of Hanover.

Order'd That a new Commission of the Peace issue for King George County, and that James Macon, John Moore, Richard Bryan, Adam Reid and James Strother be added thereto.

Aaron Quarles is appointed Inspector at Quarles Warehouse in King William in the room of Richard Gregory who resigns.

The Council being informed by their Clerk that he had according to their Order waited upon Mr. Gooch and acquainted him with their Hon'rs desire to see the Letter mentioned by Mr. Dinwiddie as by him given to the Gov'r when he produced his Commission to him to be Surveyor Gen'l. And also the Instruction relating to the admitting such Officers of the Council; but that upon a diligent Search neither the said Letter nor Instruction could be found; It is the Opinion of this Board, That if Mr. Dinwiddie can produce any Letter or Instruction for admitting him of the Council, The President may Swear him in; but as neither his Letter nor the Instruction can as yet be found, they cannot advise it at this time.

On Considering at this Board the Letters from the Gov'rs of Pennsylv'a & North Carolina with the Accounts of Sundry Ships & Vessels lately taken by Spanish Privateers on this Coast; And a Petition of Sundry Merchants now attending & Inhabitants of the Burrough of Norfolk, Hampton & adjacent places, setting forth that their Trade & Navigation is very much retarded & in danger of being intirely stop'd by the Depredations & daily Captures made by Spanish Privateers all along the Coast, and some of them in or near the Mouth of our Bay. And considering the Sad Consequences of having so many Ships & Vessels fall into the hands of the Enemy, severall of them being Loaded with Provisions and Naval Stores.

And for preventing as much as in us lies any future Depredations from them, and to secure the Maritime parts of this Colony from their Insults. It is the Opinion of this Board, and accordingly

Ordered, That Two Sloops be taken up & impressed for his Majesties Service, And the Defence of this Colony & the Trade thereof, as private Sloops of War to an'oy the Enemy as Occasion shall offer; and that they be kept in the Said Service for three Months and no longer.

That Alexander McKenzie, John Hutchings and Robert Tucker Gent'l'n be appointed Commissioners for the fitting out the Said Vessels and conducting the Affair according to the Instructions they shall from time to time receive from the President.

That the said Commissioners have power to impress the said Sloops, and have them valued by such persons as they shall appoint.

That the Commissioners have the said Sloops compleatly fitted out for the purpose of Cruising in a Warlike manner on the Coast.

That they be furnished with powder, Bullets and small Arms out of the Magazine; and that they be impower'd to borrow or hire Great Guns or any other necessary (as they see Occasion) to be valued by such persons as they shall appoint, and to have Iron Shott made if not to be had more readily.

That the Said Sloops be manned with not less than Sixty men each, nor more than Seventy, including Officers.

That a Proclamation issue to invite Sailors into the Service on the Encouragements in the late Act of Parliament and his Maj's Proclamation issued thereupon, & on the further Encouragement of forty Shillings p. Month Pay, for the time of their Inlisting. That the Commissioners impower'd, if need be, to impress men, by themselves or those commissioned by them.

That the Commissioners do recommend proper Officers to the President, who is desired to give Commissions as to private Ships of War, according to the late Act of Parliament and his Majesties Proclamation thereupon.

That One of the Captains be Commodore and have the direction of the other when at Sea.

That the Commissioners be impower'd to give Orders & Directions to the Captains of the said Sloops; And that the said Captains do observe all such Orders & Instructions as they shall from time to time receive from them.

That the hire of the said Sloops be not exceeding fourteen Shillings Cur't Money p. Ton p. Month. That all damage they shall sustain be made good to the owners, and that if the said Sloops or either of them be lost in the Service, the Owner shall be paid according to the Valuation before directed.

That the Commissioners Victual the Sailors in like manner as on board Merchant Ship, or otherwise if necessary.

That the whole Expense of this Affair be paid by John Grymes, Esq'r., his Maj's Rec'r Gen'l out of his Maj's Revenue of 2s. p. hhd.

That the Armourer gett 150 Muskets, 150 p'r of Pistolls and 150 Bro'd Swords in readiness in a Week, and all the rest with dispatch afterwards.

That in all Difficulties the Commissioners apply to the President and take his directions.

That in Case any prize be taken they be condemned & Shared according to the late Act of Parliament for the more effectually securing & encouraging the Trade of his Majesties British Subjects to America, & for the Encouragement of Seamen to enter into his Majesties Service; and according to the Directions in his Majesties Proclamation issued thereupon for dividing the same among the Officers & Sailors of any of his Majesties Ships of War.

That the Commissioners give publick Notice of the times of the Sailing of the said Sloops, that the Ships then ready may have the benefit of their Convoy off the Coast.

Ordered, That the Receiver General do send for fifty Barrels of Gunpowder, to furnish the Magazine.

And that the President in the Name of the Council do make Application for his Majesties favour & Bounty to this Country in sending us a Supply of Arms & Ammunition for the Defence of this his Majesties most antient Colony.

The Petition of Mrs. Alice Needler Widow was read, setting forth that at the time the Pet'rs late husband Benj'n Needler, Esq'r., was appointed Clerk to this Hon'ble Board, the Books & Papers relating to the Proceedings before this Board were in great disorder and confusion and the Journals & Orders for several years not Enter'd up in the proper Books. And that her said late husband had made some progress in Entering up the said Orders, and making an Alphabetical Index for the more ready finding some others, in pursuance of a command he received from this Hon'ble Board to draw up & transcribe such Orders and Journals as he found had not been done by his Predecessor. And praying that such allowance may be made her as shall be thought reasonable.

Ordered, That the Consideration hereof be referred to Philip Lightfoot, Esq'r., and that the Clerk of the Council do attend him with the Books and shew the Service done.

The Petition of John Hutchings Gent being now read praying that his Contract for Sterling Money for the hire of Shipping to transport the Forces raised for his Majesties Service last year to Jamaica, which he had fully performed might be paid him in the Cur't Money of this Country at the real difference of 25 p. Cent;

The Consideration thereof is referred till the Gov'r shall return.

On the Caveat Ent'd by Fra's Thornton ag'st Benj'n Berryman, the last Summons not being return'd,

Ordered, That a New Summons issue.

On the Caveats Ent'd by Rich'd Ward ag't John Mullins & Rich'd Randolph, for 496 Acres on Appomattox, after a hearing of the Parties It is

Ordered That the said Caveats be discharged & that the said John Mullins have a patent for the Land.

On the Caveat Ent'd by John Watson ag'st John Towns for ab't 800 Acr. on little Roanoak in Brunswick,

Ordered That the said Caveat be discharged, & that the said Towns have a Patent for the Land.

On the Petition of Robert Armistead Gentle'n, one of the Execut'rs of Judith Butts Wid'w dec'd Setting forth that the said Judith in her last Will and Testam't had enjoined her Execut'rs to apply to this Hon'ble Board for Leave to sett free a female Slave named Lilly, aged about Nineteen Years, of which the Said Judith died possessed, the said Judith having had a great regard for her the said Lilly, on Account of several very acceptable Services done by her for the Said Judith; & praying that She may be sett free accordingly.

Ordered, That Leave be granted to manumitt & Sett free the Said female Slave named Lilly, according to the Will of the Said Judith Butt dec'd and the prayer of the Petitioner.

Order'd That a New Commission of the Peace do issue for the County of Henrico, and that Peter Randolph, Benjamin Harris and John Coles Gent'n be added thereto; And that John Redford, John Powel Cocke, Thomas Branch & Joseph Tanner Gent'n be left out of the Said Commission, they having refused to act.

Ordered, That a New Commission of the Peace do issue for the County of Amelia, and that William Clement, Samuel Tarry, William Archer, Hezekiah Ford, William Booker, Henry Childs & Wood Jones be added thereto; And that Rich'd Jones, Henry Anderson, Robert Tucker, Thomas Jones, Francis Anderson & Rich'd Clarke who have refused to qualify, and John Dawson & James Branch who are dead, be left out of the Said Commission.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]



## VIRGINIA COLONIAL RECORDS.

---

(From the Virginia Manuscripts in the Library of Congress.)

---

(CONTINUED.)

---

THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA, APRIL 28, 1623.\*

After our hearty Commendations, his ma'tie haveing upon div'rs informacons presented unto him, taken into his gracious consideration the present estate of the Colonyes and plantations in Virg's and ye Bermoodies or summer Islands, hath soe farr extended his Royall care both for the Redress of that which is Amiss, and for the establishing of fitt directions and orders for the future, whereby all indirect courses misunderstandings, and dissentions may be prevented as we doubt not but that the effects thereof will both advance the publique, and also Redound to the perticular contentment, and benifitt of every honest person, who is anyway interested in that cause,

---

\*The papers which are dated in 1623 all relate to the finally successful effort to dissolve the Virginia Company. The first move, as regarded the Colony, was the letter which is the first printed here. It was intended to quiet any apprehensions which might arise during the course of the attack on the Company. The second paper refers to the rejection of the proposed tobacco contract, while the third announces the appointment of several commissioners to examine conditions in Virginia. The fourth document is the order of the Privy Council directing the surrender of the Charter of the Virginia Company. This order is printed in Brown's *First Republic*, 550-552, and is there dated October 18th.

The fifth paper contains the action of the Privy Council when the representatives of the Virginia Company appeared and asked further time for consideration. The last paper, dated 1621, is the one dated by Brown October 30, which is also intended to quiet excitement and apprehension in regard to threatened alterations in the Virginia Company. The memoranda from the Bland MSS, printed in the last Magazine, 26-30, cover the same period of time as the first six papers published here, and refer to the same affairs.

which we have thought fitt to signifye unto you to the end that there be noe discouragement taken, or apprehended by any loose advertisements from any persons proceeding from \* \* \* or private ends, but that you comfort yourselves in attending the fruits of that good worke w'ch by his Majesties express Commands, are now in hand, And we doe therefore require, and in his Majesties name strictly charge you to live together in that Concord, united and joynt care of the Common good of that plantation, which becometh the Undertakors of such an action the subjects of such a King, and the professors of one Religion, And whereas wee are informed by those who were not long since eyewitnesses, that neither your fortifications, houses of habitation, nor provision of victualls are cared for in such sorte, as they ought, wee cannot but let you knowe how displeasing it is to his Ma'tie to heare of these things, And w'th all require you to be more carefull for yourselves, and the good of the plantation hereafter, And soe wee doe bid you heartily fairewell, ffrom Whitehall this 28th of Aprill 1623.

Your Loveing ffrinds  
Middlesex

C: CANT.

HA: WINTON

T: EDMUNDS

JO: LINCOLNE

JO: SUCKLING

JUL: CESAR

JO: MANDEVILL

GEO: CALVARD

JO: DICKENSON:

To the Govern'r Councill & Colony of Virg'a

---

ORDER OF PRIVY COUNCIL IN REGARD TO VIRGINIA, APRIL  
28, 1623.

The letters of the Virg'a and Sumer Island Companyes being this day perused, were disallowed for that they did not pursue ye former directions by this board which was to certifye in their letters to the plantations, his Maj'ties great grace and favour towards boeth the plantations. And whereas a contract was formerly made, whereby his Majestie should have one third part of all the tobacco Comeing from thence and alsoe sixpence upon pound of the other low parties, with

divers other causes in the said contract mentioned, Now that their Lordships upon such debates did find that the Contract did proceed in that manner as was agreed, it would tend to the utter overthrowe, and Subversion of the s'd plantations, They did therefore think fitt, and accordingly order, that the contract afforesaid concerning tobacco should forthwith be dissolved and for the better encouragement of the planters it was declared that although there was formerly answered twelvpence upon the pound to the King, yet his Majestie would be now pleased onely with ninepence upon the pound to be answered to him for all charges whatsoever belonging unto his Maj'tie & did also order that every of the planters, whoe did lately send any tobacco hither into England, shall have the same delivered unto them, paying this ninepence the pound to the King. And moreover their Lordships finding that to grant the said Companies the Sole importacione of tob'o into this his Ma'ties Dominions, would greatly advance those plantations had accordingly mooved his Majestie therein whoe was gratusly pleased therewith soe that all the tobacco, alwayes of those plantations be brought hither into England, to which purpose an Act of Councill was heretofore made of these things their Lords'ps expected that publique notice should have bin given to boeth the Companies here, as alsoe to have advertised the same by their generall letters to the planters there for their better encouragem't and Comfort.

EX: JO: DICKERSON :

At Whitehall the 28th of Aprill, 1623:

PRES'T.

Lo: Treasurer	Mr Controuler
Lo: Bys'p of Winton:	Mast'r of ye Roles
Lo: Archbyshop:	Mr Treasurer
Lo: President	Mr Secr. Calvert

Acts of Councill touching the Virg'a & Summer Islands Companies Concernes, the Contract & ye Letters.

PRIVY COUNCIL TO THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA,  
OCT. 24, 1623, ANNOUNCING COMMISSION OF  
HARVEY, &C.

After our heartie Commendacons, Whereas wee have thought fitt to appoint John Harvie Esq'r John Pory, Abraham Persey Samuell Matthews, and John Jefferson Gentlemen, to make perticular and dilig't enquiry touching divers p'ticulars, which concerne the State of that plantacon, where you remaine. To the end they may the better performe the order they have received from us, & discharge the trust Committed unto them, wee doe hereby will and require you to yield them the best aide and assistance upon all occasions, and in all these things wherein they shall find cause to use the same, to the end afores'd. And soe wee bid you heartily fairwell: ffrom Whitehall the 24th of Octob'r 1623:

Your Loving Friends

T: EDMUNDS:

C: CANT

RICH: MULLENOR

JO: LINCOLNE

JO: CAREW

JO: MANDEVILL

JO: DICKENSON.

GEO: CALVERT

To the Govern'r & Councill in Virg'a

---

ORDERS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL IN REGARD TO THE VIRGINIA  
COMPANY, OCT. 4, 1623.

This day the Deputie and divers of the adventurers & Compa. of Virg'a were called to the board, unto whom their Lord-s'ps delivered that his Majestie haveing taken into his Princely consideration the destressed estate of that Colony, and plantation, occasioned as it seemed by miscarriage of the government in that Compa. which cannot well be remedied but by reducing the government into the hands of a fewer number of Govern'rs neer to those that were in the first Patents of that plantation But especially to be provided, that the interest of all adventurers and private persons whatsoever shall be preserved and Contained as they are, hath therefore resolved a

new Charter to appoint a Govern'r and twelve assistants resident here in England, unto whom should be Committed the Governm't of that Compa. and Colony, which Govern'r and assistants his Majestie will be pleased to nominate and make choice off, the first time, and afterward the election of the Govern'r to be in this manner viz: the Assistants to present the names of those to his Majesty, of whom his Ma'tie will be pleased to nominate one to be Govern'r and the assistants to be chosen by ye greater part of the Govern'r and assistants for the time being The names of them to be chosen being first presented to his Maj'tie or this board, to be allowed or disallowed by his Ma'tie And the Govern'r and six of the Assistants to be changed [?] once in two years, And his Maj'tie is pleased that there shall be resident in Virg'a a Govern'r and assistants here resident, they presenting the names to his Ma'tie may allowe or disallowe of the same, And as the Govern'r and assistants resident in Virg'a shall have dependance and relation to the Govern'r & assistants resident here, soe the govern'r and assistants here shall have dependance & relacon here on this board, whereby all matters of importance may be directed by his Ma'tie at this Board, And that in the same Charter his Ma'tie purposed to make the like grants, as well of Lands, as of ffranchises, and other benefitts, and things as were granted in the form'r Charter, with declaration that for the settling and establishing of private interests of all men, This new Compa. shall Confirme or newly grant unto them the like interests, as they enjoye by grant order or allowance of the form'r Compa. And the Deputy & others of the said Compa. were by their Lordships required to Assemble a Court on Wednesday next, therein to resolve whether the Compa. will be contented to submit & surrend'r their form'r Chart'r and accept of a new Charter with the alterations above mentioned, and to return their answers with all expedition unto this board, His Ma'tie being determined in default of such submission to proceed for the recalling of the said former Charters in such sort as shall be just.

Whitehall the 4th of Octob'r 1623

## PRESENT

Lo: Keeper	Lord Chichester
Lo: President	Mr Sec: Calvert
Lo: Vic: Grandison	Master of the Roles
Lo: Carew:	

Their Lor'ps first Order the 8th Octob'r 1623.

---

ORDERS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL IN REGARD TO THE VIRGINIA  
COMPANY, OCT. 17, 1623.

This day the Deputy and others representing the bodye of ye Virg'a Compa. did in conformity to the ord'r they had rec'd, exhibit at ye Board their answer to that, which according to his Ma'ties pleas'r their Lords'ps bath both propounded unto them viva voce and alsoe directed by an act of Council dated the 8th of this moneth whereof a Coppy was delivered them, in which doth manifestly appeare his Maj'ties gracious intentions, and Royall care of the plantation both generally for the point of government and perticularly for the Concerneing of every mans private interest. Now for as much as the said answer is meerly delatory, the s'd Deputie and the rest pretending thereby that by reason of a Limmitatio in their Patent, they may not handle matters of that nature & weight, but at a quarter Court which not be untill the 19th of November next, Their Lords'ps being noe wayes satisfyed with this pretence, and considering his Ma'tie expecteth a speedy acco't of the proceedings in this business which alsoe in itselfe, requireth all expedicon in regard of the importance and consequence thereof, have therefore Ordered, and expressly charged the said Deputy and the rest, that they assemble themselves againe forthwith and on Munday next in the afternoon w'ch will be the 20th of this month, deliver a cleer, direct and small answ'r to that w'ch had been before propounded and was this day reiterated unto them, viz.: whether the s'd Compa. will be Content to submitt & surrend'r their form'r Chart'r & accept of new Chart'r w'th ye alterations menconed in the afores'd act of

Councill, And to this purpose the Dep'ty was expressly commanded to propound the Question to ye s'd Compa. in these cleare & plaine termes in w'ch it was delivered.

At Whitehall the 17th of O'b'r 1623

## PRES'T

Lord Archbys'p of Cant:	Ea: Kelsey
Lo: Treasurer	Lo: Vic: Grandison
Lo: President.	Lo: Chichester
Mr Sec: Calvert:	mr Treasurer
Ea: Marshall	mr Chanc. of ye Excheq'r
Ea: Carelile	mr of the Roles

---

ORDERS OF THE PRIVY COUNCILL IN REGARD TO VIRGINIA,  
OCT. 20, AND 24, 1623.

At Whitehall 20: 8b'r 1623.

Whereas their Lords'ps were this day informed that there is a great discouragement amongst many adventurers of the plantation in Virg'a by reason of the intended reforming, and change, of the government, whereupon they are fearfull to prosecute y'r adventures, soe as it may occasion some stopp of these shippes which are now ready ffraighted, and bound for that Country. Although their Lords'ps marvaile that any should be soe farre mistaken, considering the declarations that have bin made at the Board viva voce, as also by an act of Councill, and otherwise, Yet for the better satisfaction of those who either through error or mistakeing, or through the untrue Suggestion of others, have conceived such feare and discouragem't Their Lordships doe think fitt hereby to declare againe, that there is not other intention then meerly, and onely the reforming and change of the present government, whereof his Majestie, hath seen soe many bad effects, as will be to the endangering of the whole plantation if it continue as it is Nevertheless for as much as it Concernes the Private interest of any man, his Ma'ties Royall care is such, that noe man shall receive

any prejudice, but shall have his estate fully & wholly conserved, and if in any thing it be defective, better to be Secured soe as they need not apprehend any such feare or ot'r inconvenience but contrarywise Chearfully to proceed. It is therefore Ordered by their Lords'ps and thought fitt to be published to the Compa. that it is his Ma'ties absolute Command that the Shippes which were intended to be sent at this time to Virg'a and are in some readiness to goe be with all speed sent away for the Releise of those that be there and ye good of that plantation, and this to be done without Stopp or delay: Their Lords'ps think fitt that this and the two an'xed orders be published by the bearer hereof, mr Jno. Pory; in all such places within Virg'a as he shall think fitt for the satisfaction of the Planters there.

Ex: JOHN DICKENSON.

PRESENT

Lo: Arch Bys'p of Cant	Lo: Keeper.
Lo: Treasurer	Lo: Vic'o Grandison
Lo: President	Lo: Chichester
Lo: Privy Seale	Mr Secr: Calvert
Ea: Marshall	Mr of the Roles.

A Coppy of their Lords'ps third Ord'r Octob'r the 20th & 24th 1623:

INSTRUCCONS FOR HIS MA'TIES SUB COM'R OF PRIZES IN VIRGINIA, FEB. 28, 1664.\*

I You shall demand, take an account of and receive into your Custody from such Captaines, and other officers, or

---

\*In 1664 the English government ordered reprisals to be made on Dutch commerce in retaliation, it was claimed, for injuries which the Dutch had inflicted on English merchants. Many prizes were taken. In the next year war was declared. The Duke of York, afterwards James II, was at the head of the English navy. A number of documents relating to prizes, convoys, etc., during the years 1664-1667, are among the Virginia records.

In 1667 a Dutch fleet entered the Thames and another destroyed



Command'rs of Ships, or other P'son or P'sons as shall bring ye same into any Porte und'r your Charge, all Prize shippes, or Vessells w'th their tackle, Apparrell, and furniture, Armes, Ordinance, Stores of amunicon, and proviscon, And all Wares, Merchandizes, Plate, Monyes, or other goods, or lading, And all papers, Cocquetts, accomp'ts, bills of Lading, Evidences, examinacon, and proofes whatsoever [?] taken on board such Prize brought, or that shall bee brought into or neare your said Ports by any of his Ma'ties ffrigates, ships, or Vessells of Warre, Or which shall bee otherwise by any detention seizure or other Capture Either at Sea, or in Port belong to his Ma'ty bee brought into your ports, w'ch all Capitaines, Marriners, and all officers, & Every P'son and P'sons bringing in any such ship are to deliver unto you, and you shall Conveniently and securely dispose of all such ships, and place such honest P'sons for Wayters on board each ship, as shall bee necessary for security of ye goods, and furniture, W'ch Ship, or shippes, Goods and Wares you shall receive by two paire of Indentures to be signed and sealed ye one parte of Each by such Capitaine, Officer, Mariner, or P'sons who bring ye same into ye Port, ye other by your selves, The one pair expressing ye names of ye ship and master, and by whom and by What ship taken ye burthen, tackle, apparell, ffurniture, stores of armes amunicon, and Provision in ye Prize, ye other ye lading of ye ship both as p'ticularly as may bee without breaking Bulke, of which Indentures you shall by ye first Conveniency send Duplicates, unto us & Counterparts of y'm to his Ma'ties Controulr And you shall sell or dispose of ye said ships, or goods as you are by these pr'sents, or shall bee by future Instrucons directed, and in Case it shall bee necessary to bring any Ship aboute from one Porte unto another und'r your Charge ye P'sons imployed in that service shall bring with them to ye sub Comm'r of that Porte to which such ship, or goods is brought as certificate of ye rates agreed to bee

---

English merchantmen in Hampton Roads. For an account of the latter exploit see this Magazine, IV, 229-245.

paid for that service, whereof one duplicate shall bee sent to us, One to ye R't Hono'le Anthony Lord Ashly his Ma'ties Treasu'r for all monyes arrising by ye sale of prize ship'd and goods, and One to ye R't Honoble S. Henry Bennett his Ma'ties Comptroler for Prizes.

2 And to ye end all proceedings and accounts concerning ships of one name and place where it shall soe happen, and of Each parcell of goods out of Every of them landed may bee cleare, and directly refere unto and Correspond each w'th other, and bee distinctly understood in all proceedings of ye Court of Admiralty, and other proceedings and accomp'ts concerning them respectively. You are at ye first Entry of Every such ships name in Each Inventory to affix some marke of Distinction, and upon Every p'cell of goods landed out of such ship to putt ye same marke of Distinction which may referr to ye same ship and such other marke of Distinction as may plainly distinguish Every individuall parcell of Goods each from another, and soe to Continue ye said markes in all ye Inventories, Appraizements, accomp'ts of Custome accomp'ts of Incident Charges, Contracts, ord'rs for sale and delivery, and in all accomp'ts and proceedings wherein any ye Said ships, or goods are menconed that noe Confusion, or Error happen through misunderstanding them, or any of them

3 You shall not suffer any wast, or Embezlement to bee made by any fraud, neglect, or other wise of any shippes, tackle, apparrell, or Wares, or Merchandizes either on board, on shore, or other wise, nor suffer Bulke to bee broken of any ship brought into your Custody nor any disposeure to bee made of her furniture, stores, or lading untill it shall be soe ordered, or decreed by Judicature of the Admiralty, appoynted, or to be appoynted for adjudication of ye tittle to ships, and goods destined, seized, or taken a Prize within his Ma'tie Plantacon of Virg'a. And where you shall find any goods lyable to Waste by any Leakage of any Prize ship, or otherwise or in their owne nature perishable, or damaged by any accident or ye ship much decayed, you shall transmitt Affidavit thereof unto ye said Judicature upon ye oathes of two, or more p'sons to

be deposed before some magistrate in, or neer ye said Port, attested under ye seale of ye 'Porte, or such magistrates hand and seale wherein all ye markes and number of ye said goods shall bee exactly expressed

4 And to ye end that his Ma'ties tittle to such ship and goods may bee duely secure and Cleared, you shall carefully preserve ye Papers, Cocquettes, and proofes taken on board any prize, and diligently peruse them, and haveing sealed them up shall safely send them unto such officers of ye said Judicature of ye Admiralty as is or shall be appoynted to mamadge ye defence of his Ma'ties title to ye said ships and goods together w'th Affidavit first made either by ye seized, or Seizors or both, That said Papers, were found on Board such ship, and that those are all ye Papers and that they have not been altered since they were taken, and you shall cause full Examinacons, of Two three, or more of ye Principall Officers, or Marriners, taken on board such Prizes to bee taken before some Magistrate w'th ye assistance of a publiq notary or Clarke of ye Towne to bee by them attested, And like Examinacons, or Deposicons of two or three of ye Principall Officers, Marriners of the Ship which tooke such prize of what they can attest tending to ye Clearing of his Ma'ties Tittle to such ships and goods And you shall deliver them to ye said Officer of ye Judicature of ye Admiralty as concerning other proofes is herein before directed, which Examinacons of ye officers, or Marriners taken on board shall as well Exprest their knowledge of ye quantity of ye ships furniture, and quantity, quallity, marks, and numbers of ye goods on board before her being seized The names of ye Respective Owners of such Ships and goods, their Place of abode and Porte from whence Laden, and wether bound as also ye truth [?] of ye Cocquets, bills of Lading, accomp'ts, papers, and what else within such Exam'n'ts Knowledge, may be necessary to Estimate ye Quantity, and Discriminate ye Propriety of ye said furniture & lading

5 You shall upon breaking of Bulk, and landing ye goods out of each ship take, or cause to bee taken your selfe being

pr'sent, and in ye pr'sence of ye Ware house keepers, true Inventories of all such Prizes, and Goods brought in your Custody That is to say two upon Each ship, ye One of Tackle, Aparell, ffurniture, store of Armes, amunicon, and Provision, ye other of goods, Wares, and merchandizes taken in such ship, of Each of which Inventories you shall keep distinct Entries, w'ch Inventories of ye goods, Wares, and merchandizes shall exactly containe ye quanties, and qualities, and all their markes, and numbers to which End you shall Cause ye said goods to bee truly weighed, measured, and gaged according to their respective Qualleties, that is to say you shall Cause all liquid goods to bee filled up and measured, and ye Caske to bee made tight and sufficient to preserve such goods from wast and Leakage, all weighable, and measurable goods to be exactly Weighed and Measured, and ascertaine ye allowance to bee made for tare and dammages w'ch Inventories ye said Warehouse Keeper shall attest, And when ye said Judicature of ye Admiralty shall give ord'r for that purpose, You shall cause ye said goods to bee appraised by ye same markes, and Numbers (by which they were inventoryed) by three or four understanding P'sons to ye right and true vallue without fraud and deceipt, and ye P'sons appraising them shall signe unto such appraisements, and to an entry of them in your booke, and three duplicates, Which duplicates you shall by ye first Conveniency send, One to Us, one to his Ma'ties said 'Treasurer' and one to his Ma'ties said Controller in all which ye exact quantities, qualities Markes, and Numbers shall bee exprest

6 You shall from tyme to tyme out of such monyes as are, or shall come to your hands as ye proceede of Prize ships, and goods, disburse monyes for incident Charges for and aboute ye service, And take Care that noe more mony bee upon any occasion or at any tyme disbursed upon that Accompt then necessity req'res all which Charges you shall draw up in bills by you and ye Warehouse Keeper subscribed and see that such bills be truly bee made, which you shall enter in a booke for that purpose, and not pay any monies in discharge of them

without ye receipt of ye P'son to whom such Charges are due, Which receipts you shall also Enter in ye said books under ye respective bills to them belonging, and you shall make up accompts of such incidents, and send them with ye Vouchers to Us with ye first Convenience, And in p'ticular you shall Vouch all Charges Issued for bringing any ship from one Port to another by Certificate by ye first instruccon herewith given, And all Warehouse rent and Cellarage, by attestacon of ye Warehouse Keeper, and all other issues by ye aforesaid bills, and receipts, and you shall distribute such disbursements, and place them to ye proper, and respective Accompts of ships, and goods condemned, restored, or not adjudged for whose accompts they were issued, And such as are not distinguishable & where they are promiscuously concerned in due proporcon upon all, according to their respective Valuacon and transmitt to Us with ye first Convenience, and when any Orders of restitution of any ship, or goods are produced to you, you shall demand repayment of ye Charges expended or disbursed on such ship, or goods, & haveing received ye same deliver such ship and goods according to such ord'r & not before, with which repayments you shall Charge yourselfe upon your accompt

7 You shall from tyme to tyme expose such ships & goods to sale for w'ch you shall receive order from ye said Judicature of ye Admiralty, by ye same markes, and numbers by w'ch they were appraised, and Condicon that Every first bidding a Competent summe be advanced above ye appraizment, see Every after bidding to advance in proporcon, & therein doe your utmost to prevent Conbinacons upon any sale, and before all sales to bee made by ye Candle you shall Cause publicacon to bee made thereof in writing some convenient tyme before hand in ye some of ye most remarkable places expressing in such publicacon ye Names of ye ships, and goods, and ye day hourer and place appoynted for sale and Whosoever at ye goeing out of ye Candle shall bid ye hiest prize above ye apprizement shall have ye said Prize ship, or goods delivered to him on ye Condicon following (that is to

say) that hee received ye Goods with all faults dammaged, or not dammaged, and with ye allowances if Tare, Trett, and dammages, by you to bee sett downe before sale, and to Export noe abaitment on any account whatsoever, and to pay in one Moitie of ye mony due upon such sale forthwith, or ye next day after such sale, And ye other Moyetie within one month at farthest after such sale upon payment of w<sup>ch</sup> Latter moety ye ships, or goods soe bought to bee delivered and not before, and in Case any Byer faile of paying in his first Moitie, and any dammage acrew thereupon, You are to prosecute such Buyer on his Ma'ties behalfe for such Damgages. And if any Buyers faile in paying his last Moitie, hee is to forfeit his first Moitie paid, And in either fault if first or second payment ye goods to be resold, and ye proceeds to bee for his Ma'ties use Notwithstanding ye former sale. The substance of which Condicons you are to insert in a Contract to bee drawn up by you before hand for that purpose upon Each ship, and each parcell of goods exposed to sale and to bee signed by Each Buyer immediately upon ye goeing out of ye Candle, And in all sales to bee made of Sortable goods you are to sort them equally and indifferently soe that it may not bee in ye Power of any Buyer to select ye Choyce goods of any parcells and leave ye Refuse behind, And you shali from tyme to tyme send ũs true, and distinct coppies of ail sales made in parcells as they were sold expressing therein, and keeping ye same Names, markes, and numbers of ye said goods by which they were expressed in their inventories, and appraizements, and shall bee respectively expressed in each contract for sale, and ye Prizes at which they were appraized annexed unto them respectively and out of what ship Each parcell of goods come, and expressing in what warehouse stored, by whom bought, & at what rate And by ye first Conveniency after Every sale you shall certifie unto his Ma'ties said Treasu'r and Controller true Coppies of Each Contract and sale, and in such Contracts, duplicates, and Coppies observe ye same directions where divers ships are of ye same name and Place, as is herein before given, and when any

Buyer hath paid in his whole moytie at ye second payment due for each parcell, You shall deliver to such Buyer upon his receipt ye goods by him bought, which receipt shall also containe ye markes, Numbers, and distinctions in like manner as is before in other procee[ds?] directed, and ye allowance made for Tare, or other wise, and express ye mony paid, and tyme when, and you shall Certifie us of all Default of payments, and also sales in Ord'r as they shall happen

8 And Wheres you shall be enformed that any fraud hath been practized or any Embezelment made upon any prize ship, or of any goods you shall enquire and search after such and signifie what you understand Concerning ye same to Us, and require ye assistance of any Civell or Millitary Officer, where it shall bee necessary to ye discovery or security of any Prize goods, or P'sons offending in ye pr'misses, and to seize such goods, and to secure such Offenders when they shall bee found, and dispose of ye said goods as you shall receive directions from Us, giving Us timely and Constant Notice concerning your proceedings upon such Occasions

9 You shall neither by your selfe, nor any other directly, nor indirectly, contract for, Buy, nor otherwise interest your selfe in any Prize Ship, or goods, or any Parte thereof, nether to your owne use, nor to any other in trust for you, nor to your advantage, or benefitt, and in Case any such Contract sale or Interest shall bee made, or obteyned ye same to bee void, and your selfe incapable of any further trust in this affare

10 You shall make up your Genn'll Accompt of Prize shippes and goods in two Parts by way of D'r and C'r ye one of ships and goods condemned, and incident charges expended on them, ye other of ships and goods restored, and those not adjudged and incident Charges chargeable on them, and in both distinguish ye goods perishable in Each ship, and sold for such from other goods of ye same ship, In both w'ch shall also bee expressed ye markes and numbers of Each parcell of goods their quantity and quallity as they were first delivered into ye Warehouse, and as they were sold, and in both ye said accompts, the said ships, and goods shall bee made D'r and In-

cident Charges of all sorts, and C'r for ye proceed of such ship and goods distinguished from ships of ye same Name and Place as is before derected, that ye reference of such accompts to all proceedings upon, or concerning such ships, or goods may bee Clear and Evident.

11 You shall from tyme to tyme give an account to his Ma'ties said Treasu'r of what Mony you receive and issue upon Accompt of ships, and goods detained, seized, or taken as Prize, observe such derections or ord'rs and make such payments, or returnes as his Ma'ties said Treasu'r shall direct, and in all returns by bills of Exchange you shall Cause to bee inserted in such bills, that ye vallue therein menconed is received of you as his Ma'ties Sub Comm'r for Prizes in his Ma'ties Plantacon of Virginia, and not of you by Name in your Private Capacity.

12 You shall when any ship is brought into, or nere your Ports being received by any his Ma'ties ffrigates, Ships or Vessels of Warr by ye first Conveniency Certifie Us such Ships name, and burthen, ye Masters name to bee taken thereof, & ye same to bee delivered to ye Judicature, and of her being rescued before some Magistrate by some of ye officers, or Marriners by whom she was rescued, and shall take care that ye Inventory, and Appraizments upon such ships bee full, and to ye just Vallue 1 Coppie of which you shall send to us, and take care that his Ma'ties dues for salvage of such ships bee not deminished by Omissions, concealments, or undervaluacons.

13 You shall once every six months or oftner if thereunto required make up an account of all ships; their tackle, apparells, & furniture stores of Armes, amunicon, and provision, which, or any of them have been or shall bee delivered to any Captaine, Boatswaine, Gunner, or other officer ffilet, or nere taken by them, or any of them, and you shall make Certificate thereof to Us, that ye same may bee Charged on them, and bee answered to his Ma'ty upon ye passing their respective Accompts

14 You shall from tyme to tyme upon ye taking, and bring-



ing in of any prize bee very solicitous, and diligent in Enquiring after any matter, ground, or Evidence upon which ye said ship and goods or any parte thereof may bee adjudged as lawfull Prize to the King, and if you know or bee informed of any P'son, or P'sons that can depose any thing Materiall in order thereunto, either of ye ships Company soe taken over and above those that shall bee brought by ye Captaine of ye Kings ship to bee examined, or any other and if you can, or have opportunity soe to doe, you shall Cause such P'son or P'sons to bee examined before ye Chief Magistrate, or Magistrates of ye place to make Affidavit of, and deliver such attestacons close sealed up, to ye P'son employed to mannage ye defence of his Ma'ties title in ye assistance, and authority of any Magistrate, or Officer Civill or Military herein,

15 And you shall as oft as with Conveniency you can send us p'ticular informacon of all your proceedings aboute, and of ye State of this affaire, and observe such farther directions as Wee shall at any time give concerning ye Management of the trust hereby Committed to you, Dated at White hall ffebruary 28th 1664

Buckingham  
Jo Berkeley  
Ashley

Lauderdaill  
G: Carteret  
Robert Southwell

(TO BE CONTINUED)

## VIRGINIA LEGISLATIVE PAPERS.

FROM ORIGINALS IN THE VIRGINIA STATE ARCHIVES.

(CONTINUED)

TO MR. MATTHEW PHRIPP,<sup>1</sup> MERCHANT AT NORFOLK.

Sir:

I was informed this morning that the. [Governor] has got 13 Feildpeacis fited up & on board of his ship & that he intends to W'ms'burg with them I think it Highly Nessesary that the Volunteers at that place should Informed of it as they may be in Readiness to Receive his Lordship.

I am Sir yours &c.,

JOHN GOODRICH, JUN'R.<sup>2</sup>

Portsmouth Thursday forenoon.

---

<sup>1</sup> Matthew Phripp, merchant of Norfolk, was at the beginning of the Revolutionary contest an active supporter of the American side. He was twice elected Chairman of the Committee of Safety of Norfolk, and was colonel of the militia of that Borough. When Dunmore landed an armed force and seized the press of the Norfolk newspaper, Phripp took arms and endeavored to organize resistance, but the people would not support him. After this he refused to act as colonel, and did not in any way assist Lord Dunmore; but as he was in danger of imprisonment and had much property in the Governor's power, he took the oath. He left Norfolk but returned at the request of his aged and infirm father. When the Virginia forces occupied the town Col. Woodford sent Mr. Phripp to Williamsburg to be examined by the Convention. On December 19, 1775, Phripp presented a petition to the Convention, asking for a prompt hearing. That body ordered him to be confined to his room in Williamsburg; but on January 4, 1776, adopted a resolution reciting the facts just given, exonerating Mr. Phripp from blame and releasing him.

He was a prominent Mason. In 1777 a Convection of Virginia Lodges was held in Williamsburg and Matthew Phripp, P. M. St. John's Lodge, Norfolk, was chosen President.

<sup>2</sup> Though this letter is not dated it was probably written about August 14, 1775, when the Journal of the Convention shows that that body was

DEPOSITION OF JOHN RANDOLPH<sup>3</sup> IN REGARD TO THE REMOVAL OF THE POWDER.

The Deposition of John Randolph Esq.

That he never received any information or had he any knowledge of the removal of the Powder, until the morning after it was removed, when many of the people of this Town were under Arms at the Court House.

That he does not recollect that he heard the Governor expressly say, that he would proclaim freedom to the Slaves, but he was so well satisfied that such was his Lordships Intentions, if he thought himself under the necessity of taking up Arms in defence of his Person: that this Deponent informed the Speaker that such was his Lordship's Resolution, leaving it to their speaker to pursue such measures as he should think most adviseable to prevent it:

That he knew little of the designs of the people, not mixing much with them and does not recollect he ever saw any of them under arms except on the removal of the powder but the Independent Company exercising where they were which Company this Deponent believes was in being a considerable time before this disturbance happened: That he thinks, Lady Dunmore had no reason, but the timidity of her Sex to suspect

---

informed that Lord Dunmore meditated an attack on Williamsburg. Provision was made for resistance; but no such attempt was made. In the next year John Goodrich, Jr., was arrested on suspicion of disloyalty to Virginia.

<sup>3</sup> John Randolph (1727-1784), son of Sir John Randolph, was member of the House of Burgesses for the College at the sessions of May 5, 1774, and June 1, 1775; was appointed Attorney General in 1766 and held the office until he left Virginia with Lord Dunmore in 1775. He was a Loyalist and died in England January 31, 1784; but by his own request his body was brought back to Virginia and buried in the chapel of William and Mary College. He was brother of Peyton Randolph, President of the Continental Congress, and father of Edmund Randolph, who was the first Attorney General of the State of Virginia.

This deposition was made in the course of an examination into the removal of the powder from the Williamsburg Magazine by Lord Dunmore.

that any Injury would be done to her Person or Family. Nor does he know that Lord Dunmore had any just cause to be apprehensive of Danger, unless he gave credit to those Reports that were carried to him (by whom this Deponent knows not) which were of such a nature as to justify an opinion that his Person was not in a state of security and lastly this Deponent says, That he is of opinion and informed the Governor so, as a Deputy appointed by the House of Burgesses, to waite on his Lordship with their address to solicit his return, that his Person was in no Danger.

That his Lordship whether armed or unarmed this Deponent knows not was almost every Day at this Deponent's House & in particular that Evening of his departure from W'm'sburg knew of no insult that he received in passing to and from thence, that he understood from the Governor, that he intended in case any armed people came to this Town, that he would fix up the Royal Standard to distinguish the Friends of Government from its Foes and that if any Negroes had offered their services upon that occasion this Deponent believes they would have been well received; but was informed by the Governor some days after the removal of the Powder that some Negroes (by one of his servants) had offered to join him & take up arms, but that his answer to his servant was, to order them to go about their business. This Deponent being further examined, says that the morning after the Powder was removed in his way to the speakers where he was walking he saw Capt. Collins, Capt. Foy & he believes Capt. Stretch, pass through the people at the Court house unmolested. The Deponent further says, that he believes the distance from his house to the Palace is better than one quarter of a mile.

---

LORD GEORGE GERMAINE<sup>4</sup> TO THE DEPUTY GOVERNOR OF MARYLAND, CIRCULAR LETTER.

Sir:

The King having been graciously pleased to appoint me to be one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State and to

---

<sup>4</sup>Lord George Germaine (1716-1785) had been a Lieutenant-General in the English army; but had been cashiered for cowardice at the

commit to my care the dispatch of all such Business as relates to His Majesty's Colonies, I take the earliest opportunity of acquainting you therewith.

It will give me great satisfaction to be able to fulfil His Majestys Gracious Intentions in this appointment; and as it is His Majestys pleasure that your Dispatches should for the future be addressed to me, I shall not fail to lay them immediately before the King, and to transmit to you such orders as His Majesty shall think fit to give thereupon.

I am, Sir, your most obedient

Humble servant

GEO. GERMAIN.

Deputy Governor of Maryland

---

R. C. NICHOLAS<sup>5</sup> TO THE V.A. MEMBERS OF CONGRESS.

Virginia 12th Dec'r. 1775

Gentlemen.

Referring you to a former Letter, in which amongst other Things, I mentioned the necessity we should be under of having a large Quantity of Paper to make up the sum of money voted by the last Convention, besides the 2/6 & 1/3 penny

---

battle of Minden He had charge of the war against the Colonies and was exceedingly hostile to them and to all liberal measures.

<sup>5</sup> Robert Carter Nicholas (1715-1780), one of the most eminent Virginians of the Revolutionary period. His high character and piety made him especially influential in all matters relating to religion. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for York county 1756-1761, for James City county 1766-1775, of all the Revolutionary Conventions, and President of that of July, 1775, during the latter part of its session. The confidence felt in his character and ability is shown by the fact that an ordinance of the Convention of July, 1775, provided that in case of the death or disability of the President, Mr. Nicholas should be authorized to call a special session, if one were needed. He was Treasurer of Virginia 1766-1776, member of the Committee of Correspondence 1773, of the House of Delegates 1776-1779, and in the latter year was chosen a Judge of the High Court of Chancery and *ex-officio* of the Court of Appeals.

The Convention of 1775 by Chapter V of its ordinances imposed taxes and authorized the treasurer to issue notes.

Bills, which I have immediate occasion for, I must repeat my request that the whole may be provided & forwarded with all Expedition. The comm'ee of safety writes also upon this subject.

I sent Mr. Jefferson a List of Denominations, which appeared to me most proper, having no Copy. I have endeavored to recollect it in the inclosed memo. you can hardly conceive how people are distress'd for want of small change. I have no doubt but every care will be taken to guard the money ag't Forgeries. You have an opportunity of consulting superiort Judges & there I do not presume to prescribe.

I fear your long session will make a supply of money necessary & have therefore inclosed you my Bills for £500 st-g; the blanks to be fill'd up with either or all y'r names, as may be requisite & I think you may be assured that the Bills will meet with due Honor. The money which these Bills will produce I am hopeful will be sufficient to pay for the paper &c. & answer your present immediate occasions. I shall want to know the Exch. they are sold at, valued in Virg'a money.

By many intercepted Letters to & from G't Britain we have discovered the greatest scenes of villiany some Rascals, all foreigners are already looking out for Places & handsome seats from their infernal Hopes that our [ ] are to be forfeited Pray forward the Letter of advice by a safe Hand. I write with the utmost Precipitation and therefore can only add that I am Gent.

Y'r respectful h'ble serv't

RO. C. NICHOLAS.

If the paper does not arrive soon I must shut up shop.

---

LORD GEORGE GERMAINE TO THE DEPUTY GOVERNOR OF MARYLAND. CIRCULAR LETTER.

Whitehall 23d December 1775

Sir:

The King being determined, in Concurrence with His Parliament, to pursue the most vigorous measures for reducing

His rebellious subjects in North America to obedience, and for restoring legal Government, has given the Royal assent to the inclosed Act, which I am commanded by His Majesty to transmit to you, and at the same time to signify to you His Majesty's Pleasure that you do exhort all Persons, upon whom the execution of this law shall depend, to pay a due attention thereto, and to use their best endeavors for carrying the provisions of it into effect; and I trust that when His Majesty's deluded subjects in the associated Colonies are better apprized of the fatal consequence of the conduct they have adopted, and see the determined spirit of the nation to maintain its constitutional Rights, they will avail themselves of the means which the justice and benevolence of the supreme Legislature have held out to them of being restored to the King's grace and peace; and that a happy and lasting reconciliation and union will be effected; And I have the satisfaction to acquaint you that in order to accelerate this desirable object, the proper steps have been taken for passing a Commission under the great Seal, in conformity to the last Section but one, of that act; and that the Commissioner or Commissioners to be appointed for that purpose, will have full power to inquire into the state and condition of the Colonies, and to confer with proper persons upon such points as may be necessary for effecting a restoration of the public tranquility.

I am, Sir

Your most obedient & humble servant,

GEO. GERMAIN.

Dep'ty Governor of Maryland

(No. 1)

Whitehall 23rd Dec. 1775

Sir:

It was not 'till the 27th of Nov. that your Dispatch to Lord Dartmouth of the 27th of August was received here, when I had the honor of laying it before the King, and I have it in command from His Majesty, to express to you His Majesty's approbation of your zeal for the public service, and of the

unalterable attachment you have shewn to his person & Government, from the first commencement of the present unhappy Disputes, which have involved His Majesty's faithful servants in the Colonies in Difficulties & Distress, that are only to be equalled by the Fortitude with which they are borne.

Your Letter contains a great deal of very useful Information, and your confidential Communication of the characters of Individuals, more especially of such as come over into England, is of great advantage; and you may rest assured, that every possible precaution will be used, that no part of your Letter shall transpire.

An armament consisting of seven Regiments, and a Fleet of Frigates & small ships, is now in readiness to proceed to the Southern Colonies, in order to attempt the Restoration of Legal Government in that part of America. It will proceed in the first place to North Carolina, and from thence either to South Carolina or Virginia, as circumstances of greater or less advantage shall point out. If to the latter, it may have very important consequences to the Colony under your Government, and therefore, you will do well to consider of every means, by which, you may, in conjunction with Lord Dunmore, give Facility & Assistance to its Operations.

I am, Sir

Your most obedient Humble servant

GEO. GERMAIN.

Deputy Governor Eden.

---

CITIZENS OF NORFOLK TO THE COLONIAL COMMITTEE OF  
SAFETY.

Princess Anne March 8th 1776

Gentlemen

It has been suggested by some Gentlemen, who have lately travelled down the Country, that the Committee of safety have Thought of recommending to the People in the lower Counties to remove upwards,<sup>6</sup> and suffer their Lands to be unculti-

---

<sup>6</sup> The towns of Norfolk and Portsmouth and the counties of Norfolk and Princess Anne suffered greatly during the Revolution. Many,



vated. This, and we will venture to affirm not without Reason, is extremely alarming to the Inhabitants. When you consider how innumerable the Inconveniences, which must inevitably attend the Removal of more than five thousand souls by a Road almost impassable, and at a season when the weather is so frequently changing, we are satisfied you cannot differ with us in sentiment. But the Difficulty of the Journey is not all. They would have Homes to seek, and every necessary of Life to procure without the means of obtaining either, in consequence of the Destruction of Norfolk. How horrid would be their situation: We appeal to your own Feelings, for in cases of this nature, Language is too weak to describe our Distress. We are induced to write to you on this subject from a Principle of Humanity, and hope you will not think a matter of such moment to many of your Fellow Creatures unworthy your attention. We are, with due Regard,

Gentlemen

Your most obed't humble servants

PAUL LOYALL<sup>7</sup>

ANTH'Y WALKE<sup>8</sup>

JAMES TAYLOR<sup>9</sup>

---

probably a majority, of the citizens of the towns were either in sympathy with England, or took the oath of allegiance to her through fear. Many of the people of the counties were in the same situation. As they were accessible to Dunmore they were pillaged by him, and afterwards were constantly subject to the suspicion and hatred of the Virginians of the Revolutionary party. As is well known Norfolk was burnt, and throughout the war the country adjacent remained in a state of great poverty and confusion. Many citizens of this section removed voluntarily to the upper country, or were forced to do so by the Virginia authorities; but the entire deportation of the people of the towns and counties named was not attempted.

<sup>7</sup>William Loyall, a citizen of Hampton in the first year of the 18th century, was probably ancestor of the Loyalls of Norfolk. Paul Loyall was mayor of Norfolk 1763, 1772, 1775 and 1781, was a member of "The Sons of Liberty" 1766, State Senator 1780, etc. A Paul Loyall was a member of the House of Delegates for Norfolk Borough 1817, 1819, 1820, 1821, etc. George Loyall, son of Paul Loyall, who had been

ABRAHAM VAN BIBBER TO THE VIRGINIA COMMITTEE OF  
SAFETY.

St. Eustatius.<sup>10</sup> March 11, 1776

Gentlemen:

Having been intrusted by the Convention of Maryland with the execution of such Business in this Island, as the critical situation of the Colonies render necessary: Was also on my departure from thence furnished by W'm Lux Esq'r. with the state of some transactions between the Colony of Virginia, and Mrs. Isaac Vandam of this Island, (lately deceased) re-

---

mayor of Norfolk, himself held that office in 1798. George Loyall (2d), son of the last named, was born in Norfolk May 29, 1798, graduated at William and Mary College in 1808, was member of the House of Delegates from Norfolk Borough 1817-1827, of the Convention of 1829, and was member of Congress 1831-1837. He was navy agent at Norfolk 1837-61. Virginia, daughter of William Loyall, of Norfolk, married in 1843 Commander David G. Farragut, afterwards the famous Admiral. The Loyall family is still prominently represented in Norfolk.

<sup>8</sup> Anthony Walke, of "Fairfield," Princess Anne county, born January 3, 1726, died 1782; a man of large estate and a member of an old and prominent family. See this Magazine, Vol. V.

<sup>9</sup> James Taylor was mayor of Norfolk 1766, 1778, 1782 and 1790, member of the Norfolk Committee of Safety 1774-75, of the House of Delegates 1780, 1787, etc., and of the Convention of 1788.

The name Taylor has been conspicuously represented in Norfolk by several different families.

<sup>10</sup> There is but little information in print in regard to the methods by which Virginia obtained military and other supplies from abroad during the Revolution. Much of the supply was obtained from the West Indies by armed vessels belonging to the State, commanded by her naval officers. In other cases merchant vessels were used. Naturally, as was the case with Confederate blockade running, much secrecy was preserved in regard to their operations.

Abraham Van Bibber, the writer of this and other letters to be published later, was a member of a well-known Baltimore family. William Lux was an exceedingly active supporter of the Revolutionary movement. He was a member of the Baltimore "Sons of Liberty" in 1765, of the Committee of Correspondence 1774, and of the Maryland Convention of 1775.

St. Eustatius was then, as now, one of the Dutch West India islands.

pos'd in his hands by your former Agent Mr. Goodrich,<sup>11</sup> of a considerable amount with orders to procure a settlement & receive the sum due, but not being fully empower'd to act agreeable to the forms required by Law, shall not be able to render you any further service at present then procrastinating a settlement (which expect to effect) untill I can be furnished with proper credentials from your Honorable Board to invalidate the claim of Mr. Bartho. [Bartlett] Goodrich who arriv'd here soon after a Brother who was more immediately concern'd in this Transaction to further his claim: He Found his demand on the Provincials having wrested from his Father to a more considerable amount & its suspected gone to Antigua to procure a Letter from the Admiral, to the Governor here, to order the payment of this money, to reinstate him, as this money was Lodged here to answer purposes which the states of Holland do not License. I've everything to apprehend should he pursue this method. I make no doubt what I've offer'd will induce you to exert yourselves to [ ] the designs of this scoundrel, you may rest assured if you should charge me with the execution of this, or any other commands they shall be carefully & punctually comply'd with by

Gentlemen

Your most Obed't Hum. Serv't,

—  
A<sup>E</sup>M VAN BIBBER.

[NORTHAMPTON COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO] THE HON'BLE THE  
PROVINCIAL CONGRESS OF VIRGINIA.

Virginia Northampton County

March 13th 1776

In Committee

An inhabitant of this County having applied to the Committee to know their opinion whether he might purchase a

---

<sup>11</sup> See note at end of article.

quantity of salt from Mr. Arthur Upshur,<sup>12</sup> who was published by the Committee of Accomack for a breach of the Association. Upon mature deliberation Resolved, unanimously, That

Whereas a Certificate from the Committee of Accomack of the 8th of January has been produced to this Committee, which admits "that he violated the Association ignorantly" and the members of this Committee who have been long acquainted with the said Upshur; who is a freeholder and possessed of a very considerable property in this Country, having observed him in every instance except the above a warm friend of the liberties of America, and a strict adherer to the Continental Association, and a man of general good Character, are of opinion that he transgressed thro' ignorance, and therefore upon considering these circumstances, do Permit the Inhabitants of this County to purchase the said Salt, and trade with the said Upshur for his Crops, &c. in this Country, as usual.

A copy of the Resolve of the Accomack Committee of the 8th January referred to in the above Resolution:

"In Committee Accomack 8th January 1776

"Mr. Arthur Upshur of this County Gentlemen who was formerly ordered by this Committee to be published for his conduct in sending out a vessel after the 10th September last contrary to the Continental Association, this day appeared, & voluntarily submitted his case to this Committee, and promised to abide by the determination thereof, but denied that he had violated the Association intentionally, for as much as he understood by the said Association that he was not restrained from sending his vessel to any foreign Port. On taking his case into the most serious deliberate and mature consideration It is the opinion of this Committee that he violated the Association ignorantly, but that he has since behaved very obstinate and ill in the affair, and therefore for his said offence, Resolved

---

<sup>12</sup> Arthur Upshur was a member of the old and prominent family on the Eastern Shore of Virginia, to which Abel Parker Upshur, Secretary of State of the United States, belonged. There is a short note on the family, with copies of old epitaphs, in *William and Mary Quarterly*, III, 256, 260.

that he pay a fine of one hundred pounds in the space of thirty days into the hands of the Chairman of this Committee, to be disposed of as this Committee shall see proper"

Northampton May 14th 1776

In Committee

Resolved that no Permit be granted to any Inhabitant of Accomack, or any other County, to carry grain or any other Commodity from hence, without first obtaining a Certificate from the Committee of such County permitting such person to proceed with his or their Vessel to this County for the purposes aforesaid.

Mr. Arthur Upshur of Accomack made application to the Committee for a permit for his sloop little Lady to sail to St. Crux or Corisoo with a load of Corn and Tobacco, under the late order of Congress respecting Trade, which the Committee refused granting, having previously come to the above Resolution.

May 20th

Ordered that the Clerk grant a Permit to Mr. Arthur Upshur of Accomack for his sloop little Lady, Esau Kellum, Master, to proceed to one of the foreign West Indies Islands under the order of Congress, and that he take a Bond for the true performance of the said regulations of Congress respecting Trade: It appearing to the Committee that the said Vessel was actually loaded in this county, without having come immediately from Accomack.

Extracts from the minutes of the Committee of Northampton.

DRURY STITH C. N. Com.

---

CERTIFICATE OF VIRGINIA OFFICERS AS TO ROBERT WARD.

Kemp's<sup>13</sup> March 16, 1776

This is to certify that Robert Ward has served in the Virginia forces as a volunteer since the first of January, and that

---

<sup>13</sup> The present Kempsville, Princess Anne county.

he has conducted himself as an obedient and willing soldier, hazarded his life on several dangerous attempts with uncommon bravery, and been very active in Scouting and harassing the enemy, and driving them to their shipping.

Rd. James	Robert Ballard
Frank Eppes	Jno. Markham
William Davies	John Ruffin
Lew. Jones	Thomas Ridleye
Joseph Carrington	Thos. Edmunds
Samuel Hanway	Thos. P. Walker
Jno. Fleming	Thomas Old
Thos. Mathew	Chas. Scott

(TO BE CONTINUED)

---

#### NOTE.

The names of John Goodrich, Sr., and his sons John, Jr., William and Bartlett (erroniously written by Van Bibber as Bartholomew), appear very frequently in our records at the beginning of the Revolution. John Goodrich, the father, appears to have been an active and enterprising man. He had plantations in Isle of Wight and Nansemond, was a merchant trading as John Goodrich and Company, an owner of vessels and sometimes a mariner. In July, 1775, the Colonial Committee of Safety furnished him with a sum of money in bills of exchange, to be used in obtaining powder from the West Indies. This he seems to have done satisfactorily but it was not long before he was in trouble with both the colonial authorities and Lord Dunmore. On January 5, 1776, Mr. Parker laid before the Convention the proceedings of the Committee of Isle of Wight County in regard to John Goodrich and they were referred to a committee which had already been appointed to inquire into—"John Goodrich's conduct concerning the importation of gunpowder and other supplies for the use of the Colony."

On January 10 John Goodrich petitioned the convention praying among other things, that the Committee of Safety might be directed to pay the balance due him.

On January 13 the committee which was to inquire into the charges of the Isle of Wight Committee against John Goodrich, Sr., reported. It was found that John Goodrich and two of his sons had drawn upon them the resentment of Lord Dunmore for the importation of powder

and he had caused them to be seized and confined, but released the said John Goodrich and his son John upon their engagement not to proceed further in the business and on their paroles, the former of whom was to appear every tenth day on Dunmore's ship. The committee also found that John Goodrich, Sr., had since been living on his plantation in Nansemond, and had been on board his lordship's ship four times according to his agreement, and had carried by water some provisions from his Isle of Wight plantation to Nansemond for the use of his family. The committee presented a resolution, which was adopted, that John Goodrich had been active in favor of the Colony and had suffered considerably on that account and that nothing in his conduct appeared to be inimical to the common cause.

The committee on the importation of powder, &c., reported that certain linens, &c., imported into Virginia in the schooner *Fanny* were on the joint account of John Goodrich, John Goodrich, Jr. and Bartlett Goodrich; that in October, 1775, at Antigua, Bartlett had purchased from a Liverpool ship these British goods, knowing them to be such, that he carried them to St. Eustatia and altered the marks and labels to produce the impression that the goods were Dutch, and had sent them to the Potomac River, Va, addressed to John Goodrich & Co., where John Goodrich, Jr., took them and offered them for sale knowing them to be of British manufacture; that the said John Goodrich, Jr., in order to justify this importation, stated that his brother, Bartlett, being anxious to supply his brother William with powder for the Colony, and finding about 1500 lbs. on the Liverpool ship tried to purchase it, but the master would not sell unless he would take the aforesaid British goods, which he did; that the master of the *Fanny* stated that he had received this statement from Bartlett Goodrich at Antigua and had delivered the powder to William Goodrich.

The committee also reported that in July, 1775, John Goodrich, Sr., was employed to purchase powder for the Colony; that he was entrusted with £5000 Sterling, in bills of Exchange, and sent his son William to the West Indies for the same and imported in October, 1775, four thousands pounds of gunpowder, which was safely brought into North Carolina, and Lord Dunmore discovering this, caused William Goodrich to be arrested and detained here in custody until December, when, being greatly intimidated, he was prevailed on by Lord Dunmore to make a discovery of the whole business and give the name of the agent in the West Indies, whereupon Dunmore sent an armed vessel to the West Indies, with William Goodrich as a witness, to demand the value of the powder and the money remaining from the agent; that William Goodrich had lately returned to Norfolk and been released but, on attempting to go to Williamsburg, had been again arrested by Dunmore and was still held a prisoner. The House resolved that John Goodrich, Jr., and Bartlett Goodrich had violated the Continental Association in regard to

the importation of English goods; that the goods should be confiscated and that all persons should be warned from having any further dealings with the said two Goodrich brothers.

On January 16, 1776, the committee to whom the petition of John Goodrich & Co. had been referred reported that the sloop Dorothy arrived in Virginia from Antigua and was taken by Captain Barron and carried into Hampton; that it appeared to the committee that the contract made with the Commissary of Stores had been complied with and that there was due the petitioners £1097 current money, but that this should not be paid until the money furnished John Goodrich for the purchase of powder was fully accounted for.

On the same day a petition from John Goodrich was read reciting that Robert Shedden, merchant, of Portsmouth and his wife, the petitioner's daughter, and their two young children were on board a sloop in Norfolk harbor, and although Shedden had appeared inimical by importing goods contrary to the Association, yet he had aided in importing the powder and asking that they might be allowed to come ashore and live under the protection of the Colony. John Goodrich and his son John also presented a petition representing the hardship and expense they had undergone for the Colony and asking proper consideration.

On May 6, 1776, the Convention directed the Committee of Safety to report on the case of John Goodrich, Jr., who had been arrested as a suspected person, ordered that he be confined to his room in Williamsburg, and that William Harwood, surety for his appearance, should be discharged from his recognizance on delivering Goodrich to the commanding officer.

On May 20 the Convention ordered that John Goodrich, Jr., should be discharged from custody but should give bond in the sum of £1000, or should confine himself to the plantation of William Harwood in Warwick Co. and its neighborhood until June 3rd, when he should appear in Williamsburg before the Committee of Safety.

On May 29th the Convention ordered that Mrs. Goodrich and her small children should be permitted to visit her husband, John Goodrich, confined in the public jail, but that she should not afterwards be permitted to leave Williamsburg. John Goodrich, Sr., appears in the spring of 1776 to have openly taken the side of Lord Dunmore. It seems from a petition presented to the Convention June 4 that in April Goodrich, in command of an armed sloop named the Lilly, had captured in Ocracoke Inlet a sloop belonging to certain North Carolina merchants.

On June 11 a committee reported to the Convention that John Goodrich had confessed that he had gone on board the Otter sloop of war to pilot her to Baltimore to destroy certain vessels building there.

It was also reported that Goodrich in the Lilly, acting as a tender to Lord Dunmore's fleet, had captured a schooner in the Bay, and that he had three boats in Dunmore's service.



It appears from the same report that Goodrich's vessel had been boarded by several boats commanded by Captain Harney, James Adderson and others and he captured, that he had stated to them that he was a prisoner, and that he had been so harrassed on both sides that he did not value his life.

After hearing this report the Convention adopted resolutions declaring that John Goodrich was guilty of bearing arms against the Colony, and of aiding and assisting the enemy, and that he should receive the penalties to be inflicted by the ordinance of the Convention for establishing a mode of punishing the enemies of America, that the Committee of Safety should take action in regard to his estate, allowing a reasonable provision for his wife and young children, and that as soon as Goodrich's health would permit he should be taken to Charlottesville, where he should be kept a prisoner until further order.

This removal to the upper country had apparently been feared by Mrs. Goodrich, for on June 5 a petition from Margaret Goodrich had been presented to the Convention, asking that her husband might not be sent to the interior, but be confined at some plantation near his friends.

The final order made by the Convention of 1776 in regard to the Goodrich family was on June 21, when it was resolved that as no witnesses had appeared against John Goodrich, Jr, that he should be discharged from the accusation of conduct inimical to the rights of America, but that as he was under a general suspicion he ought, before he was discharged, to give bond in £1,000 and be tendered the oath to be taken by suspected persons.

The various members of the family under arrest or suspicion for their loyal opinions appear to have gone, before many years, to England. John and Margaret Goodrich settled at Topsham, Devonshire, where they died. Their epitaphs were printed in this Magazine, XIV, 443.

In 1864 a person in Derby, England, published in *Notes and Queries* an inquiry in regard to the family, and repeated it in later years. He stated that John Goodrich, Sr., the emigrant, was of Nansemond county, Virginia, and was son of John and Mary Goodrich; that he married in 1747 Margaret, daughter of Joseph and Agatha Bridger, and coming to England at the time of the Revolution, settled at Topsham, where he died in 1785. Also that he was connected in business and by marriage with Robert Shedden, a native of Beith, Scotland, who was of Norfolk, Va., and was also a loyalist, and who was afterwards of Bermuda and New York, and finally an eminent merchant of London. The writer states that about 1815 five or six sons of John Goodrich, Sr., were living in Great Britain. John, the eldest, lived at Everglyn, near Caerpilly, Wales. This John's eldest son was William of Matson House and Mainsmore Court, Gloucestershire (one of his sons was Rev. Adolphus, Vicar of Hampton, near Leominster), and his youngest was Rev. Bartlet Goodrich, Vicar of Saling, Essex. Another son of John Good-

rich, Sr., was Bartlet, who once lived at Luwitch Hall, Shropshire, and had a house in Queen Square, London.

Contrary to what was generally the case with Virginia Loyalists, the Goodrich family had been long resident in Virginia. On March 5, 1697-8, John Goodrich, aged 80, made a deposition in Isle of Wight county about matters that had occurred there sixty years before. So he was born about 1618 and was living in Isle of Wight in 1638. He seems to have married twice and to have had issue a son Charles and two sons John, one of whom died before his father. The will of John Goodrich, Sr., was dated August 30, 1695, and proved in Isle of Wight June 9, 1698. He gave his son Charles the land where the said son then lived, made a bequest to his grandson John, son of John Goodrich, and directed that his own son John, son of his wife Rebecca, should be sent to school as soon as he was of suitable age. His elder son, John Goodrich, is shown by a deposition, made April 9, 1689, to have been born in 1652. The will of this son was dated January 13 and proved June 9, 1695. His legatees were his sons George and John and his daughters Honor, Constance, Mary and Elizabeth.

The will of John Goodrich (it is not known whether he was the grandson or the son of John Goodrich, Sr.,) was dated February, 1746-7, and proved in Isle of Wight June 1, 1749. His legatees were his sons Edward, John and George, his daughters Mary Davis, Ann Gray and Honour, and his wife.

The will of Edward Goodrich, son of the last-named John, was dated July 16 and proved in Isle of Wight September 6, 1759. His legatees were his sons John and Edward, unborn child, daughter Elizabeth, sister Ann Gray and wife Juliana.

The sons of Edward Goodrich probably served in the Revolution on the American side. John Goodrich, of Isle of Wight county, was 1st lieutenant, 4th Virginia, 1st April, 1776, and resigned January 6, 1777, but must have re-entered the army, for on January 12, 1810, Mrs. Elizabeth Hatton, of Norfolk county, received a land bounty warrant for 4,000 acres as the sister and heir of John Goodrich, of Isle of Wight, who had served three years as a captain in the Continental Line. Edward Goodrich was appointed a lieutenant in the Isle of Wight militia in 1777.

Some members of the family removed to Prince George county. There is recorded in Isle of Wight county a deed dated March 2, 1715, from Edward Goodrich, of Prince George county, selling land in Isle of Wight.

The will of Charles Goodrich was dated December 6, 1725, and proved June 26, 1726, in Prince George. Legatees: Daughters Ann Hamlin and Sarah and Lucy Goodrich.

The will of Edward Goodrich, dated October 7 and proved June, 1720, in Prince George. Legatees: Wife, daughters Mary and Elizabeth,

son Benjamin, son Edward (to whom he gave 500 acres at High Hills, Surry,) certain lands to be sold. Gave father, brother and each of his sisters 10 shillings.

It is possible, however, that these Prince George Goodriches may have been of a different family from those in Isle of Wight.

---

## REVOLUTIONARY ARMY ORDERS

For the Main Army Under Washington. 1777-1779.

(From Originals in the Collection in the Virginia Historical Society\*)

---

(CONTINUED)

---

B. O. March 27 1778

The Officers Commanding Regiments in the Brig'e will see that the intrenching Tools of every kind except axes are Immediately Collected and deposited under the care of their Quarter Guards until this afternoon, when they are to be delivered to a person sent by the Q. M. G. to take Care of them—the strictest search is to be made that none may be left—the Commanding Officers of Regiments, are requested to make a Return to the Brigadier of all Armourers & Smiths in their respective Regiments, who are to be employed in makeing Bayonetts for their men for which they will Receive extraordinary Pay—If any part of the works in front of the Brigade is still unfinished which properly belongs to the Brigade, a fatigue party of 40 Men are to be turned out to morrow morning, in Order to Compleat the same.

The B. Q Master will apply to Gen'l Patterson for such intrenching tools as may be wanted.

---

Head Quarters March 27.

Brigadier tomorrow Maxwell. F. O. Col'o Bradford & Maj'r Tayler Brigade Maj'r Minis

The numerous inconveniences of a large train of baggage must be appearant to every Officer of the least observation in the Army, by means of it, the Army is Rendered unwieldy and incapable of acting with that ease and Celerity, which is essential either to its own Security & defence or to Vigour and enterprise in its offensive operations, the Solicitude which those who have a large Quantity at Stake will feal for it own Safety even in the most. . . .Circumstances, is some times attended with very alarming Circumstances, & Individuals frequently and unavoidable sustain no inconsiderable losses from the imprudence of incumbering themselves with superfluous Baggage, the Publick is burthen'd with a fruitless expence in an additional number of Waggon & Horses, and the Strength of the Army is diminished by the extraordinary number of Guards required for their protection, these disadvantages & many more that will suggest themselves on Reflection notwithstanding the pains taken to remedy them, have bin heretofore sevearly felt by this Army, many Instances will be recollected in the Course of the last Campaign, and among others the great loss attended the sending the superfluous Baggage during the more active part of it, to a distance from the Army. The Commander in Chief hopes this Consideration will influence Officers in the insuing Campaign to provide themselves with those necessaries only which cannot be dispenced with, and with the means of Carrying them in the most easy and Convenient manner, in Order to which he strongly recommends the disuse of Chests and Boxes, and Portmanteaus or Valieses made of duck may be Substituted in stead of them, this will be the more Requisite as it is essential to imploy as few Waggon & Horses as possible and to make use of Pack Horses as far as may be practicable, it is expected the General and field Officers will set the example, and see that it is Strictly followed by those under their respective Commands. — Officers at out Posts Receiving letters by flags, addressed to the Commander in Chief by General How,

whose name is allways indorsed on them, are desired to give Receipts for the same.

	C
Detail for Guard . . . . .	1 & 2
Fatigue . . . . .	2
	<hr/>
	1 4

Head Quarters March 28, 1778

Brigadier Gen'l tomorrow Wain. F. O. Col'o Hammond Maj'r Haws. Brigade Major Claybourn.

At a Board of Brigadiers & Officers Commanding Brigades the Price of Sundry Liquors was fixed as follows & now Ratified by the Commander in Chief Viz. West India Rum or Spirits 15s. Continental Rum 10s. Gin 9s. french Brandy 19s. & Cyder Royal 2s. p Quart and in larger or smaller Quantities at the same Rates.— On monday next the Troop will beat at half after seven in the morning the Guards to be on the Grand parade at 8 oClock precisely in order to exercise previous to Guard mounting.

Maj'r Wallace<sup>1</sup> is appointed Brigade inspector in Gen'l Woodford's Brigade will Command & is to have two Adjutants in that Brigade to assist him.— On Sunday at 10 OClock in the forenoon all the Brigades inspectors with the Officers & non Commissioned Officers who are to mount Guard on Monday will attend at head Quarters when the inspector General will instruct them in what is to be done the next day.— Baron Staiben Lieutenant \* \* \* [General?] . . . in the foreign Service & a Gentleman of great military experience having obligenly under taken to exercise the office of inspector General in the Army. The Commander in Chief

<sup>1</sup> Gustavus B. Wallace, according to Heitman, was commissioned Major of the 15th Virginia, October 4th, 1777; lieutenant colonel March 20th, 1778; was taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., May 12th, 1780; transferred to 2d Virginia February 12th, 1781, and served to close of the war.—See Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies*.

till the pleasure of Congress shall be known desires that he shall be respected & obeyed as such, he hopes & expects that all Officers of what ever rank will aford him every aid in their power in the execution of his office.— L't Colo Davis Brook & Barber & Mr. Tarnant are appointed to act as sub-inspectors, the three former Gentlemen retaining their rank & Station in the line. the importance of establishing a uniform system usefull for manoeuvring such as be obvious, the deficiancy in our army must be equally so, the time that we shall propably have to introduce necessary reformation is short & without the most active exertion of all Officers of every Class it will be impossible to the advantage proposed which are of the greatest moment to the success of the ensuing Campaign, arguments shorely need not be multiplyed to kindle the Zeal of Officers in a matter of such essential Consequances to our own honour the advancement of the Service & the prosperity of our Arms.

---

R. O. March 29. As it is expected the Officers Commanding Companies has by this Completed the Rolls of Cloathing of their difrent Companies, a due attention to the after B. Orders of the 26 Currant is expected, each Soldier must once a week produce all the Cloaths he is possessed of in presence of an Officer of the Company he belongs to, which must agree with the list in their Roll, under penalty of severe punishment.

---

B. O.

March 29, 1778

As the price of the Cloathing drawn by the Gent'n Officers in the Virginia Line cannot be ascertained at present, and as the Brigadiers are in some measure accountable to the State of Virginia for the Cloathing drawn, they wish to make a remittance in part, and therefore Request the Officers in each Regiment to pay into the hands of their Paymaster such a sum of money as they shall think adequate to the Cloathing each Received, the Paymasters are to keep an account and give Receipts for the money received, and then pay to Col'o

Palfrey Paymaster General who will give him a Receipt for the money paid by each Regiment, the Brigadiers at the same time will have the accounts regularly Stated, and give each Officer Credit for the same.

In Brigade Orders of the 27th a return was ordered to be made immediately of the Armourers & Smiths in the diferent Regiments, which order the Adjutant of the State Regiment only Complied with, it is expected the Adjutants of the other Regiments will without loss of time give in their Returns and be more punctual in future.

---

Head Quarters March 29, 1778

Brigadier Gen'l to morrow Varmons F. O. L't Col'o.

Harney & Maj'r Peters, Brigade Maj'r Ogden.

As the Stormy weather provented the Brigade inspectors &c. from meating this day agreeable to yesterdays Orders, the Sub & Brigade inspectors with the Officers and non Commissioned Officers who were to have assembled this day at 10 OClock will attend the first fair day at the same time & place.— The following Officers are appointed Brigade inspectors and are to be obeyed and respected as such in their several respective Brigades, Col'o Tupper in General Pattersons Brigade, L't Col'o Sprout<sup>2</sup> in Glovers, Maj'r Wallace in

---

<sup>2</sup> Lieutenant colonel Ebenezer Sprout, 4th Massachusetts.

<sup>3</sup> Samuel Jordan Cabell, major 14th Virginia, December 20th, 1777; lieutenant colonel 8th Virginia, December 15th, 1778; captured at Charleston while serving with the 7th Virginia, and a prisoner on parole to the close of the war.

<sup>4</sup> William Hull, major 8th Massachusetts; lieutenant colonel 3d Massachusetts, August 12th, 1779; brigadier general April 8th, 1812; cashiered April 25th, 1814; died November 20th, 1825.

<sup>5</sup> Nicholas Fish, major 2d New York, November 21st. 1776, and served to June 3d, 1783.

<sup>6</sup> Joseph Bloomfield, major 3d New Jersey, November 28th, 1776; resigned October 29th, 1778; brigadier general U. S. A., March 27th, 1812; honorably discharged June 15th, 1815.

<sup>7</sup> The name does not appear in Heitman.

<sup>8</sup> Probably Major John Huling, 3d Pennsylvania.

Woodford's, Maj'r Cabbell<sup>3</sup> Weedens, Maj'r Hull<sup>4</sup> Lenards, Maj Fish<sup>5</sup> Poors, Maj'r Blumefield<sup>6</sup> Maxwells, Maj'r Brian<sup>7</sup> First Pennsylvania, Maj'r Hughlin<sup>8</sup> late Conways, Capt Smith Varnoms, Capt. Conveise Huntingtons, Capt English Mc Intoshes. Ditto McGowin.

	C	P
Weeks Command . . . . .	1	& 1
G. Muhlenburgs Commissary Forage & Cloath'g . . . . .	1	8
Guard . . . . .	1	2
	<hr/>	
	3	-- 11

G. O.

March 30, 1778

Brigadier Gen'l tomorrow Poor. F. O. L't Col'o Buford<sup>9</sup> & Maj'r Porter. Brigade Maj'r McComack.

The General Court Martial whereof Col'o Ogden was Presidant is dissolved, and another Ordered to set tomorrow at 10 OClock at the same place, whereof Col'o Vost<sup>10</sup> is appoint'd President, and is to try all Prisoners that shall be brought before them, each Brigade gives a Captain for the Court, a Sub Serjeant and two privates from Gen'l McIntoshes Brigade, furnished with three days Provision to attend at the Cloathers Store tomorrow A. M to Receive the Commissary of Prisoners directions as the operation of the insueing Campaign wether Offensive or defensive, renders it indispensable necessary that the spare Baggage of the Army should be at a distance from this Camp, and it may be inconvenient perhaps impracticable for the want of teams, to

<sup>9</sup> Abraham Buford, major 14th Virginia, November 13th, 1776; lieutenant colonel 5th Virginia, April 1st, 1777; colonel May 15th, 1778; transferred to 11th Virginia, September 14, 1779, transferred to 3d Virginia February 12th, 1781 and served to the close of the war. His command was surprised and cut to pieces by Tarleton in South Carolina. He died June 30th, 1833.

<sup>10</sup> Probably Joseph Vose, colonel 2d Massachusetts, who was promoted to brevet brigadier general September 30th, 1783.



remove it at the instant it may become absolutely requisite—the General desires the Officers will loose no time in disingaging themselves from every thing they can possible part with, on the means for removeing it they will consult the Quarter Master General, who may have empty Waggon's returning from Camp.— at a General Court Martial whereof Col'o Swift was President, March 23 L't Col'o Regnair tryed for disobediance of Orders & refuseing to do duty when required by his superior Officer in a State unbecoming an inferior Officer, Acquited of the Charge exhibited against him with honour, his Excellency the Commander in Chief approves the Sentance & Orders L't Col'o Regnair to be immediately discharged from his arrest.

	S	C	P
Detail for Guard . . . .	1	1	& 2
Fatigue . . . .			3

---

Head Quarters March 31, 1778

Brigadier tomorrow Muhlenburg.

F. O. L't. Col'o Regnair & Maj'r Campbell. Brig'e Maj'r Burein.— German Town being the place appointed for the meeting of the Commissioners from the two Armies, a strict mutuality and suspension of hostilities are to observed in all the extent of that Village, and all Officers wether Continental or Malitia are expressly forbid to enter either with their Parties or singularly, or to do anything that may in any wise tend to violate the peace which is to subsist in the above mentioned place till further Orders.—by permission of the Honorable Congress, the Paymaster General has appointed Thomas Reid Esq'r. to be his assistant, he is to be Considered as such, & the bussiness of that department in the absence of the Paymaster General, to be transacted with him

After Orders Brigadier General Muhlenburg is appointed Brigadier of the day Vice Gen'l McIntosh.

	S	C	P
For Guard . . . . .	1	--	3
Fatigue . . . . .	1		2
Weeks Command . . . . .			1
Gen'l Muhlenburgs . . . . .		1	6
	<hr/>		
	2	1	12

---

G. O.                      Head Quarters April 1, 1778

Brigadier Gen'l tomorrow Patterson

F. O. L't Col'o Brearly & Maj'r Allison.

Brig'e Maj'r ——— Bailey

Some Brigades were late in sending their men to the Parade this morning, the Gen'l is willing to attribute this to the difference in watches, & to the end that great punctuallity may be observed in future with respect to time, the Adjutant Gen'l is to regulate his watches by the Clock at Head Quarters, the Brigade Majors by his & the Adjutants by their Brig'e Majors.

The Guards at the Brigade is in future to Consist of a Captain & two Subs three Serjeants & thirty six Rank & file whereof one Sub one Serjeant & 16 Rank & file are to be posted on the other side, it is expected that this Guard will be very attentive to their duty and suffer no Soldier to pass without written leave from the Commanding Officer of the Regiment he belongs to.

	S	C	P
For Guard . . . . .	1	1	2
Fatigue . . . . .		1	2

---

Head Quarters Ap'l 2, 1778

Brigadier G'l tomorrow Maxwell. F. O. Col'o Baker & L't Colonel Hubley—Brig'e Maj'r Haskell.

A Soldier from each Brigade acquainted with driving

Waggon to be paraded tomorrow at Guard mounting, and to be employed in the Waggon Master Generals department till the waggoners who are inlisted for that purpose comes into Camp.

The Inspector of the 1st Pennsylvania Brigade will command the Parade tomorrow. He will bring with him too Adjutants of his Brigade, & when the Parade is over, remit the Command for next day to the Brigade Inspector of the 2d Pennsylvania Brigade and his too Adjutants, who are desired to attend the Parade tomorrow for that purpose. The same method to be observed in regular Rotation. The Inspector Gen'l purposes exercising the Officers of the 2d Pensy'a Brigade at 10 OClock tomorrow and at 11 those of Gen. Poors Brigade.

As the Stumps and Brush in front of the new line afords an excellant obstacle to the approaches of an Enemy tis expressly forbid that any of it should be burnt by any of the fatigue parties or any others for the distance of extreme muskett range in front of the lines, of which all Officers Commanding Regiments are to take particular notice. Their is a sufficiency of Wood within the lines to furnish Stakes for the works.

Col'o Josiah Carrel Hall,<sup>11</sup> Tried by a General Court Martial held at Willmington the 20th Ult. by Order of Brigadier Gen'l Smallwood, wherof Col'o Richerson was President, on the Charge of refusing to comply with a General Order issued on an imergency & calculated to aid the Service, which at that Juncture could not other wise be remided, and for Unofficerlike Behaviour in threatning to blow out the brains of any Officer who should head a Party to execute the same—was acquitted in the following terms—The Court with respect to the first Charge exhibited against him, are of opinion that the order issued in that instante was not Military nor conveyed thro a Military Channel. That the General by conveying it thro the hands of the Quarter Master in the nature of an impressment not even addressed to Col'o Hall

---

<sup>11</sup> Josias Carvill Hall, colonel 4th Maryland; retired January 1st, 1781.

was an actual confession that he had not a right to expect or exact a Compliance with the Order, by Vertue of his superior Command, and with respect to the second charge, all tho the Court dus by no means approve of Col'o Halls intentions or threats of resisting by Force the Officer sent to execute the order, yet as they can easily account for it from the keen and sensible feelings of a person in his Situation, and as a few moments cool reflection determined him to act otherwise, we acquit him of Unofficer like behaviour and are upon the whole of opinion that he is not guilty of the Charges exhibited him, and do therefore acquit him with honour. It is with much Concern that the Commander in Chief thinks himself obliged with propriety to disapprove the determination. He is Clearly of opinion that the Order issued thro Col'o Sherrif Devision Quarter Master was regular & obligatory—Regular because Gen'l Smallwood as Commanding Officer of a detached post must be supposed to be officially Vested with every power necessary for the..... of it, and consequently that of impressing Horses on any innmergency, and because the Devision Quarter-Master was the proper Channel thro wich it shou'd operate agreeable to the practice of Armies, and to the true spirit and design of General Orders. Obligatory because it was the order of a superior and Commanding Officer and from the face of the evidance appears to have bin founded in the necessity of the Case, and calculated to promote the Service. Col'o Halls refuseall to Comply with the Orders was a blamable opposition to the Command of his superior Officer acting in a line of his duty, and the Violent threats thrown out against any person that shoud head a party to execute it, were highly indelicate and improper. Col'o Hall is released from his Arrest.

At a General Court Martial whereof Col'o Swift was President March 23rd 78. Maj'r Thomas Forest,<sup>12</sup> Tried for

<sup>12</sup> Thomas Forrest of Pennsylvania, major 4th Continental Artillery, February 5th, 1777; lieutenant colonel December 2d, 1778; resigned October 7th, 1781.

sending Col'o Crain<sup>13</sup> Commanding Officer of Artillery an insolent and unwarrantable letter, it appeared to the Court that Maj'r Forest was President of a Court Martial when he wrote the letter he was arrested for and that it was done by order of the Court, they are of opinion that he is not personally liable for writing the letter, at the same time are of opinion, having Considered the Circumstances that the letter is not insolent or unwarrantable. The Commander in Chief confirms the opinion & Orders Maj'r Forest to be discharged from his Arrest.

	S	C	P
Detail for Guard . . . .	1	--	3
Fatigue . . . .	1		1
Gen'l Muhlenburgs . . . .		1	6
	2.	1.	10

Head Quarters April 3, 1778.

Brigadier Gen'l tomorrow Wayne. F. O. L't Col'o Green & Maj'r Varnom. Brigade Major Seely, Inspectors from the 2nd Pensy'a Brigade

A serjant and nine Men from Gen'l McIntoshes Brigade prepared for a fortnights Command to be paraded in the Grand Parade to morrow morning at guard mounting. The works of the new line being very carelessly executed in many parts and the representation of the Engineer to the Officers Commanding fatigue parties haveing heither to bin of no avail. The General Calls upon the several Brigadiers to inspect the parts which have bin allotted to their several Brigades & order their defects to be remided which appears to be principally owing to the weakness of the Stakes and those of the exterior Face being placed too parpendicularly.

<sup>13</sup> John Crane of Massachusetts, co'onel 3d Continental Artillery, January 1st, 1777; brigadier general September 30th, 1783.

At a General Court Martial whereof Col'o Ogden was President March 24—78. William Morgan an Inhabitant of the State of Pensylvania, Tryed for comeing out of Philadelphia, Stealing a horse & attempting to carry him back to the Citty, found guilty of a Breach of a Resolution of Congress dated October the 8th, 77, and extended by another, and Sentonc'd to be keep'd at hard labour during the Contest with Great Britain not less than thirty Miles from the Enimies Camp and if he is caught makeing his escape to suffer Death—At a G. C. M. whereof Col'o Vost was President March 31, 1778 L't Anderson of the 11 Pens'a Regiment, Tryed for behaving in a manner unbecomeing the Character of an Officer and Gentleman, found Guilty of the Charges against him, being a breach of 21 Article. 14 Section of the Articles of War, and Sentanced to be discharged from the Service. His Excellency the Commander in Chief approves the foregoing Sentances & Orders them to take place, a Sub from Gen'l Woodfords Brigade and another from Gen'l Scotts to attend at the Adj't Generals Office at three OClock this afternoon where thay will Receive their Orders.

				S	S	C	P
For Guard	.	.	.	1.	1.	1.	2
Gen'l Muhlenburgs	.	.	.			1.	6

TO BE CONTINUED.

## VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

---

Communicated by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street, W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. WATERS, not before printed).

---

ANTHONY YONGE, citizen and Grocer of London. Will 23 February, 1635-6; proved 1 December, 1636. My attorney Mr. Thomas Cely to recover my debts and give account to Mr. John Gase in little Eastcheape and my brother Mr. William Yonge. To said Mr. Thomas Cely, merchant of London, 1000 lbs. of Virginia Tobacco. To Captaine Samuel Matthewes 500 lbs. of Tobacco. To Denby Church 500 lbs. To Thomas Hunson, my servant, 300 lbs. of Tobacco. To the church of the newe Poquoson 500 lbs. of Tobacco. I acquit Thomas Downum of all debts. My will left in the hands of Thomas Adison to be void. To Thomas Curtis and Mr. William Petty both of the newe Poquoson, Planters 200 lbs. of Tobacco each. To Mr. John Carter of the Newe Poquoson, Virginia, chirurgeon 100 lbs. of Tobacco. Mr. William Cely to take charge of the bills of lading for tobacco shipt aboard Mr. Kinge shippe. Witnesses: Thomas Curtice, John Carter.

Pile, 118.

[It is probable that Anthony Yonge's place of business in Virginia was at Kechoughtan, the later Hampton. This portion of the colony was quite thickly settled at an early date. This will contains the earliest notices of Denbigh Church, Warwick county, and New Poquoson Church, York county.

Most of the persons named in the will were well known residents of the lower Peninsula. Thomas Ceeley, or Ceeley, the London merchant, was no doubt the person of the name who was a member of the House of Burgesses from Warwick River in 1629 and 1639. A deed of record in Elizabeth City county shows that he had a son, Thomas Ceeley, alive in 1698. It was, probably, the son who was sheriff of Warwick in 1663. The son sold in 1691 and 1695 to Col. Wm. Wilson the land in Elizabeth City county which, afterwards as "Ceeleys," was a well known residence of the Carey family. Thomas Ceeley, the second, had a son, Charles, who was living in Elizabeth City county,

and then had a wife, Jane. Captain Samuel Matthews was of Warwick county, and was afterwards governor. Thomas Curtis was born in 1600, and came to Virginia in the "Flying Hart" in 1621. In 1624 he was in Daniel Gookin's "Muster" at Newport News. Though the census includes all of Gookin's men under the head of "servants," it is evident that Curtis was a freeman. He later settled in Gloucester county, when, as Major Thomas Curtis, he patented large tracts of land. His descendants have been numerous in Gloucester, Middlesex, Spottsylvania, etc. See this Magazine, V, 344, XIV, 92. Thomas Addison was living at Elizabeth City in 1623.]

RICHARD FASSAKER, of Stafford County, in Virginia. Will 16 June, 1676; proved 24 July, 1676. Now on board the Raphannocke, Merchant bound for England and having by will, left in Virginia, disposed of my estate excepting what I have on board the Raphannocke Merchant. I desire my friend Mr. Samuel Phillips to sell whatsoever belongs to me on board and return the proceeds to Virginia to Mr. Robert Hall and to Mr. Edward Tomason, trustees to my will in Virginia for the benefit of my children, and also to buy three mourning rings of 10s. value and give one to Captain John Plover, one to himself, and one to Mr. George Brent the Posey I would have prepared be to follow me. Witnesses: Samuel Coldham, Wm. Bowie.

Bence, 90.

[Richard Fossaker was an early settler in Stafford county, and was a justice in 1664, and sheriff in 1667. One of his sons was Richard Fossaker, who was a Burgess for Stafford in 1702-'3. In or before 1693, Richard Fossaker married the widow of Thomas Hatherway, of Stafford, and in 1699 he was the husband of the daughter and heiress of Capt. John Withers, of Stafford. On April 14, 1692, John Fossaker and Elizabeth his wife, of Rappahannock county, one of the daughters and coheiresses of Mr. George Mott, of the same county, made a deed for land.]

ANNE CHEYNEY, widdow of parish of Katherine Cree church, London. Will 28 May 1663; proved 4 October 1667. To be buried either in the Chancel in Creechurch or at my pew dore. To the poor of sayd Parish of Katherine Cree church £10. To the clerk and Sexton of said Parish 20s. each. If I be buried in Creechurch I give the minister 40s. I give £10 to be bestowed in Bibles to be given to such as want them. To the poor of



West Ham in Essex £5. To my Cozen Mr. Bartholomew Harrison £50 and all the money he owes me. To my couzen Mr. Matthew Harrison £50 and all he owes me. To my said cozen Mr. Bartholomew and Matthew Harrison to be equally divided between them a Furniture for a Bed. White Curtain and Vallans, 2 Boulsters, 2 Pillows, one Redd Rugg, one white Blankett, 6 chayrs and stools. To my couzen Bartholomew a gold Ring with cornelion stone cutt for a seale, and my couzen Matthew Harrison my watch. I acquit the son and hayre of my couzen John Harrison deceased of all the money my said couzen owed me at his death. To the 3 children of my couzen John Harrison 40s. each. To Mrs. Elizabeth their mother my pearle necklace. To my couzen Mrs. Sarah Taylor £20. To my couzen Mrs. Lettice Hoxton my silver plate trencher. To my couzen Mr. Robert Waddis 40s. To my 3 couzens Mr. Thomas, Mr. Bartholomew and Mrs. Alice Feriman 40s. each. To my couzen Thomas Feriman's son Thomas and his daughter Susan 40s. each, and to his daughter Mary £5. To my couzen Mrs. Alice Twittie £5 and to her daughter Magdalene 40s. To my couzen Thomas Gwinne and his wife £5 each. To my Cozen Matthew Billingsbee £5. To my couzen Anna Roe £5 to be sent out in suitable things to Virginia. To my couzin Pilgram £5. To my cousin Zacheus Ewell £5. To my cousins Mathew and Thomas Pindar each of them £5. To my cousin John Ewell's wife that was, one bond of £30 that her husband and Mr. Colman was bound to mee before her husband's death. £20 to the congregation I am a member of to be paid to Mr. Legatt. To Mr. Nye £10. To Mr. Loader £10. Mr. Yates £10. Mr. Greenhill 40s. Mr. Foord £10. Mr. Spucogg £5. Mrs. Gray a silver sugar dish. Mrs. Clark and Mrs. Sumner 20s. apiece. Mrs. Campion 40s. Mrs. Rolfe 40s. Mr. John Allen £10. Mr. James, Mr. Joseph, Mr. Benjamin Allen 40s. each. Mrs. Mary Allen £20. To Mrs. Smyth the least stone pott with silver and gilt lide. To Mr. Ashbourne and his wife £2. To Mr. Thrayle £10. To Mrs. Thrayle £10. also my silver pint pot. To Mrs. Foster £5. Betty Foster 40s. Mrs. Barber £5. Mrs. Maselin, Goodwife Dandy, Gudwife Turner, Goodwife Dun 20s. each. My mayd Isabell Cocks £3. To any other servant living with me at my decease 40s. All my linen

not bequeathed to my friends, my couzen Taylor, Mrs. Cam-  
pion, Mrs. Thrayle, Mrs. Foster and some of them to Mrs.  
Smyth and my maid servant. £150 to be bestowed on my  
funeral. All the rest to my friend and executor Mr. John Gray.  
Witnesses: Daniel Trissell, George Whitehead.

Com. London, 1670, folio 254.

[Anna Roe was probably wife of Edward Roe, who obtained the following grants of land: (1) in partnership with John Lewis, 550 acres in Lancaster (now Middlesex) on the branches of Pianketank Swamp. The "Mattapony path," and "Mr. Potter's land" mentioned as boundaries, June 29, 1663. (2) 250 acres in Lancaster at the heads of the branches of the Beaver Dams, "that issueth out of Pianketank River," "Cheescake path towards Matchepingo." (3) "Mr. Edward Roe" 250 acres in Gloucester adjoining his own land where he lives, May 27, 1665.]

RICHARD RICHMOND, Citizen and Leatherseller of London.  
Will 15 April 1684: proved 23 January 1684-5. [Printed in  
Waters' Gleanings, 325 ]

Cann, 9.

[A "Mr. Robert Richmond" patented on Oct. 21, 1684, 600 acres on the west side of Cypress Swamp, in Lynhaven parish, Lower Norfolk county.]

RICHARD WILLIAMSON, Citizen and Merchanttaylor of Lon-  
don. Will 30 June 1646: proved 5 December 1646. To my  
loveinge Brother Roger Williamson Residinge in Virginia the  
summe of twenty shillings of lawfull English money, and I doe  
forgive him all the money which he owes me. To all the chil-  
dren of my said brother £5 equally amongst them. To my  
cousen Thomas Williamson £3 and my long blacke cloth Cloake.  
To my cousen Alice Williamson (his sister) £3 and I forgive her  
all the money she owes me. To my cosen Anne Nightingale (to  
whom I have given a porcon in marriage) 5s. To my cousin  
Sarah Williamson £20 when 21 or married. The lease of my  
new dwelling house and all the rest of my estate whatsoever to  
my wife Mary Williamson my executrix.

Witnesses: Edward Boldston, William Tudor, Raphe Daw-  
son and Chr: fauell Scrivener.

19 September 1657 letters of administration issued to Martha,  
sister of said Mary Williamson, wife of deceased.

Twisse, 189.

SAMUEL FILMER, of East Sutton, County Kent, gent. Will 17 July 1667; proved 28 May 1670. To my mother Lady Anne Filmer, my Brothers Edward Filmer, Knight, and Robert Filmer, Esq., and my sister Lady Anne Godstall, widow, mourning rings of 10s. To my friends and cousins Mrs. Frances Stephens, wife of Mr. Samuell Stephens of Virginia, Mr. Archibald Clinkard, of Lynton, County Kent, gent., Mr. Warham Horsemanden and Susan his wife, and Mr. Anthony Horsemanden, a mourning ring each. My friend and cousin Mrs. Mary Horsemanden, eldest daughter of aforesaid Warham and Susan Horsemanden of Ham in the parish of Lenham, County Kent (between whom and myself there is an agreement of marriage), to be sole executrix and legatee of all my estates real and personal. If I live to marry her and have any children, she to have half and the other to our children. Overseers: Mr. Warham Horsemanden, father of Said Mary, and Mr. Anthony Horsemanden, his brother. Witnesses: Anne Godstall, Ursula Horsemanden, Susanna Chapman, Warham Horsemanden. Proven by Warham Horsemanden, father of said Mary Filmer als Horsemanden, now in Virginia.

Penn, 58.

[Samuel Filmer was 3d son of Sir Robert Filmer, of East Sutton, Kent, the once famous Tory author. Sir Robert was a strong cavalier and suffered much during the civil wars, during which, it is said, his house at East Sutton was plundered ten times, and he imprisoned in Leed's Castle, in 1644. Berry, in his *Kentish Genealogies*, states incorrectly, that Samuel married Maria, daughter of Maurice Horsemanden, of Lenham, Kent. He married (and appears to have survived the marriage only a short time), Mary, daughter of Worham Horsemanden.

Warham Horsmanden was the son of Rev. Daniel Horsmanden, rector of Ulcomb, Kent, and his wife, Ursula, daughter of Sir Warham St. Leger, of Ulcombe. Rev. Mr. Horsmanden was a loyalist and was expelled from his charge, and his son Warham removed to Virginia, where he was member of the House of Burgesses for Charles City county, 1657-'8, and 1658-'9, and appointed to the council in 1657. After the restoration, Warham Horsmanden returned to England. Mary, daughter of Warham Horsmanden, married secondly, Col. Wm. Byrd, of Westover, Charles City county, Va. Her tomb, which states that she died Nov. 9th, 1699, in her 47th year, remains at Westover.

There were a large number of Kentish people of this connection who came to Virginia, Diggeses, Codds, and Fleets. Henry Filmer, who settled in Virginia at an earlier date appears to have been an uncle of Samuel Filmer. He was member of the House of Burgesses for James City county, 1642-3, and a justice of Warwick where he finally made his home in 1647.

He obtained the following grants: (1) Henry Filmore, 1,000 acres in the county of James City, on Chickahominy River, near Warren's landing, adjoining the land of John White, 350 acres thereof formerly granted to John Orchard, Aug. 15, 1637; 350 acres granted to John White, April 29, 1639, and 300 acres granted to Thos. Stout, April 10, 1639, and by the said Filmore purchased from them, now granted to him Feb. 6, 1653. (2) Mr. Henry Filmore, 360 acres in Warwick formerly granted to Anthony Barham and lately found to escheat Oct. 27, 1673.

In Isle of Wight county is recorded a bill of exchange dated June 16, 1668, on "Mr. Robert Filmer, Esq., living near ye Talbott, at ye sign of ye Goat, London," and signed "Your Loving Uncle, Henry Filmer."

The brother Edward, named in the will, was a gentleman of the bed chamber to Charles I and II, and died unmarried in 1669. The brother Robert was created a baronet in 1675. These Filmers descended from a sister of Sir Samuel Argall, governor of Virginia.]

RAPHAEL THROCKMORTON. Will 10 September 1669; proved 3 May 1670.

Penn, 68.

[Abstract printed in *Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol. X, p. 320.]

ROBERT ROSE, of Rochester, County Kent, being engaged in Maritime affairs. Will 7 October 1666; proved 5 October 1670. To my Brother Edward Rose 5s. To my Brother Christopher Rose 1s., and to each of his children 1s., but to his son Robert I give 20s. To my Brother Thomas Rose, now in Barbadoes, 5s. All the rest to my wife Mary Rose, my sole executrix, but in case it should be otherwise I appoint My Brother Chris: Rose and my Brother Henry West, dwelling at Warwicksqueare in James River in Virginia, to be by them equally divided and enjoyed. Witnesses: Marmaduke Bladder, William Pearson.

Penn, 149.

[Henry West with John Portis patented 900 acres on the branches of Blackwater, Isle of Wight county, 1673. He took part in Bacon's Re-

bellion, and by court martial held Jan. 24th, 1676-7, was found guilty of treason and rebellion, was banished from Virginia for seven years and all of his estate except £5, forfeited. It is possible that his sentence was not carried out.]

ANTHONY BACON, of Cyfartha, county Glamorgan. Will 14 June 1785, written 13 May last: proved 25 February 1786 and 27 March 1787. All my estates etc. to my executors to be disposed of as follows: To my wife Elizabeth Bacon an annuity of £700, my coach, and two of the best horses. To my neice Elizabeth Bacon £5000. To my relation the Reverend Thomas Richardson an annuity of £200 to be paid out of the profits from Herwin Furnace. To my relation Anthony Richardson all the debt which may be due to me at my decease from Gilbert Franklyn, Esquire, of the Island of Tobago. To my half brother William Bacon £500 and all my estate in the Province of Virginia which I hold in partnership with Sundry Gentlemen, called the Dismal Swamp, containing I suppose 30,000 acres, and all debts due to me in the several provinces of North America, desiring him to pay to the two daughters of my late brother the Reverend Thomas Bacon, now living in Maryland, one fourth part. My Executors to spend what money they think fit for the education and maintenance of the children hereafter mentioned which I acknowledge to be my own: The Reverend Doctor Samuel Glasse, Mr. William Stevens of Broad Street, London, Mr. Thomas Harrison of Whitehaven, and my agent Mr. Richard Hill at Cyforthe, Dr. Glasse £1000, Mr. Stevens £500, Mr. Harrison £500. To my godson Anthony Bacon Richardson £100. Godson Anthony Speeding £50. Goddaughter Elizabeth Hill £50. Cousin Ann Younger £100 and Cousin Mary Brownrigg £100. To Mary Bushby £1000, and she is to receive for the maintenance of her 4 younger children, viz: Thomas, Elizabeth, Robert and William £50 a year for each till they are taken away to go to school. To Anthony the eldest son of the said Mary Bushby, who is at the time of writing this will at school at Gloucester, under the care of the Reverend Mr. Stocke, by the Name of William Addison, May the 13th, 1785, all lands I hold under Earl Talbot and the late Michael Richards, Esquire, of Cardiff, in the parish of Merther Tidville, county Glamorgan, also the blast furnace called

Cyfartha Furnace, and the forge now let to Francis Homfray. To Thomas son of Mary Bushby and brother to above named Anthony, Leases held from Earl of Plymouth and the freehold estate bought of Mr. Philips. To Robert, 3d son of said Mary, my furnace called Herwin bought from Maberry & Wilkins of Brecon. To Mr. Harrison of Whitehaven my estate in Cumberland for the following purposes: To Elizabeth, daughter of said Mary Bushby, an Annuity of £300. This is the best way to provide for her as it has pleased God to afflict her with lameness. To William, the youngest son of said Mary, who was born at Gloucester in the month of March 1785, the remainder up to £10,000. If any of my said children and the children of said Mary Bushby die their share to remainder. If all my sons, the children of Mary Bushby die, my estate between my neice Elizabeth Bacon and my cousins Thomas and Anthony Richardson. Witnesses: Richard Crawshay, John Cocksfrutt, James Sutton.

Norfolk, 70.

[The first Dismal Swamp Company was chartered by the General Assembly in 1764. Rev. Thomas Bacon was rector of St. Peter's church, Talbot county, Maryland, and collected the laws of that colony. In 1751 he started a scheme for a charity school in Talbot county. Many Virginians contributed. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, VII, 142, 143.]

SIR NATHANIEL HERNE, Knight and Alderman of London. Will 12 April 1677; proved 28 August 1679. Estate of Nathaniel's brother Nicholas left to disposal of Nathaniel, valued at £10,868 10s. 6d. Two thousand, one hundred pounds laid out in purchase of lands called Broomfeilds parish of Stepney, county Middlesex, which I purchased of Captain Arnold Browne. Said lands to such of my sons as shall be my eldest at my Death. The rest of my brother's estate to be equally divided amongst my children. My house in Cheapside, parish of St. Vedast, called the three Cockes, in possession of James Lapley, and the back house in possession of John Garrett, to my son Nathaniell. To Dame Judith, my wife, apparel, jewels, £8500, my coach and horses, and the lease of my house. If all my children die before 21 years, then their portions to my

brother Joseph Herne and his children. The interest of £600 to my sister Sarah Hall, the wife of Joseph Hall, Merchaunt, during her life, and after to her two daughters Sarah and Susannah Hall. To Alice Ostler, sister of the whole Bloud of said brother Nicholas, £30 per annum. The leases of my houses in Purse Court and Old Change which I purchased of William Townes, citizen and Draper, to my son Thomas. To Sir John Frederick, Alderman, £100, and Dame Mary, his wife, £20. To my brother Joseph £500 and saddle horses; to Elizabeth his wife £25. To my brother Thomas Fredericke £20. To Leonora his wife £50. To my Sister Rebecca Fredericke £5. To my cousin William Wheatley £100. To his wife £20. To John Banckes of London, merchant, £100. To Rebecca his wife £20. To Mary Boys of the city of Norwich £20. To Isac Tillard of Plimouth, merchant, £20. To Prudence, his wife, £10. To Ephraim Skinner of London, merchant, £20. To Anne his wife £10. To John Gunstone of London, merchant, £10. To William Moses of Grayes Inn, Esq., £10. To all my servants 40s. apeece. To my brother Joseph's children that shall be living £20 apeece. To my apprentices £10 apeece. Executors and guardians of my children: Sir John Fredericke, Joseph Herne, William Wheatley and John Banckes. "Item: I give 20 shillings to —— Whitlock, wife —— Whitlock of Virginia, daughter of my brother John Herne, deceased." Witnesses: Nathaniel Whitwell, Daniel Short, Wi: Wyndham, Will: Yeo. (Administration 29 December, 1694, to son and heir Nathaniel Herne of estate left unadministered by Sir Joseph Herne, one of the executors, Sir John Frederick and William Wheatley being deceased, and John Banks not appearing when cited.—Probate Act Book 1699, folio 229.)

King, 107.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

## VIRGINIA MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION.

(CONCLUDED)

1777. Feb'y. 7. Veal, Thomas, for Timber & Wood for the fort & Troops at Portsmouth, 206. 9. 6.

8. Vance, Samuel, for Waggon hire on the Cherokee Expedition, 21. 3. 6.

24. Upton, Joseph, for 1 Gun furnished Capt. Ballows Min't Comp'y, 4. 15. —.

27. Vaughan, Andrew, for Express to Col. Nevill, 12 Miles, p. Accot., —. 9. —.

August 5. Veal, Thomas, for pine trees furnish'd for the use of Fort Stephen, p. Accot., 60. 15.—.

Sept. 22. Venable, Nathaniel, for Waggon hire with Prince Edward Militia, p. Accot., 9. 18. 3.

Nov'r. 4. Veal, Thomas, for Trees furnished for the use of Fort Stephen, p. Accot., 9. 10. 6.

21. Vernon, Richard, for a Gun furnished for the Culpeper Militia, p. Accot., 2. 5. —.

Decem'r. 6. Upshaw, James, for pay as Lieu't Colo. to the Reg't. stationed at York, p. Accot., 7. 18. 4.

12. Vance, Patrick, for pay as Surgeon, &c., at Fort Patrick Henry, to 24 July, last, p. Accot., 101. 5. —.

20. Ditto, for reducing a dislocation to Isaac Campbell, Cherok. Exp'n., £2. 10. —.

Oct'r. 10. Veall, Capt. Sam'l, for Pay of his Comp'y, Norfolk Militia, at Portsmouth, p. Cert., 60. 12. 6.

1776. Dec'r. 28. Westwood, Worlick, for Waggon hire, attending Capt. Winstons Minute Comp'y, 3. 2. 6.

1777. Jan'y. 1. Wilson, Josiah, for pay of his Comp'y of Militia to the 28th day of Dec'r, last, 158. 3. 8.

7. Watkins, Francis, for one Rifle Gun furnished Capt. Ch's. Allens Min't Comp'y, Prince Edward, 7. 10. —.

7. Wilkinson, John, for a Gun for Capt. Robert Dixon's Min't Comp'y, 3. 5.—.



8. Weisiger, Samuel, for a Gun furnished Capt. Edw'd Friend for his Militia in Chesterfield, 5. —. —.

20. Wooton, Thomas, for Express & Wood furnished the Garrison at Hampton, 7. —. —.

20. Wilkins, William, for 1 Drum & fife for his Comp'y, Prince George Militia, 3. —. —.

23. Willoughby, Capt. John, for pay & forage of his Comp'y Militia to 8th Instant, 125. 10. 8.

23. Wilson, Capt. Josiah, for, Ditto, 36. 7. 4.

23. Wilson, Josiah, for one Musket for the Militia at Portsmouth, 3. —. —.

27. Wills, Capt. James, for pay & forage for Isle of Wight Mil'a to 11th Ins't, then disch'g, 234. 1. 4.

Jan'y. 30. Wise, William, for Rum furnished the Artificers at York & Gloster, £12. 6. 10½.

31. Woodfin, John, for repairing 51 Guns, Makeing 51 Bayonets & Carting, Do., 64. 18. —.

Feb'y. 3. Watts, James, for One Rifle for Capt. Jas. Turner's Min't Comp'y, Cherok. Exp'n, 5. —. —.

5. Ware, John, for a Drum del'd Capt. Henry Lumpkin for King & Queen Militia, 2. 5. —.

5. Williams, John, for Flour furnished the Culpeper Militia, 3. 13. 10½.

15. Warren, Edward, for provision furnished 75 Militia from King W'm to W'msburg, 2. 7. 6.

21. Wishart, Capt. Wil'm, Princess Anne Militia. for pay forage & Rations to Jan'y 9th, last, 67. 13. 8¼.

27. Wilson, Col. John, for Guns &c., furnished the Militia, 32. 5.—.

Mar. 6. White, William, for 33 days as a Spy, by order of Col. Pentecost, 8. 5. —.

11. Ware, Christopher, for fodder & Corn furnished King & Queen Militia, —. 12. 6.

14. Westwood, Worlick, for pay of his Comp'y Militia at Hampton to Feb'y 8th, 60. 7. 4.

14. Ditto, for Waggon hire & Wood furnished at Do. by himself & others, 76. 5. —.

21. Whitinge, Capt. John, for pay & rations of his Militia Comp'y to Mar. 22d, 65. 7. 6.

22. Wingate, Alex'r, for 14½ days Work on Gun Carriages, 2. 18. —.

Mar. 28. Willoughby, Capt. John, for pay & forage of his Comp'y Militia to 27 dec'r, last, £125. 10. 8.

28. Woodhouse, Capt. William, for pay & forage of his Mil'a Comp'y to Dec'r 26, 32. 15. 10.

28. Walker, Thomas, Rey's for Wages as Lieu't Col. & p'd for Work at the Cape, 56, 9. 6.

29. Wilson, Col. John, for pay to 27 March & Rations to March 1 as Col. Norfolk Co'y, 89, 8. 3.

April 3. Wills, Capt. Matthew, for pay & bal. rations of his Comp'y to the 2d of March, last, 61. 18. 11.

16. Weldon, Benjamin, for 3 Waggon Load of Wood furnished, 1. 17. 6.

17. Walter, Benjamin, for 6 loads, Do., 1. 16.—.

23. Wallis, Elizabeth, for 2½ cords Do., the Militia at Hampton, —. —.

24. Wilson, Col. John, for pay from Mar. 27, to April 8th, 13 days at 15s., 9. 15. —.

May 6. Westwood, Worlick, for Wood & fodder furnished at Hampton, 4. 9. —.

10. Ditto, for Error in his Accot. settled Mar: 14 last for Wood &c., 10. —. —.

12. Wallington, Paul, for pay as Overlooker to Workmen at Fort Steven (see J. Bressie's Accot., 1. 16. —.

14. Williams, Capt. Joseph, for the use of 5 Guns 1 year for his Min't Comp'y, 2. 10. —.

14. Wilson, Nathaniel, for mending Do. for Capt. John Edmonds, Ditto, 2. 8. 7½.

May 16. Wood, George, for a Gun for Capt. James Turner's Comp. Min't men, £5. —. —.

16. Wade, Hampton, for do, Do., 5. 10. —.

21. Washington County, for sundries furnished by several Persons, 26. 7. 3.

24. Word, John, for a Blanket furnished to Capt. Tho's Collier's Min't Comp'y, —. 17. 6.

24. Waller, Hardress, for his pay & sundry Workmen at Portsm'th, p. Accot., 477. 14. 8.

29. Westwood, Worlick, for Wood furnished the Troops at Hampton, p. Accot., 5. —. —.

31. Wilson, Richard, for a Gun, Do. & riding Express, p. Col. Flemings Cert., 5. 11. 6.

June 3. Ditto, for a horse bridle, &c., p. order of Committee of Claims, 9. 10. —.

4. Watkins, John, for damage done a Gun in Capt. Tho's Dillard's Min't Comp'y (see J. Dalton), —. 3. 3.

24. Willis, Thomas, Serj't in Capt. Ab'm Coles' Vol'r Comp'y for pay, &c., after Deser'rs, p. Accot., 1. 3. 3.

26. Waller, Hardress, for his pay & sundry Workmen at Ports'th 22d Ins't incl'd, do., 456. 7. 9.

July 31. Watson, Douglas, Lieu't, for pay, rations, & forage, Waggon hire, &c., on Cherok, Exp'n, 235. 12. 5.

31. Wallace, Elizabeth, for Wood furnished the Militia at Hampton, p. Cert., 3. 10. —.

August 4. Wilson, Capt. Thomas B., for pay of a fife, Drum, & rep'rs of Drum for Amelia Militia, 4. 7. 8.

5. Waller, Hardress, for pay of self & sundry Workmen at Fort Stephen to the 2d ins't, 381. 7. 9.

August 20. Wilkins, John, for Northampton Militia, p. Accot., £64. —. 5.

Sep'r. 1. White, Elisha, for a Cart, &c., for Hanover Militia, p. Accot., 9. 13. 9.

2. Wyatt, Capt. Hubard, for pay, &c., of Prince George, Ditto, p. Accot., 78. 8. 9.

2. Wilkins, Capt. William, for pay, &c., of his Comp'y of Prince George Militia, p. Accot., 73. 16. 8.

5. Watson, Alexander, for 19 days pay, rations & forage as Major to Bruns'k Militia, 14. 6. 4.

8. Walker, Edmund, for Colours Fife & mending Drum for Amelia Militia, p. Accot., 3. 14. —.

8. Wills, Matthew, for pay & rations of his Comp'y of Warwick Militia, 49. 7. —.

12. Wilson, Benjamin, for Wheat furnished the Cumberland Militia, p. Accot., 1. 5. —.

17. Waller, Hardress, for his & sundry Workmens pay at Fort Stephen to the 13th Ins't, 505. 3. —.

18. White, Capt. Elisha, for pay & rations of his Comp'y of Hanover Militia to 22d Ins't, 199. 2. 2.

19. Whitinge, Thomas, for sundry ferriages for the Gloster Militia, p. Accot., 14. 9. 4½.

19. Winslow, Benjamin, for pay, &c., as Major & Lieu't Col. of Spotsylv'a Militia, 18. 12. —.

20. Williams, Capt. Thomas, for Ditto, of his Comp'y Charlotte Militia to this day, 82. 16. 10.

22. Worsham, Elizabeth, for ferriages to the Chesterfield, Ditto, p. Accot., 2. 4. 9.

Sep'r. 22. Williams, Dudley, for Work done on the Fort at Hampton, p. Accot. & Cert., £8. 15. 9.

23. Walker, George, for pay, forage, &c., as Major to the Prince Edward Militia, p. do., 21. 7. 4.

23. Witcher, Capt. William, for pay of his Comp'y of Pitsylvania, Ditto, p. Accot., 418. 19. 8.

24. Walker, William, for Oats furnished the Orange Militia, p. Cert., 1. 16. —.

29. Wilson, Capt. Thomas B., for pay, Rations, &c., of his Comp'y Amelia, Ditto, p. Accot., 224. 15. 6.

29. Ward, Capt. Rowland, for Ditto, Ditto, p. Accot., 217. —. 8.

29. Walker, Capt. Edward, for Ditto, Ditto, p. Accot., 210. 1. —.

30. Ditto, for Rations due his Comp'y, ditto, on their return, p. Accot., 11. 4. —.

30. Ward, Capt. Rowland, for Ditto, Ditto, p. Accot., 12. 2. 8.

30. Wilson, Capt. Benjamin, for pay, rations, &c., of his Comp'y, Cumberland, Ditto, p. Accot., 193. 8. 1.

Oct'r. 1. Walker, Edward, for pay, rations, &c., as Major to the Brunswick Battalion, p. Accot., 36. 4. 4.

1. Williams, Capt. Thomas, for Ditto, of his Comp'y Charlotte Milit'a, p. Accot., 115. 5. 5.

6. Whiting, Henry, for pay, &c., as Adjutant to the Brunswick Battal'n, p. Cert., 10. 7. —.

7. Wilkinson, John, for Provisions furnished Capt. Thompson's Min't Comp'y, Cher. Exp'n, 1. 5. 2.

Oct'r. 9. Whiting, Peter, for Wood furnished the Militia at Gloster Town, p. Cert., 10. 16. —.

21. Winn, Capt. Richard, for pay, &c., of his Comp'y of Amelia Militia, p. Accot., 41. 8. 9.

23. Westwood, Worlick, for, Ditto, Eliz'h City, Ditto, p. Accot., 61. 8. 10.

Nov'r 1. Watkins, Micajah, for sundry persons for Guns furnished, p. Accot., 21. 14. —.

1. Woolford, Frederick, for Provisions furnished Dunmore Militia, p. Accot., 1. 2. 6.

4. Woodward, Chesley, for Waggon hire with Bedford, Ditto, p. Accot., 29. 5. —.

4. Wills, Capt. Willis, for pay, &c., of his Comp'y Isle of Wight, Ditto, p. Accot., 167. 11. —.

4. Waller, Hardress, for his & sundry workmens pay, &c., to the 1st Ins't inclus: p. Accot., 574. 12. 6.

6. Wilson, John, for pay as Colonel to a Batal'n of Militia at Portsm'th, p. Accot., 12. —. —.

7. Williamson, Capt. Burwell, for pay, &c., of his Comp'y of Southampton Militia, p. Accot., 11. 1. 4.

8. Walker, Thomas R., for pay as a Commiss'r in moving Inhab'ts of Norfolk & Princess Anne, 37. 18. 9.

8. Woodson, Charles, for Bacon furnished the Buckingham Militia, p. Cert., 10. 13. —.

8. Woodson, Drewry, for Diets, Ditto, Ditto, p. Accot., 3. 17. —.

17. Wilson, Capt. Josiah, for pay of his Comp'y of Norfolk Militia, p. Accot., 36. 7. 1.

Nov'r. 17. Westwood, Worlick, for Wood furnished the Garrison & house rent at Hamp'n, p. Cert., 15. 12.—.

20. Whitehouse, John, jun'r., for a Gun furnished the Sussex Militia, p. Cert., 1. 15. —.

21. Weston, William, for Ditto., Capt. G. Mason, jun'r. Min't Comp'y, p. Cert., 3. —. —.

Dec'r. 10. Waller, Hardress, for his & sundry workmens pay to the 6th ins't inclus: p. Accot., 345. 19. 6.

12. Williamson, Capt. Jesse, for pay & provisions for his Comp'y Sussex Militia, p. Accot., 150. 16. 8.

8. Wright, Joshua, for pay, &c., of sundry Comp's of Yohogania. Ditto, p. Accot., 940. 14. 7.

19. Walrond, Moses, for Rations, &c., for Capt. Cary's Comp'y Warwick, ditto, p. Accot. 4. 10. —.

20. Whiting, John, Lieu't., for pay, &c., of self & Guard of Gloucester Militia, p. Accot., 9. 8. 2.

24. Winn, Capt. Richard, for pay of Drum'r & fifes, &c., of the Amelia, ditto, p. Accot., 8. 15. 4.

24. Willoughby, Capt. John, for pay of his Comp'y Norfolk Militia, p. Accot., 80. 6. 3.

1778. January 6. Whitehead, Capt. Jesse, for pay, &c., of his Ditto, Southampton, ditto, p. Accot., 231. 16. 1.

22. Wilding, Motley, for pay as Drummer to Northumberland, Ditto, p. Accot., 1. 13. 4.

23. Walker, Benjamin, for a Gun furnished for Cumberland, Ditto, p. Accot., 2. 5. —.

26. Wall, James, Estate, for Cart hire with Brunswick Militia, p. Accot., 10. 4. —.

Feb'y 3. Washington, Col. Bailey, for pay, rations, &c., to Stafford, Ditto, p. Accot., 174. 7. 6.

6. Waller Hardress, for his & sundry Workmens pay to the 31st Jan'y, p. Accot., 395. 1. 3.

24. Wishart, Thomas, Ensign, for pay, &c., of sundry Princess Anne Mil'a, p. Accot., 51. 5. —.

March 9. Wright, David, for sundry persons of Bedford Militia, p. Accot., 64. 4. 9.

26. Wills, Thomas & John Russay, for guard'g arms, &c., in Gloster County, p. Cert., 20. —. —.

May 6. Wilson, Thomas, for a Rifle Cherokee Expedition, 4. —. —.

7. Walker, Thos. R., for sundry persons Princess Anne Militia, 316. 13. 7.

8. Washington, Colo. John, for pay King Geo. Militia, 305. 10. 3.

11. Willoughby, Capt. John, for pay Norfolk Militia to 4th Dec'r 1777, 168. 3. 8.

20. Woodson, Drury, for Addition Allowance Waggon hire (See Voucher 13th Sep'r last), 1. 5. —.

20. Wilson, Capt. Josiah, for pay of his Co. Norfolk Militia to the 27 March last, 79. 12. 7.

25. Woodward, Chesley, for Waggon hire Cherokee expedition, 45. 13. 6.

25. Williamson, Capt. Burwell, for pay of his Co. Southampton Militia station'd at Portsmouth, 180. 14. 6.

26. Webb & Landell, for pay 2 Serj'ts Guards Northumb'd do., 7. 9. 4.

May 30. White, Cath'e, for a Hog for Buckingham, do., £1. —. —.

June 2. West, Charles, for pay as a Spy, 10. —. —.

2. Wilson, Richard, for nursing a Militia man from Halifax, 3. 5. —.

8. Wright, Joshua, for sundry persons for Yohogania Militia, 250. 6. 5.

23. Wild, Thomas, Diet & Lodging for Militia, p. Cert'e, 1. 10. —.

27. Weeks, Capt. Amos, for pay, &c., of his Comp'y of Princess Ann Militia, 180. 17. 7.

20. Wright, David, for Provisions & horse hire Kentucky Militia, 81. 7. —.

July 6. Whiting, Capt. John, for Pay of his Comp'y Gloster Militia stat'd at W'ms'g, 46. 11. 6.

9. Whitfield, William, for Dietting, committing & releasing Des'ters, p. Accot., 15. 15. —.

Aug'st. 1. Ward, John. for Provisions furnish'd Bedford Militia for Lead Mines, 121. 7. —.

Sept'r. 15. Walker, Hugh for

Oct'r 13. Washington, Colo. John, for Provisions for King George Militia, 12. 18. 7.

16. Woods, Sam'l., for Additional Allowance Waggon hire Bedford Do., 4. —. —.

22. Wilson, William, for Pay of his Com'y Norfolk Militia in Apprehending Tories, p. Cert'e, 80. 12. —.

22. Westwood, Capt. Worlick, for Pay of Eliza: City Militia, p. Cert., 37. 4. 4.

Oct'r 30. Wilson, Colo. John, for an Express to raise Pittsylvania Militia, £2. 8. —.

Nov'r 5. Wallace, Peter, for Powder furnish'd Rockingham Militia, p. Cert., 14. 17. 6.

16. Wilson, Ensign Joseph, for Pay of himself & Com'y Bottetourt, Do., 45. 11. 8.

Dec'r 4. William Barnett, for Bacon & Meal to Essex recruits, p. Cert'e, 2. 10. —.

7. Wilson, Lieut't Willis, for pay of his Com'y Militia from York at W'ms'b, p. Pay Roll, 25. 7. 8.

7. Wilson, Capt. Benjamin, for Halberts & fife for Cumberland Militia, p. Cert., 2. 14. —.

16. Wilson, Capt. Joseph, for Rations om'd in his Pay Roll 16th Nov'r, 3. 4. —.

1777 June 18. Young, Robert, for Rations to Feb. 17 last, p. Accot., 1. 13. 9.

1778 Jan'y 10. Yuille, Capt. esse, for pay, &c., of sundry Prince Will'm Militia, p. Accot., 197. 11. 5.

## GENEALOGY.

### THE MALLORY FAMILY.

The instalment of this genealogy, from causes beyond any one's control, could not be published with this number. It will appear in the next issue.

### THE BRENT FAMILY.

Compiled by W. B. CHILTON, Washington, D. C.

(CONTINUED.)

### OXHILL REGISTER.

1615. 20 July Anthony Andrews & Israell Brent.

Bloom MSS. Warw. Coll. Vol 4, p. 49.

Note from the Hughes MSS. (in possession of Miss Freeman, of Hidet).

Johnson of Will Freeman sold 3 of his 11 yardlands in Stretton to



Richd. Bate 18 May 1579 & a few years later another estate of a messuage and 4 yardlands.

Richd. Bate of Little Wolford sold these to Mr. Brent 20 Sep. 1, Jas. I (1603) for £1200.

Brent with the consent of Barbara his mother, widow of John Brent Esq sold them to Robert Purser & Joan his wife of Ratcliffe, Co. Middlesex, Pulley Maker, 21 Oct. 1652. *Ibid*, p. 114.

Simon Archer M. S. quoted in *Haenper's Dugdale*, p. 442. Mr. Brent is Ld of Stoke. Bloom MSS. 25, p. 51.

*Bearley Parish Register.*

1741. 24 Feb. John Brant to Elizabeth Greaves.

*Ibid*, Vol. 32, p. 41.

*Welford-on-Avon, Co. Glouc.*

Mrs. Mary Brant, buried 17 Jany. 1659-'60.

*Deeds at Warwick Castle.*

Bargain & sale of Larkstoke & Keerwle Lady Brooke to Mr. Grevile. No. 236822924.

Fine dated Octave of the Purification 4 Chas I (1629) Between Sir John (?) Cook, Kt Sir Francis Swift, Kt. Michael Mallet Esq. & Wm. Vyner, Gent. quer. 2 Richd. Brent Esq. and Elizabeth his wife & Full their sm of the Manor of Admington etc. No 2898 b.

Defeasam of Mr. Brent statute. 4 March, 19. Jas. I (1622). With the seal of Arms of Brent. *Ibid*, 2899.

Lease of Larkstoke for 14 years from Richard Brent to Fulke Reed & others. 30 July 20 Jas. I (1623). *Ibid*, 2900.

Reasurance of Larkstoke 10 May 22 Jms. I. 1625. *Ibid*, 2901.

Counterpart of last. *Ibid*, 2902.

Robert Lord Brooke's security to the executors of Francis Ld. Brook 29 Sys. 14 C. II (1634). 2903.

Particulars of Larkstoke. 2906.

Rental there. A. D. 1680. 2907.

Rental 1673. 2908.

*Blockley Register, Co. Worc.*

Mr. Will Brent of Long Compton to Mrs. Hellen Parry of Northwick, 22. May 1651.

*Tedington Register, Co. Wore.*

Elizabeth daughter of Nathaniel Brent, Gent. of Armscot bapt. Aug. 8. 1642.

Barbara daughter of Nathaniel Brent of Armscot, Gent. bapt. 30 Nov. 1640.

Mrs. Barbara Brent the elder of Armscott, buried April 6th, 1657.

Margaret the wife of Nathaniel Brent buried 15 Jan. 1663, of Armscott.

Nathaniel Brent of Talton buried 3 March, 1672.

*Wolford Register Transcripts.*

William Brent Gent., buried 3 March, 1632.

Richard son Richard Brent burd. 8 June, 1630.

Richard Hurst, clerk, of Toddenham to Anne Brent, 9 April 1630 (or '31?).

William son of Richard Brent bap. Oct. 23, 1627.

*Burmington Transcripts.*

William Brent to Margaret Randall, 3 Feb. 1622.

*Ilmington Register.*

1626. Nov. 7. Richard, s. of Richard Brent, Bap.

1630. Aug. 25. Katherine, d. of Mr. Rich. Brent.

1637. Aug. 7. Anne, d. of Mr. Richd. Brent of Stoake.

1639. May 7. Cath. d. of Rich. Brent, Gent.

1663. May 4. Margt. & Mary twins of Mr. Robert Brent, Stoake born 6 April.

1665. Oct. 20 (?). Elizth. d. of Mr. Robert Brent of Larke Stoake.

1667. July 30. Fulke eldest s. of Mr. Robert Brent of L. S. born July 23.

*Buriats.*

1595. April 5. Wm. Brent of Admington, Co. Glouc.

1630. Aug. 20. Mary wife of Richard Brent the elder.

1652. May 1. Richard Brent.

1656. July 14. Elizth. d. of Mr. Rich. Brent of Stoak.

Dec. 20. Francis, daughter of Mr. Richd. Brent.

March 19. John Brent.

1657. April 3. Mary Brent.

1666. June 22. Margaret wife of Mr. Richd. Brent of Stoake.

1674. Aug. 19. William s. of George Brent, Gent.

1678. July 10. Joanna wife of William Brent of Foxcort, Esq.

*Ilmington, Co. War.*

The burial place of the Brent family is in the North Transept, where are six small shields in the floor with the Arms, a griffin segreant and the Motto "Silentio et Diligentia," upon the wall is a brass plate inscribed: [See Vol. XIV, 96]

CHARLECOTE.

*Baptisms.*

1681. Aug. 16. Elizth. dan. of Nathaniell & Anne Brent (Born July 25th).

1684. Sept. 14. Helena daughter of Nathaniell and Anne Brent, born Dec. 6.

1685. March 18. William son of Nathaniell & Anne Brent. Born Feb 18.

1687. Oct. 31. Anne, daughter of same, born Sept. 30.

1688-9. March 2. Nathaniell, son of same.

*Burials.*

1684. Dec. 26. Helena, daughter of Mr. Nathaniell and Anne Brent.

1689. Sept. 8. Ann, wife of Mr. Nathaniell Brent, dyed Sep. 6.

1689. Sep. 8. Mr. Nathaniell Brent, dyed Sep. 8.

*Etlington, Co. War.*

Mem. Magister Joh Brent in Artibus Mter. apud oxon et hujus ecclesiae, vicarius dignissimus, supultus erat in australi parte ecclesiae, primo die mensis martii Ad 1669.

Jan. 16, 1675, buried Jane Brent de Tolton.

Gabriel Croft, Generosus uxorem duxit Jonam filiam Johanis Brent quondam vicarii hujus eccliae.

*Evesham, Co. Worc. (All Saints' Parish.)*

1703. Oct. 27. William Brent to Joan Perkins both of Studley.

1589. Oct. 3. Thomas Brantt to Jane Travys.

*Quintop, Co. Glouc.*

4-5. Philip & Mary June 18 (1557). William, son of Thomas Baston alias Brent.

XII. Elizth. April 11 (1562). John Brent.

28. Elizth. (1586). Julie William son of William Brent, Baptd.

9. Jas. I. Feb. 16 (1612). Anne, dau. of Richd. Brent, Esq. of Admington born Feb. 10.

*Marriages.*

3. Elizth. Feb. 19 (1561). Thomas Brent to Anne Mathewe.

27. Elizth. Oct 6 (1585). William Brent to Anne Bowker.

40. Elizth. Aug 8 (1598). Mr. Richard Catesbie to Mrs. Mary Brent.

5. Jas. I. Feb. 7 (1608). Mr. Wm. Leving (?) to Mrs. Elizth. Brent.

*Burials.*

8. Elizth. April 3 (1562). Thomas Brent.

36. Elizth. Jan. 30 (1564). John, son of Anne Brent.

1. Mary, Nov. 24 (1553). Thomas Brent of Admington & Einor Hires of Alcester (Ancestor).

*SOUTH LITTLETON.*

1558. Alice Brant, mother to Jane Bu-ton, burd.

1546. George Stanton, servant to Richard Brantt, Nov. 11, 1546.

1546. Richard Alen of Evesham St. Lawrence to Jane Brant my s'vant of thys pareshe Sept. 12, 1546.

Rychard Brant & Margarye Amarye, Wyddowe, Nov. 7, 1546.

*Burmington, Co. War. (Transcripts.)*

1622. William Brent & Margaret Randall 3 Feb.

## THE BRENT FAMILY OF CANTERBURY.

Referring to the Dane John (properly Dungeon) Mansion, Canterbury' Sir Henry Cole, writing in 1860, says :

\* \* \* "After the Chiches it became the property of the Brents—probably a branch of the Brents of Charing and of Allington Castle, Kent, their arms (the wivern) being displayed in stone in the tower of former church, as it was on a tomb in All Saints' Church where Roger Brent was buried. He was Mayor of this city (Canterbury) in the years 1470-71-76. Somner further relates that after the Brents the Butlers, then the Hales and then the Lees became the proprietors of the Dane John Manor. The massive orchard walls and vast foundations of the old mansion showed that it was once a building of substantial and imposing character."\*

The part of the older castle (built by William I) which lay outside the new city bank was possessed by a family by the name of Chiche from the time of Henry II (1154-1189) to the time of Edward IV (1461-1483), while the Dungeon Hill itself remained Royal property. The Dungeon Hill was eventually converted into a city pleasure ground.†

In Harbledown Church, Canterbury, is a stone with shields for coats of Arms for Roger Brent, 1525. First a wyvern, agent—Brent. Second Brent, impaling quarterly—first and fourth Martin, second and third Boteler, three covered cups ‡

Among curious local customs of the early days Sir Thomas Cole records that "in 1556 the Mayor, before Christmas, was bound to provide for his wife, the Mayoress, one scarlet gown with a bonnet of velvet made for her to wear according to the ancient usage of the City, under the penalty of £10."

The will of Roger Brent, probably the Roger Brent who was Mayor 1470-1476, is in Latin, and contains many interesting details. The following is a translation :

P. C. C. Milles 5. (Latin.)

The Will of Roger Brent,  
of Canterbury, Gentleman.

Dated 24 Feb. 1486-7.

Proved 30 Oct. (1487).

I bequeath my body to be buried in the chapel of the Blessed Mary of All Saints, Canterbury.

I bequeath to the high altar there, for my tithes and offerings, forgotten, 10s. To the light of the Nativity of our Lord and the three Kings

\* *Felix Summerly's* (Sir Henry Cole) *Hand Book for Canterbury*, 1860.

Dane John Mansion was destroyed to make room for a railway about 1860.

† *Early Norman Castles of England*. *English Historical Review*, by Mrs. S. Armitage, April, 1904.

‡ *Caterbury in the Olden Time*, by John Brent.

of Cologne there, 5 tapers each weighing half a pound every year at Christmas for three years after my death.

To the light of St. Catherine and St. Nicholas, two tapers at Easter every year for three years.

To the lights of St. Christopher and the Holy Cross there 12d. each.

I bequeath to my wife Lettice all the jewels, plate and goods which were hers before our marriage & I make the said Lettice, John Nethersole and John Carlyll my executors; and Thomas Atwode, esquire, Mayor of the city of Canterbury, my overseer. I give my manor of Dongeon with its appurtenances as well within as without the liberties of the city aforesaid, and 5 acres of land at le Crabtre in Wynchepefeld, which I bought of John Frenmingham & Thomas Lambfyn, executors of William Bennett, to be sold, & the money thereof coming to be disposed for the health of my soul.

My wife shall have the tenement in which I live in the parish of All Saints, Canterbury, for her life.

I give to the Mayor of the said city and his successors my messuage called Stonehall in the said parish, provided they build a dwelling for a respectable man and woman to live in, taking the profits to the use of the community of the said city.

My wife shall have for her life my manor or tenement called Shulford & lands in the parishes of Northgate, Hakynton and Sturrey, and after her death the same shall be sold and 100 marks assigned to a priest to celebrate in the church of All Saints aforesaid. Provided that if my wife bear me a child and pay 350 marks, the premises shall be to my wife for life and after her decease to the said child.

Proved by John Nethersole & John Carlehyll of the City of Canterbury 30 October (1487).

Of this branch of the family descendants still survive.

A writer in *Harper's Magazine*, September, 1870, in an article entitled "South Coast Saunterings," says:

"Canterbury rejoices in a pleasant little park which surrounds a mound called "Dane John," generally regarded as the old fortress from which the Danes besieged the city. I went there to call upon the most learned antiquarian John Brent, of Canterbury. Mr. John Brent resides where his ancestors did six hundred years ago, and like several of them is connected with the civic government."

This John Brent was a member of the British Archaeological Society and the author of many interesting papers upon the subject of local history, among which "Canterbury in the Olden Time," before quoted, is a carefully prepared study of the ancient manners and customs of that quaint town.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

## THE BROOKE FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

---

(By Prof. St. George Tucker Brooke, Morgantown, W. Va.)

---

ERRATA. In the July number make the following corrections. The first words should read: "IV. MARY m. Col. Baylor Hill, issue." The last line on p. 102, is out of place. It should immediately follow on p. 103 the line reading "1. *Major General George Mercer Brooke* (see this Mag., April, 1904). A few lines before this the line reading "(Corbin) Pendleton Brooke," &c., should be stricken out, as it reappears in the proper connection in the second line below. After "Richard" in line 7, 4th paragraph on p. 103, add "Corbin, of Laneville, King and Queen county."

---

This writer wrote to Hon. A. J. Montague, of Virginia, asking him whether he was not descended from the early Brookes, and if so please to trace his descent. The following is the reply:

Lewis Montague (son of Captain Lewis Montague, born about 1750), married Catherine Brooke, daughter of John William Brooke, of Essex county. His will bears date September 21st, 1795, recorded April 20th, 1802, in which he mentions the following children:

1. Ann Vass; 2. Jane, b. 1787, m. Lewis Beaman, removed to Illinois, number of children; 3. Latane, b. 1789; 4. Catherine, b. 1791, m. Lewis Seward, of Middlesex county, d. 1823; 5. Lewis Brooke, b. March 10th, 1793; 6. Lucy, b. 1797, m. Aeneas Montague, of Mt. Prospect, Essex county; 7. Francis, b. . . . . m. Mr. A. M. Clondis.

5. Lewis Brooke Montague, m. Catherine Street Jesse at "Ellaslee," in Middlesex county, June 14th, 1818. There were ten children of this marriage, the eldest Ro. Latane Montague, being my father. Thus you see that I am the direct descendant of the marriage of Lewis Montague and Catherine Brooke. The above information I have substantially transcribed or copied from the genealogy of Peter Montague, the pioneer emigrant to America, coming over with Sir Francis Wyatt, in the ship "Charles," in 1621. If I can serve you further, please call upon me.

April 4, 1907.

A. J. MONTAGUE.

It may be remarked in regard to the letter from Gov. Montague that this writer has not been able to find any one who belongs to the Brooke clan of Virginia who was not lineally descended from Robert Brooke, Sr., who was commissioned a justice of the peace of Essex in 1692. He had three sons only, Robert, Humphrey, and William. It is entirely certain that the aforesaid John William Brooke was

not descended from any of those three. But it is possible that Robert Brooke, Sr., had brothers, although this writer has not been able to find any trace of them. But it is certain that six or eight men named Brooke lived in Virginia before 1650. John William Brooke, therefore, must have been descended from a brother of Robert Brooke, Sr., (if he had a brother), or from one of the six or eight Brookes who lived in Virginia before 1650.

A correspondent writes that in the Journal of the Maryland House of Burgesses (if that is the title of the body) for 1647, a "Mr. Francis Brooke" is excused for non-attendance "for drawing of his wine." This antedates by nearly three years the arrival in Maryland of Robert Brooke with his eight sons.

HUMPHREY BROOKE OF FAUQUIER, b. 1730 (?) d. 1802.

Humphrey Brooke, of Fauquier, was the son of Humphrey Brooke,\* Sr., whose wife was Elizabeth Braxton, daughter of George Braxton, Sr. He was clerk of the county court of Fauquier from 1759 to 1793—34 years—and was succeeded in that office by his son, Francis Brooke, who held the office for 12 years—until 1805. He was also clerk of the circuit court of Prince William county from 1789 to 1793, and was succeeded in that office by his son, George Brooke, who held the office until 1805 (*Johnson's Memorial of Virginia Clerks*, pp. 176-320). A member (who has since died) of the Conrad family, of Winchester, Va., who are lineal descendants of Humphrey Brooke, of Fauquier, told this writer that there is in the Conrad family a letter written by Humphrey Brooke to his daughter Katherine, wife of Burr Powell, dated Dumfries and speaking of Dumfries as home. Dumfries is in Prince William county. This letter can not be found. He was certainly clerk of the Virginia Senate in 1786. The resolution of the Virginia Legislature, January 21st, 1786, appointing Edmund Randolph, James Madison, jun., St. George Tucker, and others, to the Annapolis Convention is signed "John Beckley, C. H. D.; H. Brooke, C. S." He was a member of the Virginia Senate from 1791 to 1802. But the most important service of Humphrey Brooke, of Fauquier, to his country was as delegate from that county to the Virginia Convention, which met in Richmond, June, 1788, to ratify or reject the "new" Constitution of the United States. He was one of the 89 who voted for ratification, as against the 79 who voted for rejection.

The Spotsylvania County Records, Vol. I, p. 517, say that Humphrey Brooke was 2nd Lieutenant of Foot in Spotsylvania county, and that

\* See this Magazine, July, 1902, p. 89; *ibid.*, Oct., 1902, p. 197; *ibid.*, July, 1903, p. 95; *ibid.*, Jan., 1907, p. 327.

his commission was dated May 4th, 1756. But this Humphrey Brooke was probably the 3rd son of Robert Brooke, Jr., the Knight of the Horseshoe. See this Magazine, April, 1902, pp. 437-8; *Ibid.*, Oct., 1902, p. 197; *Ibid.*, July, 1905, p. 102-3. Col. George Brooke, of Mantapike, and Humphrey Brooke, of Fauquier, were brothers, and were first cousins of Richard Brooke, of Smithfield. A great-grandson of Col. George Brooke, of Mantapike, Charles Washington Coleman, married Cynthia Beverley, widow of Henry Augustine Washington, and daughter of Judge Beverley Tucker; a great grand-daughter of Humphrey Brooke, of Fauquier, Laura Holmes Powell, married John Randolph Tucker, son of Judge Henry St. George Tucker; a grandson of Richard Brooke, of Smithfield, Henry Laurens Brooke\* married Virginia, daughter of Judge Henry St. George Tucker. The two Judges Tucker were brothers.

Extract from the will of Humphrey Brooke, of Fauquier, which is dated April 17th, 1802, and admitted to probate in the County Court of Fauquier, 26th day of July, 1802, his son "F. Brooke" being Clerk of the Court.

"First, I give to my beloved wife, Milly Brooke,† &c. I give to my son Francis Brooke (I) &c and it is my will that all the rest of my estate may be equally divided between my son Matthew Whiting Brooke (II) and my daughters Ann Brooke (III), Catherine Powell (IV) and Lucy Ingram (V) &c. I lend the use of the household furniture &c to my daughter Elizabeth Digges (VI) &c. My sons George Brooke (VII) and Francis Brooke have each of them already received &c. I hereby constitute and appoint my son Matthew Whiting Brooke and my son-in-law Burr Powell Executors of this my last will and testament which I have written with my own hand. The testator mentions his son-in-law Thomas Digges but does not mention his son in law Ingram. Matthew W. Brooke and Burr Powell qualified as executors and "gave bond in the penalty of Ten Thousand pounds conditioned as the law directs." Charles Marshall, his son, Frank's brother-in-law, was security upon the bond.

---

\*In the July, 1904, issue of this Magazine, p. 103, this name is written Henry Lawrence Brooke. This is a mistake. It should be written Henry Laurens Brooke. It is so written in his own handwriting by the late Henry L. Brooke in his own family Bible, and it is so put upon his tombstone in Hollywood Cemetery in Richmond, Va. He was named in honor of Henry Laurens of South Carolina. But as Henry Laurens was a cotemporary of Henry L. Brooke's grandfather and was eight years older, this writer does not know why his father should have been named in honor of the distinguished South Carolinian.

†She was his second wife and had been the second wife and widow of Col. Francis Tomkies, of Gloucester county. This writer is indebted for this information to the kindness of Prof. T. J. Stubbs, Sr., of Williamsburg, who obtained it from an old chancery suit of McDonald *vs.* Brooke, *et al.*, in the records of the court at Williamsburg. Humphrey Brooke's children were all by his first wife.



I. FRANCIS BROOKE married Nancy Pickett, daughter of Martin Pickett. Mr. Charles Marshall (grandfather of Mrs. M. M. Green, of Warrenton, Va., whose mother was a daughter of Mr. Robert I. Taylor, of Alexandria), married another daughter of Martin Pickett, and Judge John Scott married still another. Martin Pickett was the colleague of Humphrey Brooke from Fauquier, in the Virginia Convention, which met in Richmond, June, 1788, to ratify or reject the "new" Constitution of the United States. Issue of Francis Brooke and Nancy Pickett were as follows:

(A) Martin Pickett Brooke, m. . . . . McLanahan and died without issue; he adopted the daughter of his first cousin, Mr. Alexander I. Marshall; she married Mr. Moses Green, of Fauquier; he also adopted Catherine Travis Clarkson, who married a son of Chief Justice Marshall.

(B) Francis Brooke, m. . . . . Morgan and died without issue. He was the law partner of his uncle (by marriage) Judge Scott, and the settlement of his estate caused the noted Scott and Brooke suit. (See *Beverley vs. Brooke, et al.*; *Same vs. Pickett*, II Leigh, 425; *Beverley vs. Brooke, et al.*; *Same vs. Scott, et al.*, IV Grattan, 187.) The bitterness caused by this suit is shown by the fact that Mr. Moore, counsel for Brooke, killed R. E. Lee, son of Charles Lee and grandson of "Light Horse Harry." Lee was son-in-law of Scott.

II. MATHEW WHITING BROOKE m. Cecilia Gustavus Brown. Issue: i. Betty Whiting Brooke, m. Dr. Francis Fitzhugh Conway, b. July 29th, 1807, d. Sept. 22nd, 1848, married Dec. 24th, 1835. Issue: i, Cecilia Wallace, b. Nov. 11, 1835; d. s. p., m. Maj. Clinton McCarty, C. S. A.; ii, Francis Fitzhugh Conway, M. D., b. Lenwood, Ky., Nov. 22nd, 1837, m. Sept. 25th, 1860, Emma C. Hampton, Franklin Co., Ky.; had 9 children; iii, Mary Jackson, b. Dec. 26, 1839, d. June 26, 1844; iv, Edwin Townsend, b. Feb. 19, 1842, m. Aug. 4, 1860, Annie Clarke; v, Mathew Brooke, b. Feb. 5, 1844, d. Oct. 8, 1859; vi, Middleton, b. Feb. 3rd, 1846. (*Hayden's Va. Genealogies*, pp. 178, 281.)

III. ANN BROOKE, d. unmarried. See her will.

IV. CATHERINE BROOKE married Jan. 6, 1794, Burr Powell; issue, (a), Humphrey Brooke Powell, m. Ann Boyd, of Berkeley county (now W. Va.); (b), Wm. Levin, M. D., b. June, 1797, d. Sept., 1853; grad. M. D., Univ. Pa., 1819; thesis, "Ascites"; m. his first cousin, Ann, b. Jan., 1800, dau. of Cuthbert Powell, and had Robert Conrad, M. D., C. S. A., b. Aug. 1, 1838; grad. M. D. Univ. Md., 1869; Ass't Surg. C. S. A., d. May 9, 1890; m. Jan. 7, 1876, Mary Crawford, dau. of William Gregory, and had William Gregory, Llewellyn and Mary Donaldson; (c), Frank Whiting Powell; (d), George Cuthbert; (e), Edward; (f), Nancy, m. Lloyd Noland; (g), Sarah, m. Burr Harrison; (h), Betty, m. Robert Y. Conrad, (*Hayden's Va. Genealogies*, 508.)

(a) Humphrey Brooke Powell, Middleburg, Loudon Co., Va., and his wife, Ann Boyd, had issue as follows:

(1), Gertrude, m. Raleigh T. Colston; (2), Laura Holmes, m. John Randolph Tucker; (3) Louisa, m. Wm. Holliday; (4), Wm. Levin, m. Evelina Tucker Magill, daughter of Dr. Alfred T. Magill and granddaughter of Judge Henry St. George Tucker; their son, Dr. Wm. Levin Powell, is practicing medicine (1906); (5), Sallie, m. Jacqueline Harrison; (6), John Webb, m. ———; (7), Katherine, m. ——— Magruder; (8), Marietta, m. 1st, Richard Holliday, of Talbott Co., Md., m. 2nd, Chas. Gibson, U. S. Senator from Md.; (9), Jane Millicent, m. Clement C. McPhail, of Charlotte Co., Va.; (10), Elizabeth, d. y.; (11), Hunter Holmes, m. Emma Baker, of Winchester, Va.; (12), Philip Pendleton, m. ———; (13), Raleigh Colston, m. ———.

Issue of Laura Holmes Powell and John Randolph Tucker is as follows:

(a) Evelina Hunter Tucker, m. Wilmer H. Shields, of Natchez, Miss., at Lexington, Va., Nov. 30, 1876 (issue, 2 sons, Randolph Tucker and Gabriel Benoist Shields); (b), Anne Holmes Tucker, m. Dr. Wm. P. McGuire, of Winchester, Va., June 8th, 1871, at Lexington, Va. (issue, Laura Holmes, Hunter Holmes, Leila Moss, Randolph Tucker, Evelina Tucker, Willie Tucker (a girl)); (c), Virginia Brooke Tucker, m. John Carmichael, of Georgia, Feb. 13th, 1872, at Lexington, Va.; (d), Hon. Henry St. George Tucker married 1st, at Lexington, Va., Oct. 25th, 1877, Henrietta Preston Johnston, granddaughter of Gen'l Albert Sidney Johnston, C. S. Army (issue, John Randolph, Rosa Johnston, Albert Sidney, Laura Powell, Henrietta and St. George Tucker (twins)). Hon. Henry St. George Tucker married 2nd, January 13th, 1903, at Wilkesbarre, Pa., Martha Sharpe, no issue; (e), Humphrey Brooke Powell Tucker d. in infancy; (f), Gertrude Powell Tucker, m. Oct. 11th, 18—, John Lee Logan, of Goochland Co., Va., no issue. Mr. Logan was appointed judge in a territory and died ——. (g), Laura Randolph Tucker, m. Nov. 8th, 1888, at Lexington, Va., E. Morgan Pendleton; issue: Randolph Tucker, Laura Tucker, Morgan, Gertrude Logan Pendleton.

Anne Whiting Powell, b. March 31st, 1793, married Lloyd Noland, b. Dec. 14, 1790. Their marriage was celebrated Jan. 5, 1814. Their children were Catherine Mary Powell, b. Nov. 3, 1814; Thomas Lloyd, b. May 25, 1817; Burr Powell, b. Oct. 20, 1818; Richard Wm. Noble, b. Feb. 24, 1822. Catherine Mary Powell Noland married Dr. Wm. B. Cochran, and died at the home of her son-in-law, Bishop Thos. U. Dudley, in Louisville, Ky., Feb. 17, 1895 aged 80 years and six months.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

## HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

---

### The History of George Rogers Clark's "Memori." Documents and Comments.

---

Contributed by Miss MINNIE GATHRIGHT COOK, Milwaukee, Wis.

---

George Rogers Clark's "Memoir"—the MS of which is now a part of the celebrated Draper Collection in the Historical Library at Madison, Wisconsin—has been used to a greater or less extent by a numbers of historians in writing the history of the West, but has been published in its entirety only once, by Governor William English of Indiana, as an appendix to his "Conquest of the Northwest Territory." Unfortunately, Mr. English belonged to the old school, who, as one of them expressed himself to me, saw no good in preserving the indifferent spelling and punctuation current in Clark's time; and who felt that historical etiquette demanded that, in quoting characters of that or any early times, the historian should make their writings appear as they probably would have, had those characters lived and written in the historian's day. Although English's corrections in some instances alter the sense, it is never in a material way, so the only real loss to the student is that of historical atmosphere; and if English blundered in the one respect, he at least, rendered a great service in placing the entire "Memoir" within the reach of students at large, until such times as it may be produced literally.

As the "Memoir" is the only contemporary detailed account we have of the transactions in the west from 1775 to 1779, inclusive, it is of no small importance to the student of history, to know the exact status of this narrative as an authority. Historians are not in accord upon this point, partly because it contains hitherto uncorroborated statements, and partly because of ignorance of the history of the "Memoir," and the consequent uncertainty as to the time it was written. Dillon states that it was written at the "united desire of Presidents Jefferson and Madison." From this assertion it has been assumed that the "Memoir" was written "some thirty or forty years after the events of which it speaks," when Clark, "in his old age took delight in writing down all sorts of childish stratagems," "half imaginary feats of childish cunning," &c.

The extracts, given below, from a correspondence between Clark and the Honorable John Brown, of Kentucky, give us the history of

the "Memoir" as we have it to-day, and show how earnestly Clark desired his narrative to be authoritative. The original letters from Brown are in the Draper Collection. Clark's letters have been lost track of, but they were published in the *Commonwealth*, (Frankfort, Kentucky), July 25, 1838, with the following explanation: "The father [Honorable John Brown] of the Editor of this paper.....at a very early day urged upon the General the importance of reducing to writing the principal events of his military campaigns in the West, and also his own personal narrative. As an inducement to influence General Clark to undertake this task, my father had got the consent of the late President Madison to supervise and prepare for the press whatever materials might be furnished.....We have taken no other liberties with these precious documents than to arrange the punctuation." The Clark extracts in this article are from the *Commonwealth*. Brown opened the subject in a letter dated, New York, 5 July, 1789, as follows:

"My dear General, I must beg that you will pardon the liberty which I am going to take; I have a request to make of you and as it is one of consequence I must premise that I am not only seconded in making it but urged to it by some of the most important Characters in the Union—it is—that you will favor the World with a Naration of your Campaigns in the Western Country—The United States now find themselves in possession of a territory N. W. of the Ohio of vast extent & of immense value to which all turn their Eyes as being the only certain fund for the discharge of the National Debt & altho it is confest by all that we owe it to your enterprize & successful exertions, yet the incredible Difficulties & Dangers you incountered & the gallant exploits which led to & secured the acquisition are but partially and imperfectly known—All wish to know & you alone are in possession of this Information & should you decline to communicate it the latest posterity will regret the loss of what would contribute the most interesting Pages in the Annals of the Western World & would be an ornament to the History of the American Revolution. Mr. Madison whose literary and Political Character now attract the attention of all America is so much engaged in the success of this application that he has desired me to inform you, that to lessen the task if you will furnish the material & it is agreeable to you he will carefully attend to the arrangement & style so as to usher it into the world in a Dress suitable to the importance of the Subject.

"You cannot be too minute in the detail of Causes & effects—of Views & Measures—of occurances & transactions during those successful Campaigns—Circumstances & facts which may appear unimportant to you will not be thought so by others—Copies of the Letters which passed between you & the Executive of Virginia of Treaties

with and speeches to & from the Indians may be inserted with great propriety as 'tis of importance to preserve them & they must necessarily throw great light upon the Subject." [*Draper Coll.*, 53 J., 80.]

On August 20, 1789, Clark wrote to Brown from Louisville:

"Your favor of the 5th July, came safe to hand—I thank you for the trouble you took in my favor with Mr. Holingsworth. I suppose that I could do no better than to pay him, and fly to those reflections that have frequently eased me on similar occasions. The requisition you make, Sir, by your letter is such, that a compliance will be in some degree, destroying a resolution that I have long concluded on, that of burying the rise and progress of the War in this quarter in oblivion; which is in my power as all light cast on it by any other person must be faint indeed. Great part of the most material papers are either lost or made use of as waste paper, and finding my nature such that it was impossible for me to be void of some affection for the people I had suffered so much for in the establishment of their interests, that I have frequently destroyed papers that were of such a nature that the reading of them would in some measure cool that spark that still remained, and tend to aggravate the crime of the people—that by having nothing about me that might frequently fall in my way and renew my ideas, and by attempting if possible, to forget the various transactions that have happened I might again reconcile myself to live in a country that I was always been fond of and with a people whose prosperity I have untill lately, studied with delight. For the want of those helps alluded to it would require time and recollection to collect materials necessary to compose a true narrative of this department. Some papers I can collect, and will immediately set about this business, and, as soon as finished, enclose them to you, probably in four or five months. I shall take no other pains than that of stating facts and occurrences &c. If this is to make its appearance in the world there is no person I could be more happy in their handling the subject than Mr. Madison. You will be pleased to favor me in presenting my most sincere thanks to that gentleman for his expression in my favor."

The subject of Clark's financial difficulties on behalf of Virginia is a story in itself, but something of it must be known to understand some of the bitterness of the above letter.

Virginia ceded the Northwest Territory to the United States in 1781, and felt that Congress should pay the expenses incurred in behalf of the Territory. This issue was not adjusted between the State and Congress and the money paid until about twenty years after Clark's death. In the meantime, almost until his death more than thirty years after the close of the war, Clark was pressed, and in several instances, sued for the amount of the bills against the State,

most of which he had vouched for. Some of the appeals with which he was harassed were as curious as they were piteous and began to come to him before he was through contracting debts for the cause. Here is one of several from John Gibson, the trader, who furnished supplies to Clark and Colonel John Gibson, at Pittsburg, for the thwarted Detroit Campaign, dated November 12, 1782.

"Now in my Great Distress I Send you these Lines Everything that I have is Going to be Sold for Some debt I contracted for part of the goods you got from me..... I hope you have Gratitude and onnor to make me hole." [*Draper Coll.*, 52 J., 56.]

Hollingsworth, to whom Clark refers, had taken up some of the claims and had refused a compromise offered by Clark through Brown. Clark had nothing to pay with but lands, of which he had taken up large quantities. A great part of this was in litigation at the time Brown proposed the writing of the narrative, the trouble being with the Virginia land commissioners, who, because of recent land laws were suing to recover a large tract, (some 30,000 acres) from Clark. The suit was eventually decided in Clark's favor but was pending all the Virginia land commissioners, who, because of recent land laws the time Clark was engaged upon his "Memoir." When we consider these and other grievances that he had endured—all very deep and real to him—we can only wonder at the freedom of the "Memoir" from bitterness and prejudice, and give Clark credit for appreciation.

Clark's letter of August 20th, was not answered by Brown for several months. In the meantime he wrote again to Brown, January 30, 1790, about securing a patent for an invention of his for the propelling of boats, but made no mention of his narrative. This brought a letter from Brown, dated New York, 27 Apr., 1790, in which he said: "Your favor of the 20th August signifying your willingness to favor the World with a Narrative of your Campaigns in the Western Country gave me as well as many of your friends in this quarter great pleasure. I hope you have not relinquished a work which would make so important an addition to the History of the Revolution—Mr. Madison will cheerfully undertake to revise and arrange the collection of facts should you please to put it into his Hands but begs you

Clark replied to this:

"Jefferson July 15—1790.....As to the Narratire; I have been at to desend in the recital even to minutia." [*Draper Coll.*, 53 J., 88.] a great deal of trouble in attempting to recover several copies that I was in hopes was in the hands of Captains Harrison and Brashears at the Natches, and others but found myself disappointed and have set about the business without those helps, have tasked myself to spend two days in the week and have got through about one hundred pages. I wish before I close this business to receive every querie of im-

portance on the subject that yourself and Mr. Madison could imagine. The more I enter into this business, the better I am pleased at the undertaking, and frequently I suppose, I experience the same feelings that actuated me at the time of those transactions. I believe that through myself, every thing past, relative to this country may be known. If this should fortunately meet with a quick passage I may probably get an answer from you in two months. Judging from the progress I make, to be nearly closing this business by that period.

"Please present my respects to Mr. Madison."

Clark wrote again under date of Jefferson, July 29, 1790:

"In my last of this inst, I informed you of the progress I have made in the narrative you wish for. I have advanced but slowly for the want of papers that have been destroyed by one means or another. Of course I require more study and recollection to go on with this business. The papers relative to the years 78—79 are those that I have been at the greatest loss for. Some I have recovered. In the winter of 1779 on the request of Col. G. Mason of Fairfax, I wrote him a pamphlet that contained great part of our proceedings up to that time. I have wrote to him for it in hopes that he might find it among his old papers but have got no answer from him. As he is convenient to you by post I should thank you to try and recover it for me and send it by the first opportunity. If I get this I shall be tolerably complete and correct in what I have done."

These two letters were not received by Brown until December 7th, because of his "tour through Vermont & the Eastern States." His answer appears, unfortunately, to be the last of this correspondence:

"Philad'a 8 Dec'r 1790. . . . It affords real satisfaction to me as also Mr Madison (to whom I have communicated the contents of your letters) to find you have made so great progress in compiling your Narrative of the Western Campaigns—I hope you will persevere to the completion of this interesting work which I am fully persuaded will make an important addition to the History of the American Revolution. Neither Mr. Madison nor myself can undertake to propose queries to you not being sufficiently acquainted with the subject—but we fully unite in the request that in collecting material you will not use a sparing hand—many things may appear very interesting to others which you might think unimportant & any redundancy which may be thus created can easily be retrenched upon a revision—

"By next Post I shall write to Colo. Mason for the Pamphlet you mention & should it come to hand I shall be careful to forward it to you by the first opportunity." [*Draper Coll.*, 53 J., 89.]

Clark never received the Mason letter, which may be one reason his MS. was never put into Madison's hands. The desired paper did not find its way to Kentucky until half a century later when

Mason's grandson, George Mason, gave it to the Kentucky Historical Society. The Society was about to go to pieces and the letter fell into the hands of the late Judge Henry Pirtle, of Louisville, and is now the property of his son, Judge James Pirtle of the same place. In 1869, it was published under the title of "The Illinois Campaign"—corrected after the manner of that time—and a reprint of this appears in English's work. A duplicate, copied from the original, is in my possession.

Whether the "Memoir" was ever longer than at present, is not known. There are 128 pages of the MS., including Indian speeches; and 100 of these, Clark tells us, were written within a year. He wrote for at least a year longer. Jefferson, in a letter to Judge Harry Innes, April, 1791, says:

"We are made to hope he is engaged in writing an account of his expeditions north of Ohio. They will be valuable morsels of history and will justify to the world those who have told them how great he was." [*Ford's Writings of Thos. Jefferson*, Vol. 5. 295.]

Innes says in his reply of May 30, 1791, "Since the reception of your Letter I have seen Genl. Clark and find he is writing the History of his Expeditions & will complete the work in the course of this summer." [State Dept. MS., Washington.]

These letters lead one to think that Clark was writing of all of his successful expeditions. Dr. Draper seems to have been under this impression, for, when he acquired the MS., he wrote a letter of inquiry to Mann Butler, who was the first historian to use the "Memoir." Butler replied, January 31, 1846: "I hear with great pain that the Clark Memoir which I twice copied with great care, should be mutilated. It, however, was never complete from the hands of the author so far as I received from the hands of his brother, the late Gen. W. Clark."

The only mutilations were some missing pages. The MS. is, to-day, in splendid condition. English, who used the Dillon copy, speaks of several pages missing from the original; but he made only a "partial" examination of the original, and did not discover that the indefatigable Mr. Draper had recovered the missing negroes, and that they are to be found at the end of the MS. proper. One of the Butler copies is in the Draper Collection, the other in the possession of Colonel Reuben T. Durrett, of Louisville. For a time one of them was with the Kentucky Historical Society. Butler's ideas of "copy" were similar to Dillon's. The only duplicate of the "Memoir" that I know of is my own, copied from the original.

Of equal importance with the Clark-Brown correspondence, in establishing the reliability of the "Memoir," is a brief account of the Vincennes campaign by Joseph Bowman, in the form of a letter and



written to his uncle, Isaac Hite, Sr.—of Frederick Co., Virginia—which has hitherto escaped the notice of the historian.

Among the mooted questions of this campaign are the forces under Hamilton and Clark, respectively, when each reached Vincennes. The number of Clark's men is definitely settled, and backing given to Clark's statement as to Hamilton's numbers, by the Bowman letter. Indeed, the letter is, in reality, a synopsis of the "Memoir," and as it has never been published in part or as a whole, is given here, entire:

Note (to be appended to the letter). The original of this letter is the property of Mr. Temple Bodley, of Louisville, Kentucky, a great grandson of Jonathan and Nanny Hite Clark. The "Memoir" belonged to his father, the late Judge Bodley, of Louisville, who let Mr. Draper have it.

---

LETTER OF JOSEPH BOWMAN TO MR. ISAAC HITE, ESQR.

Islenoise, Kaskaskai, June 14th, 1779.

Dear Sr:

I Received your Letter by Brother Isaac who Arived Saif at this Place the 10 of may Last which gave me the Greatest Satisfaction to hear from you & the rest of my friends so distinate from me, I am sorry that it is not in my Power to furnish Isaac With a Quantity of goods &c. agreeable to his Instructions from you as I should approve Of it much could they be had, but Believe me their is none in the Country as their has been no supplys brought from New Orleans Since Last Summer, by which means I was disappointed of Getting a Cargo I had sent for; the traiding Vessels at New orleans has for some time Employd themselves seaking Of traid Else where on the american Coasts. Money has become so plenty here with us by traiders from Difirent Quarters that it does not Rate at above half as High as it does aney where Else in the United states, so that their is no Chance of Purchaseing aney Commodity what Ever whereby a prophisit might be had from it, at Preasent, and as the distance is two great for Isaac to Return without doing something I have Recommended him to Continue here and go with our Ridge-ments, which Is to start in about four days for Detroit where I hope to find goods in great abundance. We have had Every Piece of Intilgence we could wish for from that Quarter and make no Doubt of our Success. Notwithstanding the Reinforcement by Colo. Montgomery and our own troops will not Exceed five Hundred men, but our men here beeing Accustomed to Success since our Arivel in this Country, and their Anxiaty so great, gives us the greatist Confidance of their Bravery and good Conduct.

If we should be successfull on our Expedetion I Expect to Return with my Brother which will be some time towards Christmass.

Kaintuckey is very strong several forts built their Laitley I am Inform'd that Brother John has March'd some time agoe with a bodey of troops from their against the Shawnees.

I wrote to you in March Last giving you A detail of our Last Expedition against Governer Hamilton at Post St. Vinsent but our Express Unfortunately got Kil'd Near the falls of Ohio and All the letters and Papers destroy'd so that I do not Expect you have had a true account as yet. Some time in December Last Governer Hamelton Came down the wabash from Detroit with about 800 men Including french English & Indians Retook St. Vinsent from us without the Loss of aney men of Either side. He Immediately sent off Belts and speeches to Sundray Nations to the North & westward of this In Order to Collect as maney as to Inable him to Retake the Islenoise Country Destroy Kaintuckey and drive all before him as far As fort Pitt, thus finding our situation without the Least Expectations of Succor Oblige us to fall On an Expedient Resolution, which was for a boate with two four Pounders & 4 swivels to be sent off Immediately with 50 (40) [The figures are written one over the other in the original.] to Perceed by water to Post Vinsent whilst Col. Clark myself & the Rest of his forces Consisting of about 130 where to Conduct our selves by Land and meet our boat on her way within a few miles of that Place & then to Lay seage to the fort upon all avents, Accordingly on the sixth of February we started trough Rain Mud and mire Continueing our Rout the Distance About 180 miles and in Nineteen days arived at the Place, but no account of our Boat it bein kept Back by the High water, our men were almost Perrished to Death beeing 5 day without Privision and haveing the waters to waid the Cheifest Part of that time from their middles up to their Necks, mear Hunger then forced us to attact the Fort before the arivel of our boat which began about 8 oclock in the night with A brisk fire on both sides and Continued all night and the Cheifest part of the next Day Dureing which time ther Cannon Play'd on Us from Every Quarter of the fort but Done us no Damage we wounded sundray of their men through the Portholes which Caus'd them to surrender themselves and Garrison, to the great Mortification of Our Boats Crew who had not the Oppertunity of makeing use of their Cannon, the Cheifest Part of the Indians where sent out in Parties to war Some to Kaintuckey some to watch the Ohio &c Untill their main bodey could Collect for the Executeing the Plan they had Laid, so that we took but seven Indians which was Immediately Tomahock'd and between 130 or 40 Prisoners amongst whome where some french Troops which was Discharg'd

upon Parole, maney Nations has since been in and treated for Peace; at the surrender of the Garrison we got One, sixpound Brass field Piece two four-Pounders of Iron & two swivels Likewise a large Quantity of Military stores and Indian goods to the amount of Twenty Thousand Pounds.....we have sent All the Officers with their attendance to Williamsburg the rest Destributed to the diferent towns in this Country.....If we could have had more men here then what we had three is no telling what we mought have done, but I am afraid that the Assembly has not thought this Country of so Great Importance as what it Raley is. Other ways their mought have been a fine! Peace settled with the Indians by this time; and nothing but that alone Induces me to Continue as long as what I have done, as I Am Sensible, that the acting in a Publick Compasity Interfairs too much with our Private affairs.....the bearer stands waiting for my letter and have not time to write or Answer Other Letters that I receiv'd by my Brother for which I hope you'l Excuse me to all you heare Complain, my Compliments to aunt and All Enquireing friends not forgetting my Uncle John.

whilst I Remain Dear Sr. your most Obed't friend & Humb Sarv't

Jos. BOWMAN.

N. B. Isaac Informes me that Ab'm has Quit the service If so I am in hoops he will Drive out our stock to Kaintuckey this fall.

J. B.

#### SOME EARLY MAPS OF VIRGINIA—CORRECTIONS.

- P. 72, line 6, from bottom, read "day *and* when."
- P. 74, line 1, read 1673 (not 1613).
- P. 74, line 22, read pleased of (not by).
- P. 74, line 27, read of this *map* may be found.
- P. 75, line 10, read lose (not loose).
- P. 76, line 11, read "A new and accurate chart of the bay of Chesapeake, published in London in 1776, evidently for the use of the Britishers in the Revolutionary war." (This error was made by the typewriter in copying the article).
- P. 77, line 12, read Hutchins (not Hutchinns).
- P. 78, line 7, read obstinate and blindfold.
- P. 80, line 2 from bottom, read we (not ye).

THWEATT—I am preparing a genealogy of the Thweatt family, which was early seated in Virginia, and is now scattered all over the country. There are branches of the family still in Virginia, others being in Georgia, Alabama, South Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, and Arkansas.

I will deeply appreciate any records of this family, or information pertaining thereto: especially as to the early generations of the family in Prince George and Dinwiddie counties. In each case correspondents are respectfully requested to give full names and dates in every possible instance.

THOMAS HART RAINES, (M. D.)

No. 221 Charlton St., East, Savannah, Ga.

MATHEWS.—On p. 14, of the last number of this Magazine, appeared a foot-note relating to the celebrated Mathews family, of Augusta county. Of the two brothers, Sampson and George Mathews, the latter became Governor of Georgia and died in Augusta, Georgia, in 1812, while on his way to Washington, to "whip the President." He is buried in St. Paul's churchyard, underneath a stone bearing the following inscription:

IN  
Memory of  
Genl. George Mathews  
who died the 30th of August  
1812  
in the 73rd year  
of his age.

THOMAS HART RAINES, Savannah, Ga.

YOUNG.—Will some one give me some information about the Youngs? My great-grandmother was Martha Young and she married Major John Sharp or Sharpe, who was a Revolutionary soldier, who lies buried, he and his wife Martha, in Smyrna, Tenn. She must belong to the family of Youngs of whom Francis Young and Martha LeGros were the emigrant ancestors, whose son Michael Cadet Young married Martha Saddler, whose children were Francis, (married Elizabeth Bennett), Thomas (married Judith Johnston), William, James, Benjamin, LeGos and Henry. Francis was clerk of Circuit and County Courts of Isle of Wight county, and this office has been held by his descendants ever since. Thomas Young, born 1732, in Brunswick Co., Va., moved to North Carolina and settled on Hunting Creek. Married 1st, Judith Johnston, and 2nd, Lucy Ragsdale. He died on Hunting Creek in 1829. I know nothing of the families of the other sons. What I want to know is, who was the father of my great-grandmother Martha Young, who married John Sharp, who was a son of John Sharp and Jemima Alexander Sharp of N. C. John Sharp and Martha Young had several children, one

of whom, William Sharp, born Sept. 15, 1788, married Mary Lee Wilson, who was a daughter of Sarah Chew Lee, of Baltimore, and Wm. Lee Wilson. My mother was Martha Caroline Sharpe, married Thomas Jefferson Dobyns in Tennessee, in 1837. Now, from the names Martha in each family, I think I am descended from Francis Young and Martha LeGros through them from Michael Cadet Young and Martha Saddler and through them from either Francis and Elizabeth Peyton Bennett Young or Thomas and Judith Johnston Young or second wife Lucy Ragsdale Youn. I think the latter, as the Sharpes were from North Carolina and Tennessee. If some one will help me to find the names of the parents of Martha Young, who married John Sharpe and lived and died at Symrna. Tenn., I will be under obligations.

MRS. C. E. ANDREWS, Boonville, Mo.

FAUNTLEROY.—A pedigree of Fauntleroy from the Visitation of Dorset. 1565, may be found in the Genealogist, New Series, Vol. 2, p. 330.

ST. LEGER.—A pedigree of this family, which has so many descendants in Virginia, is contained in Martin's *History of Leeds Castle, Kent, England*.

WILL OF WILLIAM PAUL (Brother of John Paul Jones)

"In the name of God, Amen. I, William Paul, of the town of Fredericksburg and County of Spotsylvania, Virginia, Being in Perfect sound memory thanks be to Almighty God and knowing it is time appointed unto all men to Die Do make and Ordain this my last will and Testament in manner and form following—Revoking all former Wills by me heretofore made.

Principally and first of all I recommend my soul to Almighty God who Gave it Hoping Through the merits of my Blessed Saviour and Redeemer Jesus Christ to find Redemption, and as Touching and Concerning What Worldly Estate, it hath pleased God to bless me with I dispose of in the following manner. Item It is my Will and Desire that all my Just debts and Funeral Expenses be first paid by my Executors hereafter named who are desired to Bury my Body in a decent Christian Like manner.

Item. It is my Will and desire that my Lots & Houses in the Town be sold and converted into money for as much as they will bring, That with all my other Estate being sold and what of my Outstanding debts that can be Collected, I give and bequeath unto my beloved sister Mary Young & her two Elder children in Arbiglin in the Parish of Kirthburn in Stewarty of Galloway, North Britain & their heirs forever. And I Do hereby Impower my Executors to sell

& Convey the said Land, Lotts & Houses and make a fee simple therein as firmly as I could or might do it in my proper person.

I do appoint my Friends Mr Wm. Templeman & Mr Isaac Heslop my Executors to see this my Will Executed. Confirming this to be my last Will and Testament. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & fix'd my Seal as my Last act & Deed This 22d Day of March 1772.

WM. PAUL (Seal).

Wm. Paul having heard the above will distinctly read, Declared the same to be his last Will & Testam't in the presence of us

John Atkinson     B. Johnston,

Fras. Holmes"

At a Court held for Spotsylvania Co. Dec. 16, 1774. The last will of Wm. Paul was proved & the executors therein named refusing to take the executorship, John Atkinson was appointed executor with John Waller as security in £500.

[William Paul was buried in St. Georges Churchyard, Fredericksburg, where his tomb remains; but there is no record either in Spotsylvania or in Fredericksburg of the sale of his estate, or of any account rendered by the executor. The name of John Paul or John Paul Jones does not appear in either record. The house and lot where Wm. Paul lived can still be identified, and as the title can not be traced from Wm. Paul down, it would be interesting to know how far back it can be traced from the present owner.

Mary, sister of Wm. and John Paul, married first Richard Young, and secondly Mark Lowden. See "John Paul Jones as a Citizen of Virginia," this Magazine, VII, 286-293.]

---

MATTHEWS—McCARTY.—In suit of Matthews *vs.* Brent, in the records of the old District Chancery Court at Fredericksburg, it is stated that John Matthews, of Westmoreland Co., married Mary Chinn McCarty, daughter of Col. Thaddeus McCarty and had two children: John Ryburn Matthews, and Baldwin Smith Matthews, both alive in 1821. Col. Thaddeus McCarty, who was of Lancaster Co., died about 1787.

---

CARTER—PAGE.—In suit of Carter *vs.* Page, in the records of the old District Chancery Court in Fredericksburg, are full copies of the wills of Mann Page, of Rosewell, dated Jan. 24, 1730, and proved in the General Court April 28, 1731; of Robert Page, of Hanover, with codicils dated 1765-67; of Robert Carter, of Baltimore, and of Nominy, proved March 17, 1804, and of Charles Carter, of Shirley, proved September 18, 1806.

BOOK REVIEWS.

---

**SOCIAL LIFE OF VIRGINIA IN SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.** An Inquiry Into the Origin of the Higher Planting Class, Together with an Account of the Manners, Customs and Diversions of the People. By Philip Alexander Bruce, Late Corresponding Secretary of the Virginia Historical Society, and Author of the "Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century," [*&c., &c.*]. First Edition Limited to One Thousand Copies. Printed for the Author by Whittet and Shepperson, Printers, Richmond, Va., 1907. Sold by the Bell Book and Stationery Company, Richmond, Va., pp. 268.

There can be no more instructive and useful, as well as delightful, form of history than that which treats of the character, manners, social conditions and usages of a people; but at the same time none so difficult to do successfully. Even in an old country like England, with its rich stores of records, history, biography, memoirs, diaries, and notes of the masters of literature, it is most difficult to catch and depict the spirit of a time long past. Here in Virginia of the Seventeenth century, with comparative scarcity of records, but few letters, diaries and similar material and with practically no native literature, we have a far more difficult, if much less complex task.

To be properly equipped to write the ideal social history of Colonial Virginia the author should have a profound knowledge of similar English history during the latter part of the Sixteenth and the Seventeenth centuries; he should have before him the results of long study of English public records, of wills, parish registers, local history, and the thousand and one sources which may throw light on the history of the English people. He must also know Virginia and Virginia history and records in the most complete way. Such an ideal equipment will not be claimed for any one now working in the field. Many sources, such as English wills, family records, &c., as far as they relate to Virginia, have hardly been touched.

Mr. Bruce is well read in English history and is far better qualified than any man now living to supply everything which the Virginia records and those in the English Public Record Office relating to Virginia can furnish. He has made a most attractive and valuable book, even if some of his readers may deem that, at times, he has idealized, and that, admitting all of his statements in regard to individual emigrants to be correct (which they almost always are), they may believe that there are not enough instances adduced to justify a general rule. This division of the subject will be referred to again.

In his chapters on "Size of Population," "Ties With the Mother Country," "Manner of Life," "Hospitality of the People," "Drinking and Dancing," "Acting and Games," "Horse-Racing," "Hunting and Fishing," "The Funeral," "The Wedding," "Church, Court Day and Muster," and "Duelling," the author has after the manner so well known in his former monumental work, supplied a wealth of new material, gathered chiefly from the county records, which will be read with the greatest interest.

The second chapter, on influences promoting English emigration, is in the main sound in argument; but some exceptions may be taken. Emigration is chiefly on account of one of four causes: Inconveniences and dangers caused by war, such as the emigration of the defeated loyalists, during the English civil wars; love of adventure; the hope of bettering one's condition, or being sent by family or friends that the emigrant may be redeemed from bad habits, or may cease to be an annoyance to people at home.

With the exception of the first, all of these causes are in effect at the present time, as they were in the Seventeenth century, and we can get some idea of the character of English emigrants then, by those we know now.

Any one who is at all acquainted with such emigrants, knows that the Englishman of pluck and energy who comes to America or goes to a colony, troubles his head but little about *gentlemanly* employment. He takes that in which he thinks he can succeed best in making a good living. And he thinks still less about ancestry and family. To the English gentleman, as to the old type of Virginian of the Nineteenth century, these things are matters of course.

It does not seem a very probable conjecture (p. 33) that an English gentleman who was considering establishing his son in Virginia, knew or thought much about the social advantages he might have by mingling with people of his own class in the colony. Nor is it likely that the London merchant had (p. 37) increased social consequence in view when he sent a son to settle on a plantation in Virginia. It was a good thing to have a member of the family on the spot to look after the tobacco business, as well as make additional money by growing it himself.

The four chapters on the origin of the higher planting class will probably attract the general reader—especially if he has the prevailing interest in genealogy—more than any in the book. They are crowded with instances, derived from many sources, of members of the gentry and of the mercantile class who came to Virginia.

There are perhaps too many cases in which "probably" or "supposed" occur. In each case there are good grounds for such probability or supposition; but all students of family history know too well the



vagaries and uncertainties of pedigree hunting to be willing to accept anything but positive proof as evidence.

Have we enough evidence in regard to a sufficient number of individuals to make positive assertions as to the origin of the higher planting class in Virginia? While there is of course abundant evidence that many gentlemen of good families settled here, and also in regard to many sons and other kinsmen of merchants, there is not yet in hand (though it is constantly growing in quantity) enough evidence to authorize positive assertions as to a whole class. Tens of thousands have been spent in family investigation in New England, where one dollar has been spent in Virginia.

An approximation can now, however, be made. The larger landholders, the men who ruled the assemblies, the county courts, and the parishes, seem to have been in the main, with the element of the peerage and, to a large extent, representatives of great county families, absent, much the same as in England.

There were a few, very few, of noble birth, like the Wests, a considerable representation of families of prominence in English counties or of some place in history like the Mallorys, Littletons, Digges' and Wyatts; a very much larger number from the minor gentry and the merchants, some from clergymen, physicians, sea captains, &c., perhaps a good many of yeomen descent, and a few families which had risen from industrious indentured servants.

The story of descent from convicts is a silly fable. Those best acquainted with Virginia records and genealogy have never found a family of such descent.

It should be borne in mind in this connection that the word "gentry" has a wide scope which the author hardly seems to be aware of. There was a great difference in manners, education, and habits between the member of the minor gentry, not differing much, except in family pride and a coat of arms, from the well-to-do yeoman, and the representative of the great county family, who was a member of Parliament controlled two or three other seats and was well known at court. At the same time the little "squireen" might very probably have been of much older stock than his more prosperous countryman, whose family had risen on the spoils of churches and monasteries at the Reformation.

No better founders could be desired for a nation than such a combination of classes as has been described.

As more early records come to light and as more English wills and other documents giving material for family history are examined, it is believed that the view which has just been taken of what constituted the higher planting class (and which is really in the end the same as Mr. Bruce's) will be confirmed. At present as has been said, the evidence is not sufficiently complete.

Some estimates may be made, which may perhaps be thought more curious than convincing, but which will at least give some idea of what we, at present, really know.

The councillors of state were always appointed from among the men of the highest social standing and greatest estates. Up to 1700 there were 169 members of this body. In giving an account of their respective social affiliations, only those have been included where the facts are positively known. Of the Council, 64 were certainly from gentle families, and 18 from the merchant class. Thus 87 are left whose origin is unknown. In this "unknown" class have been included at least 17 who are known to have used arms. Others of them may have done so, but the records relating to them are not to be found. Among these unknown, too, are men who from their arrival in the colony held good social position, such as Richard Johnson, Henry Hartwell, the Warners, the Lees, Hills, and Carters. John Lear, Thomas Pettus, William Cole, Richard Townshend, Joseph Bridger, James Bray, Major General Robert Smith, Thomas Beale, John Utie, Thomas Swan, the Custis family, Obedience Robins, John Cheesman, and others of equal note. There can be but little doubt that these men came from respectable families of gentry or merchants, but we have not the positive proof.

In regard to the origin of the members of the House of Burgesses, much less is known. In a published list (necessarily incomplete) appear 1274 names before 1700. Of course very many of these are duplications, but that does not affect the calculation. Of these the English origin of only about ten per cent. is positively known. Eight per cent. of the Burgesses are known to have been of gentle descent.

One more estimate will be made. In Waters' Gleanings and those of Withington appear 247 wills mentioning persons as residing in Virginia. Of these there are 75 of families of gentlemen, 65 merchants, 18 clergymen and physicians, 4 yeomen, 42 mechanics and minor tradesmen, and 4 servants, leaving 39 unknown. Of the English residences which can be determined, there were 95 from London, and 86 from other English counties and towns. London's very large contribution to the population of Virginia was continued through the Colonial period, and, if the habits and modes of thought of the country gentry had a great influence in forming Virginia, those of the Londoners must have played a great part also.

There is one instance in which this influence may have been felt. In large cities, especially at that time, there was more general intelligence and more information than in remote parts of the country. Superstition, too, is not a plant of such luxurious growth in cities as in remote neighborhoods. During the seventeenth century, when England was executing hundreds of witches, and when Massachusetts put

twenty-eight to death, it is Virginia's happy history not to have had a single instance of death for witchcraft, and only two or three whippings. Is it not possible that the sober, good sense, the broader view and the intelligence of the man from the great city may have had much to do with Virginia's freedom from this ancient delusion?

This is too good a book to have been furnished with only an index of surnames.

THE GERMAN ELEMENT IN THE SHENANDOAH VALLEY OF VIRGINIA.  
By John Walter Wayland, B. A., Ph. D., Assistant and Fellow in History, University of Virginia, Member of the Virginia Historical Society, the Southern Historical Association, and the Pennsylvania German Society. This monograph has been accepted by the Faculty of the University of Virginia as satisfying the requirements in original research for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy. Published by the Author. The Michie Company, Printers, Charlottesville, Va., 1907. pp. VII., 272.

The author, who has distinguished himself at the University of Virginia, and whom it is a pleasure to claim as a member of this Society, is of German descent and a native of the Valley of Virginia. Especially fond of historical studies, his attention has naturally been called to that of his own people, which has been so little understood and of which so little has been written..

One of the first fruits of the wise and generous establishment by the Virginia Society of Colonial Dames of an annual prize for work in Virginia history at the University, was an essay on the Germans of the Valley, by Mr. Wayland, which was published in this Magazine in 1902. The present work, while confessedly only a monograph, is a long step towards a full and detailed history of the Germans of Virginia and the settlement of the Valley. The majority of the first permanent settlers in Virginia west of the Blue Ridge were Germans, preceding the Scotch-Irish of Augusta in point of time, and they have to the present day constituted a large and important element in the population of that section. In some of the counties along the Shenandoah, the Germans have considerably exceeded the people descended from other nationalities.

That the history of the Virginia Germans has been neglected, and their important place in the record of the colony and State overlooked, is due to various causes, largely, it should be said frankly, to the indifference of the Germans themselves.

Of course the difference in language from the English speaking population about them, and their almost entire devotion to agricultural pursuits, helped in preventing their receiving the attention that their

work for Virginia deserved. It is pleasant to be able to state that for several years past this Magazine, chiefly through the kindness of Mr. Kemper and Professor Hinke, has been able to present valuable material for the writer of German history. Mr. Wayland has done his work in a thorough and scholarly manner, not merely using what he could find in print, but making careful investigation in the records of the various counties where the Germans have lived.

He begins with a description of the Shenandoah Valley, and this is followed by notices of the earliest explorations by Leaderer, Batte, Spotswood, etc. Then taking up his subject proper, he describes the origin of the German emigrants, tells whence and why they came, and in what numbers. A carefully studied chapter is devoted to the early settlements of the Valley, and this is followed by one comprising almost entirely material now published for the first time, which the author has gathered from the county records. Next come chapters on towns and town founders, and on the proportion and distribution of the German element in the Valley. The purely historical narrative having been completed six most interesting chapters are devoted to the German of the Valley in religion, politics and war, in his educational and literary activities, his home life and industrial pursuits. Sixteen appendices follow giving much information as to German names and families, representatives of the race in the Virginia Legislature, in Congress and in the Revolutionary War. The last appendix contains a bibliography.

Mr. Wayland's book is of great interest, not only to Germans of the Valley and their descendants in other states, but to all students of Virginia history.

It, however, deserves one serious criticism, which should be shared by the faculty of the University, as well as the author. It has no index. Very few books of its size have contained more names, or a greater variety of topics, and none ever more needed an index.

BY-WAYS OF VIRGINIA HISTORY. A Jamestown Memorial, Embracing a Sketch of Pocahontas. By R. H. Early. Richmond, Va. Everett Waddey Company, 1907, pp. 429, with many illustrations.

"The story of Virginia told in the details of the records lies undiscovered by the student who has not access to out-of-date volumes, family and county court papers, which teem with pathetic and humorous incidents, as well as occurrences of strictly historical import. \* \* \* The fragments gleaned from works not in general circulation and collected together here, are presented as side lights of history, rather than its philosophy, and no attempt has been made to follow the course of events."

In these extracts from the preface are described the sources and the plan of Miss Early's book. It is frankly not an attempt at history, but simply a collection of interesting, but little known gleanings from historic and antiquarian by-ways. The authoress has wisely not allowed herself to be trammelled by any special rules as to unity of subject. When the matter under discussion suggests something else of interest it is brought in. Miss Early concludes her preface with the modest statement that this collection is intended for those not familiar with Virginia history, and whose opportunities for research have been few; but our history has been so poorly studied that the limitations mentioned will bar but few people from finding something of interest in her book.

After chapters on English conditions in the sixteenth century and on Raleigh, the writer takes up our historians, Smith, Beverley, Hugh Jones, Stith, Parks the first printer, Burk, Hening, Jefferson, Howe, Howison, and Campbell—all of these are treated in a pleasant and instructive fashion.

Next follow three chapters on the early settlement period, full of extracts from the contemporary writers, and these are succeeded by others which treat of forts and fortifications, the mediums of exchange (chiefly tobacco), and on "Early Colonial Dames," which gives some interesting facts and figures in regard to the first women who settled in Virginia, and treats of colonial weddings and of some notable colonial ladies.

Sir William Berkeley has a chapter to himself under the title of a "Cavalier of the Old School," and this is followed appropriately by another on the Knights of the Golden Horseshoe.

Old epitaphs, the awakening of national genius, George Washington, and Robert E. Lee, slaves and servants, colony and state boundaries, incidents in the history of various countries, the Revolution, the evolution of republican government in Virginia, and the Virginia Indians, are but a few of the many subjects of which Miss Early writes. As has been stated, the chapter heads are only in part indicative of their contents. Throughout her work the authoress frequently turns aside from her immediate subject to note some little known fact. Her book is one which may be opened and read almost anywhere, and whenever he opens it the reader not familiar with our past will find something of interest.

The illustrations, almost sixty in number, have been selected with care and add greatly to the value of the book. They include portraits taken from paintings and engravings, copies of seals and book-plates, views of historic houses and localities, and many other subjects. Perhaps those of greatest interest are the new portrait of General Lee

on Traveller, the pictures of medals given by the colonial government to the queen of the Pamunkey and the king of "Patowmeck" and of that given in 1773 by the Virginia Philosophical Society to the inventor of an improved threshing machine.

Exactly why the author and publisher did not deem an index necessary does not appear. The lack of it is a serious defect.

COLLECTIONS OF THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL LIBRARY. Volume II. Virginia Series, Vol. I. Cahokia Records, 1778-1790. Edited with Introduction and Notes by Clarence Wallworth Alvord, University of Illinois. Published by the Trustees of the Illinois State Historical Library, Springfield, Illinois, 1907, pp. 663, with index, illustrations and maps.

Though we all know that Virginia once claimed dominion from ocean to ocean, that settlers within the present Tennessee paid allegiance to her, and that Pittsburg was once included in Augusta county; though it is a familiar fact that Kentucky and Illinois were once Virginia counties, yet here, as a rule, our knowledge ends. How this wide domain was settled and governed, what was its internal history, are things so far off and vague to most of us, that Milton's proverbial battles of the kites and crows might almost be fit comparisons.

Lack of information has caused lack of interest. The history of the country west of the Alleghanies, over which Virginia exercised jurisdiction to a greater or less degree, from the close of the French and Indian war in 1763 to the cession of the Northwest Territory and the organization of Kentucky as a state, is in the highest degree important and interesting. If the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution would publish in full, and properly edited, their great Chalkley collection of abstracts from the Augusta county, Virginia, records, it would be a fundamental source for the earlier period. Material for later periods is beginning to appear in print. The Carnegie Institute of Pittsburg has published the records of Virginia courts there; a valuable volume has been compiled from the Draper manuscripts in the collection of the Wisconsin Historical Society on Dunmore's war, and now the Illinois State Historical Library presents the court and other records of Cahokia from the time of Clark's conquest to the actual transfer to the United States. The value of the work is greatly enhanced by the introduction and notes by the editor. Professor Alvord has done his work in a most careful and scholarly manner, and has given an interesting history of the Illinois country during the Virginia occupation, and the years immediately following. The discovery of the local records has enabled him to do this with great detail and accuracy.

Though the editor evidently tried to treat his subject with the utmost

thoroughness and impartiality, he frankly states that he feels very much like a pioneer and that later researches may not uphold all his conclusions. The accuracy of these conclusions could only be intelligently discussed by one who like him has made a special study of the subject. The only criticism which one who has not this special knowledge can make is, that Professor Alvord's attitude is, at least, unsympathetic towards the men who conquered that far distant territory and held it for the Americans.

The condition of affairs was, no doubt, very unhappy and there was much suffering; but could it have been otherwise? Acting for a State, whose resources were almost exhausted; with a currency which not only in the far west, but at home in the east, had depreciated until it was almost worthless; serving in a country exceedingly remote from supplies and reinforcements, so distant that it was hard to send orders from the seat of government, with undisciplined troops among an alien population, whose race the Virginia soldiers had learned from youth to dislike, in a situation where they might at any moment be subject to attacks from British and Indian foes, there is little reason for surprise at the disorders which occurred. Of course no one would think of defending the scoundrels who traded on the helplessness of the French inhabitants, but these Frenchmen were not the first or last people who have been, sometimes unavoidably, innocent victims of the rigors of war.

Professor Alvord feels so deeply for the sufferings of the French that he does not seem to appreciate those of the Virginia troops. But whether the Virginians were good or bad, the main fact remains. They took the country and held it.

The great collection of Cahokia court records and other documents give a most vivid and interesting picture of life, customs, manners and government in that remote district during the period 1778-1790. The French documents are all carefully translated (in addition to being given in the original), and are copiously annotated.

The Illinois State Historical Library deserves the thanks of all historical students for this book, and all will look forward with interest to its successors.

There are six illustrations, portraits, fac-similes, etc., and a map of the Illinois country.

COLONIAL CHURCHES—A SERIES OF SKETCHES OF CHURCHES IN THE ORIGINAL COLONY OF VIRGINIA, With Pictures of Each Church. Each Sketch by an Especially Qualified Writer. Richmond, Va. Southern Churchman Company, 1907. pp. 320, 33 Illustrations.

Few subjects can be of greater interest to the lover of American antiquities or the student of the early religious history of the colony

than our old Colonial churches. Despite the ravages of time, accident and war, the dioceses of Virginia and Southern Virginia still possess twenty-nine brick churches erected before the Revolution. The stories of these churches, together with those of Jamestown and Blandford, which have been long in ruins, are told in the book now treated of.

The editors of the *Southern Churchman* invited a number of persons they deemed duly qualified, to write the histories of the various churches. These articles were first printed in the paper named, and have now, at a very appropriate time, been reprinted in book form. The sketches while, of course, containing much matter from Bishop Meade's well known work, contain also a great amount of new material unknown to the good Bishop, and make a most valuable and reliable collection of church and parish history. The churches treated of are: Jamestown; Bruton, Williamsburg; the Old Brick Church, Isle of Wight, which it is claimed was built in 1632. The exactness of the date has been questioned, but a distinguished New England architect, who has made a thorough study of the church, believes it to be correct, and thinks that the old structure (now commonly called St. Luke's) is the most remarkable seventeenth century building in the original English colonies.

The other churches are St. Paul's, Norfolk; Blandford, Petersburg; St. John's, Richmond; Christ Church, Lancaster; Payne's Church, Pohick, and Fall's Church, Fairfax; Christ Church, Alexandria; St. Peter's, New Kent; St. John's, Hampton; Vawter's, Essex; Acquia, Stafford; St. Paul's, King George; Merchants' Hope, Prince George; Fork Church, Hanover; St. Mary's White Chapel, Lancaster; Abingdon and Ware, Gloucester; St. John's and Glebe Church, Nansemond; Grace Church, York; Christ Church, Middlesex; Westover, Charles City; Eastern Shore Chapel, Princess Anne; Hungar's, Northampton; Yeocomico, Westmoreland; and St. George's, Accomac.

There are also short sketches of two old churches in North Carolina, and one of the old Swede's Church, at Wilmington, Delaware. The sketches of these churches are preceded by two papers: "The Fall and Rising Again of the Church in Virginia," by Rev. Edward L. Goodwin, Historiographer of the Diocese of Virginia, and "The Church in Virginia in the Days of the Colony," by Rev. Joseph B. Dunn. Mr. Goodwin's paper is admirably judicious, liberal and fair minded. The same cannot be said of Mr. Dunn's.

It will be hardly credited that such a book as this has neither table of contents nor index.

THE STORY OF BACON'S REBELLION. By Mary Newton Stanard. The Neale Publishing Co. New York and Washington, 1907.

Here is a charming and enlightening book by a capable and consci-



entious author about an inspiring historical person and incident in our colonial history; and both the person and the important and far-reaching "rebellion" have heretofore been little understood or appreciated.

It is greatly to be regretted that the stirring events of our colonial history have been so long neglected—neglected, indeed, until some of our most cherished traditions have actually been questioned, not only by jealous authors from other States, but even by some of our own writers.

John Smith and Pocahontas, though long neglected, are now to the fore, both at the Exposition and Jamestown Island. Like them, Bacon, the Rebel, and the real protagonist of free government in the new world, has long been awaiting a real vindicator, and in the fullness of time one has appeared in the author of this book.

Monuments of bronze and boulder have been lately erected to Smith and to Pocahontas; a more enduring memorial than these is this history of Bacon, by Mrs. Stanard.

Though modest and unpretentious in statement, it is clear and exhaustive; though simple and unstilted in style, it is graphic and strangely interesting; and, what is of most importance in historical narratives, it gives ample authority for its conclusions.

The endorsement of this little book by the discriminating press has been well nigh unanimous, and it will establish for itself its title to approval in the mind of every candid reader.

W. W. SCOTT.

THE AMERICAN ANTHROPOLOGIST, NEW SERIES, JANUARY-MARCH, 1907, Vol. 9, No. 1. THE VIRGINIA INDIANS. \* \* \*Published Quarterly by the American Anthropological Association, Lancaster, Pa.

The first issue in 1907 of this well known quarterly was, as a tribute to the year, a special Virginia number, and a most valuable one it is.

The third paper and the first on a Virginia subject is "Virginia from Early Records," by David I. Bushnell, Jr. The first part of this contribution contains fragments from the early records, chiefly manuscripts, relating to the Virginia Indians. Several of these extracts have never before been published.

The next section of Mr. Bushnell's paper treats of "Ethnological specimens from Virginia." These are Powhatan's embroidered deer skin robe, a "Virginia purse" and three Indian bows, all now in the Ashmolean Museum, at Oxford. It will be news to most Americans that such relics exist, and the illustrated account of them will be read with great interest.

The next paper, also contributed by Mr. Bushnell, entitled "Discov-

eries *Beyond the Appalachian Mountains in September, 1671.*" is the first publication in full (from the original in the *British Museum*) of the journal of the trip of Thos. Batte, Thomas Woods, and Robt. Fallows, who were sent out by General Abraham Wood, who lived near the present site of Petersburg. They are believed to have reached New River within the present West Virginia. The "Swift Creek" referred to on p. 49, was the stream of that name in the present Chesterfield county. Capt. Henry Randolph, who lived there, was a not distant neighbor of General Wood. Col. Stagg, mentioned on p. 52, lived a short distance below Richmond, on the south side of the river. The statement in regard to "Mr. Byrd" in the note on p. 53, is not necessarily correct. It is believed that William Byrd was in 1671 living in Virginia with his uncle, Thomas Stegge. There is another error on page 53. The Fort Henry referred to was not that built at a much earlier date at Hampton, but one at or near the present site of Petersburg, where General Wood lived. (See *Hening*, I. 326.)

The next paper is on "The Virginia Indians of the Seventeenth Century," by Charles C. Willoughby, which is followed by "Virginia's Indian Contribution to English," by William R. Gerrard, and the series of Virginia contributions is concluded by "The Powhatan Confederacy Past and Present," by James Mooney. Each of these papers is valuable and suggestive. The interest of this series of papers is increased by the illustrations, some thirteen in number. They include photographs of the relics in the Ashmolean, which have been referred to, photographs and other copies from White's drawings, a fac-simile of part of Rolfe's letter to Dale in regard to his marriage with Pocahontas, and a map of the seat of the Powhatan Confederacy. This number of the *Anthropologist* should be in every collection of Virginia history.

## IN MEMORIAM.

---

**Edward Wilson James.**

---

The late EDWARD WILSON JAMES departed this life at his home in Norfolk on October 11th, 1906. He was born in Norfolk, Va., and was the son of John James, Merchant, and Mary Moseley Hunter, his wife. John James was the son of Edward James and Janet Henley, his wife, and was a native of Princess Anne county. He was before and after the war of 1861-65 a member of the Norfolk city councils, a state director in the Norfolk branch of the Bank of Virginia, and a stockholders' director in the Norfolk branch of the Farmers Bank of Virginia. He was director in the Franklin Savings bank, 1865-1877, director of the Norfolk Trust Company, 1866-1878, for many years of which he was vice-president, and a director in the Exchange National Bank from January, 1868, to November, 1882. His father, Edward James, was a captain during the War of 1812, was stationed at Norfolk and Cape Henry, and died of cold contracted while in service, on October 8, 1814. His grandfather, Captain John James, was a churchwarden of Lynnhaven parish, 1791-1792, and was descended from John James who patented 1350 acres of land in 1680-1682. Pembroke Woodhouse, wife of Captain John James, was a daughter of Captain William Woodhouse, vestryman and churchwarden, Lynnhaven parish, 1753-1774. She was descended from Henry Woodhouse, who came to Virginia in 1637, and was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1647 and 1652. He was a grandson of Sir Henry Woodhouse of Waxhaw,

(?) who married Anne Bacon, daughter of Lord Keeper Sir Nicholas Bacon, and half sister to Sir Francis Bacon. Janet Henley was a granddaughter of Captain James Henley, member of the Princess Anne county committee of safety, 1775, and churchwarden of Lynnhaven parish, 1784. He was the son of Cornelius Henley, and Nowdinna Dauge, daughter of Captain James Dauge, Huguenot, who patented 1034 acres of land in 1689, and was a member of the Princess Anne county court, 1691-1696. Lydia Bonney, mother of Janet Henley, was a granddaughter of John Bonney, vestryman of Lynnhaven parish, 1733-1760. He was a son of John, vestryman, 1724, and was a brother of Mary Dauge, wife of Captain James Dauge. Their father Richard, by various patents 1666-1684, acquired more than twenty-six hundred acres of land. Mary Moseley Hunter was a daughter of Josiah Wilson Hunter and Mary Moseley, his wife. He served as a private soldier during the war of 1812. He was a son of Jacob Hunter, who was a member of the Princess Anne county committee of safety, 1775, and Elizabeth Boush, his wife. She was a daughter of Maximilian Boush 2nd, by his wife Elizabeth Wilson, granddaughter of Col. James Wilson of Norfolk county. Col. Wilson was a member of the county court, sheriff, member of the House of Burgesses, and was in 1701 appointed a feoffee for the sale of Crown Lands in Norfolk Towne. He was brother to William Wilson of Elizabeth City county. Maximilian Boush was a son of Maximilian Boush, 1st, who was Queen's counsel for the counties of Princess Anne, Norfolk and Nansemond during the reign of Queen Anne. Jacob Hunter was a son of John Hunter and Jacomine Johnson, his wife. John was a son of William Hunter, physician, who practiced medicine from 1678 to 1719. Jacomine was a granddaughter of Jacob Johnson, Sr., who was a member of the House of Burgesses. Mary Moseley was a daughter of Tully Moseley, an officer in the Princess Anne

militia during the Revolution, and long a member of the county court. He was descended from William Moseley, a merchant from Rotterdam, Holland, who came to Virginia in 1649, and was a member of the Lower Norfolk county court. The first American ancestor of Mr. James was Francis Mason, who came to Virginia in 1613, and was churchwarden of Elizabeth River parish, and was a member of the Lower Norfolk county court and sheriff of Lower Norfolk county.

The first school which Mr. James attended was taught by Mrs. Alice Walters, Norfolk, and the last was Roanoke College, where he studied during the sessions 1866-67, 1867-68. He travelled in England and France for five months during the year 1888. He was a member of the Westmoreland Club, Richmond, the Virginia Club, Norfolk, the Richmond Club, Willoughby Spit (a shore club). He was a member of the Phi Beta Kappa Society, William and Mary College, the Huguenot Society of America, (New York), the American Historical Association, and the American Geographic Society. He was a director in the Norfolk City Gas Light Company, a director in the Norfolk public library, and a member of the Executive Committee of the Virginia Historical Society. He contributed to the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," the "William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Papers," and the "Virginia Magazine of History and Biography." He was the editor and proprietor of the "Lower Norfolk County, Virginia Antiquary," a publication which has been of great service in making accessible the interesting domestic and social history of Colonial Virginia.

Though reserved, reticent and modest almost to a fault, in the expression of his opinions to his friends and those who knew him intimately, he was an interesting companion, because of his intimate knowledge and love of old books, his

tory, and the great traditions of his native State. The history of the Virginia people was a passion, almost, with him. His most marked trait, next to his love of Virginia, was his faith in his friends. To them he was loyal and true in all the relations of life, the numerous bequests he made to them in his last will being expressions of sympathetic feelings for them.

Although he was too young to have been a soldier of the Confederacy, and was never a student at the University of Virginia, he gave the bulk of his large fortune—probably \$300,000, to the maintenance of the Confederate veterans in their declining years, and to the support of the State's greatest institution of learning. He also made to the permanent funds of this Society, a substantial bequest by which its work will be greatly advanced. Although he never held any conspicuous position in public life, by his sterling character and fine qualities as a citizen, he has been of great service to his native State, and has set an example by which the man of wealth, as well as the poor man, may profit. By the splendid gift he made to the veterans of the "Lost Cause," and the University of Virginia, he has erected a monument to himself as durable as man can make.

S. S. P. PATTESON,  
E. V. VALENTINE,  
*Committee.*

# PUBLICATIONS OF THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

## NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882-92, carefully indexed, as follows:

The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii-368.

8 00

The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. pp. lxi-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787.

5 50

Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.

Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town."

2 50

Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.

Pages viii-374.

2 50

Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624, Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History.

5 00

The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411.

5 00

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper.

2 50

The full set of these publications can be obtained for \$31.00, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

CATALOGUE OF THE MANUSCRIPTS in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society and also of Some Printed Papers. Compiled by order of the Executive Committee. Supplement to the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Richmond: Wm. Ellis Jones, Printer. 1901.

Paper, 120 pp. Price, \$1.00. Sent free to members and subscribers on receipt of 10 cents for postage, &c.

AN ABRIDGMENT OF THE LAWS OF VIRGINIA. Compiled in 1694. From the original manuscripts in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society. 80 pp., paper. Richmond, 1903.

An edition of 300 copies, reprinted from the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Price \$1.00.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

## VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited to October 1st, 1898, by Philip A. Bruce, and since that date by William G. Stanard, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

VOLUME I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains out of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661; Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries," containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index.

5 00

VOLUME II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended genealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grievances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded; Instructions to Governor Yearley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G. Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev. John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of His-



torical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed.

5 00

VOLUME III—Octavo, pp. 460-ii-xxviii.

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626-1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chappell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index.

5 00

VOLUME IV—Octavo, pp. 492-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: A Marriage Agreement between John Custis and his wife; A Perswasive to Towns and Cohabitation by Rev. Francis Mackemie 1705; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents for 1635-6; Army Supplies in the Revolution, Series of original letters by Judge Innes; Attacks by the Dutch on Virginia Fleet, 1667; Boundary Line Proceedings, for Virginia and North Carolina 1710; Charges against Spotswood by House of Burgess 1719; Council Proceedings, 1716-1717; Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28 Continued; Defence of Colonel Edward Hill Continued; Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers from County records; Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses; Genealogy—Cocke, Flournoy, Trabue, Jones, and Rootes Families; Historical Notes and Queries; A full list of House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775; Instructions to Governor Francis Nicholson; Letter and Proclamation of Argall; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion by the English Commissioners; full abstracts of Northampton County Records in 17th Century; Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia; Patent of Auditor and Surveyor-General; Prince George County Records with much information as to its families; Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College, 1716; A list of Shareholders in London Company, 1783; also of Slave Owners in Spotsylvania County, 1783; Virginia Tobacco Russia in 17th Century. Volume IV has a full index.

5 00

VOLUME V—Octavo, pp. 472-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 1636; and Patents and Grants, 1769; Rappahannock and Isle of Wight Wills, 17th Century; Government of Virginia, 1666; Bacon's Men in Surry; and List of Persons Suffering by the Rebellion; Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710; Carter Papers; Case of Anthony Penton; Colonial and Revolutionary Letters, Miscellaneous; Early Episcopacy in Accomac; Depositions of Continental Soldiers; Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties; Genealogy of the Cocke, Godwin, Walke, Moseley, Markham, Carr, Hughes, Winston, Calvert, Parker and Brockenbrough Families; General Court Decisions, 1640, 1641, 1666; Memoranda Relating to the House of Burgesses, 1685-91; Journal of John Barnwell in Yammassee War; Letters of Lafayette in Yorktown Campaign; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Letters to Thomas Adams, 1769-71; Public Officers, 1781; Northampton County Records, 17th Century; List, Oath and Duties of Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639; Petition of John Mercer Respecting Marboro Town; Price Lists and Diary of Colonel Fleming, 1788-98; Abstract of Title to Greenspring; Tithables of Lancaster County, 17th Century; The Meberrin Indians; The Trial of Criminal Cases in 18th Century. Volume V has a full index.

5 00

VOLUME VI—Octavo, pp. 423-iv-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Acadians in Virginia; Letters to Thomas Adams; Journal of John Barnwell; Vindication of Sir William Berkeley; Will of Mrs. Mary Willing Byrd; Inventory of Robert Carter; Virginia Society of the Cincinnati; Epitaphs at Brandon; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Jacobitism in Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; Letters of Lafayette; A New Clue to the Lee Ancestry; Letters of General Henry Lee; Sir Thomas Smythe's Reply to Bargrave; Virginia in 1623, 1623-4, and 1771; Virginia Borrowing from Spain; The Virginia Company and the House of Commons; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Washington's Capitulation at Fort Mifflin; Election of Washington (Poll List), 1758; Burning of William and Mary College, 1705; Reminiscences of Western Virginia, 1770-90, &c., &c., &c., with full index.

5 00

VOLUME VII—Octavo, pp. 476-iv-xix.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: An Additional Chapter to Waddell's History of Augusta County; Augusta County Marriage Licenses, 1749-73; Inventory of Estate of Hon. Robert Carter; Extracts from Register of Farnham Parish, Richmond County, Va.; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Indians of Southern Vir-

LOWEST PRICES.

FINEST GOODS.

DIAMONDS,

WATCHES, JEWELRY,

STERLING SILVERWARE,

Fine Repairing. Crests and Coats of Arms Artistically Engraved.

**C. LUMSDEN & SON,**

apl.-oct.-07.

731 E. Main St., Richmond, Va.

---

**ANTIQUES.**

**J. F. BIGGS,**

521 EAST MAIN STREET, - RICHMOND, VA.

Largest collection of Original Old Pieces in the State. Antique Furniture, Old Brass, Cut Glass, Copper Plate, Old China, Engravings, Paintings, etc. Special attention given to packing all goods sent out of the City.

apl.07-1yr.

---

**OUR ANCESTORS.**

**THE HISTORY OF FAMILIES OF PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY, VIRGINIA.**

---

Pittsylvania County is the largest county in the State of Virginia, and was once even larger, embracing the territory now known as the counties of Patrick and Henry. Being incorporated in 1767, Pittsylvania has had an interesting history of its own for 138 years, covering the turbulent times of the Revolution.

The records and will books of the county are very complete and thorough, and in a perfect state of preservation, giving a list of all officers in the early magisterial courts; many rosters of officers and soldiers of the Revolution and Civil Wars and numbers of declarations of the Revolutionary soldiers.

From this county have gone many pioneers of iron nerve, who settled the vast South and West, and the descendants of these men would find the records of this county of untold interest.

I am in a position to furnish copies of and data from these records at a nominal price, and would be pleased to correspond with any one desiring information concerning them.

Mrs. NATHANIEL E. CLEMENT,  
Member of Virginia Historical Society,  
Chatham, Pittsylvania County, Va.

## HUGUENOT REGISTER SERIES.

Protestant Register of Loudun, Poitou, 1566-1582 Post free, Two Dollars. Ditto Caen, Normandy, 1560-1685. Four vols., Five Dollars each, in preparation. By C. LART, Charmouth, Dorset, England. Expert in Huguenot Family Research. Membre du Conseil Heraldique de France. Huguenot Society, London.

---

## HUGUENOT PEDIGREES

In France, Holland and England. Guide to 9,000 families, chiefly MS unpublished sources. Genealogical research for American families of Huguenot descent. C. E. LART, Charmouth, Dorset, England.

**WRITE US** when looking for rare and choice books, particularly Virginiana.

**OUT-OF-PRINT** Books, not in stock, sought for and supplied promptly.

This department has the personal attention of our Mr. J. J. ENGLISH, Jr., formerly with Randolph & English. Mr. English has had forty years' experience in the book trade, thereby fitting us to supply speedily, and at reasonable prices, any books needed.

Correspondence and lists of books solicited from collectors everywhere.

## The Bell Book & Stationery Co.

914 E. MAIN STREET,

RICHMOND, VA.

july 04-13yr.

---

## The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, which is issued quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, will accept for publication a limited number of advertisements of a suitable character.

The special attention of Schools, Colleges and Booksellers are called to these rates.

The edition of the Magazine is 1,200 copies, and its circulation is constantly increasing among foreign and American scholars.

Those who have old books, pamphlets, antique furniture, curios, etc., for sale will find it of advantage to avail themselves of this medium of advertising them.

WILLIAM G. STANARD, *Editor*,

707 E. Franklin, Richmond, Va.

# NATIONAL STATE BANK,

OF RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

(Formerly State Bank of Virginia.)

CAPITAL,	-	-	-	-	\$500,000
SURPLUS,	-	-	-	-	\$300,000

## DIRECTORS.

J. M. Fourqurean,	Alexander Cameron,	Jno. S. Ellett,
James D. Crump,	Wm. M. Hill,	Granville G. Valentine,
A. R. Ellerson,	Horace S. Hawes,	J. L. Antrim.

## OFFICERS.

JOHN S. ELLETT, *President.* WM. M. HILL, *Cashier.*  
 JULIEN H. HILL, *Ass't Cashier.*

This Bank offers patrons every modern facility in its Banking, Foreign Exchange and Safe Deposit Departments.

Interest allowed on Savings Deposits.

apl.1907-1y.

# The First National Bank

OF RICHMOND, VA.

CAPITAL	{ Paid in Capital..... \$1,000,000.00 Earned Surplus..... 600,000.00 Undivided Profits..... 200,000.00 }	\$1,800,000.00
Deposits.....		5,000,000.00
Loans .....		5,500,000.00
Total Resources.....		8,500,000.00

For over forty years this bank has been a powerful factor in the upbuilding of Virginia in general and the community of Richmond in particular, and it is still prepared to extend accommodations to legitimate business enterprises in proportion to the value of their account and consistent with sound banking principles.

We invite personal interviews or correspondence from prospective patrons. Small accounts are as welcome as large ones.

JOHN B. PURCELL, *President.*

JOHN M. MILLER, Jr., *Vice-President and Cashier.*

CHAS. R. BURNETT, *Assistant Cashier.*

J. C. JOPLIN, *Assistant Cashier.*


apl.1907-1y.

## The Virginia Historical Society.

---

Members are requested to solicit contributions of books, maps, portraits, and manuscripts of historical value or importance, particularly such as may throw light upon the political, social or religious life of the people of Virginia.

The Society will become the custodian of such articles of this character as the possessors may from any cause be unwilling to give, and in the case of family papers or other manuscripts which it may be undesirable to publish, it will, upon request, keep them confidential.

 A large *fire proof safe* has been secured and placed in the Society's building, in which all manuscripts and papers of value are carefully preserved by the Librarian.

In the vicissitudes of war, and the repeated removals to which the Society's Library has been subjected, many volumes have been lost and the sets broken. Odd volumes from the collections of its members and well-wishers will therefore be gratefully received.

It is especially desirable to secure as complete a collection as possible of early Virginia newspapers, periodicals and almanacs.

Any book or pamphlet written by a native or resident of Virginia, published or printed in Virginia, or in any way relating to Virginia or Virginians, will be accepted and preserved.

*The Society requests gifts of photographs (cabinet size) of old portraits of Virginians, or photographs, drawings, &c., of Coats of Arms of Virginia families. Albums have been provided and an interesting collection has already been made.*

THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

---

VOL. XV.

JANUARY, 1908.

No. 3.

---

JOURNALS OF THE COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA  
IN EXECUTIVE SESSIONS, 1737-1763.

---

(From the Originals in the Virginia State Archives.)

(CONTINUED.)

[June 10, 1741.]

John Taylor having got a Survey of 400 Acres in Brunswick on both Sides Cubb Creek Surv'd in Nov'r last, has Leave on his Petition now read to add 800 Acres thereto above & below the Said Survey on both Sides the Said Creek, & to have one Patent for the whole.

The Petition of Wilson Cary, Gentl'n, was this day read, Setting forth that the Petitioner had lately had some reason to apprehend there might be some Surplus or King's Land within the known & reputed Bounds of his Land in Gloucester County which may perhaps amount to about 800 Acres or a little more. And praying an Order from this Hon'ble Board That he may have Leave to make an exact Survey of the Whole, and to take out a New Patent agreeably thereto, he being ready to pay Rights for all the Surplusage that shall be found more than is

expressed in his present Patent, and as this Hon'ble Board granted a Petition of this Nature to Henry Fitzhugh, Esq'r, for a much larger Surplusage found within his Bounds, with a discharge of all Arrears of Quitrents for the Said Surplus in consideration of his having made the discovery himself. The Petitioner humbly hopes that for the same reason he shall be favoured with the same Indulgence, especially as he will be at the Charge of a New Survey to discover it.

On Consideration whereof the Council, looking upon it as a matter of Right for w'ch the Said Cary need not have petitioned, do Order that it be according to the prayer of the Petitioner.

On the Petition of George Walker, Gent'n, Leave is granted him to Enter for & Survey 4,500 Acres in Amelia, adjoining round 11,500 Acres of his own Land there, on Bush River, to extend to the lines of Col. Rich'd Randolph & Henry Liggon, & to have an inclusive patent for the whole.

The Petition of Rob't Bolling, Gent'n Surveyor, of the County of Pri. George, praying Leave to have a Deputy or Assistant in his Said Office, is referred to the President & Masters of the College.

---

At a Council held at the Capitol June 11th, 1741.

PRESENT:

The Hon'ble James Blair, President.

John Robinson,	William Randolph,
John Carter,	John Tayloe,
John Grymes,	Philip Lightfoot &
Thomas Lee, Esq'rs.	

On Consideration of the Petition of Mrs. Alice Needler, referred yesterday to Philip Lightfoot Esq'r & now by him laid before this Board with the Books containing the Services for which an allowance is prayed; It is Ordered That the Sum of Twenty five Pounds Cur't Money be paid her by the Receiver Gen'l in full of her Claim & that he place the same to the Account of Contingent Charges.

The Minutes of yesterday relating to the fitting out the Two Sloops for the defence of this Country were read & corrected.



Mr. Robt. Munford, who was sent last Fall to acquaint the Catauba & Cheraukee Indians with the Peace concluded by the Gov'r of New York in their behalf with the Six Nations of the Northern Indians at Albany on the 17th of August last, and to desire them to send their Deputies at the time appointed in the Year 1742 to Albany to meet the Sachems of the Said Six Nations, and there to confirm the Peace aforesaid, did now appear before this Board to give an Account of his Negotiation. And the Said Munford did thereupon represent that he had communicated the President's Letter with the Account of the Said Peace to the Heads of the Several Towns and great men of the said Cheraukee & Catauba Nations, and had brought a Belt of Wampum from the Cataubas, and a Pipe of Peace from the Cheraukees in Token of their having accepted of the said Peace concluded at Albany on their behalf. Which said Belt and Pipe be delivered in at the Table; together with an Answer or Writing of Excuse Dated at Howassy March 25, 1741, from the Cheraukees shewing why they could not send to Albany till reparation for a mischief lately done by some of the Cheraukees to the Northern Indians be first settled and adjusted; lest while the said North'n Indians are in that highth of Passion as is reasonable to believe they must be, the Innocent (should the Cheraukees send their Deputies in that time) might suffer instead of the guilty. And therefore they desire that one or two of the persons injured may come to their Nation and demand a Satisfaction which is no more than just, and they will readily comply with it; and then in order to a future Security and lasting confirmation of the Peace aforesaid they will send Eight or Ten of their head men to Albany to meet his Hon'r the Gov'r of New York and perform what he has promised on their parts. (See a copy of this paper at the end, page 4.)

The said Munford likewise reported that while he was among the Cheraukees a Party of the Northern Indians had fallen upon some of the Cheraukees and killed or taken & carried away about Sixty of them; And that the Cheraukees had thereupon entertained a Suspicion of him, as if he had brought those Indians upon them, and while he was amusing them with Pease was only contriving the more easily to destroy them; And that he was in danger of being killed by them; but that in the mean

time an Express from Carolina came thither which brought them the same Account of the Peace concluded at Albany w<sup>ch</sup> Mr. Munford had but just before brought them from hence; which convinced them of his innocence. And it is said that That Party of the Northern Indians which have done this late Mischief to the Cheraukees is a Party that has been out a long time & had not Notice of the Peace.

The said Munford likewise reported that having heard while he was out of the Murther committed last Fall by some of the Cheraukees upon three of the Nottoways while they were hunting together, and that they had also taken & carried away two more of those Nottoways; he reproved them for it as very ill done, especially since there was a peace lately made between them, & they were hunting friendly together. To which the great Men of the Cheraukees said it was indeed very ill done; but that it was done by some base fellows among them, and offer'd to make any Satisfaction to the Nottoways they could desire, and to return the Prisoners as soon as they can safely do it; and desire the Nottoways would come & receive the Satisfaction and Prisoners. But Col. Symmons\* who was present in behalf of the Nottoways said That the Nottoways had more reason to suspect them since they had not sent back the two prisoners by Mr. Munford, and were afraid to go to them.

Ordered That a Messenger go to the Cheraukees to bring back the S<sup>d</sup> Prisoners, & to demand Justice upon the Murderers.

Ordered That Mr. Munford† have forty Pounds paid him by the Rec<sup>r</sup> General for his trouble & Charges in this Negotiation, and That no more be paid for sending for the Prisoners.

Ordered That the Belt of Wampum and Pipe of Peace be sent to the Gov<sup>r</sup> of New York as Tokens that the Cataubers & Cherokees have accepted of the Peace concluded by him at Albany with the Six Nations on their behalf; And also the writing of Excuse or Answer of the Cherokees sent by Mr. Munford.

---

\* Colonel John Simmons, of Isle of Wight, long a member of the House of Burgesses.

† Robert Munford, of Prince George county; member of the House of Burgesses 1720, 1722, 1736, 174c, who married Anne, daughter of Richard Bland, of "Jordan's Point," and died in 1744.

Robert Rose & Charles Lewis appearing at this Board on a Caveat Ent'd by the Said Rose against a Patent's issuing to the Said Lewis for 2,000 Acres of Land according to a Plott & Survey now produced, made in pursuance of an Order of this Hon'ble Board the 11th day of June, 1740. The Said Rose alledging that the Said Lewis had not duely pursued the Said Order in making the Said Survey, but had laid it off in a manner very disadvantageous to the Petitioner.

On hearing the parties by themselves & their Attorneys, and considering the allegations on both Sides, The Said Plott & Survey is confirm'd to the Said Lewis as duly made, and a Patent is Ordered to issue accordingly; And the Caveat Enter'd by the Said Rose is discharged.

On a Caveat Ent'd by Robert Christian ag't Geo. Carrington for 1,200 Acres of Land Lying on the North Side of Fluvanna River in Goochland, surveyed on several contiguous Entrys for the Said Carrington. It appearing that the Said Carrington had neglected to sue out a patent in due time. Ordered, That a patent issue to the Petitioner.

The Caveat of James Maxwell, et Uxor, ag'st Rich'd Bernard is Continued for Depositions to be taken.

The Caveat Ent'd by Peter Hudson ag't John Cargill for 350 Acres or thereabouts in Brunswick on the So. Side of Stanton River, on a hearing of the Parties is discharged, and a Patent Order'd to issue to the Said Cargill.

The Caveat of Benj'a Rennolds ag't Benj'a Berryman is Continued, the Summons of 27th of April last not being return'd.

On hearing the Caveat Ent'd by Tully Choice ag'st granting a Patent to Wm. Johnson for 1,000 Acres in Orange on Black walnut Run adj'g to ye Land of Cap't Spencer, the S'd Wm. Johnston having neglected to sue out a pat't for the Same in due time. It is Ordered that a pat't be grant'd to the Said Tully Choice for the Said 1,000 Acres of Land.

#### ABSENT:

John Grymes & Philip Lightfoot, Esq'rs.

On hearing the Caveat Ent'd by Benj'a Hatcher ag't the granting a Patent to Joseph Watson or any other for 350 Acres

of Land in Brunswick beg'g at the Mouth of Falling River on the upper Side thereof, thence extending up Roanoak Riv'r back into the Woods to the Hills & by several Courses to the beginning, and Stephen Hughes appearing ag't the S'd Caveat, It is Ordered That Benjamin Hatcher have a patent for the Said Land, he paying five Pounds to the Said Stephen Hughes.

The Caveat of John Watson ag't Samuel Hosford is continued; the Summons not being ret'd. Ord'd that a New Sum. issue.

The Caveat of Josias Randle & Wm. Hill ag't Rob't Munford is cont'd for Munford to shew an Order of Council w'ch it is alledged by his Attorney has been obtain'd in his fav'r relat'g to this dispute.

The Petition of John Robinson, Esq'r, Jun'r, being read, praying that a Patent may be Order'd him for 5,059 Acres in Spots'a lapsed from him to Benj'a Needler, Gent'n, dec'd for want of Cultivation & for w'ch the Pet'r did afterwards come to an Agreen't w'th Said Needler, but the S'd Needler having neglected to make an Assignm't thereof, the Clerk of the Secretary's Office refused to make out a Patent to the Pet'r tho on a supposition that the Patent had been made out as the S'd Needler promised & agreed it should, the Pet'r had paid the Q't rents for 3 years past.

Order'd That the Consideration hereof be referred for proof of the Allegations.

The following petitions for Land were read and granted, viz't:

On the Petition of Christopher Degraffenreid Leave is granted him to Enter for & Survey four hundred Acres in Brunswick lying between a Patent of his of 1,845 Acres and a Tract of 404 Acres for which he obtained a Decree of the Gen'l Court in April last as Lapsed from Rich'd Ledbetter & to have an inclusive Patent for the Whole.

On the Petition of Rich'd Taliaferro, Leave is grant'd him to take out a pat't for 1,263 Acres according to a plot & Survey made thereof by Col. Drury Stith late Surv'r of Brunsw'k for Benj'a Simmons, including 922 Acres seperated from the rest by a prick'd Line & since pat'd in the name of S'd Simmons & purchased by Said Taliaferro, togeth'r w'th S'd Simmons's right to the remaining 341 Acres, w'ch is Granted On Condition that the Pet'r pay Rights for the Said 341 Acr's not yet patented.

On the Petition of Jno. Williamson Leave is granted him to Survey & Patent 1,000 Acres in Prince George beg'g at ye Sapponee Road, thence down the reedy Branch on both Sides for quantity.

On the Petition of Robert Hook\* leave is granted him to Survey & patent 3,000 Acres in Augusta, on So. Branch of Sharrando above the Line claim'd by L'd Fairfax from the head of the Southernm't bra. of Rap'a to the head of the No. branch of Potomack.

On the pet'n of Edw'd Colwell Leave is grant'd him to take up 2,000 Acr's in Bruns'k beg'g at the fork of Couches's Creek and up & down said Creek on both Sides for quantity.

On the Pet'n of James Jolliff setting forth That the Pet'rs father, Thom's Jolliff, did in the Year 1718 obtain an Inquisit'n of Escheat by which Two peices of Land were found to Esch't from Tho's Gillakin in the County of Norfolk, Viz't: One peice of ab't 100 Acres at the head of Paradise Creek, And the other of ab't 82 Acr's at the head of Gillakins Creek, both in the S'd County of Norfolk: but before a patent could be obtained, the S'd Thos. Jolliff died, leaving the petitioner very young. That the S'd Thomas, the Pet'rs father, sold the Said Last peice of ab't 82 Acres to one Jno. Portlock, & gave Bond to make him a legal Conveyance thereof, but was by death prevented. That the Said Portlock has been ever since in quiet possession thereof, but now comes upon the Pet'r to fullfill his father's Bond & make him a Legal Title, which he is very willing to do. That the Pet'r has, pursuant to an Order of this Board of June 12, 1740, obtain'd a Patent to himself for 115 Acres found to be contained in the first mention'd peice. And praying that upon his paying the Composition & performing what is usual in like Cases a Patent may issue to the Said Jno. Portlock for the Said other peice of ab't 82 Acres at the head of Gillakins Creek in the County of Norfolk.

Ordered That a Patent issue according to the prayer of the Petition.

---

\*Robert Hook was one of the early justices of Augusta county. If the land mentioned in the order was adjacent to Stover's *upper* tract, it lay between Cross Keys and Port Republic.

On the Petition of Thomas Owen Leave is granted him to take up 500 Acr's in Henrico lying on the North Side of James River and the upper part of Henrico.

On the Petition of Wm. Mayo, leave is granted him to take up 1,600 Acres in Goochl'd on the head Branch of Angola & gr't Guinea Creeks.

On the Pet'n of Sam'l Ridgeway Leave is granted him to take up 1,400 Acr's in Goochl'd on the Branch of Willis's Creek, so as to include 1,000 Acr's already Surv'd for him & Thomas Edwards.

On the Pet'n of Jno. Phelps Leave is granted him to include 1,600 Acr's in Goochl'd alr'y Surv'd for him in four Contg's Surv's in one patent.

On the Pet'n of Rich'd Taylor Leave is granted him to include three Contiguous Surveys, 1,200 Acres in Gooch'd in one Patent.

On the Pet'n of Alex'r Trent, Leave is grant'd him to include in one patent 800 Acr's Surv'd for him in Goochl'd w'ch 800 alr'y pat'd by Henry Cary & purchas'd by Said Trent, they being Contiguous.

On the Pet'n of Sam'l Glover, Leave is granted him to take up 1,200 Acr's in Goochl'd adjoining to two Other Tracts alr'y pat'd cont'g 1,441 Acres & two Surveys of 400 Each & to include the whole in one patent.

Jam's Littlepage his Pet'n for 1,000 Acr's in Orange adj'g to Old Stovals, Jno. Stephensons & Wm. Williams, on the Branch of Serundo is ref'd to another time.

---

At a Council held at the Governour's House, Aug't 4, 1741.

PRESENT:

The Hon'ble William Gooch, Esq'r, Lt. Gov'r.

The President,

John Grymes,

Cole Digges,

&

John Robinson,

John Custis, Esq'rs.

The Accounts of His Majesties Revenue of Quitrents & of 2% p hhd's., &c'a, to the 25th of April last, Examined by the Dep'y Aud'r were this day produced in Council & Sworn to by

the Rec'r Gen'l and accordingly Certified by the Gov'r in the usual Manner.

Mr. Dudley Digges having formerly petition'd this Board for a Licence to practise as an Attorney in the County Courts, and it appearing now by a Certificate from Edw'd Barradall, Esq'r, that he is qualified for that Employ, a Licence is accordingly Order'd to the Petitioner.

The President did now in Council deliver up to the Gov'r his Majesties Sign Manual in favour of Head Lynch, Esq'r, together with Sundry Letters directed to the Gov'r w'ch came to his hands in the Governor's absence with a Commission from the L'ds of the Admiralty to the Gov'r to grant Letters of Marque; and Instructions from the Lords Justices relating thereto, & Proclamations for distribution of Prizes; and Instructions from the L'ds Justices concerning our Coin, &c.

The following Petitions for Land were read & granted, Viz't:

To Geo. Carington for 2,800 Acres on Willis's Creek in Goochld already Survey'd, to be included with 2,850 Acr's adj'g already patented & to have an Inclusive patent for the whole.

To Stephen Colling for 2,000 Acres in Amelia begin'g at a horse pen below Abra'm Martin's Line upon Mountain Creek, thence up to the head of Nottoway River.

To Jno. Martin for 630 Acres in Henrico Join'g to his own line & those of Evan Shoemaker, Wm. Harlow & Simon Ligon, & to have an Inclusive patent for the whole.

To Malcom Stewart for 500 Acres in Brunswick beginning on John Gillinn's head Line next to Henshaw Mawbrey's, thence to Moor's Swamp & joining on the Land granted to John Carter by Patent dat'd Feb. 22, 1724.

To Joseph Motley for 1,100 Acres in Amelia on both Sides of Flatt & Little Creeks joining Mayes's Lines.

To James Littlepage for 1,000 Acres in Orange joining Old Jacob Stovall & John Stephenson & Wm. Williams, on the Branches of Jerendoe—If not within the controverted Bounds.

To John Robinson, Esq'r, Jun'r, for 5,059 Acres in Spotsylvania for w'ch B. Needler, Gent., dec'd, obtain'd an Order of the Gen'l Court some Years ago as lapsed from the S'd Robinson for want of Cultivation, and for which the S'd Robinson did

afterwards come to an Agreement w<sup>th</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Needler on w<sup>ch</sup> the S<sup>d</sup> Needler undertook that a Patent should issue to the Pet<sup>r</sup> for ye S<sup>d</sup> Land; and that on a Supposition that the Said Patent was accordingly made in the Secretary's Office as the S<sup>d</sup> Needler promised, the Pet<sup>r</sup> had paid the Quitrents thereof for three Year past. But the Said Needler having neglected to Order such Patent to be made or to make an Assignm<sup>t</sup> of the Order of Court to the Petitioner, the Clerk of the Secretary's Office refused to make out a Patent in the Petitioner's Name. It is therefore Ordered that on Mrs. Needler's relinquishing any Claim thereto a Patent issue to the Petitioner.

To Rich<sup>d</sup> Green setting forth That a Tract of 400 Acres in Brunswick was survey'd in Apri. 1738 for Jno. Brown, dec'd, for w<sup>ch</sup> no patent was obtain'd. That the Pet<sup>r</sup> had an Agreem<sup>t</sup> w<sup>th</sup> the Said Brown to have half the S<sup>d</sup> Land according to certain Bounds agreed between them, for w<sup>ch</sup> the Pet<sup>r</sup> was to pay half charges, w<sup>ch</sup> he had done, all to go lb Tob<sup>o</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> he was ready to pay. That by the death of the S<sup>d</sup> Brown the pet<sup>r</sup> is like to be defeated. Wherefore to secure himself he humbly prays that a Patent may be granted him for the S<sup>d</sup> 400 Acres, on his engaging in a proper manner to reconvey the one half thereof according to the S<sup>d</sup> agreem<sup>t</sup> to Jno. Brown, Infant, son of the deceased, or that he may have his said Agreem<sup>t</sup> in such manner as to this Hon<sup>ble</sup> Board shall seem meet. Order'd That a Patent be granted the Pet<sup>r</sup> on the Conditions proposed, and that it be referr'd to Col. Robt. Bolling to see them duely perform'd, on whose Certificate to the Clerk of the Secretary's Office that it is accordingly done, the Patent is to issue.

James Petillo having petitioned for redress alledging that pending his Caveat against a Patent for 400 Acres to Cornelius Fox, A Patent was issued to the S<sup>d</sup> Fox for the Land so caveated, and that the next day on arguing the S<sup>d</sup> Caveat in Council the Pet<sup>r</sup> obtain'd an Order for the S<sup>d</sup> Land; but on his offering a Copy of the S<sup>d</sup> Order of Council with the full number of Rights, they were refused by the Clerk of the Secretary's Office. The Consideration hereof is refer'd for Mr. Waller, Clerk of the S<sup>d</sup> Office, to lay before this Board an Account how the Said Patent came to be issued.



The Petition of Ross & Littlers which was postponed the 29th of April last, is now rejected.

---

At a Council held at ye Cap'l Oct'r 15, 1741.

Pr. ye Govern'r.

ye Commissary,

Wm. Bird,

Cole Diggs,

Jno. Robinson,

Jno. Carter,

Jno. Custis,

Wm. Randolph,

Jno. Tayloe,

Phil. Lightfoot,

Thomas Lee, Esq'rs.

R. B. admitted Cl'k.

Rob't Dinwiddie, Esq'r, as Surveyor Gen'll, Sworn of ye Council.

Upon Debate he is not to be admitted to Sit in ye Gen'll Court.

---

At a Council held at ye Capitol, Oct'r 17, 1741.

Pr. ye Gov'r.

Mr. Commissary,

Wm. Bird,

Cole Diggs,

Jno. Robinson,

Jno. Carter,

Jno. Grymes,

Jno. Custis,

Wm. Randolph,

Jno. Tayloe,

Philip Lightfoot,

Thomas Lee,

Rob't Dinwiddie, Esq'rs.

The following are Appointed Sheriffs:

Westmoreland—Thomas Schilton [Chilton].

King George—James Strother.

Stafford—Rich'd Bernard.

Caroline—Lawrence Battaile.

The Governour Acquainting ye Board that he had order'd an Allowance of Six d p day to ye Goaler for ye Maintenance of ye Spanish prisoners, ye Same is approv'd of by ye board & order'd to be paid out of ye Revenue of 2 s p Hggd.

500 ll of Rights order'd.

Upon Certificate of an Ord'r of King Wm. recommending

Sev'll persons to be Justices of Peace, Order'd that a new Com'n Issue in w'ch ye Persons mention'd in ye Recommendation in ye Room of those dead be added to ye old Justices and that one half of ye s'd Justices & one more be of ye Quorum.

Alexander McKensie, John Hutchings & Robt. Tucker, Gent., the Com'rs appointed for fitting out ye two Sloops of War, laid before the Board their Accounts and the Sev'll Vouchers, which are referr'd to Mr. Auditor for Examination, & as to ye Stores mention'd in ye s'd Accounts to lie in ye stores Houses of ye s'd Hutchings & Tucker, the s'd Gent. are desired to take due Care thereof till further Ord'r, & the Board gave the s'd Gent. their Thanks for their Care & trouble in Managem't of ye s'd Concern.

Thomas Goodman, Commander of ye Sloop Ranger, one of ye Sloops of War fitted out by ye Governm't & Commodore, being called & being Charg'd with great neglect of his Duty as well as Cowardice, & giving an Acc't of his behaviour in ye retaking ye Plimouth Man w'ch is no way Satisfactory, the Board thinks proper to censure ye S'd Goodman.

to be drawn & Entered more fully.

---

At a Council held at ye Capitol, Oct'r 27. 1741.

PRESENT:

ye Governour.

Mr. Commissary.

William Byrd,

Jno. Robinson,

Jno. Carter.

John Grymes,

John Custis,

Wm. Randolph,

Jno. Tayloe,

Phil. Lightfoot,

Thomas Lee.

Sheriffs appointed:

Goochland—Thomas Turpin.

Surrey—Robert Winne.

Upon the Complaint of Wm. Burton, agt. John Marshall & George Kendall, Inspectors at Hungars & Cherry Stones' Warehouses in North hampton County, for a Breach of their

Duty in Antedating of Inspector's Notes & not taking the Method prescrib'd by Law in Tareing the Hggds, & it being Confess'd that the Hggds were not tared but alledg'd in Excuse that it was done according to Custom, notwithstanding Such Excuse, it is ye opinion of ye Board, & Order'd accordingly that ye s'd Inspectors be turn'd out of their Office, but no Costs.

Upon Reading ye Pet'n of Sev'll Inhabitants of Spotsylvania Concerning a Chappel, &c. Order'd that ye Churchwardens have Notice of ye Complaint & appear ye Day after ye Court of Oyer.

Upon reading the ord'r of ye Vestry of Nottaway Parish concerning the Removing of Mr. Pedin, Ordered that the Churchwardens or Vestry have notice & that they attend to answer his Complaint ye day after ye Court of Oyer, & order'd that in ye mean time ye Churchwardens admit into ye Church & other exercise of his function till ye Matter is heard.

The Acc't of Contingent Charges & for ye repairs of ye Governour's House being laid before ye Board, was allow'd.

Order'd that 2<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> p Cent be Allowed to Wm. Prantice as paymaster of ye Sloops of War.

---

At a Council at ye Capitol, Nov'r 3, 1741.

Present ye Gov'r.

James Blair,

Wm. Byrd,

Cole Diggs,

John Robinson,

John Carter,

John Grymes,

John Custis,

Wm. Randolph,

Jno. Tayloe,

Philip Lightfoot,

Thomas Lee.

Order'd that a new Commission of Peace issue for Orange\* County & that John McDowell & Rich'd Wood be left out & James Patton & John Buchanan be added.

Upon the Petitions of James Patton & John Lewis, Setting forth, &c. Order'd that ye Consideration thereof be postpon'd till Aprill Gen'll Court, at w'ch time the Pet'rs are at liberty to make proofs of their expenses & labour in Settling ye S'd Lands.

---

\*All the persons named in this order were residents of the Valley.

Henry Morris brought a Present from the Cherokees to ye Northward Indians, w<sup>ch</sup> are to be Sent to them.

The following Warrants upon his Ma'ties Revenue of 2s p Hgg'd:

	ll		
A Warrant for Half a year's Salary to ye Gov'r	1,000		
for half a year's Salary to ye Council . . . . .	300		
To ye Judges & Officers of ye Court of Oyer & Terminer . . . . .	100		
for half a year's Salary to ye Auditor of ye Plantations . . . . .	50		
for half a year's Salary to ye Solicitor of ye Virg'a Affairs . . . . .	50		
for half a year's Salary to the Attorney Generall	35		
for half a year's Salary to ye Cl'k of ye Council	50		
To ye Ministers attending one Gen'll Court . . . . .	6		
for half a year's Salary to ye Armourer, . . . . .	6		
for half a year's Salary to ye Gunners of ye Batteries . . . . .	23	10	00
for Repairs done to ye Governour's house . . . . .	79	5	5
for Contingent Charges . . . . .	161	10	00
for half a year's Salary to ye Adjutant . . . . .	75	00	00
for ye Charge of two private Sloops of War fitted out for ye Defence of ye trade of this colony by Ord'r of ye Governour, . . . . .	1,697	18	00
Allowance to ye Receiver Gen'll of $\frac{1}{2}$ p Cent on 2,247:16:1 for Negotiating ye Same in bills of Exchange in London, . . . . .	11	4	9
Allowance to ye Auditor a 5 p Cent on 4,171:18:6	208	11	11
Allowance to ye Receiver Gen'll on ye Same Sum . . . . .	208	11	11
& on ye Revenue of Quitrents . . . . .			
half a year's Salary to ye Commissary . . . . .	50		
half a year's Salary to ye Attorney Gen'll . . . . .	35		

The Acc't of his Ma'ties Revenue of Quit Rents & of 2 s p H'ggd, &c., to ye 25 of Oct'r last examined by ye Deputy Auditor, were this day produced in Council & Sworn to by ye Receiver Gen'll & accordingly Certified by ye Gov'r in the usual Manner.

Upon Reading ye Petition of John Grymes, Esq'r, Receiver Gen'll, Setting forth, &c.

The Board Certifies that ye Allegations in ye Pet'n concerning Anderson's Credit are true—upon their own Knowledge—that ye Receiver Gen'll produc'd ye Bond & bills of Exch. mention'd in ye Acc't annex'd to ye case, & made Oath that he had received no more than Credit given—& that ye Money lent was ye King's Money—& that he had no prospect of Receiving more.

As to ye Case upon falconars breaking—the Receiver produc'd ye Acc't Curr't from his Ex'c & made oath that he received no more than Credit given for nor expects to receive more—& the Board certifies that Falconar was always reputed in Virg'a to be a person of Credit.

Humphrey Bell's Pet'n Granted.

TO BE CONTINUED.

---

## DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR, 1755-1762.

---

Edited and Annotated by CHARLES E. KEMPER, Washington, D. C.

At a Coucil of War held at Augusta Court House (in obedience to his Honor the Govenors Orders). By the undernamed Officers

PRESENT:

Col'n John Buchanan & David Stewart.

Major John Brown.

Captains Joseph Culton,	James Lockart,
Robert Scott,	Israel Christian,
Patrick Martin,	Samuel Stalnicker,
Wm. Christian,	Thomas Armstrong,
Robert Breckenridge,	

Who having taken their seats proceeded to Business.

Whereas his Honor the Governor has sent repeated orders to the officers of the Militia of this county to meet and consult on the most proper Places to build Forts along the Frontiers for the Protection of the inhabitants. It is therefore unanimously agreed

by the sd Council<sup>1</sup> that a Fort be built at Petersons on the South Branch of Potowmack nigh Mill Creek at some convenient spot of ground for a fort, which is left to the discretion of the Officers appointed for that service Also another fort to be at Hugh Mans Mill on Sheltons tract. And another fort to be constructed at

---

<sup>1</sup>This council of war was held in pursuance of an act passed by the General Assembly of Virginia in March, 1756, which ordered that a chain of forts should be erected along the frontier commencing at Henry Enoch's on Great-Caor-Capon (now Capon) River in Hampshire County, and extending to the South Fork of Mayo River in the County of Halifax. (*Hening's Statutes*, Vol. VII. p. 18). On April 23, 1750, George Washington surveyed for Henry Enoch a tract of waste land "situate at ye Fork of Cacapehon" (Washington's *Journal of my Journey Over the Mountains*, 1747-48.) These two authorities fix the location of the most northerly fort.

The fort at Hugh Mann's Mill was probably in the neighborhood of Upper Tract, in present Pendleton County, W. Va., which locality was then the most populous neighborhood on the upper waters of the South Branch. The fort at Trout Rock was about four miles south of present Franklin, W. Va., and its name is still preserved.

Two letters written by Colonel George Washington to Governor Dinwiddie in the fall of 1756 throw some light upon the general location of these forts and give much information concerning the state of the country and condition of the militia forces. Washington left Winchester September 29, 1756, in company with Captain McNeil, to visit the chain of forts. Upon his arrival at Staunton he tried without success to raise a party of militia in order to march against the Indians who were then committing depredations on Jackson's River in present Bath County. He then proceeded to Looney's Ferry on James River, where Col. John Buchanan lived. From this point he proceeded to Fort Trial on Smith's River, the most southerly of the forts. On his journey down and back he visited several forts, among them Fort William, near the head of Catawba Creek, in present Botetourt County, then commanded by Colonel Nash. This fort had recently been attacked by the Indians. Upon his return to the home of Colonel Buchanan, that gentleman, with an escort of militia officers, accompanied him "up Jackson's River along the range of forts." These were Captain Miller's Fort, Captain Breckenridge's Fort, and Fort Dinwiddie, in present Bath County. The fort at Matthew Harper's was in the northern portion of present Highland County. Fort Dickenson was on the Cowpasture River about four miles below present Millborough, Va. John's Creek Fort was at present Newcastle, Craig County, Va. Summers, in his *History of Southwest Virginia*, p. 58, states that Fort Vass was on the headwaters of the Roan-

the most convenient place and the pass of the greatest importance between the above said tract and the house of Mathew Harper on Bullpasture, which is to be built at the discretion of the Officers appointed for that purpose. Also a fort to be constructed at Mathew Harpers or some convenient spot there. And a fort to be erected at Capt. John Millers on Jacksons River. And as the Frontiers are properly protected by the Forts of Captain Hog, Brackinridge, & Dickenson there is no want of a fort unto the mouth of John's Creek a branch of Craigs Creek, at which place a fort is to be erected: And as Fort William is sufficient to guard that important pass the next convenient place West of Fort William is at Neal McNeal's where a fort is ordered to be built at or nigh that plantation, and the next fort to be built at Capt. James Campbells, and a fort is to be built at Capt. Vanse's [Vass's] where a large body of men is to be kept as it is a very important pass. Also a fort to be constructed at John Mason's on the South side of Roanoke.

It is agreed that the following numbers of men is necessary to be placed at each fort.

	Men
At Mason's Fort . . . .	30
at Vances [Fort Vass] . . . .	70
at Campbell's fort . . . .	50

oke River, about ten miles west of the present Christiansburg, Va. Campbell's Fort was probably near the central portion of present Montgomery County, Va., and McNeil's Fort on the eastern side of said county, while Mason's Fort was in present Roanoke County in the vicinity of Salem.

Diligent search among the splendid collections of maps in the Library of Congress fails to reveal a map of the French and Indian War period showing the exact location of these forts, and the reader is asked to accept with reserve the locations given to the three last named.

In one of his letters to Governor Dinwiddie, Washington expressed the apprehension that Frederick, Augusta and Hampshire would soon be depopulated, saying that the whole back country was in motion towards the southern colonies. (Spark's *Writings of Washington*, Vol. II, pp. 189 201.)

Nearly all the officers who participated in this council of war were identified with the early history of the upper Valley, and receive mention more or less extended in Waddell's *Annals of Augusta County*.

at McNeal's fort . . . .	30	
at Fort William . . . .	50	exclusive of Officers.
at John's Creek . . . .	50	
at Capt Deekens [Dickensons] Fort	40	
at Capt. Brackenridge Fort . .	50	
at Capt Miller's Fort . . . .	50	
at Harper's fort . . . .	50	
at Trout Rock fort . . . .	50	
at Hugh Man's Mill . . . .	50	
at Peterson's . . . .	50	
Dinwiddie . . . .	60	

---

680 men in all to protect  
ye frontiers.

It is agreed that the commanding officers give orders that Fort Vanse [Vass] be made at least one hundred feet square in the clear; and that the stockades be at least fourteen feet long; that all the other forts be made 60 feet square with two bastions in each fort, provided the same be agreeable to Capt. Peter Hog, who is supposed to have his Hon'r the Govenors orders to oversee the Constructing of the said chain of forts. The distance between each fort above mentioned, or the places agreed for them to be built on, are as follows (viz)

	Miles.
From the County line to Peterson's . . . .	2
From Peterson's to Hugh Man's Mill . . . .	18
from thence to Trout Rock . . . .	17
from Trout Rock to Mathew Harper's . . . .	20
from thence to Capt. Miller's . . . .	18
from thence to fort Dinwiddie . . . .	15
from thence to Capt Brackenridge's fort . . . .	13
from thence to fort Dickenson . . . .	13
from thence to John's Creek . . . .	25
from thence to Fort William . . . .	20
From Fort William to Neal McNeal's . . . .	13
From thence to Capt Campbell's . . . .	13
From thence to Capt Vanse's [Vass's] . . . .	12



From thence to John Mason's . . . . . 20

From thence to the first Inhabitants in Halifax County South side of Ridge—By } 250 miles in all.  
which we find our Frontiers extend . }

The above Resolves are signed by all the Officers present this  
27 day of July 1756.

	John Buchanan,
	David Stewart,
	John Brown,
	Joseph Culton,
	Robert Scott,
Test:	James Lockart,
Wm. Preston, Ck.	Israel Christian,
Council of War.	Wm. Christian,
	James Mitchell,
	Robert Brackenridge,
	Thomas Armstrong,
	Patrick Martin,
	Samuel Stalnacker.

Clerk's office of the Corporation Court of the City of Staunton,  
January 22nd, 1907.

The foregoing paper is a true copy of the proceedings of a  
Council of War, of date July 27, 1756, as recorded in a book of  
Court-Martial and other proceedings, in the custody of the clerk  
of the Court aforesaid.

NEWTON ARGENBRIGHT, Clerk.

---

EXTRACTS FROM THE JOURNAL OF THE VIRGINIA HOUSE OF  
BURGESSES, 1740-59.

[Copy in Library of Congress.]

Camp at Will's Creek,  
August 1, 1755.

Gentlemen:

We have the Misfortune to lose our Horses, Furniture,  
Tents, Marquees, Cloaths, Linnens, in short all our Field Equi-

page, in the late Action on *Monongahela*,<sup>2</sup> which we hope you will be so good as to take under your Consideration, and make us such an Allowance as will, in some Measure, compensate our Losses, and enable us to take the Field again. This we find is customary among the *British* Troops, by Way of a contingent Bill. Upon Enquiry you will have the Pleasure to find that Yours are equally deserving. The small Number who were engaged, and survived the Action, gives the greater Reason to expect your Redress.

We are, with great Respect, gentlemen,

Your most faithful and obedient humble Servants,

Adam Stephen,  
Thomas Waggoner,  
Robert Stewart,  
James Craik,  
William Bronaugh,  
Walter Stewart,  
Hector McNeill.

Ordered That the said Letter do lie on the Table.

---

Thursday, May 12, 1757.

Resolved That in the Opinion of this Committee, That the Petition of David Parsons, John Morgan, John Munk, John Darnal, Josiah Fishback, Leonard Davis, Thomas Conway, Jun.,

---

<sup>2</sup>Captain Orme's letter supplements this report written by the surviving officers of the Virginia troops which participated in Braddock's defeat, and these two lists no doubt give the names of all the Virginia officers engaged in that battle. The Captains and Lieutenants named in this list (including Colonel George Washington) were rewarded for their services by Act of General Assembly of Virginia passed in August, 1755. (*Hening's Statutes*, Vol. VI, p. 528.)

Washington, in describing Braddock's defeat, says that the Virginia troops displayed a great deal of bravery and were nearly all killed, while the British regulars "ran as sheep pursued by dogs, and it was impossible to rally them." (*Sparks' Writings of Washington*, Vol. II., p. 87.)

Captain Orme gives a complete list of General Braddock's staff and the commissioned officers of the 44th and 48th regiments of regulars, the British troops which participated in the engagement.

William Twiner, John Twentymen, James Corder, and Joshua Welch, who were drafted from the Militia of Prince William County, and after serving seventy-nine Days on the Frontier of this Colony returned Home without the Consent of their Commanding Officer to provide themselves with Cloathes and other Necessaries which they were in great Want of, is reasonable, and that they ought to be paid for the said seventy-nine Days Time they continued in the Service of this Colony.

---

Friday, June 3, 1757.

It also appears to this Committee, That Capt. Samuel Stalnaker's Account for pay for himself, the Officers and Soldiers of his Company of Militia in Augusta County,<sup>3</sup> and for Horse Hire for the Use of the said Company, as regulated by the Committee, amounting to £208, os., 4d., is just; That the said Stalnaker hath received, by Order of the Governor, £100; and that there is now due from the Public for the Balance of the said Account, the Sum of £108, os., 4d., besides what shall appear to be due on settling his Provision Account.

It also appears to this Committee That the Account of Capt. John Maxwell for pay for himself, the Officers and Soldiers of his Company of Militia in Augusta County, as regulated by the Committee, is just; and that there is due upon said Account from the Public, the Sum of £192, 3s.

It also appears to this Committee That Capt. John Hardin and his Company of Militia, in Frederick County, were in the Service of the Country eight days each; and that there is due to them for the said Service the Sum of £20. 8s.

It also appears to this Committee That Col. John Buchanan, of Augusta, hath paid to several of the Officers of the Militia of the said County, for the Pay of the said Militia and for Provisions for their Use, the Sum of £2442, 10s. That he hath received

---

<sup>3</sup>The value of this list consists in the fact that it shows the names of the militia officers who rendered active service in the initial years of the French and Indian War. In Volume VII of *Hening's Statutes*, extensive lists may be found of payments made to officers and men of the militia forces engaged in this border warfare.

from the Treasurer £2500, and that the Balance of £57, 10s. remains in his Hands to be accounted for.

Your Committee hath also had under their Consideration the several Accounts of Lieutenant George Bigham, Capt. Ephraim Love, Capt. James Allen, Capt. Abraham Smith, Capt. James Dunlop, Lieut. Samson Archer, Capt. John Moore, Capt. Joseph Culton, Capt. Joseph Lapsley, Capt. Joseph Kennedy, Lieut. James Magavock, Thomas Moore, Capt. John Dickenson, William Wilson, Capt. James Mitchell, Capt Robert Breckenridge, and Capt. Samuel Stalnaker, of Augusta, Capt. Richard Callaway of Bedford, Capt. John Nash, Jun., of Prince Edward, and Col. Henry Lee, of Prince William, for Pay to the Militia of those Counties, and for Provisions; also the Account of Mr. Clement Reade of Lunenburg, for Pay to the Militia for Provisions and for sundry extraordinary Matters; but the said Accounts appearing to the Committee very irregular, and without proper Vouchers, they could not settle or adjust the same.

---

Monday, April 3, 1758.

A Message from the Council by Mr. Walthoe.

That a Memorial of John Smith, late Captain of a Company of Rangers on the Frontiers of this Colony, addressed to the President, Council, and House of Burgesses, had been read in Council and was by them referred to the Consideration of this House.

And the said Memorial was read, setting forth That in June 1756 the said Smith, then in Fort Vauss [Vass]<sup>4</sup> in Augusta, with

---

<sup>4</sup>This account of the capture of Fort Vass is of much value to the frontier history of Virginia during the French and Indian War as the real facts are here presented for the first time. It amplifies in some respects the account given by Waddell in his *Annals of Augusta County*, 2d Ed., pp. 115-16, 150-51 and also removes from the realm of tradition the fate of Captain Smith while in captivity.

The plan outlined in this memorial had been previously communicated to Washington, then Colonel of the Virginia Regiment, with headquarters at Winchester. In a letter to Colonel Stanwix dated March 4, 1758, Washington speaks quite disparagingly of *Major* Smith's project, and says: "He lost the Block-House in which he commanded by suffering his men to straggle from it at pleasure, which the Indians observing

a small Party, was attacked by the Enemy, which (after having defended it till he had but three Men left) he was at length obliged to surrender: That the Enemy then most intumanly murdered his eldest Son before his Face, and carried him Prisoner to the Shaw-nese Towns and French Forts, and from thence to Quebec, where he was put on Board a Cartel Ship and carried to England. That from the Observations he made, while Prisoner, he is of Opinion that a small Party of Men (about 800) might if properly conducted easily destroy those Indian Towns and perhaps some of the French Forts. That while he was in England he had the Honor to be introduced to Mr. Secretary Pitt, to whom he communicated his Observations, who highly approved his Scheme, and recommended him to Lord Loudoun [Loudon] to encourage him and promote such an Enterprise. That he has lost three Sons and great Part of his Fortune in the Service of his Country, and that being still ready and zealous for his Majesty's Service, and well acquainted with the Route necessary to be taken to distress the Enemy in those Parts, he humbly offers himself to undertake such an Expedition if it should be approved of.

Ordered, That the said Memorial do lie on the Table for the Perusal of the Members of this House.

---

Wednesday, October 15th, 1760.

Mr. George Johnston reported that the Committee to whom the Petition of Herbert M'Clure was referred, had had the same under their consideration, and had agreed upon a Report and come to a Resolution thereupon, then delivered at the Table, when they were again twice read and agreed to by the House as follows, It appears to the Committee that in the Month of October 1759 a party of Shawese Indians<sup>b</sup> made an Incursion into the

---

took advantage of his weakness and attacked him at a time when he had no men in his works." Washington adds, however, that Captain Smith made a gallant defence. (Sparks' *Writings of Washington*, Boston, 1833, Vol. II, pp. 273-74.)

Captain Smith was one of the early settlers of Augusta County, having been a Captain of Militia in 1742. For further account of him and his family, see Boogher's *Gleanings of Virginia History*, pp. 330-72.

<sup>b</sup>This was the first Indian massacre on Kerr's Creek in the present county of Rockbridge, and the date of that affair is definitely fixed by

County of Augusta, and having cruelly murdered 12 of the Inhabitants, carried 13 others prisoners, together with Several Horses and many other Goods; with a Company of Volunteers, whereof the Petitioner was one, under the Command of one *William Christian*, pursued the Indians and retook the Prisoners, Horses and Goods; in which Pursuit the Prisoner [petitioner] received a Musket Ball through his Ankle; That he stands now chargeable to two Surgeons in the Sum of £30 for attempting to cure the same, which he is unable to pay. It further appears that he is a very poor Man, hath a Wife and Children to maintain, and to this Day remains a Cripple and in all Probability will continue so. Resolved that he be allowed the sum of Thirty Pounds.

---

March 20, 1761. P. M.

A Petition of Mary Ingles<sup>6</sup> setting forth that in the Year 1756

this petition. Waddell gives 1759 as the probable date, but was not certain as to the year. In 1763 or 1764 a second massacre, even more disastrous than the first, occurred on Kerr's Creek in the same locality. (Waddell, *Annals of Augusta County*, 2d Ed., pp. 170-71, 189-90.

William Christian is the same person whose name appears among the Captains participating in the council of war held at Staunton July 17, 1756, *supra*. He was the son of Gilbert Christian, one of the earliest settlers of Augusta County.

<sup>6</sup>More has been written concerning Mrs. Mary Ingles than of any other person in Virginia who suffered the horrors of Indian captivity. The most circumstantial account is given by the late Dr. John P. Hale of Charleston, W. Va., a great-grandson of Mrs. Ingles, whose account of her capture, residence among the Indians, and escape and return to her family in Virginia, covers many pages in his work entitled *Trans-Allegheny Pioneers*. Dr. Hale whose account has been followed by many writers, states that Mrs. Ingles was captured July 8, 1755, at Draper's Meadow, near the site of present Blacksburg, Va.; that Col. James Patton was killed at the same time and place; that the name of her husband was William; that he was away from home at the time and thus escaped; and he died at Ingle's Ferry in the fall of 1782, aged fifty-three years. Mrs. Ingles is said by the same author to have died in February, 1815, in her 84th year. While Dr. Hale probably states other incidents of her captivity correctly, this petition shows that she was captured when Fort Vass fell in June, 1756, and that her husband was killed at that time and place. This is confirmed by the "*Preston Register*," which gives the name of

she was with her Husband in Fort Vaux, [Vass] in Augusta, when he was killed and she carried away into Captivity by the Indians, amongst whom she was barbarously treated; and on her Return into the Colony she found her House and her whole effects burned, and was thereby reduced to the utmost Distress, since which she has been supported entirely by the charitable Contributions of the Welldisposed, and praying Relief of the House, was presented to the House and read.

Ordered That said Petition be referred to the Consideration of the Committee of Claims, that they examine into the Allegations thereof and report the same with their Opinion thereon to the House.

---

EXTRACTS FROM THE MINUTES OF THE PROVINCIAL COUNCIL  
OF PENNSYLVANIA, VOLUME VI, PP. 487-491

Extract from a Letter of Captain Robert Orme<sup>1</sup> to Governor Morris of Pennsylvania.

Fort Cumberland, July 18, 1755.

A list of Officers who were present and of those killed and

---

John English (*sic*) among the killed, and Mrs. Mary English (*sic*) among the captured at Fort Vass. (Summers' *History of Southwest Virginia*, p. 60). These persons were unquestionably John Ingles and his wife Mary — the petitioner. This surname has been written Ingles, Inglis, and English, the first being the proper form. The importance of this petition consists in the fact that it must cause an interesting episode of frontier history to be rewritten in practically all of its salient incidents.

The petition of Mr. S. Ingles was respected by the House of Burgesses March 25, 1761. No reason for the action being assigned.

<sup>1</sup>Captain Robert Orme was Aid-de-camp to General Braddock and this may be accepted as a complete list of all the Virginia officers at Braddock's defeat. It corrects many traditions concerning Virginians alleged to have been officers under Braddock, notably with reference to the sons of John Lewis, the pioneer of Augusta County, several of whom are stated by various authorities to have been commissioned officers in this battle, but their names do not appear either in this list or among the officers of the 44th and 48th regiments of regulars.

Captain Stephen entered the service from Frederick County, Va.; Captain Waggoner from Prince William, and Lieutenant McNeal probably

wounded in the Action on the Banks of the Monongahela, the 9th Day of July, 1755.

VIRGINIA TROOPS.

Captain Stephens	.	.	.	.	wounded
Capt. Waggoner	.	.	.	.	
Capt. Poulston	.	.	.	.	killed
Capt. Peronie	.	.	.	.	killed
Capt. Stewart	.	.	.	.	
Hamilton	.	.	.	.	killed
Woodward	.	.	.	.	
Wright	.	.	.	.	killed
Splitdorff	.	.	.	.	killed
Stuart	.	.	.	.	wounded
Waggoner	.	.	.	.	killed
McNeale	.	.	.	.	

According to the most exact Return we can as yet get, about 600 Men Killed and wounded.

---

EXTRACT FROM THE MINUTES OF THE PROVINCIAL COUNCIL  
OF PENNSYLVANIA, VOLUME VIII, PP. 728-750.

List of prisoners returned by the Indians at a conference held at Lancaster, Pa., August 13, 1762; present Hon. James Hamilton, Lieutenant Governor of Pennsylvania, and others representing that province, and Indian deputies representing the Ohio Delawares, Tuscaroras, Shawnees, and other tribes settled west of the Ohio.

Thomas Moore, taken from Potowmac, Md.<sup>8</sup>

---

from Hampshire. Lieutenant John Hamilton was evidently from Augusta, as John Craig from that county presented a petition concerning his estate to the General Assembly on November 14, 1764. (*Journal of the Virginia House of Burgesses, 1760-1774.*) The remaining officers were probably about evenly divided between the Valley and the Piedmont counties of the Northern Neck.

<sup>8</sup>This list gives only a small number of the prisoners carried away by the Indians from the frontiers of Maryland, Pennsylvania and Virginia during the French and Indian War. It will be noticed that the Virginia prisoners here named were nearly all from the South Branch of the Potomac,



Philip Studebecker, Conegocheaque [Conachocheague], Md.  
 Ann Dougherty, Pa.,  
 Peter Condon, "  
 Mary Stroudman, Conegoucheaque, Md.  
 William Jackson, Tulpehocken, Pa.  
 Elizabeth McAdam, Little Cove, Pa.  
 John LLoyd, " " "  
 Elanor Lancestoctes, Little Cove, Pa.  
 Dorothy Shobian, Big Cove, Pa.  
 Richard Rogers, Virginia.  
 Esther Rogers, "  
 Jacob Rogers, South Branch, Va.  
 Archibald Woods, " " "  
 Christopher Haltimen Haldman, South Branch, Va.  
 Rebecca Walter, South Branch, Va.  
 Hans Boyer, "A Boy not known from whence."  
 Elizabeth Williams ("a young woman").  
 Henry Williams, aged about 18 years (brother of Elizabeth).  
 Peggy Dougherty.  
 Mary Tidd and her child, taken near Samuel Depuies.  
 Abigail Evan and her child, "taken at Stony Creek in Virginia, by Cowachsora, a Seneca."  
 John Brightwell, of Lower Marlborough, near Patuxent, in Md., a Deserter from the 1st Battalion of Royal Americans.

---

which section, now chiefly comprised in Hampshire and Hardy counties, W. Va., was almost deserted by its white inhabitants at the close of the war. Kercheval, in his *History of the Valley of Virginia*, devotes several chapters to accounts of Indian raids and massacres, but Washington in many letters written to Governor Dinwiddie from Fort Loudoun (Winchester) in the years 1756 and 1757, gives by far the best accounts which have come down to us of conditions then existing in the Shenandoah Valley. At one time he was fearful that the entire country would be depopulated, and that the Indians would carry the war across the Blue Ridge mountains. (Spark's *Writings of Washington*, Vol. II, pp. 125-270.

## ORDERS AND PROCLAMATIONS FOR VIRGINIA

In Regard to Prizes, Letters of Marque and the Protection of Shipping During the War Between England and Holland, 1665, &c.

---

FROM THE VIRGINIA MANUSCRIPTS IN THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS.

---

[For other documents in regard to this war and its effect on Virginia, see this Magazine, IV, 229-245; XV, 138-147.]

---

INSTRUC'ONS FOR YE STORE HOUSE KEEPER OF HIS MA'TIES  
PLANTACON OF VIRG'A.

1. You are to receive into your Care and Custody all Tackle, Apparrell and furniture for Ships, armes, amunicon and Provision of all Goods, Wares and Merchandizes now on shore landed out of any Ship detained, seizd or taken as Prize, and to bee delivered unto you by ye Commissio'r for Prizes in his Matie Plantacon of Virg'a all w'ch takling, apparrell Merchandizes, You shall receive by severall inventories one for Every ship and goods from ye said Commiss'or, ye goods, Wares and merchandize according to their respective quantities, qualities, markes, and Numbers and therein Exprest out of what p'ticular Ship each parcell of goods come, and for ye ascertaining ye quantity you receive You shall receive all liquid goods filled up and gaged, all Weighable & measureable goods according to their exact weights and Measure, Wherein ye Care of all goods you receive shall be alsoe Exprest and ascertained Which Inventories when you have Entred in ye Commissio'rs Bookes and signed you shall send one duplicate thereof to Us, one other to ye R't Hono'ble ye Lord Ashley his Ma'ties Treasu'r, and one other Duplicate to ye R't Hono'ble S'r Henry Bennett Kn't his Ma'ties Controller of and upon all Prizes attested und'r your hand.

2. You shall Constantly and dilligently attend when any Prize goods are to bee landed, and together with some one or two of ye

Commisson'rs and some Officer of ye Customes make exact Inventories upon Every ship, and her Cargoe expressing ye names, Numbers, markes, quantities, and qualities of Each parcell of goods, ye ships name out of which they come, and ye masters of each ship, and see ye dammage and tare ascertained, And observe like order to measure, gage, weigh, and fill up ye said goods, as is in ye Case of Goods already above, directed and soe ye Caske made tight and where there shall bee divers ships of one Name & Place you shall receive ye directions of ye Commission'rs to affix some additionall marke, or Number of distinction, and Keep to such distinction in ye whole dispose of all ye Goods that Comes out of such ship that neither ye goods, nor markes, nor any accompts Concerned therein suffer any Confusion or disorder through your negligence in that respect, Which Inventories when you have Entred them with ye Commissio'rs, You shall likewise transmitt true Coppies of Each of them, as concerning ye Inventories herein before menconed is directed, and you shall assist ye Commissio'rs in seeing ye duties for Customes adjusted, and in such other matters Concerning the affaïre as shall be necessary.

3. You are to bee pr'sent and attend at all sales to bee made of any goods in your Custody and upon Warrent from ye Commissio'rs expressing ye summe of mony being ye whole Prize of Each goods and ye true Numbers, markes, contents and quality mentioned in ye Inventory and appraizment, and ye allowance for Tare and dammage if any bee being produced to you and ye receipt or acquittance of his Ma'ties said Treasu'r, or his deputy for ye said whole mony, or Prize, you shall by your selfe, or your Knowne deputy repaire to ye said Treasu'rs Deputy and in his booke of Entrie of Acquittances, Subscribe to ye Entry of such acquittance produced to you, & write your attestacon that such acquittance hath been to you produced & express ye tyme when and ye name of ye P'son producing ye same & then taking ye receipt of ye P'son to whom they are to bee delivered, make delevry of such goods & not before. And observe ye same rule of proceeding concerning Ord'rs for restitucon of goods, and acquittances to bee produced for Repaiment of incident Charges for which such restorable goods are D'r, That all deceit and surprize w'ch may happen to bee practiced by forging acquittances, or otherwise may bee prevented.

4. You shall come every six months, or oftener if Occasion serves send accompts und'r your hand of all goods, Wares, and Merchandizes, tackle, apparrell and furniture for ships, armes, ammunicon and Provision which has bin delivered into your Custody and what is delivered out againe, Wherein you shall specifie ye ship out of w<sup>ch</sup> Each parcell of goods came, the tyme of receipt and delivery ye markes, numbers, quantities, and quallities, appraisments, and ye prizes of what is sold and to whom, and When, and of what is restored and what remaining, and shall in such accompts certifie ye mony paid & payable for Warehouse rent, and such other things as you conceive fitt for our Observacon of each which accompts you shall also send two Duplicates one to ye said Treasur'r ye other to ye Controuller

5. You shall use you best Care and Indeavour to prevent & discover all fraude and Imbezlem'ts and rend'r your selfe serviceable to ye Commiss'r therein As there shall bee Occasion.

6. You shall upon Ord'rs for restitution of any goods deliver noe Goods out of your Custody untill a receipt bee produced unto you. Whereby it may appeare that ye mony due from such goods for incident Charges bee duely paid wherein you shall see that all Charges of Warehouse rent, and other charges incident to ye said Goods bee duely brought to ye accompt as parte of ye Charges upon ye said goods, and you shall before ye delivery acquaint ye officers of ye Customes of such Restitucon that they may take care of what shall bee due to them, And you shall speedily certifie such Restitucon and Charges to his Ma'ties said Treasu'r and Controler respectively. Dated at Whitehall this 28th ffebruary 1664.

Buckingham<sup>1</sup>

Ashley<sup>3</sup>

Lauderdaill<sup>2</sup>

Henry Bennet<sup>4</sup>

Robert Southwell<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> George Villiers (1621-1687), second Duke of Buckingham, the notorious favorite of Charles II. He, with Ashley, Lauderdale, Bennett (afterwards Lord Arlington), and Clifford, whose name does not appear in these papers, formed the infamous "Cabal" ministry, which brought England to such a depth of dishonor.

<sup>2</sup> John Maitland (1621-82) Earl of Lauderdale, created Duke of Lauderdale in 1672.

APPOINTMENT OF SIR WM. BERKELEY AS COMMISSIONER OF  
PRIZES IN VIRGINIA.

Whereas his Ma'ty by his Commicon under ye Greate Seale of England bearing ye 6th day of January in ye 16th year of his Raigne, hath made, Constituted and appoynted Us to bee his Ma'tie Principall Commiss'rs for Prizes whilest his Ma'ty shall bee in hostillity with ye Dutch, thereby giving Us, or any foure or more of Us full Power and authority by Commissions under our hands and seals to substitute such and soe many P'sons as his Ma'ty shall nominate to bee SubCommissio'rs for Prizes in ye Ports of London, Dover, Portsmouth, Plymouth, Bristoll, Hull, Newcastle, and such other ports and places in any his Ma'tie Domminions and Territoryes as his Ma'ty shall think fitt to have Sub-Commissioners appoynted, Wee by Virtue of ye Power to Us granted by his Ma'ties said Commission, and in pursuance of ye same have by his Ma'ties Nominacon substituted and appoynted, and by these P'sents doe substitute and appoynt you to bee a SubCommissioner for Prizes within his Ma'ties Plantacon and Island of Virg'a w'th full Power, Warrant and authority to you to doe and performe all & all manner of things to ye said Place and Office of SubCommissio'r belonging and appertaining, according to such Ord'r, directions and Instruccons as you shall from tyme to tyme receive from Us his Ma'ties said Principall commission'rs or any foure or more of Us. Given at Whithall this 25th of february, 1664-5.

Buckingham { ye } Alban { ye } { ye }  
                  { seale }           { seale }       { seale } Lauderdaleill

G. Carteret<sup>6</sup>                   { ye }  
                                      { seale } Henry Bennet  
                  { ye }  
                  { seale }

To S'r Wm. Berkeley

Robert Southwell.

Commissio'r in Virginia.

<sup>6</sup> Anthony Ashley-Cooper (1621-83), created Baron Ashley in 1661, and in 1672 Earl of Shaftesbury and Lord Chancellor of England.

## APPOINTMENT OF NAVAL STOREHOUSE KEEPER IN VIRGINIA.

Whereas his Ma'ty by his Commicon under his greate Seale of England bearing date ye 6th of January in ye 16th Yeare of his Raigne hath made, constituted and appointed Us to bee his Ma'ties Principall Commisso'rs for Prizes Whilest his Ma'ty shall bee in hostillity with ye Dutch, thereby giveing Us, or any four or more of Us, full Power and authority, among other things to appoynt such Officers and Persons as Wee shall find necessary to bee employed as Store house Keepers or Ware house Keepers or in any subordinate offices or Places in ye Ports of London, Dover, Portsmouth, Plymouth, Bristoll, Hull, Newcastle and such other Ports and Places in any his Ma'ties Dominions and Territories wherein his Ma'ty shall think fitt to have SubCommissio'rs appoynted for ye Manag'ment and carrying on of that Service, Wee by Virtue of ye Power given to Us by his Ma'ties said Commison and in pursuance of ye same, have constituted and appoynted and doe by these pr'sents Constitute and appoynt you to bee Store house and Ware house Keeper for Prizes and Prize goods witlin his Ma'ties Plantacon of Virginia and ye District thereof, with full power, Warrant and authority to you to doe and performe all and all Manner of things belonging and appertaining according to such Orders, directions and Instruccions as you shall from tyme to tyme re-

---

<sup>4</sup> Henry Bennett (1618-83) appointed Secretary of State 1663, created Baron of Arlington in 1663, and Earl of Arlington 1672.

<sup>5</sup> Sir Robert Southwell (died 1702, aged 60) was in 1663 Ambassador to Portugal, and afterwards was sent in the same capacity to Brussels. He was five times President of the Royal Society. The epitaph of William Byrd (2d) of Virginia, states that he was brought up in England "under the care and direction of Sir Robert Southwell and ever favored with his particular instructions."

<sup>6</sup> Sir George Carteret, who, as commander of Elizabeth Castle on the Island of Jersey, surrendered the last fortress held for the King during the Civil War. At the Restoration he was sworn of the Privy Council and appointed Vice-Chamberlain. He was Treasurer of the Navy and one of the original grantees of New Jersey. He died in 1679. His name is very familiar to the readers of Pepys.

ceive from Us his Ma'ties said Principall Commissio'rs. Given under our hands and Seales ye 25th day of ffebruary, 1664-5.

Buckingham	S Alban	{ the } { seale }	Lauderdaill
{ ye } { seale }	{ the } { seale }	{ the } { seale }	Henry Bennett
G. Caretet			
{ the } { seale }		Robert Southwell	

To ye Storehouse Keeper in Virginia.

---

PRIVY COUNCIL TO THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA.

To Our Very Loveing friend S'r Wm. Berkeley,

Kn't, Gov'r of his Ma'ties Plantacon of Virg'a:

After our very harty Commendacons. Whereas divers Merchants and Owners of Ships trading to his Ma'ties Plantacons in Virginia by their humble peticon to his Ma'ty have represented that many Vessells are gone to Virginia with goods and Servants, and that his Ma'ties greate Occasions for Seamen have enforced them to Sayle under manned, which may endanger ye Loss both of Ship and goods, Expecially if they returne Singly and without association and should happen to meet w'th Dutch men of Warr in ye Channell or elsewhere in their returne for England. Wee taking into Consideracon their just desires ffor prevencon of Loss to his Ma'ties reveneu and of ye Petition's ships and goods, have thought fitt, and doe hereby pray and require you to take Especiall Care and Give Effectuall Ord'r that all Ships leading into or within ye Capes of Virginia doe associate and returne from thence in Company, for their mutuall assistance which ye one may give ye other for their better security and preservacon. And in Confidence of your ready inclination to Comply w'th our directions herein, Wee bid you hartely farewell. ffrom ye Court at Whitehall this 13th day of January, 1664.

Yo'r Loveing ffrinds

J. Normond

Gilt: Caut:<sup>1</sup>

Dorchester

---

<sup>1</sup> Gilbert Sheldon, Archbishop of Canterbury. Like his predecessor,

E. Manchester <sup>8</sup>	Bath
Ashley	Hump: London <sup>9</sup>
Cha: Berkeley <sup>10</sup>	Will Morice <sup>11</sup> Henry Bennett
Tho: Ingram <sup>12</sup>	
Governor of Virginia	Edw: Walker

---

## ORDER FOR THE PROTECTION OF SHIPPING.

Charles R:

Trusty and Wellbeloved Wee greet you well, Observing the great losse our good Subjects have Sufferd this last Summer in their Voyages homewards from Virg'a by not keeping to those orders Wee had sent you for there returne in one body and Fleet Whereby Severall of them have fallen into the hands of the Dutch and are become A Prey to Single Pickaroons.<sup>13</sup> Wee have therefore thought fitt hereby againe Strictly to Comand you to take

Juxson, he had connections in Virginia. In 1685 Robert Kinsey conveyed lands in York county, Va., to Daniel Sheldon, of London, Esq. By his will dated February 16, 1696, the latter left this land to his son Gilbert Sheldon. There is recorded in York county a power of attorney dated December 7, 1715, from "Gilbert Sheldon, Esq., only son and heir at law of Daniel Sheldon, late of London, Esq.," to William Sheldon, of York county, Va., and others. And in 1719 is another power of attorney describing Gilbert Sheldon as "of Queen's Square in the county of Middlesex, Esq." Captain William Sheldon, of York county, married Katherine, daughter of Thomas Nutting, justice of peace for York, and had no issue.

<sup>8</sup> Edward Montague, Earl of Manchester (d. 1671), the noted Parliamentary general, but who had been active in bringing about the Restoration.

<sup>9</sup> Humphrey Henchman, Bishop of London.

<sup>10</sup> Sir Charles Berkeley, who had been eminently loyal to Charles I, was at the Restoration sworn of the Privy Council, and was afterwards treasurer of the household. He was a brother of Governor Sir William Berkeley. Two of the sons of Sir Charles Berkeley, Charles, created Earl of Falmouth, and Sir William, were killed at sea in successive years, 1665 and 1666, in action with the Dutch.

<sup>11</sup> Sir William Morris or Morrice, Secretary of State 1660-68, died 1676.

<sup>12</sup> Sir Thomas Ingram, member of the Privy Council, died 1671.

<sup>13</sup> "Pickaroons," privateers.



effectuall Care that next Spring all Such Shipping as are to returne for our Kingdome of England and Ireland Doe returne in one Fleet And that they Sett Saile together with the first oppertunity of Winds after the first of Aprill and not before nor yett Stay any longer for any that Shall have neglected to gett ready Soe Soone which you are by all meanes to presse them too and assist them by all the waies you can And whereas wee have found fitt to give the Same directions to the Governor or Deputy of Maryland, You are forthwith upon receipt hereof to take care that Matters be soe Conserted betweene you and the Governor or Deputy as that A Common Randez Vouz be by you appointed for Such Shippes as are in Virginia and Maryland Whither to come in order to their Setting Saile away together And Whereas wee have bene informed of the insecurity and opennesse of James River within that our plantacōn Whereby if any men of Warr of our Enemies should come upon those Coasts All Ships rideing in that river would be exposed to great dainger Wee have therefore thought fitt hereby to Signefy our pleasure to you that you take Care that A good Fort be with all possible Speed built at the Mouth of the Said River for the Security of the Shipping within it And whereas Wee, are informed that A Certaine Duty is paid upon every hhd of tobb exported called Castle duty. Our will and pleasure is that the money be employed towards the raiseing the said Fort And that all such Moneys as have bene at any time Collected on that Amount be by you called for in whose hands Soever the Same shall be found to be forthw'th imployed for the use aforesaid And for the more orderly returne of the Said Shippes You shall before the Fleet Sett Saile by advice of the Companies in Genll appoint which of them Shall be Admirall Vice Admirall and Rere Admirall in their Voyage Directing the Said Admirall Vice Admirall and Rere Admirall that they doe keepe the aforesaid Fleet together in good Order, That they Stand by and defend one Another against the Enemy And that they Saile directly for Foyall one of the Western Islands Where God willing they shall not ffaile to finde advice from hence how to governe themselves & whether Further to Saile As alsoe A Convoy if necessary, but if by any accident they should not finde either Such Convoy or Such advice that then haveing Stayed there eight Daies They Sett Saile together for the Soundings Where if they Meet with none

of our Shippes to give them intelligence and Convoy They Shall touch at the first Port they can make in the West of this Kingdome And governe themselves according to such advices as they Shall there receive And if any of them be bound for Ireland Care shall be afterwards taken to putt them Safe into Such Port or Ports as they desire to goe to. In all Which Wee expect and requier yo'r greatest care diligence Willing and requireing All and Singuler the Masters and Comanders of Shippes And all others whom it may Concerne to Comply with Such Rules and orders as you shall prescribe to them in p'suance of this our Comand as they will answer the Contrary and if any Master or other officer of any Shipp shall be refractory and not Comply with these our Comands You shall by the best meanes you can endeavor to Compell them thereunto and punish them according to the offence Returneing their names hither to us or our Privey Councell to the end they may receive Due punishment for Such their Contempt. And soe wee bid you Farewell given at our Court at Oxen<sup>14</sup> the 4th Nobr 1665 in the 17th Yeare of our Reigne.

By his Ma'ties Command,

• ARLINGTON.

Subscripcon:

To our Trusty & well beloved S'r Wm. Berkeley Kn't our Governor of our Plantacon of Virginia And in his absence to the Deputy Governor of our Said Plantacon.

Recorded: P Fra: Kirkman C Con.

---

#### ORDER FOR THE PROTECTION OF SHIPPING.

Charles R:

Trusty and Wellbeloved, wee greet you well, observing the great losse our good Subjects have Susteyned this last Sumer in their Voyage homewards from Virg'a by not keeping to those orders Wee had sent to you for their returne in one body and Fleet, Whereby Severall of them have fallen into the hands of the Dutch. And become A Prey to Single Pickaroons wee found fitt by our Letters of the 4th of this Instant to Comand

---

<sup>14</sup>The Court was then at Oxford on account of the great plague in London.

you to take effectual Care that next Spring all Such Shipping as are to returne for our Kingdome of England or Ireland doe returne in one Fleet and that they Sett Saile together with the first opp'tunety of Winds after the first of Aprill and not before nor yett Stay any longer, for any that Shall have neglected to gett ready Soe Soone which you are by all meanes to presse them too and to assist them in by all the Wayes you can. And directing among other things that they should Saile directly for Fyall one of the westernne Islands for advice, how thenceforth to Governe themselves, wee reflecting further upon that p'ticular have thought fitt to Write these our Second Letters hereby Willing and requireing That in Stead of Sailing for Fyall as by those Letters was directed, they goe directly to Cape Cleere where they are to expect Such orders and advice as shall be found necessary for their Direcons in their Returne home to their respective Ports, And that in other p'ticulars they governe themselves in all things as by those our Letters is Comanded, Whereof you are to give them hereby notice and to use your utmost care and Secrecy in the effectuall execution of our Pleasure and Comand in this Matter, And soe Wee bid you farewell. Given at our Court at Oxen [?] the 15th Day of No'ber, 1665, in the 17th yeare of our Reigne.

By his Ma'ties Command,

ARLINGTON.

To our Trusty and Wellbeloved

S'r Wm. Berkeley, Kn't, our Govern'r of Virg'a.

Recorded: P Fra: Kirkman, C Con.

# ORDER IN REGARD TO FORTS, LETTERS OF MARQUE, &c.

Charles R:

Trusty and Welbeloved, Wee greet you well, although wee cannot doubt but that upon the Knowledge you have of the many Wrongs and Injures w'ch Wee and our subjects have suffered from those of ye United Provinces and the Constant evill mind they have borne to ye welfare and prosperitie of our Plantacons abroad, You have bin soe Carefull of those und'r your Comands as to put them into a more than ordinary posture

of Defence, yet because ye Indignities, Spoyles and Affronts they have done us have encreased lately to such a height as Leave us (after soe many demands and frequent instances made by us unto ye States Generall for satisfaction) acquire by the Lawes of Armes, Wee they have soe notoriously begun upon us on ye Coast of Guiny, De Ruither<sup>15</sup> being sent theither w'th twelve ships of War to destroy all our intrests in those parts as Wee have Cause, and suspect in his returne to invade all our shipping hee can meet w'th and Assault our Plantacon of Virg'a and all other our Colonyes and Plantacons, and und'rstanding further that a Considerable number of Private men of War are now preparing in Holland to bee sent towards our said Plantacons to seize and doe all the violence they can there, Wee have thought fitt out of our Princely Care and regard to the safety of that and those other places soe remote from Us to require you to use all possible dilligence for their securitie by Causeing fforts to bec built in all necessary places, and by all other meanes w'ch you shall find more expedient, and because some skilfull p'sons here have represented to Us necessitie of m'rchants ships bee haled neare the shore & stores Carried to the shore from whence forts and small shot may easely defend y'm, and Likewise that all such ships w'ch shall Come there bee enjoyned to sayle in Considerable numbers for there Common Security, and that then and even during their stay thêre, it will bee fitt some of ye most experienced officers have authoritie given them to Comand the rest, Wee have thought fitt hereby to authorize and impower you to doe therein w'h according to this or any other Emergen-ces shall appeare to you to bee most for ye safty of y't of our plantacon & Navigacon of our merchants, and further, y't in all other matt'rs relating to ye jurisdiction of our most deare Brother ye Duke of Yorke our High Admirall of England you observe such ord'rs and Directions as you shall from tyme to tyme receive from him whom Wee have Commissionated to grant Lett'rs of Marq'e and Generall Reprisall against ye ships Goods, & subjects of ye states of ye United Provinces, conformable to which our will and pleasure is that you take & seize the ships, Vessells and goods bilonging to the said states or any their sub-

---

<sup>15</sup> De Ruyter, the great Dutch admiral.

jects or inhabitants within any their Territories, & to bring ye same to Judgm't of Condemnacon according to the Course of Admiralty & Lawes of Nations, And these our Lett'rs that you Communicate to all our forraigne Plantacons by sending Coppyes to ye same Effect, our Pleasure being that w'th all Care and application possible they arme themselves against the Dang'rs w'ch threaten y'm in the Conjuncture from such an Enimy, and proceed according to these our directions & such as they shall receive from our said most deare Brother, assuring them and all our Loveing subjects in those parts that wee shall not bee wanting in our parte on all occasions to helpe and succor them to ye utmost of our Power and to Contribute all possible meanes for ye security and improvement of their Trade and Commerce of all our Plantacons, and soe Wee bid you farewell. Given at our Court at Whitehall ye 27th Day of January, 1664-5.

By his Ma'ties Command,

HENRY BENNETT.

Recordat: P Fra Kirkman, Cl Con.

#### ORDERS IN REGARD TO SHIPS SAILING FROM VIRGINIA.

By his Ma'ties Gov'r and Capt. Genn'll of Virg'a:

Wheres I have bin Comanded by his Sacred Ma'ty to keepe those Ships that trade hether to Virg'a till they were of a Considerable Strength to resist any Casuall Enimy, And now there being thirty Ships, or nere y't Number ready to sett saile, and noe Londoners of ye 30 arrived here, being nere ready, This being as Considerable a strength as could bee Lookt for in this Conjuncture, not willing to stay them Longer (for noe Evident Advantage) to there Certaine p'rjduce & ruine I doe according to his sacred Ma'ties Royall Comands Lycence ye said Ships to departe this Country, and doe straighly Charge and command them as his Ma'ty hath straightly charged and Commanded mee not to seporate till they shall arrive at Cape Cleare in his Ma'ties Kingdome of Ireland. Where if they meet w'th noe Convoy then to Continue their Course to ye next porte of ye said Kingdome of Ireland there to waite for such ord'rs and Convoyes as shall be appoynted either by his Sacred Ma'ty or their respective

Owners and that this ord'r may be more Effectually obeyed & put into Execucon, I doe by virtue of power given mee by his said most sacred Ma'tie hereby straightly charge & req'r all & Every of ye pr'sent M'rs and Comand'rs of ye fleet next and immediately to sayle from this Country exactly to observe and obey these ord'rs following

1st. I doe constitute and appoynt Mr. Nicholas Lux Command'r of ye ship Concord of Bristoll to bee Admirall of the said f fleet untill such time they shall be und'r either a Convoy of his Ma'ties Ships or shall be safely harboured in the said kingdome of Ireland. Giveing the said Lux all necessary Power and Command ov'r ye said f fleet and Every parte thereof for ye Good & Safe Conduct of ye same to ye place, or places aforesaid.

2dly. I doe Appoynt Mr. Jn'o Scott Comand'r of ye Ship Stephen of Bristoll to be Vice Admirall, of the said f fleet with all Power subordinate to ye Admirall, necessary for, or belonging to a Vice Admirall in ye Like Ocassion.

3dly. I doe Constitute and appoynt Mr. Wm. Coulton Command'r of ye ship Agreement of Bristoll to bee Rere Admirall of the said f fleet with Power and authority as aforesaid.

4thly. I doe straightly Charge and Req'r all and Every ye Comand'rs of Ships in ye said f fleet to be obedient to ye said Officers in all things necessary for their defence against any Enemy y't shall Attaq y'm, and in all other things necessary for ye bett'r and more safe Conduct of ye said f fleet into ye place, or Places aforesaid.

And Lastly, I doe further straightly Charge, & Comand all as well officers as other inferiour Command'rs of the said f fleet not to seperate y'mselves one from another but to Keep together soe much as Possible Wind and Wether will permitt y'm, & that those who shall prove Light Saylors doe stay for those who sayle not so well untill it shall please God to bring them into a place of Safty as they will answer the Contrary to his sacred Ma'ties Court of Admiralty as their utmost P'ills and upon ye forfeiture of their bonds given here relating to the ord'r, and soe I wish them all safe to their respective ports. Given und'r my hand this first of May 1666. A Dmi Rs Carole 2'di 18°.

Signed WILLIAM BERKELEY.

Whereas in obedience to his most sacred Ma'ties comands there was an imbargo Layd on us the masters of the f fleet at pr'sent ready to sayle from ye Porte of Poynt Comfort in Virg'a not to departe from ye said Porte untill ye first of Aprell, and y'n to goe in one fleet w'th severall other restriccons & Comands more fully appearing in ye said Royall Comands to ye intent that wee should bee a force sufficient to defend our selves against any casuall enemy that might invade us in our home returne for w'ch Princely Care Wee doe most humbly thanke his sacred Ma'ty, and whereas the said imbargo retained us but till the first of Aprill, but there being at that time not a number of Ships sufficiently Considerable for force to secure themselves according to his said Ma'ties Royall Care and Comands, ye Gov'r and Councell of this his Ma'ties Colony of Virg'a taking ye same into their most serious Consideracon thought fitt, and did accordingly ord'r a further restraint upon ye ships trading hither untill ye Last of ye said month of Aprill to ye intent aforesaid whose care of us, and ships, and goods Committed to our trust wee must all acknowledge Now these are to declare and signefire to all to whom it may Concerne that ye said further Restrانت for ye month of Aprill Layd on us by ye said Gov'r and Councell was a particular Care of us, and noe pr'judice to us there being none of us ready to sayle before said Last of Aprill, or very Little time before. In testimony where of Wee have here unto sett our hands this first of Aprill 1666.

Nicholas Lux Admirall.

Jn'o Scott Vice Admirall.

Wm. Coulton Rere Admirall.

Recordat: P Fra Kirkman Cl Co.

---

LETTER IN REGARD TO THE BURNING OF LONDON<sup>16</sup> AND  
DANGER FROM PIRATES.

Capt. Jennings:

This Day aboute noone I received most deplorable Newes by the Way of Barbadoes of ye firing of London & that the

---

<sup>16</sup> The Great Fire which destroyed so much of old London, began September 2, 1666.

Seas are soe full of Pyrates that it is almost impossible for any Ship to goe home in safety. Therefore I req'r you in his Ma'ties Name that you Charge Capt. Groome not to departe till he have farthar Intelligence out of England, & I doe further desire you to take Witness of your delivering this Command & take a Coppy of this Lett'r, & if Capt. Groome desires it Lett him have a Coppy of it also, & assure him if hee departs contrary to this Restraint, I will send home my protest to his Owners and then ye danger will bee his as now it is Mine. I am soe afflicted with the Newes that I cannot write halfe I would.

Your friend and servant,

WILL. BERKELEY.

Jan'ry 6th, 1666-7, at Midnight.

The Superscription:

ffor My most Hon'd friend Capt. Peter Jennings aboard Capt. Groomes ship.

Hast, Hast, post, hast for his Ma'ties and the Countries service.

In Obedience to ye Gov'r Commands on ye 8th Instant I doe strictly charge Mr. Groome not to departe from ye porte of Yorke till further Ord'r and gave him a Coppy of this Lett'r attested by my selfe, Jan'ry 10th, 1666.

Recorded ye 15th Jan'ry, 1666.

---

SHIP'S BOND.

Bristoll.

These are to Certifie all whom this doth Concerne that Wm. Light, Command'r of the good ship Welcome [Seale] bound for Virg'a hath given bond of One Thousand pound to ye Use of his Ma'ty with sufficient surety not to stay above fourty dayes to unlade and Lade [Seale] (Wind and Wether permitting) Restraint of the King's Gov'r and Dang'r of the sea only excepted, returne with the said ship and full compliment of seamen heaving [?] into some porte of this Kingdome of England by ye 20th Day of Aprill next Ensueing the date hereof according to an



ord'r from his Ma'ty and Councell dated ye 21st day of November, 1666. Witness Our hands and Seales of Office this 4th Day of December, 1666, in the 18th yeare of the Raigne of our soveraigne Lord Charles the second of England, Scotland, ffrance and Ireland, King, defend'r of the ffaith, &c.

Row Krupp, Coll. Isaac Morgan, Coll. Tho Jennings.

Recordat 9th february, 1666.

---

THE BURNING OF LONDON.

George Bell, aged 40 years or thereabouts, sworne, saith that Maj'r Bond comeing to ye said Bell's house on the 10th of this instant being Thursday, did declare that the third parte of London was burnt, and Whitehall sett on fire and that ye author of it was ye King's Mother, and she was fled and gon, ye King and Queene fled out of the Citty to Hampton Court, and further saith not.

ye m'rke of  
GEORGE X BELL.

Sworne by mee this 27th of January, 1666. ffancis Hobbs.

Recordat: P Wm. S. [?] White.

---

PASS FOR A SHIP.

James, Duke of Yorke & Albany, Earle of Ulster, Lord High Admirall of England and Ireland & Constable of Dover Castle, Lord warden of ye Cinque ports and Gov'r of Portsmouth.

You are to p'rmit and suffer ye ship Welcome whereof Wm. Light is Master bound from Bristoll to Virginia, to proceed on her said Voyage without any Molestacon, not withstanding ye pr'sent Imbargo, and you are not to imprest into his Ma'ties service any of the Twenty Men hereund'r named belonging to the said ship, and this shall warrant your soe doing. Given und'r my hand and Seale at St. James this 10th of September, 1666.

JAMES.

To all Vice Admirals and other officers of the Admiralty and to all Comand'rs of his Ma'ties ships and all others whom it may Concerne.

By Command of his Royal Highness.

W. COVENTRY.<sup>17</sup>

Recordat 9th ffeb'ry, 1666.

---

PASS FOR A SHIP.

James Duke of Yorke and Albany, Earle of Ulster,  
Lord High Admirall of England and Ireland, Con-  
(Seale) stable of Dover Castle, Lord Warden of ye Cinq Ports,  
and Governor of Portsmouth.

You are to p'mitt and suffer ye ship Rainbow whereof Robert Dapwell is Master, bound from Bristoll to Virginia to proceed on her said Voyage without any molestacon notwithstanding ye pr'sent Imbargoe, and you are not to Imprest into his Ma'ties service any of the twenty Men hereund'r named belonging to the said ship and this shall warrant your soe doing. Given und'r my hand and seale at St. James this Tenth of September, 1666.

JAMES.

To all Vice Admiralls and other Officers of ye Admiraltie and to all Comand'rs of his Ma'ties ships and all other whom it may Concerne.

Robert Dapwell,  
John Trage,  
Will Wacking,  
ffortum Twit,

Thomas Normon,  
Mathew Berrow,  
Richard Wicker,  
Thomas Griffeth,

---

<sup>17</sup>Sir William Coventry (died 1686, aged 60), to whom Pepys was so warmly attached, was the youngest son of Thomas, Lord Coventry. At the Restoration he was appointed Secretary to the Duke of York, in 1662 a privy councilor, and in 1667 a commissioner of the Treasury. He was forbid the Court for challenging the Duke of Buckingham and confined to the Tower. After his release he retired to the country and refused afterwards to hold any office. Burnet says he was the best speaker in the House of Commons and a man of "great notions and eminent virtues."

Thomas Borokin,  
John Calbin,  
Richard Sand'rs,  
Martin Smith,  
Symon James,  
Thomas Hallett,

Phillip Jones,  
Thomas Randall,  
Silvestre Davies,  
Thomas Masson,  
Thomas Hancock.

By Comand of his Royall Highness.

Recordat: 13th ffebruary, 1666, P Wm. S. White.

---

PASS FOR A SHIP.

James, Duke of Yorke and Albany, Earle of Ulster,  
Lord High Admirall of England & Ireland, Constable  
(Seale) of Dover Castle, Lord Warden of ye Cinq Ports and  
Governor of Portso, &c.

You are to permitt and suffer ye ship ffellowship of w'ch Jno. Lovering is Master, bound from Barnstaple to Virginia, to proceed on her said Voyage without any hinderance notwithstanding ye pr'sent Imbargoe, and You are not to imprest into his Ma'ties service any of ye ship's Company being sixteen Men whose names are hereund'r menconed ffor w'ch this shall bee your warrant. Given und'r my hand and seale at Whitehall this IXth of October, 1666.

JAMES.

To all Vice adm'lls & all other officers of the Admiraltie & all Com'rs of his Ma'ties ships & all others whom it may Concerne.

Jno. Watts,  
Jno. Buring,  
Rob't Rowe,  
Jonathan Hoos,  
Jno. Daines,  
Jno. Gwilliams;  
Rich Hodge,  
Rob't Herson,

Tobias Whitfeild,  
Mathew Dare,  
Alex'r Snow,  
Tho. Kock,  
Jno. Herder,  
Rob't Orilte,  
Ambrose Rice,  
Phillip Yro.

By Comand of his R. Highness. W. Coventrye.

Recordat: 25th ffeb'ry, 1666-7, P Wm. S. White.

## ORDER FOR THE PROTECTION OF SHIPPING.

To our Trusty & welbeloved Sr. Wm. Barclay Knight Our Gov'r  
of our Colony of Virginia Charls R:

Trusty and well-beloved wee greet you well. Haveing observed that many of Our Ships of our good subjects in their returne from Our Plantacons in the West Indies have become a prey to the Dutch, Cheifly through their Comming from ye said Plantacons scattering and at uncertaine times, whereby they have come upon the Coasts of England, or Ireland at seasons when they have found none of our Ships of Warr there, whereas if there were certaine times prefixed & observed for their returne, care might bee taken to secure ye Coast at ye season of their arrivall by the ships extraordinary to bee employed for that purpose, For prevention of which Wee found fitt ye last yeare to issue out certaine Rules & directions for the times and manner of their returne, which proved of good use to such as observed the same in their returne thence ye last year, Wee have therefore thought good out of our princely Care of ye good of our subjects to repeat the same Ord'rs this yeare also & to appoynt certaine Seasons in ye yeare at w'ch onely ships bee permitted to returne from Virginia to England, or Ireland, unless such as shall bee employed for Our immediate service either as Men of War, or for carrying Packetts, or ye like extraordinary Occasions, which seasons Wee have thought fitt to bee ye 24th of March, ye 24th of June, and ye 24th of September, and Our will and pleasure is that You take Care that all such as shall bee ready to sayle at any of ye said times doe ent'r bond befor You to use their utmost Endeavours to Keep Company & defend Each other during their Voyage home ward, and for ye bett'r doeing thereof You are to appoynt One of ye Comand'rs of ye said ships to bee Admirall of ye ffilet whom the others are to observe and follow, that soe in care they bee attempted in their Voyage by any Capor,<sup>18</sup> or Capors they be in ye bett'r Condition to defend themselves, and if any shall be disobedient to these our Commands You are to Compell y'm to ye Observance thereof, and to punnish them in such Manner as may deterre others by their Example. You are

---

<sup>18</sup>A Caper was a small and fast sailing armed vessel.

urther to direct them that when they shall be nere the Coast of England, if they shall not have mett with some of Our ships of Warr in the soundings, by which they shall have understand ye Estate of Affairs with ye Dutch and bee from thence Encouraged to proceed to their respective ports that they Endeavour to touch at the first porte of England, their to receive furth'r informacon for their guidance, Which Wee recommend to your P'ticular Care to bee observed, Not Doubting of your Dilligence & cercumspcction in all ye other parts of Our service within Your trust for ye dissapoynting any designes Our Enimyes may have upon our good subjects, Our Countryes, and Territories in those parts As also for ye improveing all occasions of Advantage that may bee taken against any of Our Enimies, their Countryes, or subjects in this Counjuncture [?] of Affaires, And soe Wee bid You fare-well. Given at our Court at Whitehall ye 15th Day of November in ye 18th yeare of Our Raigne 1666.

By his Ma'ties Comands.

ARLINGTON

Recordat: 23rd ffebruary, 1666-7, P Wm. S. White.

## REVOLUTIONARY ARMY ORDERS

For the Main Army under Washington. 1778-1779.

(From Originals in the Collection in the Virginia Historical Society.)

(CONTINUED.)

Head Quarters, April 4, 1778.

Brigadier Gen'l tomorrow Varnom.

F. O. L't Col'o Vost & Maj'r Summers Brig'e Major Teney-esk ——— Inspector from Gen'l Poors Brig'e.

The Brigade Commissaries are to make and exact Return of the horns<sup>1</sup> delivered the Q. M. General agreeable to the Orders

<sup>1</sup> Powder horns.

of the 8 January last. The Brigadier General of the Day is to visit the Prisoners in the Provost during his tour of duty and inquire into the manner of their treatment, which he is to report with the number and kind of them, and length of time Confined when he gives in the General Report of the Guards occurrences. This is to be considered as a standing Order and to be punctually executed.

	S	C	P
For Guard . . .	1.	1.	3
Gen'l Muhlenburgs . .		1.	7

B. O. a G. C. M. to set tomorrow at 10 O'Clock for the Tryal of all the Prisoners in the Brigade. Maj'r Campbell is appointed President.

Captains 2. Sub. 1.

---

Head Quarters, April 5, 1778.

Brigadier Gen'l tomorrow Poor. F. O. L't Col'o Mead<sup>2</sup> & Maj. Ballden. Brigade Maj'r Marvin. The Inspector from Glovers Brigade. For detachment Col'o Levenston & Major Conway. The Brigade Inspectors, the Brigade Majors and all the Adjutants of the Army are to attend at the Grand Parade at Guard Mounting, if the wether should prove bad thay will attend the first fair day. No Furloughs to be granted to any Non Commissioned Officer or Private until further orders. Those Regiments that are in want of Shoes are desired to applie to the Cloathers Store, a few doz. woorsted Stockings & some Shoes fit for Officers may be had at the Cloathers Store.

	S	C	P
Detail for Guard . . .	1.	0.	3
Fatigue . . .			1
To go to Lancaster . .		1.	1
Gen'l Muhlenburgs . .		1.	7
Weeks Command . . .	1.	0.	4
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	2.	2.	16

---

<sup>2</sup> L't Col. Richard Kidder Meade, of Virginia, aid-de-camp to Washington.

April 6, 1778.

	S	S	C	P
Detail for Guard . . .	.	1.	0.	3.
Weeks Command . . .	.		1.	1.
Barron Staben . . .	.			1.
Fatigue . . .	.			
Gen'l Muhlenburgs . . .	.	1.	1.	7.

Brigadier tomorrow Muhlenburg.

F. O. Col'o Weston<sup>3</sup> & L't Col'o Haskell, Brigade Major Minnis.

The Inspector from Gen'l Lenards Brigade. L't Col'o Green<sup>4</sup> is appointed to the Command of the 10th, L't Col'o Davis<sup>5</sup> to the Command of the 14 Virginia Regiment till further Orders & are to be Respected accordingly. At a G. C. Martial whereof Col'o Vost was President March 31, 78. L't Dunn of Col'o Pattons Regiment Gen'l Scotts Brigade Tried for stryking and unGentlemanly behaviour to L't Srut and acquitted. The Commander in Chief Confirms the Sentance and Orders Lieutenant Dunn to be discharged from his Arrest at the same time observing that a frequent proceedings of Court Martials presented to him which seems to Origanate more from Personal prejudice and private animosity than a Real intention to promote the good of the Service gives him very sensible pain, he wishes the Officers of his Army to Consider them selves as a band of Brothers Com-manded by the Justness of the common Cause, that a perfect memory [?] might subsist amongst them, and that they would settle all Personall disputes amongst themselves in an amicable manner, ever being cautions not to trouble Court Martials or the General with private dessentions or add paper to the Publick files which may hereafter record disgrace upon themselves & the Army.

<sup>3</sup> No Colonel Weston appears in Heitman.

<sup>4</sup> L't Col. John Green, of Virginia. Heitman states that he was Com-missioned Colonel of the First Virginia, January 26, 1778. If so the Commission appears to have borne date previous to the actual assumption of rank. He was transferred to the Sixth Virginia and served to the Close of the war.

<sup>5</sup> William Davies, of Virginia, son of the celebrated Samuel Davies. He became Colonel, with Commission to date from March 20, 1778. Like Colonel Green he served with distinction and later rendered most valuable service as member of the Virginia Board of War.

B. O. the Brigadier approves the following Sentences of a Brigade Court Martial whereof Maj'r Campbell<sup>6</sup> was President held the 3'd Instant. Thomas Ward of the 9 Virginia Regiment Charged with theft and intending to desert, acquitted. Serjeant Cudlebaugh of the German Reg't Charged with deserting from the Hospittle at Philadelphia, the Court are of opinion the prisoner is guilty of the crime but it appearing that his Crime proceeded from a mistaken notion of his being released from the Service, by his hearing him a prisoner with the enemy and that he allways proved a good Soldier, the Court recommends him to the General for pardon & Orders that he again joins his Company upon his releasement from Confinement. Serjeant Mutz Charged with theft, acquitted. Matthias Leaf of the German Regiment tryed for Desertion, the Court are of opinion the Prisoner is guilty of the Charge and orders that he Receive 50 lashes on his bare back and return to his Company. The Brigadier approves the Sentence & in consideration of the perticular Circumstances of the Prisoner he remits the punishment.

---

R. O.

April 7, 1778.

Ordered that a Regimental Court Martial set at 12 O'Clock for the Tryal of all the Prisoners in the Guard House, Capt. Crump<sup>7</sup> President, Members L't Holt,<sup>8</sup> L't Rucker,<sup>9</sup> L't Woodson<sup>10</sup> & L't Piper.<sup>11</sup>

---

Head Quaters, April 7, 1778.

Brigadier Gen'l tomorrow Patterson.

F. O. Col'o Craige & L't Col'o McBane, Brig'e Major Clay-

---

<sup>6</sup>Richard Campell, Major Thirteenth Virginia; promoted Lieutenant Colonel, February 20, 1778; transferred to Fourth Virginia, 1781; wounded at Camden, and killed at the battle of Eutaw Springs.

<sup>7</sup>Captain Abner Crump, Virginia, who served to the close of the war.

<sup>8</sup>James and Joseph Holt were lieutenants in the Virginia line at this time.

<sup>9</sup>Angus and Elliot Rucker were lieutenants in the Virginia line at this time.

<sup>10</sup>Six Virginia officers named Woodson are given in Heitman.

<sup>11</sup>John Piper, first lieutenant in First Virginia State regiment, 1776-1781.



bourne—a Gen'l Court Martial of the line whereof Brig. Gen'l Poor is appointed President to set tomorrow at 9 O'Clock at the Presidents Quarters to try such Prisoners as shall be brought before them. Col'o Steward, L't Col'o Burr, Major Peters and a Capt. from the Corps of Artillery, Woodfords, Scotts 1st Pensa'y 2nd Pennsylvania, Glovers, Pattersons, Muhlenburgs, Maxwells, Huntingtons, Varnons, & McIntoshes Brigades to attend as members.

Capt. William Lewis<sup>12</sup> is appointed Brigade Inspector in Gen'l Muhlenburgs Brigade, & Capt. Croghan<sup>13</sup> in Gen'l Scotts, they are to be respected accordingly.

The B. Q. M. will immediately bring in the empty ammunition Boxes to the Park of Artillery & deliver them to the Comm. of Military Stores, an exact Return of arms & accoutrements to be made immediately according to the form which shall be delivered to the Brigade Majors.

The Commanding Officers of Regiments & Corps are desired to be very particular in their next weekly Returns, to account for all their Officers & Men who are absent, Sick, on furlough, on Command & the places where, that proper measures may be taken to Collect them, & to Join their respective Corps, the Gen'l strictly enjoyns them to be exceedingly exact to mention those Officers in every department who detain any of their Soldiers as waiters, or for any other purpose & every other particular Circumstances relative to their absence, as his fixed determination is, that he will know the true State of his Army.

B. O. The Officers that are warned for Guard will have their Names, Rank, Regiment & Brigade in writing to deliver to the Brigade Major of the Day on the Grand Parade.

		S	S	C	P
For Guard	. .	1.	1.	1.	& 3
Fatigue	. .				3
Muhlenburgs	. .			1.	7

<sup>12</sup> William Lewis, Captain Second Virginia, Major Tenth Virginia, May 12, 1779; captured at Charleston, exchanged and served to the end of the war

<sup>13</sup> William Croghan, Captain Eighth Virginia, Major May 16, 1778; captured at Charleston and on parole to close of war.

Head Quarters, April 8, 1778.

Brigadier tomorrow Maxwell, F. O. Col'o Bruer & Maj'r Winslow. Brigade Major Ogden.

The Inspector from Gen'l Weedens Brigade.

A Renewal of the Orders to the Cleanlyness & proper appearance of Soldiers who are to mount Guard, however great a reproach to the Officers whose province it is to attend to those points is become necessary. The Adjutants, in whom the delinquency Originates as it is their duty in the first Instance, to inspect the Arms, Ammunition, accoutrements & dress of the Men before they Quit their Regimental Parades, are particularly Called upon. The Brigade Majors are Required minutely to examen the detachments assembled on the Parade of the Brigade in all the above mentioned respects, and the Adjutants are to remain their till the Men are marched off in Order to answer for any deficiency. When the Guards are assembled on the Grand Parade the Brigade Major & Field Officers of the day are Carefully to repeat the same examination of the Arms &c and to order the Adjutant under an arrest when any ill appearance or deficiency may Justly be attributed to his negligence. Want of uniformity in the Soldiers Cloathing & its indifereent Quality so far from excuseing slovenlyness & unSoldiery neglect in other respects ought rather to exite each Man to Compensate those blemishes by redoubled atention to the means which he has in his Power. For instance the Soldier may allways shave his beard, appear with Clean hands & face, and in general have an air of neatness which will be Conspicuous under all disadvantages. A Court of Inquiry where of L't Col'o Hubly is appointed Presidant, to set tomorrow Morning 9 O'Clock at the Presidants Quarters to examen into a Complaint exhibited by an Inhabitant of this State against Captain Chaimbers<sup>14</sup> of the 12 Pensy'a Regim't, Maj'r Ledyard and a Captain from Glovers Conways & Huntingtons Brigade to attend as members.

	S	C	P
Detail for Guard	1		3
Gen'l Muhlenburgs		1	7
	<hr/> 1	<hr/> 1	<hr/> 10

<sup>14</sup> Captain Stephen Chambers, who retired July 1, 1778.

B. O.

Ap'l 9, 1778.

As the Recruits from Virginia are now daly expected in Camp and many of them have not had the small Pox it is absolutely necessary to erect a Brigade Hospittle for their reception where thay may remain during their Inoculation. A fatigue Party of 20 Men under the Care of a proper Officer work on it every day untill it is finished.

Cap't Hayser<sup>15</sup> of the German Regiment is Requested to

	S	S	C	P
Detail For Guard . . .		1		4
Fatigue . . .	1			4
Command . . .				1
Gen'l Muhlenburgs . . .			1	8
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	1	1	1	17

G. O.

Ap'l 9, 1778.

Brigadier tomorrow Waine.

F. O. Col'o Butler & L't Col'o Farmer.

Brig'e Major Comack.

The Inspector from Gen'l Muhlenburgs Brigade.

In addition to the Orders of Yesterday for the purpose of effecting decency & cleanlyness in the dress of the Men. The Commander in Chief informs the Serjeants & Corporals of the Line, and desires that it may be deeply impressed upon them, that unless thay exert themselves to the utmost to bring about this desirable change as far as the Circumstances of Cloathing will admitt, & at the same time by a Conduct & example which ought to distinguish them from Privates, endeavor to preserve Order, Regularity & obedience, every delinquent amongst them, without exception shall be reduced to the Ranks, & others appointed till good ones can be had, to discharge their respective duties properly, nothing does nor nothing can Contribute more to the health of Soidiers than a Clean Camp, clean Cloathing & Victuals well dressed, (these however deeply involved in Rags A Army may be), these are to be effected by attention in the Offi-

<sup>15</sup> Captain William Heyser, of Pennsylvania, who resigned May 21, 1778. superinted the Work. Fatigue 6.

cers. The Gen'l therefore calls on every Officer from the Maj'r Gen'l to the Corporal inclusively, for their exertions, hoping thereby with the blessing of God to prevent such number of Deaths, which unfortunately have happened since they come to this Ground, and see a stricter attention to Orders then heretofore have bin paid. The Court of Inquiry whereof L't Col'o Hubly is Presidant will set tomorrow at his Quarters to examin into the Circumstances of Capt. McGowins mortally wounding a soldier of the 4 Pensylvania Regiment.

---

R. O.

April 10, 1778.

A Court Martial to set to day at 12 O'Clock For the Tryal of John Adams Confined for theft, to Consist of the following Members:

Captain Crump, President.

Lt. Saunders<sup>16</sup>, Lt. Best<sup>17</sup>.

Ensign Coleman, Ensign Hoomes<sup>18</sup>.

---

G. O.

Ap'l 10, 1778.

Brigadier tomorrow Varnom.

F. O. Col'o Scely & L't Colo'l Symons. Brig'e Major Bryan. The Inspector from Maxwells Brigade.

Whereas many inconveniencies may arise in Settling the Recruiting Accounts of the Army for want of the Officers being acquainted with the mode of strait'g the said accounts the Commanding Officer of each Regiment and Corps is therefore requested to apply to the Auditors of the Army who will furnish them with blank forms by which that Bussiness will be much facilitated and render the adjustment of their Accounts both simple & easy. In order that no difficulty may arise from a multiplicity of Accounts the Auditors Requests that the Officer Commanding Regiments & Corps will Cause the Respective

---

<sup>16</sup> Joseph and Robert Hyde Saunders were lieutenants in Virginia regiments at this time.

<sup>17</sup> John Best, first lieutenant in First Virginia State regiment, superseded June 1, 1779.

<sup>18</sup> Thomas C. Hoomes, afterwards lieutenant Second Virginia State regiment, who died August 13, 1779.

Officers of their Regiments who have been employed in the Recruiting Service to produce to them their Recruiting Accounts which should be Collected in form of an Abstract that the whole may appear at one view & thereby inable the Auditors Immediately to acquit the said Commanding Officers of Regiments & Corps from the several Sums with which thay respectively stand Charged with. The increasing warmth of the Season requires that the greatest Care should be taken to keep the Streets of the Men Clean their Bedding aired every day and the Streets & allies of the Camp free from all kind of filth, the Commander in Chief therefore earnestly requests both the Brigade & Regimental Officer of the day to see these duties regularly & punctually performed. All bones perotred Meat, durty Straw & every other kind of filth to be every day Collected & burned. The Detachment from Foremans Regim't now in Camp to be got in readiness immediately to Join their Regiment in the Jerseys, as marching men by Files has an unmilitary appearance and attend only to make them march in an unSoldierlike manner, all Parties Commanded by Commissioned Officers are to march by divisions and every Officer Commanding a Guard or detachment will be very attentive to see that his men march properly and when Releaved to march his Guard so back to the Brigade to which thay belong, if from several Brigades he will march them to the grand parade before he dismisses them. At a G. C. M. whereof Brig'r Gen'l Poor was President Ap'l 8, 1778, Col'o John Craine<sup>19</sup> tryed for a vexatious and groundless arrest of Maj'r Forest and for speaking disrespectfull of Court Martials to the prejudice of good order of the Service of the United States, acquitted of a vexatious and groundless arrest against Maj'r Forest, but found Guilty of speaking disrespectfull of Court Martials to the prejudice of good Order of the Service of the United States, being a breach of Article the 5 Section the 18 of the Articles of war and Sentanced to be reprimanded in Brig'e Orders. The Commander in Chief approves the Sentance & Orders it to take place tomorrow.

	S	C	P
For Guard . . .	I	O	4
Gen'l Muhlenburg . . .	I		8

(TO BE CONTINUED)

<sup>19</sup>John Crane, of Massachusetts, Colonel Third Continental Artillery afterwards brevet Brigadier General.

## VIRGINIA LEGISLATIVE PAPERS.

FROM ORIGINALS IN THE VIRGINIA STATE ARCHIVES.

CONTINUED.

ABRAM VAN BIBBER TO WILLIAM LUX, 1776.

Copy of Mr. Abram V'n Bibber's Letter to Wm. Lux.

St. Eustatia, 28 March, 1776.

Dear Sir:

Now I mean to give you a full acc't of the Virg'a affairs as it seems now determined in my favor. I have often informed you of the little hopes I had of recovering it on my arrival here, as Mr. Van Dam was dead and had settled it with Mr. Will'm Goodrich but a few weeks before his Death that the money was to be paid only to said Goodrich or his order, for which Goodrich has Van Dam's note of hand, and at same time took up of Vandam 400*£*, s't'g of the said money for the use of his Lordship as he said, and signified to Mr. V. D. that it would be all seized on for his Lordship's use.

Well, on my arrival I soon learnt this, & made all the Friends I cou'd & took every step in my Power, but it would not bear a Publick action, as it concerns that the States disavow. Well, I offered good and sufficient securities of Indemnification to that Widow & concern'd, &c., and hints of presents and all that in order to secure the Power, and I was in a good way, but I was then frustrated by the arrival of Mr. Bartholomew Goodrich who brought an absolute order from his Lordship to demand & take up the money & Powder and if he was refused it to apply to adm'l Young at Antigue for an order to this Governor for it. Well Goodrich came out a great Tory and was bent to follow his orders. I took every persuasive way I cou'd think of to prevent his Vigorous prosecution of his orders & he found very soon that he was held in such contempt and so despised here that he began to cool a little, and on his arrival at Antigua he

met with a ruff, nor did the Admiral receive him as he expected; therefore he left the Adm'l as innocent of this affair as he found him.

Well, on his return here his orders appeared invalid; then I had an opinion to further my claim, which I did with all the Interest and art I was master of, and have just obtain'd a dividend of 50 p C't on the money that lay in the hands of Vandam & have got an order to receive the produce of the 2,000 £ stg as soon as it arrives, its momentarily expected. Well, to obtain this dividend and order I must inform you, that besides Bowing & scraping, & laying myself under many obligations to many, I was under the necessity of complementing the Widow with 100 £ stg besides my Council Fees. Well, then instead of my receiving 3762.11.—as was expected by the acc't & order you gave me, I only received as a dividend of 50 p C't 1463.9.—and out of it I was to pay the 100 £ stg before it would be paid me; the Councillors Fees I have not paid yet, but when its paid there will only remain in my hands 1200 & odd Pounds of that money, and the rem. of dividend cannot be ask'd for under 12 months; hence I have given the Widow an Endemnification Bond with good security for both this dividend & for the order. I have obtained for the other 2000 £ worth, and I am realy not without some apprehensions of hobble about it yet—but mum—it behooves my security and the Executrix both to support my claim. Mr. John Dixon sailed from hence the 23d Inst., by whom I sent many Letters, &c. You, I suppose, are acquainted with his loosing Brig & Cargo and of the distress'd situation he was in before he got down here. I rendered him every service in my Power, and advanced him on acc't of the Colony of Virg'a about 2000 £ curr'cy, though not any of the needful; indeed he was too much frightened to take any.

There is now lying here for sail a very fine armed Brig that mounts 12 six Pounders & 12 Swivels & 8 Cohorns, &c., &c., all complete, ready for action; her Price is £1500. Many more armed Vessels can be got here at any time, such as very fine sloops, schooners, &c., all armed fitting for action.

10th April, 1776.

The Virginia Stuff is daily expected in, how shall I get it

home, neither you nor them don't send me any Vessells to do it in. I shall be cautious how I ship any thing without proper instructions.

Copy

p Will'm Lux.

---

PETITION OF JAMES WALKER TO THE COMMITTEE OF  
SAFETY.

The petition of James Walker and others humbly sheweth that your petitioners were taken up because they lived in Portsmouth and have been kept in prison forty odd days, and as our money is all gon we beg that we may be brought before your worships and discharged.

James Walker,  
Alex'r Thompson,  
John McIntyre.

To Mr. Chairman of the Committee of Safety.

---

LIST OF PRISONERS.

Prisoners rec'd June 2, 1776.

Edw'd Murfield, } Sent up by the Court of Comr's for Norfolk  
Lott Sykes, } County.

Stephen Sampson, } Prisoners of War taken from the Otter.  
Wm. Ancock, } These two are Boys.

Negroes:

Phill, to Geo. Slakum of Maryland, Eastern Shore.

Joe Acum, to Edw'd Bayley.

Joe, . . . Do.

Gab., . . . Do.

Luke, . . . Do.

Peter, to Thos. Jacobs.

---

INVOICE OF SUNDRIES BOUGHT OF JOHN GOODRICH & Co.,  
BY COL. WILLIAM AYLETT.\*

Viz. [269 pieces German Oznabrigs.]

1 Box B. No. 58, containing 24 pieces  $\frac{7}{8}$  Dowlas.

---

\* Col. Wm. Aylett, of Virginia, was at this time Deputy Commissary General of Stores.



- 1 Box B. No. 59, containing 24 pieces of  $\frac{3}{4}$  Dowlas.
- 1 Box B. No. 40, Containing 40 pieces of Linnens.
- 1 Bale                      Containing 20      Do      Do.
- 2 Pieces of Russia sheeting containing 85 yds.

ABRAM VAN BIBBER TO THE VIRGINIA CONVENTION.

St. Eustatia, March 7, 1776.

Gentlemen:

Having been entrusted by the Convention of Maryland with the execution of such Business in this Island as the Critical situation of the Colonies render necessary. Was also on my departure from thence, furnished by William Lux, Exq'r, with the state of some transactions between the Colony of Virginia & Mr. Isaac Vandam, of this Island, lately deceased, repos'd in his hands some time before his Death (by a former Agent of yours) Mr. Goodrich to a considerable amount, with orders to procure a settlement & receive the sum due; but not being fully empowered to act agreeable to the forms required by Law shall not be able to render you any further service at present than procrastinating the settlement (which expect to affect) until I can be furnish'd with proper credentials from your Hon'ble Board to invalidate the claim of Mr. Bartho. Goodrich, who arriv'd here soon after me on Government service, & who expects an Elder Brother who was more immediately concern'd in this Transaction to further his claim. He found his demand on the Provincials having wrested from his Father to a more considerable amount, & its supposed he's (that is B. G. is) gone to Antigua to procure a letter from the Admiral to the Governor how to order the payment of this money to reinstate him. As this money was Lodged here to answer purposes which the states of Holland does not license, have every thing to apprehend shou'd he pursue this method. I make no doubt what I've offered will enduce you to exert yourselves to counteract the designs of this scoundrel, & you may rest assured if you should charge me with the Execution of this or any other Commands they shall be carefully & punctually adhered to & executed with the greatest secrecy & dispatch.

I am respectfully, Gentlemen, Your most obed't servant.

The Hon'ble the Provincial Congress of Virginia.

(Copy original Via North Carolina.)

ABRAM VAN BIBBER TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE VIRGINIA  
CONVENTION.

St. Eustatia, March 23, 1776.

Gentlemen:

Inclosed you have Invoice & Receipt for sundry Goods, shipped on board the sloop Dolphin, Robert Smith Master, on the proper Account & resque of the Colony of Virginia at the partic. Request of Mr. John Dickson, of your place, who informs me had instructions from your Honorable House to this Effect, but being so unfortunate as to loose the Brig & Cargo he came out in (also the Letters intrusted to him for me) has rendered him unable to execute. The above is duplicate of a Letter forwarded you thro' the Channel of No. Carolina by Mr. Jno. Wright Stanley, of that place, since which have done all in my power to frustate. Mr. Goodrich receiving the affects from Vandam's Executors until I can have further advice from you—my Council here informs me that he thinks it will be necessary to have an order from Goodrich (if it can be obtained) together with a special power of attorney from your Hon'ble Board to Recover this money. I have made Mr. John Dickson, the Bearer of this, acquainted with my whole transactions & situation here, to whom refer you for particulars relative to me here. He can inform you of the contracts & engagements I have entered into—& as I expect to continue in this Island until the next winter, tender you my best services during my stay, and am,

Gentlemen, Your Obed. Hum. Serv't,

Abm. Van Bibber.

The Hon'ble the Provincial Congress of Virginia.

---

THE CASE OF JOHN WILKIE, OF GLOUCESTER.

The Hon'ble The President of The Committee  
of Safety in Williamsburg.

Sir: Inclosed are the proceedings of a court of commissioners which was held this day for the examination of John Wilkie.

The court appointed persons to take into their care the effects which he has in this county: these as far as we can learn are two vessels and their appertenances, and a few dry goods. Wil-

kie is at present in the guard houses from whence he is extremely anxious to be removed. An express waits on you with this, at his return we beg your directions.

We are Very respectfully, Sir, Your obed't H'ble Serv't,

Warner Lewis, Jr.,  
Jno. Peyton,  
Jas. M. Fontaine.

Gloucester, April 4th, 1776.

One of Wilkie's vessells of about 1,800 bushels burthen, is particularly calculated for fast sailing, we mention this circumstance because we think probable that the committee of safety may want such a vessel.

At a Court of Commissioners held at Gloucester Court house on Thursday; the 4th day of April, 1776, for the examination of John Wilkie touching his conduct as being inimical to this Colony.

Present: Warner Lewis, Jun'r, Sir John Peyton & James M. Fontaine, Gent.

John Wilkie who stood charged with practices inimical to this Colony was this day brought before the above commissioners in order for his trial, and also came a Jury, to-wit: Thomas Boswell, Wm. Harwood, John Howlett, Jonathan Lyall, John Fox, John Seawell, Thomas Hughes, Mordecai Throckmorton, John New, George Gayle, James Thomas, & Mordecai Cooke, who were elected, tried & sworn, & after having heard the evidence, retired for some time & there returned with their verdict, being in these words: "We find John Wilkie guilty of giving intelligence to our enemies, and going on board the man of war intentionally. John Lyall." Therefore it is considered by the said Commissioners that he is guilty of the charges laid against him, and ordered that he be remanded to the guard house untill the farther orders of the Committee of safety.

Copy.

Jasper Clayton.

In Committee of safety at Williamsburg, April 5th, 1776.

The proceedings of the Court of Commissioners for Gloucester County on the trial of John Wilkie who was taken up and

charged with being inimical to the American cause was returned to this board, whereby it appears that the said John Wilkie is guilty of giving intelligence to the enemy and going on board their ships of war intentionally.

Ordered that he be removed from Gloucester under a proper guard to this city, and that the said Court do cause a true and perfect inventory and appraisement of the said Wilkie's estate within the said County to be made and returned to this board.

The Appraisement of John Wilkie's Estate in Current Money:

	£	S	D
1 New Saddle and Bridle, 45; Three Davises Quadrants, 30; Three Sea Compasses, 25, . . . . .	5	0	
3 Time Glasses, 3   9; 1 Teakettle, 5; 1 Tool Chest and Tools, 40, . . . . .	2	8	9
100 lb. of Bacon at 6d; 1 Boul, 2; Three Cups and Saucers, 2, . . . . .	2	14	
Biscuit, 5; 8 lb Twine, 20; 2 Lines, 7   6, . . . . .	1	12	6
100 lbs. Iron, 75; A Schooner with sails and Rigging, £170; 1 Boat, 5£, . . . . .	178	15	
1 Jug with 1 quart of Oyl, 3; 1 Ball of Spun yarn, 2   6, . . . . .	0	5	6
1 Iron Maul, 6; 1 Foot Addz, 5; 1 Iron Pot, 10, . . . . .	1	1	
4 Blocks, 5; 2 Rum Hogsheads, 10; 1 Box with a few Candles, 2   3, . . . . .	0	17	3
1 Bridle, 4; Lampblack, 3   9, . . . . .	0	7	9
½ of a New Vessel on the stocks, 30£; 1 Bed and 2 Blankets, 30, . . . . .	31	10	
	£224	11	9
	18	2	
	242	13	9

Effects of John Johnson found in John Wilkie's Possession:

	£	S	D
100 Sticks of Twist, 50; 33 Brass Rings at 3d, . . . . .	2	18	3
63 Blue Buttons, 5; 22 yards of Tape at 2d, . . . . .	0	8	8
4 Candle Snuffers, 5; 78 Twist Buttons; 8½, . . . . .	0	13	1½

16½ yards of Binding, 4   1½; 2 pair of Brass Buckles, 2, . . . . .	o	6	1½
3 Candles Snuffers, 3; 3 Sawrests, 3   9; 13 Brass Thimbles, 3   3, . . . . .	o	10	
7 Pair of Knitting needles, 2   4; 4 yards of Binding, ¼, . . . . .	o	3	8
22 pare of Sleeve Buttons at 3¾ per pare, . . . . .	o	6	10½
5 Razors, 3   9; 48 Shirt Buttons, 3; 7 yards of Ribband, 7, . . . . .	o	13	9
1 Paper of Inkpowders, 1; 12 Brass Thimbles, 2, . . . . .	o	3	o
2 Pair of Shears and Razor Strap, 1   6; 1 Dozen Brass Buttons, 6d, . . . . .	o	2	o
1 Horn Book, 3d; 4½ yards of Binding, 16½d, . . . . .	o	1	7½
	6	7	1

Apprais'd by William Hudgins and Thomas Flippin. This 18th Day of April, 1776.

#### TRIAL OF NEGROES FOR FELONY, STAFFORD CO., 1776.

Stafford, S. C.

At an examining Court held for The sd. Co'ty 27th April, 1776.

John Washington.

Present: Yelverton Peyton, Townshend Dade, and William Hole, Gent.

Charles, a negro-man slave belonging to Robert Brent, Gent., Charles, a negro-man slave belonging to Thompson Mason, Esq'r, Kitt, a negro-man slave belonging to George Brent, Gent., & Harry, a negro-man slave belonging to John Ratcliff—were committed to the Goal of this County by a Emitimus, under the hand of Yelverton Peyton, Gent., one of his Majesties—Justices of the Peace for the said County, for a felony—were led to the Bar in Custody of the Sheriff; and thereupon Alexander Rose, Esq'r, Attorney for Our Lord the King, brought into Court an Indictment against them in these words: Be it remembered, &c. And thereupon they were publicly arraigned—and pleaded Not Guilty—and for trial put themselves upon the Court; whereupon immediately, then and there, the

witnesses were examined in open Court, and being fully heard as well as what they could alledge in their defense—the Court do adjudges that the s'd Charles, belonging to Robert Brent and Kitt, belonging to the s'd George Brent, are Guilty of the Felony aforesaid, and for this offense be hanged by the Neck until they be dead—and the said Charles is valued at £76 5s., Kitt at £76 5s., and to be executed on the 18th day of May next; and it's further adjudged by the Court that Charles, belonging to the said Mason, & Harey, belonging to the said Ratcliff, & then to receive thirty nine lashes on their bare back well laid on.

John Washington.

A Copy,

Henry Tyler, C. S. C.

The Deposition of Ralph Grissell and John Grissell, taken upon the trial of the slaves before [ ], deposeeth & saith That on Saturday night last, being asleep in the forecastle of a small schooner, lying at the Wharf of Aquia Ware house, and near about mid-night was suprised to hear men on Deck, upon which they cryed out—Whose there—the answer was—Don't speak or the worse shall come of you—and the first of the Hatch being opened was near of the middle of Potomac River, when the unknown men proposed that these Depon'ts would steer the schooner to Coon [Coan] River; they should have the Guns to go on shore with, and promising no hurt should be done us which these Depon'ts Expected. And these Depon'ts further saith, that to their great surprise when they came on Deck, they found four negroe men, Viz: Kitt, belonging to Mr. George Brent; Charles, belonging to Mr. Robert Brent; Charles, belonging to Mr. Thompson Mason, and Harry, belonging to Mr. John Ratcliff; and the negroes, not being able to Manage the Vessell these Depon'ts stered to Maryland, and contrived to have them taken—except Mr. George Brent's Charles, and farther saith not.

Taken by

Yel. Peyton.

A Copy.

2d April, 1776.

Hary Tyler, C. S. C.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

## VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

---

Communicated by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street, W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. WATERS, not before printed).

---

EDWARD KINGSWELL of London, Esquior. Will 30 January 1635-6; proved 6 April 1636. My body to be buried in the Parish Church of Saint Pulchers in London neere my late wife (the Lady Jane Clifton) as conveniently as may be. To the said church 40s., and to the poor £3. To Mrs. Elizabeth Wilson (my sister's daughter), £100 when 21 or married. To my Cosens William Ridgway, Mackwilliam Ridgway, and Thomas Brocas, Esqrs., 50s. rings. To my Cozen Robert Brocas (son of my said cozen Thomas Brocas) my Bible in folio of the Geneva Translation bound in Crimson Plush; and to Barnard Brocas (one other of his sons and my godson) a silver Bason and Ewer. To Mr. William Bradshaw £20 and my cloth suite and cloake, the Doublet whereof is lyned with Orange tawney taffety, together with the orange tawney silke stockings, and executors to recompense him well for paynes in business betweene mee and Mr. Vassall. To my friend John Guy, gent £10. Executors to recompense ditto. To my servent James Cooke, now in virginia, £5 and to be free of Indentures in making Accompt, &c. To my servant William Twitchell £5. bedd, etc. The results of a suit depening before the Lords Commissioners for Plantations in my name against Samuell Vassall, merchant, and Peter Andrewes (his brother in lawe) amounting to £611. 1s. 4d. and £2099. 15s. 8d. (whereof the £611 1s. 4d. had been paid, and the Referees are considering the other part) to my Brother and Sister Mr. Roger Wingate and Dorotheie his wife, and also to them all my servants, money, Tobaccocoe, Beaver, and other goods belonging to me, beyond the seas and in England, and do make them executors. Overseers: Mr. Edward Ridgway, Mr. Mackwilliam Ridgway, Mr. Thomas Brocas, and Mr. John Guy. Witnesses: John Guy, William Twitchell.

[Edward Kingswell was probably the first person, after the Raleigh failure, to attempt to plant a colony within the present limits of North Carolina. After the dissolution of the Virginia Company, when the territory of Virginia again became subject to grant by the King, Sir Robert Heath was, in 1629, granted the country embraced in the present North Carolina, and the district granted was to be known as Carolana or Carolina. No active attempt at settlement under the Heath appears to have been made except that by Edward Kingswell, and his attempt failed. The exact nature of Kingswell's rights does not appear, though no doubt it was derived from Heath or some of his assignees.

In October, 1633, Edward Kingswell with his partner Roger Wingate and their families and forty other persons arrived at Jamestown on their way to make a settlement in Carolina. As no other vessel appeared to carry them to their destination, they waited in Virginia until the next spring when the proposed colony appears to have been abandoned. In March, 1734, Mr. Wingate with his wife and family left Virginia for England, and after making complaint to the Governor of Virginia, Kingswell followed him in June. On his arrival in England he immediately brought suit before the Privy Council against Samuel Vassall and Peter Andrews, who had contracted to carry his party to Carolina. They were arrested and when brought before the Council claimed that they had done all in their power to carry out their contract, and that it was Kingswell's fault that the settlers did not reach Carolina. The defendants were ordered to pay £611, 1, 4; but Kingswell continued to sue for the remainder of what he estimated to be his losses, amounting to above £2,000. The final result is not known; but it is certain that the colonists did not reach Carolina. Most of them, probably, remained in Virginia. (See *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial*, 1, 190, 194, 197, 198, 207.)

Roger Wingate, Kingswell's partner, brother-in-law and residuary legatee, returned to Virginia and was, in 1639, appointed Treasurer of the Colony and member of the Council. He held both offices until his death in 1641. He married Dorothy, daughter of William Bedell of Catworth, county Huntingdon, and widow of Edward Burwell, of Harlington, county Bedford. His wife was the mother of Lewis Burwell, the emigrant member of that Virginia family.

As Kingswell's rights were devised to Wingate, it seems probable that from the latter they passed to his widow. There is on record in York county, Va., a deed dated July 28, 1648, from Dorothy Wingate, widow of Roger Wingate, Treasurer of Virginia, conveying to her "well-beloved son Lewis Burwell," all rents due at said Roger's decease, and confirmed to her by the King.

On account of this inheritance it is almost certain that a full list of Kingswell's colonists has been preserved. On April 18, 1648, a patent was granted to Mr. Lewis Burwell and Thomas Vause for 2,300 acres



on the south side of York River, "about seven miles above the Narrows, and adjoining the river, "tanks Queen's Creek," and the lands of Mr. Francis Fludd, Mr. Thomas Broughton and William Black. The land was due for the importation of forty-six persons. As several persons among the head rights under this patent certainly came with the Kingwell colony, there is good reason to believe that the list represents that colony in its entirety. The head rights are :

Edward Kingswell.	Jno. Hastang.
Roger Wingatt.	Jno. Herman.
the minister his son.	Wm. Burtenwood.
Anthony Kingswell.	Fra. Barrington.
William Bradshaw.	Rich. Hewitt.
John Bell.	Vyas [or Virgas] Smith.
Eugene Burdett.	Antho. Waddy.
William Spry.	Elias Taylor.
Antho Wilson.	Thos. Lec.
Samuel Mayne.	Richard Smith.
James Cooke.	Elvas Clay his wife,
Eliz'a Letts.	his daughter, Fra. Walker.
Wm. Taylor.	Eliz'a Bennison.
John Tolson.	Dorothy Tillingta.
Wm. Harman.	her Daughter.
Jno. Macreall.	Sarah Dera: Coz
Alex. Reynald.	John Davis.
ye Lady Clifton.	Wm. Burwell.
Eliz'a Booth. } Maids.	Fra. Harman.
Mary Daton. }	his wife.
Thos. Adams.	

Several of the persons named in this list are known to have been later residents of Virginia. It should be remarked that the names are not printed as they are arranged in the Land Book. Frances Walker was evidently the daughter of Elias Clay. Edward Kingswell's wife retained, according to the English custom, her higher title. Another example of this in Virginia, is when the wife of Philip Ludwell was always called Lady Berkeley. Edward Kingswell, the testator, was probably the same as Edward Kingswell, of Southants, *arm. fil. nat. max.*, who matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, May 7, 1602, aged 15; B. A. Oct. 26, 1602, student of the Middle Temple 1603 as son an heir of Sir William Kingswell, of Shalden, Hants., Knight.]

EDMUND FABIAN of the parish of St. Andrews Holborne, county Middlesex, Citizen and Merchant Taylor. Will 3 July 1668; proved 8 August 1668. To be buried in St. Gregories, London. Whereas I and my sister Alice Haselfoote are possessed of the

Manor of Chigwell Grange, parish of Chigwell, county Essex, by Indenture 3 November 1662, from the Schoolemaster and Guardians of the Grammer Schoole att Brentwood in Essex for 21 years, I give to my son Symon Fabian, who is now beyond seas at Yorke River in Virginia, the moiety of rents of said Manor. To my said son Symon and heirs for ever my land at Great Parringdon, county Essex, now in occupacion of John Ingham. To my said son Symon £200, provided that if said Symon die before he shall returne to England then bequest to him to my four children, John, Susan, Katherine, and Sara Fabian. To my son John £700. To my daughter Elizabeth Brett, wife of Francis Brett, the yearly sum of £30. If said Elizabeth should marry a second time, then £15 yearly to my grandson Edmund, son of said Francis and Elizabeth. To my daughter Dame Vrsula Cremer £20. To my daughter Susan Fabian £500. To my daughters Katherine and Sara Fabian £500 apiece. To said grandson Edmund £20. To Mary Crompton £50 at 21 or marriage. Executors to sell wares in shop and warehouse also. To my sister Mirriam Playdwell, widowe, 20s, releasing her and her daughter Susan Memry of all they owe. To the poore of St. Gregories 40s. To the poor of St. Andrews Holborne Tenn dozen of bread. To my servant Edward Hercy £20. To my friend Mr. Beale 10s. To my maid servent Elizabeth Gibson 10s. Executors: my son Symon Fabian and Mr. Theophilus Smith and Mr. Christopher Pitt. Residue to my said children Symon, John, Susan, Katherine, and Sarah Fabine [sic]. Witnesses: Nicho: Seale, Ralph Tournay, Tho: Lea, scr.

Hene, 105.

[There is a pedigree of a family of Fabian in the early 17th Century *Visitation of London*, published by the *Harteian Society*.]

HENRY GERRARD, [late of Martin Brandon, Charles City County, Virginia—Probate Act]. Will 20 July 1689; proved 11 March 1692-3. To my daughter Elizabeth Bayley 20s. for a gold ring. To William and Elizabeth Bayley, my grandchildren, a mare filly. To Thomas Peters, son of John Peters deceased, a cow and a calf to be put into the hands of Mr. Henery Harman, provided he keeps the boy. To George Peters a heifer. To

Margaret Osborne the 250 lbs. of Tobacco she was indebted to me for a gowne and six hundred pounds of Tobacco which is her full wages. To Ferdinando and Nicholas Gerrard, my two sons, all the rest of my Estate and what money may be recovered in England. To Jacob Bayley, my son in law, two Barroes four years old each. Overseers: Captain Nicholas Gerrard and Jno. Tirrey. Witnesses: Mathew Adams, Will. Jennings. After signing I give to my Godson Francis Wrey a cow calf. Charles City county in Virginia, Oct. 3, 1689. William Jennings is sworn as evidence to this will in Cha. City County Courte, Hugh Davis, D. Cl. Cur. Entered in Records of said County pr. Hugh Davis, supradict. Hugh Davis. Administration to Micajah Perry, attorney for Ferdinando and Nicholas Gerrard, now in Virginia, sons and residuary legatees, no executors being named.

Coker, 51.

[The testator lived within the present Prince George county. It may be mentioned here that the parish written "Martimber," in the will of John Westhropp, published in the last Magazine, was intended for Martin Brandon. The tomb of John Tirrey, one of the "overseers" named in this will, is at the site of the old Martin Brandon Church, now known as "Church Pasture," on the Brandon estate. See this Magazine, VII, 211.]

JOHN EDWARDS. Will 3 February 1667-8; proved 24 November 1668. Mr. William Ball shall take into his custody all my estate in Virginia and make sale of my lands, houses, servants, cattle, for good bills of Exchange payable in London or good Tobaccos, and the whole produce to my friend Mr. Spencer Piggott in Duke's Place, London. And what estate of Servants and goods aboard the Ship Susan, William Goodlade, Master, I commend to the management of said William Goodlad, to give true account to said Spencer Piggott. And since I left behind me in England my dear wife and three children, what I left with them, as also the produce of my Virginia Estate and the produce of the Ship Susan, be divided into four parts to them equally, and if any depart this life (which God forbid) before the whole be divided, then among the rest. Executor Mr. Spencer Piggott of Duke's Place in London. Witnesses: Rich. Perrott, John Page, William Petherbridge, Henry Allen, Rich. Perrott, Junr. Hene, 138.

[John Edwards was a resident of Lancaster county, Virginia. In May, 1657, Lancaster Court gave John Edwards a certificate of the importation of his children. John and Mary, and of other persons. On Nov. 30, 1659, there is mention that he had married Frances, daughter of Francis Cole, of Lancaster county, deceased. In November, 1664, Mrs. Bathsea Pee sued John Edwards, her "brother-in-law." There is a deed dated December 7, 1658, to John Edwards, surgeon. His original will is on file at Lancaster Court House. It was proved in Lancaster March 1667, and bears a seal with a *fesse indented between three heartlets*. The crest is mutilated, but represents an animal.]

THOMAS MATHEW, some years Maior of a Regt. now Millenor in Grais In Lane in Holburn, London. Will — November, 1665; proved 27 March 1667. I make my wife Mary executrix. To my son Matthias Mathew Lt. £5 and my Sord and hedpiece. To my daughter Elizabeth yt is married at Colchester to Dr. Elkins Sunn now living at Shergate £5 and the brass pott yt was brought from Wekham. To my daughter Mary living in Vergene in Mary Land with one Mr. Cames £3. To my daughter Hestir living with Alis Mundy 50s. and two fether beds. To my Sunne Nathaniell Mathew living at Burnett near Wekham 5 miles from Portsmouth where his aforesaid sister lives with one Mr. Millen Carpenter 50s. To my daughter Elizabeth, Child to my wife Mary aforesaid, £20 besides her Scholing and bred by my Executrix to the age of Twenty. Witnesses: Joseph Lansley, William Burton, bornner Sherley, Mary Balding.

Carr, 39.

ANN JONES of St. Clement Danes, county Middlesex, Widow. Will 20 February 1676-7; proved 6 February 1678-9.

King, 19.

[Sentence for above will (95 King) in case between Charles Stephen and Richard Southey, overseers, on one part, and Thomas Daniell, executor, residing in Virginia, on other part.]

[Printed in Waters' Gleanings.]

WILLIAM WINCH of London, Virginia Merchant. Will 22 Jan. 1739-40; proved 4 Feb. 1739-40. Whereas I intermarried with my present wife Fanny Parke Winch, the daughter of John Custis of Virginia, Esq., and was to have received from him £1000 for her marriage portion, said sum to be laid out in pur-

chase of Lands in Virginia, said John Custis has absolutely refused so to do, and having not received any portion at all, it is my Will to barr said wife of all benefit in my Estates Real and Personal, and I give all Lands, Tenements, Stock, Cattle, Negroes, Plantation, Implements, whether in London, Virginia, or elsewhere to my cousen Mr. Francis William Massey of the parish of Christchurch, in London, Apothecary, to him and his assigns for ever. Executors: Said Francis William and Samuel Haswell, Thomas Brooks, and William Hunt. Witnesses: James Martin, Mary Martin, Jas. Hen. Kent.

Browne, 56.

[*The Virginia Gazette* of January 29, 1739, has the following notice: "On Wednesday Evening Mr. William Winch, a very considerable Merchant in New Kent County, was married to Miss Fanny Parke Custis, only Daughter of the Honorable John Custis, Esq., one of His Majesty's Council of this Colony, a very deserving well accomplish'd Young Lady, with a good Fortune." At the time that this poor lady was being so unceremoniously cut off by her husband, she was in Virginia writing affectionate letters in regard to the business he had left behind. Several of these are in the manuscript collections of this Society.]

GILES PALMER, Bridgenorth. Will 17 May 1637; proved 15 June 1637. To the poor of Bridgenorth £5. To Mr. Samuell Sambrooke £150 due from my brother Richard Palmer, Esquire; and all writings in my possession that apperteyne to the lands in Mapperlie, county Derby, to my brother Richard Palmer. To my neece Bridgett Palmer all my lands in Virginia; if she die without issue, the said lands to go to my sister's children, Margaret Elton's and Jone Charleton's. To my brother Richard Palmer a ring valued at 40s. To my kinswoman Bridgett Palmer one Gould ring set with Diamonds of Tenne pounds price. To my Brother Richard Palmer £90 he has owed me for 14 years. To my sister Mary Palmer the use of £100 for life; after her decease, to my goddaughters Anne Hammer and Elizabeth Charleton. To my near Kinsman Edward Elton £50. To Muriell, the daughter of John Elton, £10, and to my Cosen Craycrofte's wife £20. To my neece Margaret Charleton £50. To my neeces Anne Charleton and Elizabeth Charleton £50 each. To my brother Jno. Charleton all money due to me by Bills. To my neece Anne Hammer £150. To my friend and brother Laurence

Spyke £5. To my friend Richard Lane £5. To Robert Newman 50s. To Winfeild Blakemore and Ralphe Saracould 40s. each. To Robert Hayman 50s. To Ralph Woodward £5 for his care of me. To Samuell Sambrooke money due from him to me. To Mr. Samuel Sambrooke's eldest daughter a diamond ring. To my friend Henry Pinson the elder £10; to Henry Pinson the younger £5. To Elizabeth Pynson a fetherbed. To Jane, Humphrey, William, and Mary Pynson £5 each. To my nephew Giles Gilbey 20 Latine Bookes. To five of my nephews, brothers of my neere kinsman Edward Palmer of Compton £10 to be laid out in diamond rings for them. / My rapier to my kinsman Rouse Palmer. To my brother Rutter 40s. To my sister Rutter £10. To Mr. George Savage of Bridgenorth £5, and to Mistress Elinor, his wife, my silver watch. To Mistress Elinor, their daughter, £5. Residuary Legatee and Executor: Edward Palmer of Compton, county Warwick, to bestow some part of residue upon John Charleton's daughters. Witnesses: Willm. Asplin, William Cresswell.

Goare, 92.

[Giles Palmer was son of Edward Palmer, who, by will dated 1624, endeavored to establish on Palmer's Island in the Susquehanna river, a Virginia University to be styled *Academia Virginiensis et Oxoniensis*. As is well known nothing came of this attempt. See Neill's *Virginia Velusta*, 182-3. Edward Palmer's will is in Water's Gleanings.]

FRANCIS SAUNDER, Ewell, Surrey, gent. Will 17 August 1613; proved 25 August 1613. "A miserable and sinful caytiffe." To reparations of church of Ewell 10s. and to parson for tythes forgotten 2s. To poore of Ewell £3. To reparation of church of St. Andrews Congham, Norfolk, 10s. To Mr. Edward Mvnford, parson of said church, for tythes neglected, 5s. To poore of Congham £3. To Sister[s]. Marye Lusher, Frances Spellman, and Elizabeth Garnishe, 1 angel each. To neeces Dame Jone Clyfford, Dame Elizabeth Sanders and Dame Elynor Spellman, ditto. To Neece Jane Mynne, Anne Whitney, and Elizabeth Bayspoole, ditto. To Nephew Sir Nicholas Sander, Knight, £10 and forgive debts. To Nephew Henry Sander, senior, £5, ditto. To Nephew Henry Sander, son of Sir Nicholas Sander my stone bowe. To Neece Mary Beavill £5. To Neece Fraunces Saunder

20s. To Neece Elizabeth Sander 20s. To Neece Isabell Sander £3 to buy Jewelles. To Nephew Nicholas Sander one Double Ryall. To Nephew Phillipp Sander ditto. To Nephew Henry Sander, son of Mr. Erasmus Sander, £3 yearly for life out of lands in Clyff, Kent. To neece Jane Foulefford £3. To Neece Anne Sander £20 yf unmarried and if married but 20s. To Nephew John Spellman my Crosse bowe inlayde the stocke with mother of perle. To Nephew Henry Spellman £3. To Nephew Clement Spellman £3. To Nephewe Francis Spellman, sonne of Nephew Sir Henry Spellman, Knight, £3. To Neece Dorathy Spellman, daughter of ditto, 1 Tablett of gould with a morion's face therein and a pendant knott of perles with the Spellman's Armes in the same. To Neece Katheryne Spellman £3. To Neece Alce Spellman £3. "Item, I geve and bequeath to the seaven Yongest Children of my Nephewe Erasmus Spellman Three Pounds a peece, my said Nephewe Sir Henrye Spellman shall receyve it for their good and not their Mother, whe'rof Henry Spellman in Virginia to be exemted." To Mr. Richard Saunderson and his wife £4. Forgive Sister Marye Lusher debts and arrearages of £5 rent due since the death of our good Father William Saunder, Esquior, out of lands in Surrey, and acquitting all questions between us and my brother Erasmus Sander, deceased, and hir. To servant Davye Ketchmaye yf in service 40s. and hosen and doublett so he direct scattered thinges of myne in his custodie at Congham, Norfolk, London, Ewell, Clyffe, Kent, Surrey, etc. To Nephewe Richard Sander, son of brother Erasmus Sander aforesaid, Coppyehould in Congham, Norfolk, houlden of Mr. Edward Yelverton, etc. and ditto held of Sir Henrye Spellman, Knight, also rectory of All Saints in Congham, etc, etc. alsoe landes in Clyffe, Kent, and Ewell, Surrey, and all other goodes, etc. etc. Executor said Nephewe Richard Sander. Overseers: nephewes Sir Henry Spellman and Sir William Mynne, Knightes, and to said Sir William 2 spurr royals and to Sir Henry Spellman best gelding and saddle etc. \* Mem. Whereas have by grant of my sister Elizabeth Garnyshe hir kindnes Annuitie of £10 out of her manor of Hornyngetofste, Norfolk, which shee gave me when shee was sole the wydowe of William Forde, Esquior, deceased,

which deed is in custodye of Gregorye Pgrave, countie Norfolke, gent., the same to be equally divided amongst sons and daughters of brother Erasmus Sander, deceased, his son and heir Executor. Witnesses: Richard Bendysh, Edward Moundeford, James Munsers, scr., Symone Sillett of Congham, gent. [Sentence (108 Capell) confirming will of Francis Saunder, of Congham, Norfolk, gentleman, in case between Richard Saunder, executor, on one part, and next of kin, Sir Nicholas Saunder, knight, Henry Saunder and Nicholas Saunder, Esquires, and Philip Saunder and William Saunder, gentlemen, read the 2d of the Feast of St. Edmund the King, viz., 23 November, 1613.]

Capell, 76.

[Brown, Arber and other writers state that Henry Spelman, well known in the early history of Virginia, was third son of Sir Henry Spelman, the antiquary. Their authority is not known. This will, however, shows that he was a son of Erasmus Spelman, and nephew of Sir Henry.]

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

---

## THE FAMILY OF NATHANIEL BACON, THE "REBEL."

---

AS SHOWN BY THE PAPERS IN THE CASE OF JARVIS v. JASON.

---

(CONCLUDED)

---

\* \* \* \* \*

or any parte or parcell thereof from the Feaste of St. Michael the Archangell last past until the twenty ninth day of September which shall bee in the Yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred seaventy eight & in default of delivering lawful, peaceable [& quiet] possession of the said estate as aforesaid & conveying the said Estate to the said Thomas Jarvis his heires & assignes as aforesaid then if the said Sr. Robt. Jason his heires Executors Adm'ors or assignes or some or one of them shall & doe within three Months next after the [said] twenty ninth day of September which shall bee in the Yeare



of our Lord one thousand six hundred seaventy eight pay unto the said Thomas Jarvis his heires or assignes the summe of one thousand two hundred & fifty pounds of lawfull money of England then the said Judgem't to bee void & of none effect or else to remaine in full force & vertue. Itt is therefore mutually agreed & concluded upon by & between the said parties to these presents, And the said Thomas Jarvis for himselfe, his heires, executors & adm'ors of every of them doth.....with the said Sr. Robert Jason his heires Executors and Adm'ors & every of them by these presents that if the said Sr. Robert jason his heires Executors or Adm'ors or any of them shall & doe w<sup>ll</sup> & truly deliver unto the said Thomas Jarvis his heires & assignes lawfull peaceable & quiet possession of the said Messuage Lands & premises with the appurtenances & every parte thereof & convey the same with coven'ts as abovesaid & allsoe doe pay to the said Thomas Jarvis his heires & assignes the said yearly rent or summe of Sixty pounds [by] equall porcons as above said att the severall & respectives times abovesaid, And in default thereof if the said Sir Robert Jason his heirs Executors Adm'ors or assignes or any of them shall & doe well & truly pay unto the said Thomas Jarvis his Executors or Adm'ors or assignes the summe of one thousand two hundred & fifty pounds of lawfull money of England then hee the said Thomas Jarvis his Executors Adm'ors or assignes or one of them shall and will acknowledge Satisfaction upon the Record of the said Judgm't att the costs & charges of the said Sr. Robert Jason & cause the same to bee vacated & in the Meane time (if the said yearly rent or summe of sixty pounds bee paid as abovesaid) shall not or will sue forth any execucon upon the said Judgm't (sic) against the said Sr. Robert Jason his goods & Chattells lands or tenements And itt is hereby agreed & declared betweene the said parties to these presents that the mannor of Middle Asbon in the County of Oxford & the Land theire of the said Sir Robert Jason shall not be extended upon the Judgm't aforesaid In witness whereof the parties to these presents have interchangeably sett their handes & scales the day & yeare first above written as by the said Indentures one parte whereof remaineing in this def'ts Custody duly executed by the Compl't relacon being thereunto had & to w<sup>ch</sup> for more certainty herein this def't referreth himselfe doth & may appeare & this def't further saith that he hath beene informed & doubteth not but to prove that in the said two yeares menconed in the said defeazance, that is to say between Michis one thousand six hundred sexenty six & Michis one thousand six hundred seventy eight the said Wil'm Bokenham & his agents did make greate

stripp & wast upon the said premisses & Cutt downe & sold greate quantities of wood & timber of the said premisses & suffered the houses grounds & fences to grow very ruinous & be in decay. And that the Comp't did not deliver or cause to be delivered to this def't or his agents the possession of the said premisses nor did procure any Reconveyance thereof according to the said defeasance nor never tendered this df't any reconveyance or acquainted this def't or any of his agents to this def'ts knowledge that he had procured a reconveyance thereof or was this def't anyways informed thereof otherwise then by the Compl'ts bill. And therefore this Def't hopes hee shall not bee compelled by this Hon'ble Court to accept the said reconveyance & discharge the said judgm't .....to take the advantage thereof soe farr att leaste as to Recover the said summe of one thousand two hundred & fifty pounds & damages for the same itt being noe more then this def't paid the said Bacon for the purchase of the said Estate & the rather for that the said def't believes if he hath not remedy by the said Judgem't for his purchase he shall be absolutely cheated of the Money he paid for the same for this def't saith that after the death of the said Nathaniell Bacon he hath been credibly informed that the said Thomas Bacon & Mary Brooke of Yoxford in the County of Suff spinster who was Aunt to the said Nathaniell Bacon or one of them did sett up a Jointure deed which the said Nathaniell Bacon made upon or soon after his marriage with the said Elizabeth his wife whereby he settled the said estate upon himselfe and the said Elizabeth for life & afterwards upon the issue of theire two Bodies lawfully begotten or did some otherwise intayle the same upon the Issue of his Body as by the said Joynture Deed. If this def't had the same to produce would appeare [to w'ch for more] certainty therein this def't referreth himselfe. And this def't saith that the said Nathaniell Bacon att the time of his death had issue by the said Elizabeth two daughters whereof one is still liveing & the other since deade & the said Thomas Bacon & Mary Brooke or one of them by ventue of such deede as this def't hath beene informed did deliver or cause to bee delivered declarations in ejectment upon the demise of the said Elizabeth while she was a widdow against the said Will'm Bokenham or his tenants or agents who kept possession of the said premisses & thereupon a tryall was had and upon fuller prooffe of the said deed & the consideration of itt a verdict was obtained for the p't upon her said ejectm't & after greate contest made by the said Buckenham by writ of Error & a suite in Chancery the said Elizabeth.....did obtaine the possession of the said premisses

as by the said proceedings remaineing on record as this def't is informed in his Ma'ties Courts of Kings Bench & Comon Pleas & Chancery relacon being thereunto had & to w'ch for more certainty this def't referreth himselfe doth & may appeare. But this def't saith that he cannot sett forth the date nature consideracon or other certainty of the said Joynture deed for that he never saw the same nor had it in his Custody or power. But he beleiveth it is in the possession of the said Mary Brooke or Thomas Bacon & that they or one of them keepe the same from this def't to preserve the title of the said Estate & premises for the issue of the said Nathaniell Bacon & Elizabeth between them begotten. And this def't saith that he ever knew of the said joynture deed or had any notice thereof till since his marriage with the said Elizabeth Bacon & till long after the said suite was ended & the said Elizabeth had recovered thereupon nor doth this defendant beleve the said Elizabeth.....

.....Thomas Bacon & the said Mary Brooke or one of them here in England as soone as they heard the said Nathaniell Bacon was deade without the knowledge of the said Elizabeth who was then .....long after the makeing of the Agreement above menconed with the Comp't this def't returned back into Virginia & then finding the said Nathaniell Bacon to be deade and the said Elizabeth a widdow.....did Marry the saith Elizabeth he did not know of the that att the time of such his said Marriage he did not know of the said Joynture deed nor any suite that had been commenced thereupon nor had any consideration thereunto nor any expectacon thereof. And this def't confesseth that the said Sr. Robert Jason did pay the said sixty pounds per Ann to this def't & to the other def't Will'm Betts for this def'ts use till St. Michael the Archangell which was in the yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred seaventy eight & hath not done.....since that same time that the same is still in Arreare, being five yeares att St. Michael last past amounting to the summe of three hundred pounds as this def't hath computed the same. And this def't further saith that dureing the time the said Will'm Buckenham was..... of the said estate he left the grounds bee soe overrun with whins & bushes & the houses & fences become so ruinous that the said Thomas Bacon on behalfe of the said Elizabeth when she was sole as this def't hath been informed .....the same for divers yeares att a very small Rent & as this def't hath alsoe beene informed one Hester Horne widdow had one Annuity of thirty pounds per An'n granted out of the said Estate by Sr. Robert Brooke a farmer or.....of the said premisses for her life who is still liveing & that while she said Will'm Bokenham

continued the possession of the premises he suffered the same to run much in Arreare which arrears amountinge to neare fifty pounds hath been paid out of the profits of the said premises.....the said Elizabeths recovery thereof. And this defendant further saith that he believes & hopes to prove to this Hon'ble Court that the Rents & profits hitherto received of the said premises since the said Elizabeth's recovery thereof hath not beene sufficient to pay & discharge the said Annuity & arrears & to put the said premisses in tenantable repairs Soe that he hath not made or received any benefitt or advantage thereof And this def't Will'm Betts for himselfe severally saith that he was concerned in the making of the Agreem't betweene the Compl't & the other def't Thomas Jarvis as attorney for the said Thomas Jarvis & the Compl't did often request this def't to expedite the said agreem't & this def't accordingly att the request of the Compl't & the other def't did make a journey from his house in Suff to London in the vacation time to finish the same. And this def't did enter the said Judgem't & draw the said defeazance. And this def't believes the Compl't might att that time desire the def't as an Attorney at law to assist him in recovering possession of the said premisses from the said Bokenham & that this def't might promise the Compl't to assist him therein as his Attorney & not otherwise but this def't doth not remember that he did make any such promise to the Compl't & this def't saith that att that time he did not know nor hath never heard of the said Jointure deed under which the said Elizabeth now claimes the said premisses & upon which she recovered the possession thereof but this def't denyes that he perswaded the Compl't to make the said Agreem't with the other def't or pretended to bee the Compl'ts friend in the premises other or otherwise then.....& this def't doth allsoe deny that he is to have any gratuity out or share of the said one thousand two hundred & fifty pounds in case the same shall bee recovered or otherwise as in the Bill is falsely and scandalously suggested. And this def't confesseth that he hath att.....times since the making of the said agreem't betweene the Compl't & the said other def't received of the Compl't & by his order to the use of the other def't Nintey pounds for one yeares & halfes rent of the said premisses due at St. Michaell the Archangell in the yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred seaventy eight & noe more to this def'ts knowledge or remembrance & believes the other def't might receive £30 for the halfe yeare due att our Lady one thousand six hundred seaventy seaven before he went last into Virginia & that the Compl't hath refused to pay any more.....other def't with by

letters into Virginia & thereupon the other def't ordered this def't by letters from Virginia to proceed against the Complainant on the said Judgm't & this def't believes he did accordingly proceed to..... upon the said Judgm't against the said Compl't but saith that he acted therein only as Attorney for the other def't & not otherwise. And these def'ts doe both of them denye that they or either of them know of their owne knowledge or was privie to any of the transactions in the bill mentioned between the Compl't & the said Nathaniell Bacon or between the Compl't & the said Will'm Buckenham touching the purchase or conveyance of the said estate & premisses or any Bargaines betweene them or otherwise or doe knowe or have heard any thing concerning the same other or otherwise then as aforesaid. And these def'ts doe not know or believe that the said Nathaniell Bacon did ever agree to discharge the Judgm'ts which he had obtained against the Compl't & his said Brother & take a Reconveyance of the said premisses, but that he sealed warrants for soe doing & left them in the hands of his said father with power to act therein as hee pleased & these def'ts doe believe the said Nathaniell Bacon did never know what agreem't was made concerning the same & these def'ts both of them denye that they or either of them hath taken in.....pursuant to the said defeazance or otherwise & did pay or cause to be paid or did tender or was ready to pay the Rent of the said premisses other or otherwise than as aforesaid or that the Compl't was ready or did tender or offer to deliver quiett lawful & peaceable possession of the said Messuage & premisses notwithstanding any act or thing done by the Compl't Henry Jason Will'm Bokenham & Peter Pheasant or either of them or to procure a Reconveyance thereof as in the Bill is suggested & this def't Thomas Jarvis denies.....penalty of the said Judgm't or intends to recover any more thereupon then the said one thousand two hundred & fifty pounds & damages for the forbearance thereof w'ch this def't hopes is but reasonable for him to doe for the reasons aforesaid. And this def't denyes that he occasioned the Compl't.....condition of his not performeing the said defeazance or hath done or suffered anything to his knowledge to hinder the Compl't from the performance thereof. And this def't denyes that the Compl't ever offered to him this def't to pay his reasonable damages for not performeing of his defeazance or that he hath ever seene the Compl't since his going last into Virginia which is six yeares since & upward. And this def't confesseth he did order the other def't Will'm Betts in his absence to proceed against the Compl't upon the said Judgm't with intent to recover the said one thousand two

hundred & fifty pounds & damages as aforesaid & not otherwise & these def'ts doe denye that they or either of them ever pretended or that they or either of them doe know that the said Estate & premisses was any way incumbered or was subject or liable to any .....or otherwise then as aforesaid. And these def'ts say they beleive the said estate hath becne held & enjoyed under the tittle of the said Elizabeth ever since she recovered the same of the said Buckenham but the certaine time when she came first into possession thereof.....but these defendants denye that they have kept the possession of the said premisses with designe to hinder the Compl't from performeing the said defeazance or to subject him to the payment of the said one thousand two hundred & fifty pounds or upon any other.....& these def'ts say that they know of noe other incumbrances upon the said Estate other then what are herein before sett forth. And this def't Thomas Jarvis denyes that he hath purchased any incumbrances upon the premisses with designe to sett the same up against the Compl't.....possession of the said premises from the Compl't & thereby to oblige him to pay the said one thousand two hundred & fifty pounds or defraud him thereof but saith that he insists upon the said one thousand two hundred & fifty pounds as.....Agreem't contained in the said defeazance with damages & hopes this hon'ble Court will give him liberty to proceed at law for the same for the Reasons aforesaid & these def'ts doe bothe of them denye all manner of unlawfull Combination & Confederacy.....upon them in the Compl'ts Bill & without that that any other Matter or Thing in the said Bill of Compl't contained materiall to charge these def'ts with all or effectuell by them to be answered unto & not herein confessed or avoided traversed & denied is true.....Manner.....all which these def'ts doe & will be ready to aver & prove as this hon'ble Court shall award humbly praying to be hence dismissed with his Reasonable costs & charges in this behalfe most wrongfully susteined.

## HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

---

### HONOR GRADUATES FROM VIRGINIA AT PRINCETON, 1775-1824.

---

Before 1775 there were not a dozen students from Virginia at the College of New Jersey.

Among the number were President Madison (1771) and General Henry Lee (1773). After 1775 Virginians were numerous at Princeton, due in some measure, perhaps, to the example of Madison and Lee. During the fifty years, between 1775 and the opening of the University of Virginia, the Virginia contingent at Princeton stood well in scholarship. For that period nearly one-third of the first honor men (Latin Salutatorians) were from Virginia\*, viz :

- 1775. Charles Lee†.
- 1780. Samuel W. Venable.
- 1782. William Mahon‡.
- 1792. Alexander White§. .  
(Peter Early. Second honor.)
- 1797. Charles Fenton Mercer||.
- 1799. Thomas Miller.
- 1801. Edward D. Watts. .  
(Henry E. Watkins, Second honor.)
- 1803. William Hay.
- 1808. William H. Fitzhugh.°  
William Meade¶, "of equal rank in scholarship," Valedictorian.
- 1811. William Francis Taliaferro.
- 1813. John B. Downman, Second Honor.
- 1814. John Blair Dabney.
- 1815. Philip Ricard Fendall.
- 1816. James McDowell.\*\*

---

\*Academic Honors in Princeton University. By John Rogers Williams, Princeton, 1902.

†Attorney-General of the United States.

‡Tutor, Hampden Sidney College 1784-1786; d. in Kentucky (?).

§Son (?) of Judge Alexander White of the Convention of 1788.

||Brigadier General of Militia in command at Norfolk, War of 1812; President Chesapeake and Ohio Canal Company; d. May 4, 1858.

°Son of William Fitzhugh, of "Chatham."

¶Bishop of Virginia.

\*\*Governor of Virginia.

1820. John Thompson Brown, First Honor, and English Salutatory.  
 William Munford Carter, }  
 James H. Gholson, } Second Honor.

In 1814 William M. Atkinson and Henry Carrington were Fourth Honor.

In 1815 Lawrence Battaile was Fourth Honor.

In 1817 Edmund Jennings-Lee was Sixth Honor.

In 1818 William H. Roy was Fourth Honor.

In 1819 William Lyle McDowell was Third Honor; Abraham Woodson Venable\* was Fourth Honor; Henry King Cochran, James McIlhany, and William Bailey Tyler were Fifth Honor.

In 1820 Province McCormick was Third Honor; William Walker Fifth Honor, and James W. Alexander† Sixth Honor.

A. J. MORRISON, Hampden Sidney, Va.

PURLEIGH, ESSEX, ENGLAND—THE CHURCH OF THE WASHINGTONS  
 AND HORSEMANDENS.

To Americans there is, perhaps, no country church in England of greater interest than that of Purleigh, Essex, of which Rev. Lawrence Washington, father of the emigrants to Virginia, was rector from 1632 to 1643.

Purleigh Church stands on a hill between Chelmsford and the North Sea, near Blackwater, and four miles from Maldon. The church is a handsome building of flint and stone of the 13th-14th century, in the decorated style of architecture. The tower is a very fine example of 14th century work; it is constructed of rubble faced with flint and freestone in bands and squares, and has a bold moulded plinth and string courses of freestone dividing it into three stories, and is surmounted by an embattled parapet; there are massive buttresses at the angles, those at the northwest and southwest angles having beautiful foliated crosses cut out of the freestone and filled in with black flint.

The church itself, chancel and nave underwent a thorough structural renovation in 1892, at a cost of £1,500, raised with great difficulty. The parish is a poor agricultural one, without any wealthy resident, so no work on the tower could be done. In 1904 this had gotten into such bad condition that the chimes could not be rung. Some Americans in England, appreciating the interest their countrymen should take in this old church, called a meeting at the Mansion House, London, to take steps to raise a fund for the complete repair of the tower. It was stated that this could be done for £600. So bad was the condition of the tower that

\*Member of Congress. Son of Samuel W. Venable (Class of 1780), of "Springfield," Prince Edward county.

†Professor, Princeton College 1833-1844; Pastor Fifth Avenue Presbyterian Church, New York; d. 1859.



portions of the battlements, as shown in the illustration, had to be taken down. Those who are interested in this fine old church which was the cure of the father of the American Washingtons, should correspond with Rev. R. T. Love, M. A., Rector of Purleigh, Maldon, Essex.

The ecclesiastical history of Purleigh, so far as is known, dates from the time of Henry II, when the church and benefice were conveyed to the Priory of Horton, Kent, on condition of that community providing for the spiritual needs of the parish. At the dissolution of the monasteries the Crown confiscated the tithes, and so became the patron of the benefice, when they passed by gift or purchase into the Horsmanden family. In this family they remained until purchased by Oriel College, Oxford, about 1770.

Those who have read the letters of William Byrd, 1st, of "Westover," Virginia, will remember the affectionate letters to "Father Horsmanden," at Purleigh. This was Colonel Warham Horsmanden, who had come to Virginia during the Civil Wars, but had returned to England at the Restoration. He lived about 1670 at Ham, in the parish of Lenham, Kent, and later at Purleigh. In the vestry of Purleigh Church is a board with this inscription:

" Warham  
Horsmanden  
Patron of this Rec-  
tory of Purleigh, 1685."

A Thomas Horsmanden was patron of Purleigh prior to 1600. He was probably the same as Thomas Horsmanden, fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, March 18, 1596, incorporated D. D., Oxford, July 12, 1614; Canon of Lincoln, 1608, Vicar of Goudhurst, Kent, 1613, Canon of Canterbury, 1618, Rector of Purleigh, Essex, 1624-1632. In 1632, Jane Horsmanden, probably the widow of Thomas, presented Rev. Lawrence Washington to the then rich benefice. He held the charge until 1643, when he was evicted for his loyalty. Here at Purleigh the early years of John and Lawrence Washington, the emigrants to Virginia, were spent.

Rev. Thomas Horsmanden had one son at Oxford, Richard Horsmanden, "son of Thomas, of Goudhurst, Kent, S. T. D." who matriculated at University College, June 1, 1636, aged 15, and took B. A. February 11, 1639-40. Probably another son was Daniel Horsmanden, M. A., Cambridge, incorporated D. D., Oxford, July 15, 1617; rector of Whipsnade, Bedfordshire, 1622, vicar of Goudhurst, Kent, 1625, and rector of Ulcombe, Kent, 1627, until evicted for his loyalty, 1645. He married Ursula, daughter of Sir Warham St. Leger, of Ulcombe, and had a son, Col. Warham St. Leger, who emigrated to Virginia during the Civil Wars, and settled in Charles City county. He was member of the House of Burgesses 1657-8 and 1658-9, and elected to the Council

1657. At the restoration he returned to England, and, as has been stated, lived first at Lenham, Kent, and afterwards at Purleigh, of which he was patron. Here several of William Byrd's children, including Evelyn, afterwards the famous beauty, were sent from Virginia during early childhood. Warham St. Leger had a daughter, Mary, who married first Samuel Filmer, of East Sutton, Kent (and who survived a very short time), and secondly, William Byrd, of "Westover." Her tomb is at Westover. Warham Horsmanden's son, Daniel Horsmanden, "son of Wareham of Lenham, Kent, Gent.," matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, March 20, 1672-3, aged 16; B. A. 1676; M. A., 1679, rector of Purleigh, Essex, 1680, and of Little Warley 1684.

On the inside cover and fly leaf of a Register Book of Purleigh Church, are the following entries:

Memd. May ye 29, 1690. Daniel Horsmanden, Rector of Purleigh in Essex, was married by Mr. Nath. Smith, Rector of Woodham Mortimer in ye county aforesaid, to Mrs. Susanna Bowyer, of Woolwich in Kent, widow, in ye Parish Church of Charlton in the sd. county.

1691.

Susanna Horsmanden was born ye 9th of April & baptized on ye 30 of ye same month by Mr. Arthur Buckridge, B. D., and fellow St. John's College in Oxford. Nordest Rand, Esqre, Susanna Horsmanden and Susanna Smith, her two grandmothers, were Gossips.

1692.

Ursula Horsmanden was born ye 30 of August & Baptized on ye 26 of Sept'r 1692 By Dr. Cory Rector of Danebury, Mr. Nathaniel Smith, Rector of Woodham Mortimer, Mrs. Ursula Rand her Aunt, and Mrs. Margaretta Harris, were Gossips.

1694.

Daniel Horsmanden was born ye 4 of June & Baptized on ye 23 of ye same 1694 by Dr. Robt. Cory aforesaid, Sir Charles Tyrrell & Mr. Robt. Smith & Mrs. Mary Cory were Gossips.

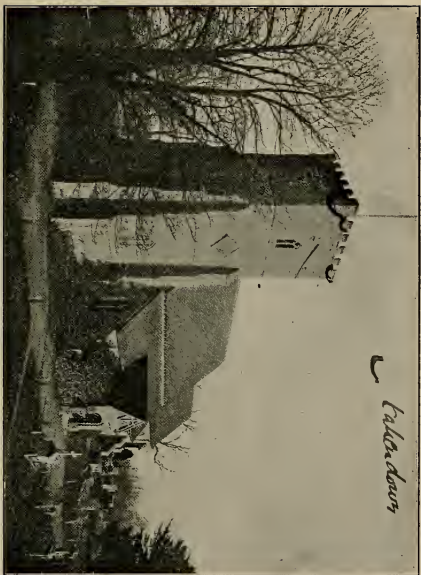
1695.

Barrington Horsmanden was born ye 19 of May, 1695, & Baptized on ye 13 of June by Dr. Cory aforesaid, Sir Charles Barrington, Dr. Robt. Cory & Mrs. Elizabeth ffitch were Gossips.

Memd, Nov. 14, 1697. Samuel Horsmanden was borne in Purleigh Parsonage about twelve minutes after seven at night & Baptized on ye 3d of December, 1697, By Mr. Wm. Bramstone, Rector of Woodham Walter. Anthony Bramstone, Esqe., Mr. John Hollingworth, & ye widow Mildway yt. Boards at Danebury place were Gossips.

William Byrd wrote letters to "Brother Rand," who, it is evident, had married Ursula, another daughter of Warham Horsmanden.

Caladoun



PIRLIEGH CHURCH.



Samuel Horsmanden, the son of Daniel, matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, March 15, 1715-16, aged seventeen, B. A. 1719, B. C. L. 1726, rector of Purleigh 1726. A handsome brass chandelier to hold twelve candles, which is suspended in the center of Purleigh Church, was the gift of Samuel Horsmanden, rector 1758. He also gave, in 1769, the massive communion service still in use, each piece of which bears the Horsmanden arms.

On the chancel wall is a tablet inscribed:

"This chancel was beautified with a new Alter piece and paved with stone, 1756, by Barrington Horsmanden, Esq."

Within the chancel rails is a stone with the following inscription:

"In this vault is deposited the body of Horsmanden, Esq., formerly one of the sworn clerks of the High Court of Chancery. A bad state of health obliged him to quit business some time before his death. He was a man of Indefatigable Labour and Industry in his Profession whereby he gained many friends and Great Practice. He acquired an easy fortune with lasting credit, which he disposed of among his relations. He died on the 28th day of December, 1756, in the 61st year of his age. Here also are the remains of Warham Horsmanden, Esq., & Susanna his wife who died in 1691, aged 64 years. Also of Susannah wife of Daniel Horsmanden."

Doubtless the wills of these Horsmandens would show more clearly the relations of the earlier members of the family. Purleigh Church and rectory, which have so many associations with the early years of John and Lawrence Washington, and with those of William Byrd, the founder of Richmond, should appeal to Americans and especially to Virginians.

JONES.—Wanted, information of parents and family of Richard or Richard C. Jones, of Amelia county, Va. He married twice. First wife was Elizabeth Crawley Ward. Second wife, Mary Ellis *nee* Cocke.

Richard Jones was born about or prior to 1750; died, 1828, at the home of his daughter Eliza, Mrs. Wm. Brown, in Kentucky, near Lexington, I think.

Richard Jones and Elizabeth Crawley Ward had three children:

1. Mary Catherine Jones m. Lewis B. Allen.
2. Benj. Brinstead Jones m. Maria Cross, in Pittsylvania county.
3. Richard died a bachelor.

Richard Jones and Mary Ellis *nee* Cocke, had four children:

1. Stephen Edward, m.
2. William Daniel, m.
3. Eliza, m.
4. Caroline Francis, m.

Bishop Meade says Richard Jones was vestryman of Raleigh Parish,

Amelia county, Va., 1753. The *Virginia Magazine*, Vol. IV, p. 217, states Richard C. Jones represented Amelia county in House of Burgesses 1736. Also, that he married Mrs. Mary Ellis *nee* Cocke, who was a daughter of Abraham Cocke, grand-daughter of Stephen Cocke, and great-grand-daughter of Thos. Cocke and Margaret Wood Jones.

This date—1736—must be a mistake. I have the heirs down from both of his wives. Mary Ellis was also a cousin of Richard Jones.

Wanted, Bible or court records showing parentage, birth and dates of same.

This Richard Jones had brothers and sisters. Think one brother was named Thomas.

There was an intermarriage of this Jones family with the Bookers also.

"Jimmie" Jones, the speaker, of Tenn., was related to this family.

Think Elizabeth Crawley Ward had a sister named Sallie.

Please send any information to

MISS M. C. HOOD, Florence, Alabama.

#### NOTES FROM ENGLISH RECORDS.

(Contributed by Mr. Gerald Fothergill, 11 Brussels Road, New Wandsworth, London, Eng.)

Lucas vs. Stacy.

28 June, 1628, Orator William Lucas, of Saltashe, in Co. Cornwall, merchant, owner of the good ship, The 'Supply,' of 45 tonues. Henry Hewett, of London, master.

The ship sailed to Virginia for tobacco 10 Jan'y, 1625-6; Walter Williams, of Saltash, was to be factor, and Walter Stacy, of Saltash, to be carpenter. Michael Mashart, of London, transported fourteen men in the said ship. Walter Williams died on arrival at Virginia, and others of the company of the said ship died. Your orator sent the said Walter Stacy to Command the ship, but he deserted and put your orator's tobacco on the William & John, of London. Mashart sold your orator's ship to Capt. Mathews for 1500 lbs. weight of tobacco. Stacy has returned to England and started an action in the Burrough Court of Plymouth for wages.

Defendant Walter Stacy.

Breach of trust by Stacy, and to obtain accounts of the adventure.

The answer of Walter Stacie.

They arrived at Virginia 10th of April following.

*Chancery Bills and Answers*, Car. I, L., 38-12.

#### WILL OF ELIZABETH MILNER, 1719.

Abstract of will of Elizabeth Milner, of the Strand, County Middle-

sex, widow (dated 20 March, 1718-19). To my Cousin William Timson, one of the sons of my late deceased sister, Mary Timson, who is now resident in Virginia, £1,000; a quantity of silver (described); the picture of my late nephew, John Timson; a ring with the Juxsons coat of arms which my cousin Thomas Juxon left to my late brother Juxon, and which by my brother was given to me. To the three eldest sons of William Timson, a Carolus each. To niece Mary Barber £1,000, silver (described), and to her daughter Elizabeth a diamond ring. To nephew Samuel Timson £1,000, and to his eldest daughter a diamond ring. To friend Walter Robotham, of Popes Head, Alley in Cornhill, cutler, my shops, and to his wife Sarah £50. To Christ's Hospital £50. To friend Thomas Prime, attorney, £20. Sister-in-law, Hannah Giles, £80. Anne Phillis Millward, my gold ring. Sister Sarah, now wife of William Russell. Niece, the honorable Countess of Ilay, daughter of my said sister, £1,000. Two sons of my cousin, Maurice Key. Niece Anne Whitfield, now Countess of Ilay. Maurice Key, Wm. Goslyn, and Walter Robotham to be executors. Friend, Mrs Rosa Osburn, of Kensington, where I lodged, £50. Mrs. Margaret Webb. Two sons of Uncle Barber.

Tho. Prime, Tho. Prime, Jr., Harding Tompkins, witnesses.

Codicil 25, Feb., 1721-22. Nephew Juxon Timson, Thomas Alcraft, Mr. Smith. To be buried at Clapham, Surrey.

Tho. Prime, Harding Tomkins, witnesses. Proved in the P. C. C., 5 March, 1721-22, by Wm. Robotham, executor.

29 Nov., 1735. Power was granted to Walter and Charles Robotham, the administrators, with the will annexed, of the goods of Walter Robotham, the elder, dec'd, one of the executors of Elizabeth Milner, of St. Mary le Strand, Maurice Keys, and William Goslyn, formerly re-named.

58 Marlboro'.

[The maiden name of the testator was Juxon. Several members of the family to which the famous Archbishop William Juxon belonged, at various times owned property or resided in Virginia. In 1684-5, John Juxon, citizen and salter, of London, sold lands on Queen's Creek, York co. In 1701, William Juxon, of London, formerly of Virginia, gave a power of attorney to his sister Mary, wife of Samuel Timson, of York county, Va., to sell his lands on Skiff's Creek. In addition to her brother William and her sister Mary Timson, Mrs. Milner had a sister Sarah, who married first Walter Whitfield, and secondly William Russell.

These Juxon sisters and brother were the grand-children of John Dennett, of York county, and Mary, his wife, who married secondly Col. William Barber, of York county. The name of their father is not shown by the York records; but he was probably the John Juxon, of London, who sold land in 1684-5.

The will of this John is not given in the large collection of Juxon wills printed in Waters' Gleanings. The names of Elizabeth Milner, Maurice Keys, and William Juxon, of Virginia, do, however, appear; but not in a way to indicate exactly their connection.

Mary Juxon, who married Samuel Timson, left descendants in Virginia. See William and Mary Quarterly, III, 208, 273. The will of the "late nephew, John Timson," is printed (p. 274). In it he names, among others, his Aunt Elizabeth Milner, Uncle Walter Whitfield, Aunt Sarah Whitfield, and Uncle William Juxon. The niece, Mary Barber, was daughter of Samuel and Mary Timson and wife of Thomas Barber, of York county. The "Uncle Barber" was a son of the testator's grandmother, Mrs. Mary Dennett, by her second marriage with Colonel William Barber.

The niece, Anne Whitfield, Countess of Ilay, was the wife of Archibald Campbell, who was created Earl Ilay, or Islay, and who became Duke of Argyle on the death of his brother, the famous John, Duke of Argyle and Greenwich. He was, himself, a man of so much influence that he was sometimes styled "King of Scotland." He died without issue. The *Dictionary of National Biography* states that he married a daughter of Mr. Whitfield, Paymaster of the forces.]

---

#### MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES.

(From the Original Journals.)

SESSION BEGAN JUNE 9, 1680.

- Henrico—William Bird, John Farrar.
- Charles City—James Minge, James Biss.
- Surry—Samuel Swann, Benjamin Harrison.
- James City County—Lt.-Col. William White, William Sherwood.
- James City—Thomas Ballard.
- Isle of Wight—Thomas Taberer, Thomas Pitt.
- Nansemond—Henry Mills, John Speir.
- Warwick—John Langhorne, Richard Whitaker.
- Elizabeth City—Thomas Wythe, Edward Mihill.
- Lower Norfolk—Lemuel Mason, Anthony Lawson.
- New Kent—John Langston (expelled—had taken part in Bacon's Rebellion), Charles Turner, George Morris.
- Gloucester—Matthew Kemp, John Armistead.
- Middlesex—John Burnham, Abraham Weeks.
- Rappahannock—William Lloyd, Thomas Gouldman.
- Westmoreland—William Peirce, Isaac Allerton.
- Northumberland—St. Leger Codd, William Presley.
- Accomac—Charles Scarborough, Lt.-Col. John West.
- Northampton—William Waters, William Whittington.



Lancaster—John Carter, David Fox.

Lt.-Col. St. Legar Codd was elected for Lancaster and Northumberland; but chose to set for the latter, so a new writ was issued for Lancaster.

---

SESSION BEGAN APRIL 16, 1684.

Henrico—John Farrar, William Randolph.

Charles City—Edward Hill, James Minge.

James City Co.—Thomas Ballard, William Sherwood.

James City—Henry Hartwell.

Surry—Arthur Allen, Samuel Swann.

Isle of Wight—Joseph Woory, Henry Applewhite.

Nansemond—John Brasseur, Barna. Kearne [Barnaby Kearney.]

Warwick—John Matthews, Miles Cary.

York—Francis Page, Joseph Ring.

Gloucester—Henry Whiting, Thomas Pate.

Stafford—George Mason, William Fitzhugh.

Accomac—Charles Scarborough, Daniel Jenifer.

Northampton—William Kendall, John Custis.

Elizabeth City—William Wilson, Thomas Allomby.

New Kent—John West, Joseph Poster.

Rappahannock—Henry Abrey [Aubrey], George Taylor.

Middlesex—Abraham Weeks, Richard Parrott [Perrott].

Lancaster—David Fox, Col. [St. Leger] Codd.

Westmoreland—Isaac Allerton, Lawrence Washington.

John Custis was disqualified, as he was the sheriff who held the election; but at a new election he was again chosen. A list of this session was printed in this Magazine, X, 237, derived from the English printed Calendar of Colonial State Papers, but a comparison will show how imperfectly the English Calendar give the information.

---

SESSION BEGAN OCTOBER 20, 1686.

Surry—Arthur Allen (Speaker), Samuel Swann.

James City Co.—Thomas Ballard.

Middlesex—Christopher Robinson.

Accomac—Daniel Jenifer.

Rappahannock—Arthur Spicer.

York—Francis Page, Thomas Barber.

Northampton—John Custis.

Gloucester—John Armistead, Matthew Kemp.

Henrico—William Randolph.

Isle of Wight—Henry Applewhite, Arthur Smith.

Elizabeth City—William Wilson.

Lower Norfolk—William Robinson, Lemuel Mason.  
 Charles City—John Stith, Henry Batt.  
 Nansemond—Thomas Lear.  
 Westmoreland—William Hardidge, Thomas Yowell.  
 New Kent—Richard Littlepage, John West.  
 Warwick—Humphrey Harwood, Richard Whitaker.  
 Lancaster—William Ball, David Fox.  
 Stafford—Samuel Hayward.  
 James City—Henry Hartwell.

There is no general list of Burgesses given in the journal of this session. The counties given above have been assigned from other authority. Captain John Smith, Isaac Foxcroft and Henry Jenkins were also members, but their counties can not be exactly assigned.

---

SESSION BEGAN APRIL 19, 1688.

The following changes are shown by the journal to have been made in the list of members as published: On April 28, Daniel Parke took the oath as member for James City, having been elected in the place of Col. Philip Ludwell; on April 30, Robert Read became Burgess for York in place of Francis Page, appointed Clerk of the House, and on the same day, on contest, Robert Bolling was seated in place of Edward Hill, for Charles City. Col. Lawrence Smith was Burgess for Gloucester.

---

CHESTERFIELD COUNTY, VA., REVOLUTIONARY PENSION CLAIMS.

Under a United States pension act passed in 1831, claims for Revolutionary pensions were to be proved before the local courts, and one copy of the duly attested declaration forwarded to the Pension Department, while another was filed with the Court. In some of the Virginia counties the duplicate declarations are still preserved on file. In others they have been lost; but in all the application and the action of the Court is duly entered, with varying degrees of fullness in the minutes—the "order books," as they are called in Virginia. The following is a list of those in Chesterfield, with date and page reference:

Ezekiel Perkinson,	August, 1832,	p. 566.
William Fendley,	" "	p. 567.
Allen Whitworth,	" "	p. 567.
John Leprade,	" "	p. 568.
Nathaniel Puckett,	" "	p. 570.
Jacob Flournoy,	" "	p. 571.
Mackness Bowman,	" "	p. 571.
Thomas Newby,	" "	p. 572.

- Edward Crostick, August, 1832, p. 572.  
 Grief Royall, " " p. 572.  
 William Hill, " " p. 572.  
 Josiah Taylor, " " p. 574.  
 Aaron Haskins, September, 1832, p. 578.  
 William Goode, Jr., " " p. 578.  
 Nathan Anderson, " " p. 578.  
 Edward Bass, " " p. 579.  
 Edward Lockett, " " p. 579.  
 Charles Forsee, " " p. 579.  
 John Smith, " " p. 579.  
 John Condry, " " p. 580.  
 Wm. Walthall, Sr., " " p. 580.  
 Edward Sims, " " p. 581.  
 Jordan Anderson, " " p. 584.  
 Elias Brooks, " " p. 584.  
 John Williams, " " p. 584.  
 John Bass, " " p. 585.  
 Thomas Smith, " " p. 589.  
 Philip H. Vest, October 1832, p. 594.  
 Francis Royall, " " p. 594.  
 Richard Burton, " " p. 594.  
 Peter Mann, " " p. 594.  
 Moses Ferguson, " " p. 595.  
 Jonathan Blankenship (of Petersburg), Oct., 1832, p. 595.  
 Levi Newby, November, 1832, p. 608.  
 James Clarke, " " p. 608.  
 Thomas Gregory, Sr., January, 1833, p. 650.  
 William Rowlett, March, 1833, p. 665.

(The above are in Vol. 27, Orders.)

- William Lankford, June, 1833, p. 32.  
 Peter Moseley, April, 1833, p. 18.  
 Thos. Williams, " " p. 17.  
 John Dyson, " " p. 14.  
 Daniel Totty, Sr., (Henrico), March 8, 1833, p. 4.

(The above are in Vol. 28, orders.)

## GENEALOGY.

### THE BRENT FAMILY.

Compiled by W. B. CHILTON, Washington, D. C.

(CONTINUED)

#### THE BRENTS IN MARYLAND AND VIRGINIA.

Giles Brent emigrated to Maryland in 1637; his brother Fulke and his sisters Margaret and Mary in 1638. Fulke Brent was a member of the Assembly in 1639, but soon returned to England where he died without issue in 1656. Giles Brent received the grant of the manor of Kent Fort on Kent Island, was a member of the Assembly 1639, appointed Commander of Kent Isle February 3, 1639-40, in 1642 member of the Council, and April 15, 1643 appointed Governor, Lieutenant-General and Admiral of Maryland. About 1645 he removed to Virginia. He was a strong Royalist during the civil war in England and was called to account by Parliament for seizing a ship in Chesapeake Bay and attempting to persuade the crew to carry him to Bristol to aid the King's forces then in possession of that city. He patented large tracts of land in Virginia, including the estates of Peace and Richland in the Northern Neck, married Mary —, and died in 1671. He married, second, Frances, the widow of Jeremiah Harrison, but had no issue by her. He had many children by his first marriage, of whom survived only Giles and Mary. His name and that of his sister Margaret occur frequently in the Maryland archives.

The following notes will give the salient facts of their life in Maryland:

#### FROM KILTY'S LANDHOLDERS ASSISTANT.

"Brought into the Province in the year 1637 by Giles Brent, Esq'r, Humphrey F., &c." In the year 1638, six servants with his own person, John W., &c."

By warrant of the 9th Oct., 1639, signed Leonard Calvert, and certificate of John Lewger, Surveyor, a Portion of Town Land, 60 acres or thereabouts, near Smiths Forge, on St. Georges River, & adjoining land of his, granted to Giles Brent.

7th January, 1639. I would have you lay out for Giles Brent, Gent., Treasurer of the Council of this Province, one thousand acres of land lying nearest together about Kent Fort and one thousand acres more where he shall desire it and to certify Mr. Secretary what you doe therein—to Robert Clarke, Deputy Surveyor.

Came into the Province 22d November, 1638, Mr. Giles Brent & Mr. Fulke Brent his brother, who returned in March following; Mrs. Mar-

garet Brent, Mrs. Mary Brent who transported Mary F. E. G., &c., maid servants—John R.—G. Blacksmith.

Lord Baltimore being, in 1680, about going to England, appointed a particular Council, distinct from the Council of State, to determine all matters of land & acts of grace and favour therein—were appointed, the Hon'bles Colonel *Henry Darnall*, Col. *William Diggs*, Major *Nicholas Sewall* and *John Darnall*. These gentlemen, with two others, were to constitute a Council to conduct the administration during the Proprietary's absence, his minor son, Benedict Leonard Calvert, being appointed Governor.

EXTRACTED FROM BOZMAN'S HISTORY OF MARYLAND.

1642. Chap. IV, vol. II, p. 37. Seventy-three inhabitants of the Isle of Kent (included in the enumeration of 106 just mentioned) had appointed Mr. Giles Brent as their proxy to the Assembly. Note. Mr. Brent (proxie for that Island) was at this time Lord of the Manor of Kent Fort, and probably resided thereon at or near what is called Kent Point.

Note p. 238. The Chief Judge of St. Mary's was the Governor himself, & by a commission in February 1640, Mr. Giles Brent had been constituted Chief Judge, as well as Commander of the Isle of Kent. Mr. Brent is stated by Bozman to have taken an active and leading part in the deliberations of the Assembly.

P. 252. 1643. From some cause not assigned, nor clearly to be inferred he (Gov. Calvert) had formed the resolution of returning home to England, and in virtue of his last commission from his Brother, he appointed Mr. Giles Brent, Deputy Governor, in his absence. To make this appointment known he issued the following Proclamation.

By the Lieutenant Governor—

Whereas I am determined to go for England, I do hereby publish and declare to all the Inhabitants of this Province, that I have nominated appointed and elected Mr. Giles Brent, Esq. to be Lieutenant General, Admiral, Chief Captain, Magistrate and Commander, as well by sea as land, of this province of Maryland & of the Islands to the same belonging, in as large and ample manner as his Lordship by his Commission under the Great Seal, bearing date at St. Mary's the 4th Sept. 1642, hath authorized me, for the present during my intended absence, until further order from his Lordship therein.

Given at St. Mary's this 11th April, 1643.

P. 254. The Governor must have left the Province in a day or two after the last mentioned transaction (Exemption from Military Duty); for on the 15th April, 1643, Mr. Giles Brent qualified as Governor, in virtue of the appointment, before mentioned, by taking the oath of Lieutenant-General, which was administered to him by the Secretary, Mr. Lewger.

Immediately following this oath, on the 15th April, a commission in

the name of Lord Baltimore is recorded, appointing "Colonel Francis Trafford, Esq., John Lewger, Esq., William Blount, Esq., Giles Brent, Esq., John Longford, Esq. and James Neale, Esq., to be of our privy Council within our said Province of Maryland." Mr. Giles Brent had been probably omitted in the former commission (5th September, 1642) on account of the office of Commander of the Isle of Kent being intended for him, to which he was subsequently appointed (as before stated) and now made Lieutenant-General.

Pp. 256 and 59. Governor Brent issues two commissions to Captain Cornwaleys to take measures to repel the incursions of the Indians. The first dated St. Mary's, 17th April, 1643, the second without date. See p. 267 for new instructions from the Lord Proprietary to Governor Brent. See p. 275, &c., for account of disagreement between Governor Brent and Secretary Lewger. Mr. Bozman supposes that the Governor was absent about this time, either on a visit to the Isle of Kent or in Virginia. This disagreement about the treaty with the Susquehannocks proposed by Mr. Lewger was a very serious one and carried on violently. It was suspended or put an end to by the arrival of Governor Leonard Calvert about the 10th September, 1644, from England, and his assumption of the duties of Governor.

P. 286. Upon Clayborne repossessing himself of the Isle of Kent, the name of Giles Brent appears as one to whom special writs were issued by Governor Calvert. He is also mentioned again as "C. Brent," to whom Mark Pheypo and John Genalles (Commissioners) were to deliver his letter and bring an answer if they may. A note states that although it is written in the record "C. Brent," as above, yet Mr. Giles Brent was owner of the Manor of Kent Fort, and possibly a resident there, or somewhere on the island, it is probable that the letter C may have been erroneously written instead of the letter "G," and the message to have been directed to him; or it may have been meant to designate his title *Captain* Brent.

P. 307. Mrs. Margaret Brent and Mary Brent having sworn that Leonard Calvert by word of mouth on his death bed, did appoint Thos. Green, one of the Council, to be his successor, the author in a note observes: "These ladies were the sisters of Giles Brent, whom we have frequently had occasion to mention before. The Brent family were probably connected with that of Lord Baltimore either by blood or marriage; and it appears that Mrs. Margaret Brent now became the administrator of Mr. Leonard Calvert's estate."\*

\*1647. June 19th. This day came Margaret Brent Gent, & desyred the testimony of the pr<sup>nt</sup> Governor Mr. Tho: Greene concerning the last will & Testam<sup>t</sup> of the late Governor Leonard Calvert Esq<sup>r</sup>. And the s<sup>d</sup> Governor did authorize Giles Brent Esq<sup>r</sup> one of his Lo<sup>p</sup>s Counsell to administer an oath unto him the s<sup>d</sup> Governor concerning the fores<sup>d</sup> business.

The s<sup>d</sup> Governor Tho: Greene Esq<sup>r</sup> answered upon oath concerning

Kelty's Landholders' Assistant, p. 104, p. 314, 1647. On the same day (Nov. 16) or about the same time, according to the record, "This day the question was moved in Court whether or no Mr. Leonard Calvert's remaining his Lordships *Sole Attorney* within this province before his death, and then dying, the said Mr. Calvert's Administrator was to be received for his Lordship's Attorney within this province until such time as his Lordship had made a new substitution, or that some other remaining upon the present Commission were arrived into the Province. The Governor demanding Mr. Brent's opinion (Mr. Giles Brent was the oldest Councillor, being the first named in the last Commission of the Council of 1644), upon the same quere he answered that 'he did conceive that the administrator ought to be looked upon as Attorney both for recovering of rights into the estate and of paying of due debts out of the estate, and taking care of the estate's preservation, but not further, until his Lordship shall substitute some other as aforesaid'; and thereupon the Governor conceived, and it was ordered; that the Administrator of Mr. Leonard Calvert aforesaid should be received as his Lordship's Attorney to the intents above stated." (Council Proceedings from 1636 to 1657, p. 165.)

Although the word "Administrator" is used in the preceding document, yet, it is most probable, that agreeably to the phraseology of those times, such word might have been in common use as applicable to a female as well as to a male person, to whom Letters of Administration on the estate of one deceased might have been granted, and, as

---

the last will & Testam't of Leo: Calvert Esq'r afores'd. That he the s'd Leo: Calvert, lying upon his death bed, some 6 houres before his death, being in p'rfect memory, directing his speech to Mrs. Margaret Brent sayd in p'rnce of him the s'd Mr. Greene & some others. I make you my sole Exequutrix. Take all, and pay all. After w'ch words hee the s'd Leon: Calvert desyred every one to depart the room & was for some space in private conference with Mrs. Marg: Brent afores'd. Afterwards the s'd Mr. Greene comeing into the roome againe, he heard the s'd M. L: Calvert appoint certain Legacies in manner following. Viz I doe give my warring cloaths to James Linsay, & Richard Willan, my servants. specifying his cloath suit to Rich. Willan & his black suit to James Linsey. and his waring Linnen to be divided between them. Allso I give a mare colt, to my God-sonne Leon: Greene. Allso he did desyre th't his exequutrix should give the first mare colt th't should fall this yeare, (& if none fall in this yeare, then the first th't shall hereafter fall) unto Mrs. Temperance Pippett of Virginea. And further he deposeth not.

Recognit Teste me  
Will'm Bretton Clk.

Letters of administration on the estate of Leonard Calvert were granted to Margaret Brent June 19, 1647, and her account was rendered 6 June, 1648. Among other curious charges is one for "a Beefe, A veale & other necessities for his Buriall."

Mrs. Margaret Brent appears to have been unquestionably the *Administatrix* of the estate of Governor Leonard Calvert, the preceding order of the provincial Court appears to have been a judicial determination, that Mrs. Margaret Brent might lawfully act as the Attorney in fact of Lord Baltimore as to his private estate within the Province. This lady (Miss Brent in modern phraseology) appears to have possessed a masculine understanding; and she is stated by a writer much conversant with the Land Records (Mr. Kilty) "to have been very actively employed in taking up lands and in affairs of all kinds relating to property."

P. 22. It is at this Session also (1648) that Miss Margaret Brent, the remarkable Lady before mentioned, made her application to the House of Assembly, "to have a vote for herself and another as his Lordship's Attorney."\* This was refused peremptorily by Gov. Greene, and the lady protested in form against all the proceedings of that Assembly unless she might be present and vote as aforesaid."

Bozman approves of Gov. Greene's decision, and observes: "While at the same time experience in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, to whose character that of our Maryland Lady may be aptly compared, has abundantly demonstrated that the monarchial power cannot be more safely lodged than in female hands" Mr. Bozman here makes a republican speech, but not a very gallant one.

P. 344. Mrs. Margaret Brent again appears in the Provincial Records, thus: Dec. 7, 1648. "Came Mrs. Margaret Brent and required the opinion of the Court touching the patent of Mr. Leonard Calvert in the case of the tenements appertaining to the Rebels, within his manors, whether or no their forfeitures belonged to the Lord of the Manors."

The Court resolved that the forfeitures did belong to the Lord of the Manors.

P. 361. Lord Calvert being much displeased with Miss Margaret Brent's conduct (distributing cattle, &c., among the soldiers) expressed "bitter invective against her." The Assembly, however, in their spirited address and letter, generously defended her, and added as a very strong reason, "that the soldiers would never have treated any other with that civility and respect; and though they were ever ready at several times to run into mutiny, yet she still pacified them." This does great honor to the character and understanding of this lady, and is one among numerous examples to be found in history where power lodged in female hands and prudently exercised, is more readily obeyed and submitted to than the same would have been if administered by one of the

---

\*Friday 21st Jan., 1647-8 came Mrs. Margaret Brent and requested to have vote in the howse for her selfe and voyce also for that att the last Court 3d Jan, it was ordered that the said Mrs. Brent was to be looked uppon and received as his L'ps Attorney. The Court denyed that the said Mrs Brent should have any vote in the howse. And the s'd Mrs. Brent protested agst all proceedings in this pnt. Assembly, unless shce may be pnt. and have vote as afores'd.



other sex. There is a chivalrous disposition in citizens as well as soldiers to obey the commands of women.

Father Andrew White in his "Narrative," speaks of Governor Calvert, who died at St. Mary's City, 9th June, 1647, as being most tenderly ministered to in his last moments "by his kinswomen Margaret and Mary Brent."\*

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

## THE MALLORY FAMILY.

(CONTINUED)

CHARLES<sup>19</sup> KING MALLORY, third son of Charles<sup>18</sup> King Mallory and Frances Lowry Thompson, his wife, was born at Norfolk, Va., Feb. 20, 1820. After completing a course in law at William and Mary College in 1837, he went to Oxford, Miss., to which place his elder sister, Mary, had removed from Virginia with her husband, Dr. Corbin. He remained in Mississippi for several years and was judge of the Probate Court of Lafayette county at the age of twenty-one. He returned to Virginia and settled down to the practice of his profession at Hampton, residing on one or another of his various plantations. He was elected as a member of the Virginia Constitutional Convention of 1861, representing Elizabeth City and adjoining counties. He signed the ordinance of secession. He was colonel of the 115th Regiment of Virginia Militia. On the consolidation of his regiment with other regiments at the reorganization in 1862, he accepted an appointment as captain in the Quartermaster's Department of the Confederate Army, and served in that department the remainder of the war. Previously, he had participated in the battle at Bethel, and had served at Ship Point in command of his regiment.

It was in the case of three of his negroes who had gone to Fort Monroe and placed themselves under the protection of General B. F. Butler, that the latter first asserted that such negroes were contraband of war. This was the origin of the term "contraband," afterwards so generally applied to the negro. See "Butler's Book," and Series I, Vol. II, "War of the Rebellion Records."

Colonel Mallory's property, including his mansion between Hampton and Fort Monroe and several plantations, was confiscated. The mansion only came back to his family at his death in 1875. He died at Hampton, May 7, 1875, and the Norfolk *Landmark* stated at the time that his funeral was attended by the largest concourse of people that ever gathered in Elizabeth City county.

---

\*The relationship is not quite clear. Henry Brent, son of George Brent and nephew of Margaret and Mary Brent, married the daughter of Leonard Calvert, but at a later date.

From the NORFOLK LANDMARK, Saturday, May 8, 1875.

THE DEATH OF COLONEL CHARLES K. MALLORY.

We are inexpressibly pained to announce the death of Colonel Charles K. Mallory, of Hampton, which took place yesterday in that village. Colonel Mallory was descended from a family long celebrated on the Peninsula, where his grandfather was killed while gallantly fighting during the Revolutionary War. The subject of this sad announcement was well known in this community, of which port his father was for many years the Collector, and his death, which has taken him off from a large circle of devoted friends, will be hailed with universal sorrow. Colonel Mallory was a little over fifty, and during an honorable career in peace and war had won the respect and consideration of his fellow-citizens. He had studied at William and Mary, and after mastering the law had resided some years in Mississippi. He returned from the Southwest while yet a young man, and soon became one of the most eminent lawyers of the Peninsula. He was earnest and resolute in character, and though little disposed to public affairs, he served as a member of the Secession Convention, to which body he was elected as a Douglass Democrat. He was attached to the Union on principle and by sentiment, but Lincoln's proclamation decided his course, and devoted himself, mind, body and estate, to the cause of Virginia. During the war Colonel Mallory served with credit in the line and staff, and the South had no more ardent or devoted follower. At the end of hostilities he returned to Hampton and resumed his profession, in which he always occupied a position abreast of the foremost, for both as a sound lawyer and successful advocate he was an honor to the Bar. The disease which has carried him off developed itself more than a year ago, and his constitution, naturally not very robust, yielded to a complication of disorders, the chief of which, we believe, was jaundice. It was the fortune of the present writer to know Colonel Mallory long and intimately, and we can testify to his courage, his modesty, his laborious habits, his respect for the Church, of which, we believe, he was a Warden, and his conspicuous excellence as a citizen. He had as few enemies, perhaps, as any man who had attained a high position ever has, and, indeed, we doubt whether we may not honestly claim for him that he was esteemed with a warm affection by all who knew him. The news, though it has fallen upon us in Norfolk with cruel suddenness, was not unexpected, we believe, and we learn that his family were with him in the supreme moment of the separation between soul and body. And now that he is gone after a long and honorable career, who would dare to recall him? He has served his State with credit, he has discharged the full measure of a good citizen's duty, he was an exemplary father and husband, and now that "the fever

called living is ended," at last let us hope and pray that "our loss has been his gain," and that his bereaved family may realize that the Master above orders all things well and wisely for His creatures.

#### FUNERAL OF COLONEL CHARLES K. MALLORY.

The funeral of this distinguished and deeply lamented gentleman took place from Old St. John's (Episcopal) Church, Hampton, of which he was a communicant, Sunday afternoon at 3 o'clock, and was attended by the largest concourse of people that ever gathered in Elizabeth City county. The church was crowded at an early hour, and hundreds filled the yard and the street beyond.

The Rev. Samuel Chivers, of Old Point, read the impressive funeral service, during which many plainly manifested the deep feelings that filled their hearts. At the close of this service the elegantly decorated coffin was borne to the hearse, and the solemn funeral cortege formed in the following order: carriage containing the officiating clergyman, hearse, members of the Hampton Masonic Lodge, of which the deceased was a member; members of the Old Point Masonic Lodge, carriages containing the relatives and intimate friends of the deceased.

The following members of the Hampton Lodge acted as pall-bearers: Thomas Tabb, Nathaniel Gammel, W. W. Darden, T. H. Schmelz, J. J. Barnes, ———, George M. Peak, Esq., of the same Lodge, acted as master of ceremonies.

When everything was in readiness the procession, nearly three-quarters of a mile long, proceeded to the old family burying ground, on what is known as the Winder farm, eight miles from Hampton.

The fact that a very large number of the colored citizens of Hampton and the county walked the entire distance shows how much the deceased was loved and respected by all classes.

Tazewell Taylor, Esq., was present as the representative of the Norfolk and Portsmouth Bar.

The steamer Cygnet, Captain Cain, arrived there from Norfolk just as the procession was moving with the following gentlemen on board:

Judge George Blow, General V. D. Groner, W. Roy Roberts, Orlando Windsor, Hon. Marshall Parks, John Wythe Parks, Peter W. Hinton, and Captain C. F. M. Spotswood.

On reaching the grave the Masonic burial service was read, and the remains were consigned to their resting place with full Masonic honors. Within the same inclosure are the graves of a long line of ancestors, and amid those whom he once loved so well may he peacefully sleep and awake at last to a glorious resurrection.

Colonel Mallory married, December 6, 1843, Martha A. Skinner, of the well known family of that name of Edenton, N. C., and vicinity

(daughter of Edmund Blount Skinner and Emily Wood, his wife), and had the following children:

1. Charles<sup>20</sup> King Mallory, born November 21, 1844. At the outbreak of the Civil War he was appointed midshipman in the Confederate States Navy and served as such until his death. He participated in the naval engagements in Hampton Roads, serving on the gunboat *Beaufort*. When the Congress hoisted the white flag he, with Midshipman Foreman and a boat's crew, was sent to take charge of her. He brought back to the Beaufort the sword of the commander of the Congress, Lieutenant Joseph B. Smith, who had been killed. This sword was afterwards sent through the lines by Commodore Tatnall, with Mallory's consent, to Admiral Smith, father of Lieutenant Smith. See "Recollections of a Naval Officer—Parker," pp. 256-71. In the same work, page 231, speaking of young Mallory, Captain Parker says: "After serving with me in three engagements he was ordered to the gunboat *Chattahoochee*, at Columbus, Ga., and lost his life by the explosion of her boiler. He was from Hampton and was an honor to his birthplace. Had he lived and had the opportunity he would have become a great naval officer." After the explosion referred to Midshipman Mallory, although badly injured, swam ashore, but died soon after in the Ladies' Hospital, Columbus, June 2d, 1863, at the age of eighteen and a half. He was, of course, unmarried.

2. Edmund<sup>20</sup> Skinner Mallory (of whom later).

3. Kennon<sup>20</sup> Whiting Mallory (died in infancy).

4. Francis<sup>20</sup> Mallory. Born April 22, 1850. He attended William and Mary College, but being of a roving disposition went to sea, and as mate of the brig *Chattanooga*, of Baltimore, lost his life in a hurricane near St. Thomas, West Indies, April 4th, 1874, while attempting to get from the shore to the ship. He died unmarried.

5. Emily Wood Mallory (died in infancy).

6. Thomas<sup>20</sup> Skinner Mallory (died in infancy).

7. Stevenson<sup>20</sup> Blount Mallory. Born June 15, 1856. After graduating at the U. S. Naval Academy, in 1876, he was appointed Midshipman U. S. Navy. While serving as such on the U. S. S. *Plymouth*, in West Indian waters, he contracted yellow fever and died of that disease November 15, 1878, in the hospital at Frederickstadt, Santa Cruz, Danish West Indies, and was buried in the English churchyard. He died unmarried.

#### FROM THE NORFOLK LANDMARK.

A brief and inadequate paragraph in yesterdays Landmark announced the recent death of Midshipman Stevenson B. Mallory on the Island of Santa Cruz, where he died of yellow fever. Mr. Mallory was the sixth son of the late Colonel Charles K. Mallory, of Hampton, and was descended from an old and honorable family on the Peninsula. His grandfather fell in battle; holding the rank of Colonel, in an affair before

Yorktown, and whenever Virginia has called upon her sons the Mallorys have made a prompt response. The sea has been particularly fatal to the family. His brother Charles, of the Confederate Navy, died of an accident after escaping many perils; Frank was drowned in the West Indies, and now Stevenson has filled a premature grave in a foreign land. He entered the Navy in 1872, and was at William and Mary College at the time of his appointment. At the Navy School he stood high, and after going through the studies prescribed at the Institution with credit, he won the regard and esteem of every one with whom he was associated when afloat. Had he survived he would soon have been examined for promotion, and there is no doubt that he would have risen to a brilliant position in the service.

About the 2d instant, while the U. S. steamer Plymouth was lying in the harbor of Santa Cruz, Mr. Mallory and another midshipman named Anthony W. Rollins went ashore and remained several hours. The weather was very warm, and upon their return to the ship both were in a state of profuse perspiration. They took seats upon the forecabin to enjoy the cool breeze, and it is supposed that Mallory contracted a cold, as he was taken sick the next day, and soon was suffering from a well-developed attack of yellow fever. There was only one other person sick on board, a sailor, and it was not known at the time that his disease was yellow fever, but it proved so afterwards.

Mr. Mallory was taken ashore, and placed in the hospital, and although quite seriously sick for a while he had so far recovered when the Plymouth sailed on the 7th instant as to walk about the hospital.

Mr. Rollins was taken with the fever a day or two before the steamer sailed, and was very sick when she left that port. The young gentlemen were left to the care of American Vice-Consul, who had showed them every attention and kindness. The dispatch received Tuesday contained the sad information that both were dead.

Yesterday Captain Harmony forwarded Mr. Mallory's effects to his brother at Jackson, Tenn. Midshipman Mallory was a highly-esteemed and popular young gentleman, and stood high in the opinion of his superior officers. His untimely death will be deeply lamented by a large number of relatives and friends.

8. John Skinner Mallory (of whom later).

9. Frances Stevenson Mallory. Born July 15, 1859, unmarried.

10. Martha Skinner Mallory. Born February 12, 1861, married William R. Theus, of Jackson, Tenn. No issue.

11. Lavinia Wood Mallory. Born July 1, 1867; died in 1871.

EDMUND<sup>20</sup> SKINNER MALLORY, second son of Charles<sup>19</sup> King Mallory and Martha A. Skinner, his wife, was born near Hampton, Va., April 21, 1848. He entered the Virginia Military Institute as a cadet, and as such fought in the battle of New Market May 15, 1864. After the war he en-

tered the University of Virginia, Law Department, and was graduated with the degree of B. L. June 29, 1866. Practiced law in Elizabeth City county, Va., until March, 1869, when he moved to Jackson, Tennessee, where, on the 18th of September, 1872, he married Eugenia Parker, only child of John M. and Caroline Parker, of that town. He continued in the practice of his profession, the law, until his death at Jackson in 1903. By his wife, whose death preceded his several years, he had the following children:

1. John<sup>21</sup> Parker Mallory, lawyer. Born at Jackson, Tenn., August 19th, 1873.
2. Charles<sup>21</sup> King Mallory, Lieutenant U. S. Navy, retired. Born at Jackson, Tenn., August 25, 1875. Graduated from the U. S. Naval Academy in 1895. Married in 1906 Anne Booker, daughter of the late George Booker, of Hampton, Va.
3. Caroline Parker Mallory. Born January 27th, 1878. Died unmarried.
4. Martha Skinner Mallory. Born July 8th, 1880. Died in childhood.

JOHN<sup>20</sup> SKINNER MALLORY, Major U. S. Army, seventh son of Charles<sup>19</sup> King Mallory and Martha A. Skinner, his wife, was born near Hampton, Va., November 1st, 1857. He was graduated from West Point in 1879. He married June 15, 1886, Sarah Reed, daughter of the late J. H. Reed, lawyer, of Portland, Oregon, and had the following children:

1. Philip<sup>21</sup> Wythe Mallory. Born at Fort Omaha, Nebraska, May 2d, 1891, died at Washington, D. C., July 8, 1906, and was buried in the churchyard of St. John's Church, Hampton, Va.
2. Henry<sup>21</sup> Reed Mallory. Born at San Antonio, Texas, December 17th, 1892.
3. John<sup>21</sup> Stephenson Mallory. Born at San Antonio, Texas, September 12th, 1894.

---

### THE BROOKE FAMILY.

By Prof. ST. GEORGE TUCKER BROOKE, Morgantown, W. Va.

(CONTINUED)

Burr Powell Noland d. Oct. 22nd, 1889, aged 71 years. He married ——— and had issue (1) a daughter who was 2nd wife of Mr. Virginius Dabney, issue: Thomas Lloyd Dabney who is a famous operatic singer in Paris; Noland is in the banking business in Kentucky; Virginius a surgeon in U. S. Navy all unmarried; a daughter married Dr. Joseph Winston and lives in Ky.

The other children of Burr Powell Noland are (2) Powell Noland who m. Rosalie Haxall and has seven children; (3) Lena m. Bolling Haxall and has 4 children; (4) Bessie, m. Robert Carter and has four children;

(5) Katherine, m. Prof. James Mercer Garnett and has one child, James Mercer Garnett, Jr.; (6) Burr m. Blanche Dimmock, has one child.

Betty Powell and Robert Y. Conrad had issue as follows: (1) Daniel B. Conrad, m. Gussie Davis; (2) Powell Conrad, d. unmarried; (3) Katherine Brooke Conrad, d. unmarried; (4) Robert Y. Conrad, d. unmarried; (5) Holmes Conrad, m. Georgia Bryan Forman, of Georgia, her father was brother of John Randolph Bryan, who was father of Joseph Bryan of Richmond, Va.; (6) Sallie Conrad m. Archie M. Fauntleroy; (7) Charles F. Conrad, m. Louisa Grant; (8) Frank Conrad, m. Mary Jones Harrison; (9) Culbert Powell Conrad, m. Sara Harris.

(V) The will of Mrs. Milly Brooke, 2nd wife of Humphrey of Fauquier, probated in Fauquier, Feb. 25th, 1811, leaves \$20 a piece to Nancy and Elizabeth Ingram for the purchase of rings. The will of Miss Ann Brooke, daughter of Humphrey of Fauquier probated in Fauquier, May 28th, 1831, speaks of her sister Lucy Ingram, and also her "brother-in-law" Thomas Ingram, whom she appoints her executor. She then makes a bequest to "my nephew Thomas B. P. Ingram." She also makes bequests to her "neice Catherine Mary Noland," and to "my nephews Thos Lloyd Noland, Burr Powell Noland and Richard Noland." She evidently meant *grand* neice and *grand* nephews. She also makes a bequest to "my neice Georgianna B Digges." She also makes a bequest to "Henry Fitzhugh in trust for my neice Lucy B. Fitzhugh." She meant *grand* neice as none of her brothers married a Fitzhugh.

(VI) The will of Mrs. Milly Brooke bequeathes \$20 to Lucy Digges with which to purchase a ring. This writer can learn nothing more of the descendants of Thomas and Elizabeth (Brooke) Digges.

(VII) GEORGE BROOKE\*, m. Judith Marshall, sister of Chief Justice Marshall and fifth child and second daughter of Col. Thomas Marshall and his wife Mary Randolph Keith. She was born in the year 1765. She married George Brooke about 1783. Her father, in his will, dated June, 1798, left her one-third of his land on the Kentucky river at the mouth of Gilbert's Creek (about 2,500 acres) and one-half of a tract of 1,500 acres all in what is now Lewis county. The latter part of their lives were spent here. George Brooke was clerk of the Circuit Court of Prince William for twelve years, from 1793 to 1805. He had issue as follows:

(A) Humphrey Brooke died single and before his father; (B) Whiting Brooke was a soldier in the Florida war, and died there; (C) George Brooke returned to Fauquier and married Rachiel ——— and had issue; (D) Lewis Brooke lived in Lewis county, Kentucky, and died a bachelor about 1857; (E) Lucy Brooke, m. Presley Davis, a prominent citizen of Shelby county, and died there; (F) Mary Brooke, b. about 1796, d. 1838,

---

\*The writer is indebted for this genealogical record of George Brooke to Hon. Thos. M. Green of Vanarsdell, Ky.

m. 1812, William Nathaniel Burwell of Frederick county, now Clarke, Va. He died in 1822; issue (a) Lucy Marshall Burwell, b. at "Glen Owen," Clarke co., Va., in 1814, m. John Jolliffe, Sept. 17, 1835, d. Sept. 15, 1860; issue: 1, William Burwell Jolliffe, m. Kate Hemphill, Oct. 10, 1858, issue: Samuel H., Wm. H., Ella M. and David Jolliffe, 2, John Marshall Jolliffe, b. Clarke co., Va., May 13, 1843, m. Kate McCormick of that county, issue: Fannie M., Lucy B., Alexander, Joseph J., and Thomas P Jolliffe John Marshall Jolliffe was a Confederate soldier and was fearfully wounded in the battle of Chancellorsville.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

---

## BOOK REVIEWS.

---

A HISTORY OF ORANGE COUNTY, VIRGINIA. From its formation in 1734 (O. S.) to the end of Reconstruction in 1870; compiled mainly from Original Records. With a Brief Sketch of the Beginnings of Virginia, a Summary of Local Events to 1907, and a Map. By W. W. Scott, State Law Librarian, Member of the State Historical Society and for ten years State Librarian of Virginia. Richmond, Va. Everett Wadley Co., 1907, pp. 292, with 19 illustrations, and index.

Before a proper history of the State can be written the local work must first be done. There must be scholarly county histories. Virginia is far behind her Northern sisters in this respect, and it is therefore very pleasant to announce the addition of another good county history to the few we already have.

The County of Orange was the first in Virginia to extend definitely beyond the Blue Ridge. It was while the great Shenandoah Valley was included in this county that its settlement, chiefly by the Germans and Scotch-Irish, began. Indeed the western limits of Orange were not bounded by the Alleghanies, but theoretically extended to the Pacific Ocean and the Great Lakes. We find, in Mr. Scott's book, orders of the county court opening roads all the way from the Potomac to the Roanoke.

It was not only its wide expanse of territory which has given Orange a place in history. It was the home of Governor Spotswood, and the site of his famous iron-works; through its present limits passed that gallant governor with the Knights of the Horseshoe; it



was the birth-place of James Madison, and Zachary Taylor, and within its borders were fought some of the greatest and bloodiest battles of the War of 1861-65.

From ancestral connection and life-long residence Mr. Scott is admirably fitted to write the history of his native county, and he has wisely gone to the only sure source, the county records, for the chief facts of his narrative. Fortunately the records of Orange have come down intact.

After a most appropriate dedication, and a brief sketch of earlier history, showing the place of Orange in our historic growth, the author describes its organization, and follows this with chapters on the public buildings, court-houses and churches. A notice of Indian antiquities is then given, which is succeeded by an account of the part taken by the county and its people in the French and Indian War and the Revolution. An interesting chapter on "Germanna and the First Settlers," *i. e.*, the Germans, is properly followed by a long extract from Col. Byrd's entertaining "Progress to the Mines," when he visited Spotswood at Germanna and saw his iron-works.

The name of Spotswood, of course, brings in his famous trip to the Blue Ridge and beyond, with a reprint of Fontaine's Journal of the exploration.

The succeeding chapters are entitled "Physical Features," "Social and Economic," "Crimes and Punishments." "From 1848 to 1861," "The War Period," "Reconstruction 1865 to 1870," "Fiscal and Statistical," "Miscellaneous," "Biographical Sketches," "Historic and Other Homes," and a final one, "Being a Personal Reminiscence," which is one of the most interesting in the book, and in itself shows how fit the author is for his work. There are several valuable appendices, including lists of persons who proved their importation to obtain land grants, a census of Orange in 1782, giving name of heads of all households and the number of whites and blacks in the respective families, the will of President Madison, and long lists of Orange county soldiers in the Revolution, War of 1812, and of the Confederacy, of the county militia and of members of the Conventions and House of Burgesses. There is a good index and the views of noted homes and other buildings are very well executed.

Mr. Scott has done his work in a most thorough way and has collected a great amount of information in regard to the county, much of which will be new to his readers.

From beginning to end the book shows most careful research and consideration of evidence, and has the attraction of a very pleasant and readable style.

Though the author has confined himself to the story of Orange within its present limits he has found from county record, personal

knowledge and reliable information a great mass of most interesting information.

The book is one which should be included in every collection relating to Virginia history, and to the thousands in Virginia and other States who are connected with Orange by ties of ancestry it will be indispensable.

WILLIAMSBURG, THE OLD COLONIAL CAPITAL. By Lyon Gardiner Tyler, LL. D., President of the College of William and Mary, Williamsburg, Virginia. Author of "Letters and Times of the Tylers," "Parties and Patronage in the United States," "England in America," "Jamestown, the Cradle of the Republic," etc. Richmond, Virginia, Whittet and Shepperson, Publishers and Printers [1907], pp. 284, with index and 86 illustrations.

No place in Virginia has the charm of Williamsburg. To those who know her history, and most especially, who, as citizen or student, have known her and her people, there is no place in America which resembles her. Williamsburg and William and Mary to the old Virginian, have ever constituted the true heart of Virginia, and to those who yet revere the things of old Virginia, they still hold the first place.

Whether one has his home there or only spends some happy years as a student, there is a fascination about this "haunt of ancient peace" (as it ever seems it should be), which wraps about his heart-strings with a stronger and closer growth as he grows older.

It is a town which has attained age and historic interest and beauty, without offensive dilapidation, and which has now attained prosperity with its consequent conveniences, without the still more offensive crudeness.

It is strange that such a town should not before have had a history; but it is most fortunate that no attempt was made to prepare one until President Tyler, with the fullness of his knowledge and with his loving pride in the place with which he has so many ties, should be ready for the work.

The author attempts no word pictures. He does not essay the impossible task of conveying impressions which only personal acquaintance with the quaint houses, the ancient gardens full of all the old sweet flowers, the broad stretches of Court House and Palace Green golden with buttercups, the venerable church-yard, and, above all, the gentle and gracious hospitality of the people, can give.

But President Tyler does give the history of the town, the church, the college, and other public buildings, and of the homes, with a fullness and minuteness of information which could not be surpassed.

It seems that there could be nothing in regard to any matter of interest connected with Williamsburg which he has not told in detail and very agreeably. A list of references to all of his authorities would probably make a book almost as large as the one he has presented.

Williamsburg has a far wider interest than merely as a capitol of a colony in the 18th century. Here was, to a great extent, the real Cradle of the Republic, and it is only after reading this work that one realizes how true it is that in the old town occurred the events that were principally influential in the establishment of the United States.

The first section of the book relates to the history of the Middle Plantation (the forerunner of Williamsburg) where a palisade once ran across the peninsula from the James to the York, the history of the city down to 1763, a remarkable and illuminating chapter on the "Cradle of the Revolution" (1763-83), and a narrative of events to the present day. This is followed by a succinct history of Bruton Church, and this, in turn, as one would expect from the author, by the best history of William and Mary College ever written. Subsequent chapters treat of "The Capitol," "The Governor's House or Palace," "The Powder Magazine," "The Theatre" (showing there was one in Williamsburg as early as 1716); "The Raleigh Tavern," "The Printing Office," "The Williamsburg Jail," "James City County and Court House," "County and City Court House," "Hospital for the Insane," (the first public institution of the kind in America and one whose records have fortunately been preserved), "Masonic Lodge," "Noted Residences," "Capitol Landing Place of Queen Mary's Port," "Vicinity of Williamsburg" (giving notices of a number of old houses and estates, most of which have not been described before), "Anecdotes" and an appendix and good index. Each of these chapters abounds with new and interesting information derived from authoritative sources.

The numerous illustrations, portraits, views, fac-similes, &c., are of the same variety and value with the text. No one can be really well acquainted with Virginia history without reading this book.

A few slips may be noted. James Innes (p. 65) was not attorney general of Kentucky; but of Virginia. His brother, Harry Innes, held the same office for Kentucky District. It is hardly correct to say (p. 85) that Cornwallis was attacked on his way to Jamestown. He was passing his baggage over the river there when Lafayette attacked the portion of the English forces which were guarding the approach to the island.

## BRUTON PARISH CHURCH RESTORED AND ITS HISTORIC ENVIRONMENT.

By Rev. Wm. A. R. Goodwin, A. M., Rector of Bruton Parish Church, Williamsburg, Va. Illustrated, 1907, pp. 205, with 49 illustrations, and index.

Bruton, Williamsburg, has long been one of America's most historic churches, but during the year 1907, it became, probably, the most noted sacred edifice in the United States. The beautiful restoration, the numerous memorials of noted men and families once connected with the church, the gift of a lectern from President Roosevelt, and of a Bible from King Edward, the consecration, and later, crowning all, the wonderful day spent there by the General Convention of the Episcopal Church, have brought Bruton before our whole people in a way which not even its historic note or the fine flavor of antiquity which surrounds it has ever done before.

The contributions to the church have come from many sources, there has been an able committee and a talented architect; but the chief credit of the great work done at Bruton must be ascribed to the loving interest and the untiring energy of the rector.

Mr. Goodwin published in 1903, his well known "Sketch of Bruton Parish Church," containing its history, copies of all epitaphs visible in church and church-yard, and the remaining part of the parish register. He now very properly follows this with the admirable book before us.

The present work begins with an account of the historic environment of Bruton and Jamestown, and a sketch of the history of the church, and then gives a minute and copiously illustrated account of the memorials of the past: the communion services, the font, bell, clock and record books. An account of the church-yard, with some of the most interesting epitaphs is given, and then the history of the fabric of the church, its various alterations, and of the most successful restoration. All of these points are carefully developed, and are accompanied by exterior and interior views of the building at different periods. A full account is given of the arrangement of the church as it now stands, and of the memorials in the shape of pews, tablets, organ, &c. Of course, special attention is given, with a number of illustrations, to the lectern and Bible.

The book fitly concludes with a carefully studied paper, by Mr. Goodwin on "Three Hundred Years of Church Life and Influence in Virginia," with a sermon delivered by Bishop Tucker, May 14, 1905, an account of the Consecration of the Church, May 12, 1907, and of the impressive celebration of the Communion at Jamestown, on June 21, 1907—three hundred years after the sacred rite was first administered by Robert Hunt.

Mr. Goodwin's book in text and illustrations is deeply interesting and will no doubt have a very large circulation.

ROBERT E. LEE, by Philip Alexander Bruce, LL. D. Author of "Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century," "The Plantation Negro as a Freeman," "Rise of the New South," etc. American Crisis Biographies, Philadelphia. George C. Jacobs & Company, Publishers [1907], pp. 380.

Whatever Mr. Bruce does is evolved with historical accuracy and in his life of Robert E. Lee this historic nicety is mellowed and illuminated with a delicate tenderness which makes this new story of an old subject unique and interesting.

Mr. Bruce dwells with much feeling and enthusiasm upon General Lee's heredity—his West Point life—his courtship and marriage, and his romantic military life even before 1861, giving much stress and detail to his brilliant Mexican experience.

The greatest effort and the minutest detail Mr. Bruce places upon the crucial years 1861-1865, when Lee's achievement was greatest and the closing chapters, in a spirit of reverence and devotion, tell of the pathetic close of a splendid career.

The author, with much skill, and an evident knowledge of the much disputed questions, shows that the "Seceding States" were clearly within their constitutional and historic rights, when they withdrew from the Union in 1860-1861.

His precise and adroit handling of this interesting question would in itself make the book worth reading.

His reasons for the failure of the Confederacy are subtle and plausible—although all of his readers may not agree with him.

General Lee's character from the pages of this book looms up with magnificent clarity, his splendid unselfishness joined to unusual judgment is the key-note of the book.

The literary force of this book corresponds to its historic value, and makes the reading of it a pleasure to the critic as well as the historian.

This latest work of a distinguished historian must distinctly add to his already well-earned reputation.

THE TRUE PATRICK HENRY. By George Morgan, Author of "John Littlejohn of J." "The Issue," etc. With twenty-four illustrations. Philadelphia and London. J. B. Lippincott Co., pp. 492.

The object of the publishers in initiating this "True" series was undoubtedly that the results of scholarly investigation might be presented to the public in a bright, popular and readable style. Too of-

ten the methods of investigation and of writing have been those of a rather unscrupulous reporter trying to make a "good story" for his daily paper.

Not so with the book before us. This new life of Patrick Henry bears every indication of original research and thought; but at the same time has all the good and few of the bad features of the most crisp and up-to-date newspaper writing. It is a true book and emphatically a readable one.

Mr. Morgan has studied the life of the great orator with the most painstaking care and with full sympathy, and has made what will be for "the general reader the very best book on the subject ever written. Few but students have the opportunity to know Mr. Wm. Wirt Henry's massive and learned life of his grandfather; but Mr. Morgan's book (which has met with the hearty approval and received the assistance of Mr. Henry's family) is one which every Virginian and all others who are interested in American history should read.

It is one of the very few biographies of the heroes of the Revolutionary period which one reads, not merely for instruction or as a matter of duty; but with genuine pleasure. It may almost be said that there is not a dull page in it.

The illustrations, many of which are presented for the first time, have the great merit of all representing things the reader wishes to see.

PHILOSOPHIA ULTIMA OR SCIENCE OF THE SCIENCES. Vol. III. The Scientific Problems of Religion and the Christian Evidences of the Physical and Psychical Sciences. By the late Charles Woodruff Shields, D. D., LL. D., Professor in Princeton University. Charles Woodruff Shields, A Biographical Sketch. By William Milligan Sloane. New York, Charles Scribners' Sons. 1905.

From the point of view of a Virginia historical publication this book is of interest as containing a full and sympathetic study by Professor Sloane, of the life of his distinguished colleague. Dr. Shields was of Virginia descent and was a member of this Society.

THE LOYALTY OF THE CLERGY OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND IN VIRGINIA TO THE COLONY IN 1776 AND THEIR CONDUCT. By R. S. Thomas. Richmond, Wm. Ellis Jones, Book and Job Printer, 1907. [Printed for the Author], pp. 22.

Major R. S. Thomas, of Smithfield, Va., formerly historiographer of the Diocese of Southern Virginia, combats in this pamphlet the idea, which has been so generally accepted, that the clergy of the Established Church in Virginia were, in the main, opposed to the Revolution and loyal to England. He proves conclusively that this belief is

erroneous. In a few instances he may have mistaken passivity for loyalty to the colony. In the case of Alexander McRae there is no doubt of his mistake for Mr. McRae, a most exemplary man, undoubtedly made his sympathies for the Mother Country so well known, that he was taken from his house and severely beaten by some young Cumberland county rowdies.

By the same careful examination of the records Major Thomas has shown that the great majority of the ministers in 1775-6, were men of good character and unimpeached conduct.

ELLIS FAMILY OF VIRGINIA. [Privately printed, Richmond, 1907] pp. 64.

This is quite a full account of the well known Virginia family, descended from John Ellis, who settled in Henrico county in the latter part of the seventeenth century.

BRANCHIANA BEING A PARTIAL ACCOUNT OF THE BRANCH FAMILY OF VIRGINIA. By James Branch Cabell. "Haec est vita salutorium misera ambitione gravique." Printed by Whittet & Shepperson, Richmond, Va. [1907], pp. 177. Illustrated.

This handsome book is an account, carefully prepared from the records of Henrico and Chesterfield counties of one line of the descendants of Christopher Branch, who came to Virginia in 1620 and was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1639. The compiler, who is well known in other fields of literature, has done his work with care; but if he had had as much experience in genealogies as in fiction, would have deemed it wiser to have omitted any account of English ancestry unless there was some proof of connection, (which he, however, does not claim) and would have recognized the importance of giving instances of the use of the arms given, by the early generations of the Virginia family. This thought is suggested not merely from the reading of this book (which is a very good account of one of the oldest of American families); but from the too-frequent occurrence of such things in very many American genealogical books.

There are also included accounts of the families of Wheelwright, Pride, Read (Welsh), Patteson, Osborne, &c.

CHECK-LIST OF BOSTON NEWSPAPERS, 1704-1780. By Mary Farwell Ayer. With Bibliographical Notes by Albert Matthews. Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts. Vol. IX. Boston. Published by the Society, 1907, pp. xvii, 527, with index.

During the period stated there were published in Boston alone, six-

teen different newspapers, the earliest being the *Boston News Letter*, begun in 1704. Of course these papers contain a vast amount of information valuable to students of every branch of history, and a great benefit has been done such students by this admirable book which not only tells all that can be known about each of these papers, but tells the condition and present location in public libraries of every copy. The amount of labor performed is marvelous and the laborious work of collecting data has been accompanied by great skill in arranging and editing. One of the results desired by the Colonial Society of Massachusetts in the publication of this volume, is that it might incite similar work in other States. It will be hard to have the work done as well; but there is no doubt that the publication of such a book is a most stimulating example.

OUR STRUGGLE FOR THE FOURTEENTH COLONY. CANADA AND THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION. By Justin H. Smith, Professor of Modern History in Dartmouth College; Author of "The Troubadours at Home," "Arnold's March from Cambridge to Quebec," "The Historic Brooke," etc., 315 illustrations and 23 maps; 2 vols. xii, 638; xvi, 634, with index and list of sources.

A very valuable addition to the historical literature of the United States. Professor Smith has told the story of the attempt to bring Canada into the American Union in a manner which shows fully the results of profound study of the subject and yet, also, in a way to make it of intense interest.

REGIMENTAL COLORS IN THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION. By Gherardi Davis. New York. Privately Printed at the Gilliss Press, 1907, pp. 50.

This beautiful book with its heavy paper, fine type and thirty-eight illustrations, from photographs, most of them full-page, is a most valuable presentation of a very interesting subject. Romance and historic interest are inseparable from old battle-flags, and the author has felt an enthusiasm for his subject and perseverance in investigation which leaves the story practically all told. In addition to American flags, examples of those of French, English and German troops taking part in the Revolution are given. No Virginia Revolutionary flags appear to have been preserved.



# PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

## Virginia Historical Society

AT ITS

### ANNUAL MEETING

HELD IN THE

Virginia Historical Society Building, December 31, 1907,

WITH THE

LIST OF OFFICERS AND MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY.

---

RICHMOND:

WM. ELLIS JONES, BOOK AND JOB PRINTER.

1908.



# PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

## Virginia Historical Society

IN

*Annual Meeting held December 31, 1907.*

The annual meeting was held at the Society's House, 707 E. Franklin street, with President Joseph Bryan in the chair.

President Bryan called the meeting to order at 5 P. M., and read the annual report.

### THE PRESIDENT'S REPORT.

*To the Members of The Virginia Historical Society;*

The Executive Committee of The Virginia Historical Society has the honor to submit the following report of the year's work:

Our membership, after deducting all those who have been dropped for non-payment of dues, resigned or have died, the latter seventeen in number, now numbers 752, the same as at our last report. We still have occasion to note the carelessness of some of our members in respect to payment of their Society dues, and much inconvenience and annoyance would be avoided if the members would more fully appreciate their obligation to the Society. If they do not wish to continue their annual payments, which the Society much prefers, it would be better to resign than to continue on the delinquent list. There has, however, been such an enlargement of interest in all matters relating to the history of Virginia that at no time was it more

desirable for members to continue their active connection with the Society.

#### FINANCES.

At the last annual meeting Mr. Robert A. Lancaster, Jr., was elected Treasurer to fill the vacancy created by the death of Mr. Robert T. Brooke, and since his incumbency, has performed the duties of the office of Treasurer most efficiently, as well as those of a member of the Executive Committee. The report of the Treasurer is as follows:

Balance in bank November 16, 1906.....	\$325 16
--	----------

#### RECEIPTS.

Annual dues.....	\$3,013 66	
Life member.....	50 00	
Gift of Byam K. Stevens, Esq., for permanent fund .....	100 00	
Interest .....	256 08	
Advertisements .....	57 37	
Magazines (sales).....	421 60	
Publications (sales).....	42 02	
Colonial Dames contribution for repairs.. . . .	68 50	
A. P. V. A. contribution for repairs .....	68 50	
Jamestown Ex. Co. (preparation of exhibit)..	175 00	
Certificate of deposit, cashed. . . . .	367 38	
Loan repaid.....	4,500. 00	\$9,120 21
	<hr/>	\$9,445 37

#### EXPENDITURES.

Salaries.....	\$1,574 91	
Wages .....	240 00	
Postage and express.....	103 42	
Painting house, etc .....	423 16	
Insurance .....	92 50	
Exhibit at Jamestown Exposition.....	181 91	
Certificate of Deposit, Stevens' gift....	100 00	
5% mortgage.....	5,000 00	
Sundry bills .....	373 41	
Books, stationery and binding.....	46 85	
Magazine and other printing.....	1,066 95	
	<hr/>	\$9,203 11
Balance in bank November 30th, 1907.....		242 26
		<hr/>
		\$9,445 37

## PERMANENT FUND.

Three per cent. bank certificates .....	\$ 200 00
Three per cent. Virginia century bond.....	100 00
Mortgage 5 per cent. running 3 years from May 10, 1907.....	5,000 00
	<hr/>
	\$5,300 00

It will be seen that, though we have made during the fiscal year extraordinary payments to the amount of \$423.00, our permanent fund has been increased \$243.00, and we now have the sum of \$5,000 invested at 5 per cent. interest. The \$100 reported last year as given by Mr. Byam K. Stevens, of New York, was included in the report of that year.

The handsome bequest made to the Society by our late colleague of the Executive Committee, Mr. Edward Wilson James, of Norfolk, has not yet been received, but upon the settlement of his estate it will unquestionably come to us. The value of the bequest we believe is about \$3,500, perhaps more, and when received will make our permanent fund over \$8,500.

That there has been a steady and increasing demand for the back numbers of our magazine is indicated by the item of \$421 of receipts on that account reported by the Treasurer. This was nearly \$100 more than on the same account last year. It should be understood that our fiscal year ends on the 30th of November of each year.

The Executive Committee, in view of the expected visitors during the celebrations of 1907, caused all of the wood work on the exterior of the building to be repainted, all of which was very satisfactorily done.

## GIFTS.

The Society is indebted, for the gifts of objects of historic and antiquarian interest or of books, to the following ladies and gentlemen:

Mr. H. C. Kuyk, Jr., (A tax list of Rappahannock Co., Va., for 1832).

Master Nathan Lipman (Old State Bank Notes).

Miss Emily H. Eppes (A piece of bottle found at Eppes' Island on James River, containing a stamp inscribed, R. Eppes 1757).

The Grand Lodge of Masons of Pennsylvania, Charles O. Paullin, Miss Ruth Early, A. C. Quisenberry, J. Staunton Moore, The National Slavonic Society of the United States, Joseph Leete, H. O. Collins, Charles Francis Adams, Dr. S. A. Green, Col. C. M. Terrell, Lyon G. Tyler, Chas. Henry Hart, Mrs. Giles C. Courtney, J. Cabell Brockenbrough, Edwin H. Terrell, Miss Elise Willing Balch, Rev. Joseph B. Dunn, Prof. H. T. Louthan, Mrs. Innes Randolph, Wm. L. Sheppard, Mrs. W. G. Stanard, Macgrane Cox, Philip A. Bruce, Henry C. Lancaster, Mrs. R. B. Oliver, Mrs. Virginus Newton, James M. Garnett, Wm. Henry Smith, Mrs. Lina S. Poffenberger, Mass., Commission to the Jamestown Exposition, James Branch Cabell, Rev. W. A. R. Goodwin, Gherardi Davis, Dr. B. W. Green, and Mrs. M. W. Smithson.

#### ADDITIONS TO THE LIBRARY.

The additions to the library consist of 463 books and pamphlets. These include an unusually large collection of books relating to Virginia. The ter-centenary year caused the publication of many books and pamphlets relating to the Colony and State, and it has been our purpose during the year to collect them all. During visits to the exposition the Librarian obtained a complete collection of the hand books issued by the various counties of the State. The binding done during the year includes about all of the newspapers in our collection, and brings that part of our work to an end for the present.

The preparation of the Society's manuscripts intended for the Jamestown Exposition required a great deal of careful

work. During the spring and up to the middle of November our rooms were crowded with visitors. For much of the time the Corresponding Secretary and the Assistant Librarian gave up the large part of each day while the building was open in welcoming visitors and explaining to them the objects of interest in our collection. This was especially the case during the month of October. It is believed that thousands of people carried away from Richmond pleasant impressions of the home of The Virginia Historical Society and war residence of General Lee.

#### PUBLICATIONS.

The rule to print chiefly source documents has been adhered to as usual in the management of the magazine during 1907. The publications of the Executive Sessions of the Virginia Council 1737-1763, has been continued, and will be carried on during 1908. This is the first publication of anything beyond extracts from the Virginia Council Journals.

The Virginia Legislative Papers have been published throughout the year, and will be continued through 1908, these documents consisting of papers addressed to the Committee of Safety, Conventions and Legislature, or submitted to them, throw valuable light on the details of the early history of the Revolution. The invaluable series of notes from the Council and General Court records, by Conway Robinson, Esq., (the originals of which have been destroyed) was completed during the year, and the copies made for this Society some years ago from the Virginia records in the Library of Congress were begun in January, 1907, and will be practically completed in January, 1908. These papers contain much valuable matter in regard to Bacon's Rebellion, the treaty with the Indians in 1677, the administration of Lord Culpeper, the attempted insurrection of the indentured servants, and the war between England and Holland, 1665, etc., as far as it effected Virginia.

The Revolutionary Army orders issued at Valley Forge,

etc., in 1778-1779 were printed during the year, and will be continued. These give much very valuable information in regard to the American Army at that period.

The record of payments to Virginia Militia during the Revolution, one of the few remaining lists of that branch of the service was completed during 1907.

Among the other papers of much interest which have been published have been the bills and answers in the English Chancery suit of Jervis vs. Jason. Our colleague, Capt. W. Gordon McCabe, examined these papers at the English Public Record Office, and at his suggestion they were copied for the Society. They settle the much debated question as to the family of Nathaniel Bacon, "The Rebel," and show that he had only two children, daughters.

As a contribution to the history of the first settlement of Virginia there were published Newport's "Description of the New Discovered River" (the first account of Virginia), and two letters of Lord Delaware.

Mr. Lothrop Withington has continued his invaluable "gleanings," and has promised to continue these contributions. The miscellaneous historical papers, letters, notes and queries, genealogies, etc., have been kept up as usual.

During the coming year it is proposed, of course, to adhere to our plan of publishing chiefly documents. Several important series of papers to be continued in 1908 from 1907 have been indicated.

As we have completed the publication of two most valuable collections of papers in regard to 17th century, Robinson's notes and the copies made from Virginia manuscripts in the Library of Congress, it is suggested that the publication of abstracts and copies from the English records between 1625 and 1628, which was omitted some years ago out of deference to the plans of Mr. Alexander Brown, be taken up during the



coming year, and that they also be continued from 1640, the date reached in the Magazine of April, 1906, when the series was temporarily suspended to permit the publication of the copies of the records in the Library of Congress. It is deemed a matter of much importance that this vital series of documents be carried on and made as complete as possible.

It is also desired to begin the printing of all unpublished matter in that well known collection of Virginia records the "Randolph MS." This, as is known to all students, is also chiefly in regard to the 17th Century.

We have a full and accurate copy of a manuscript volume in the Virginia State Archives, kept by the Clerk of the Council 1690-98, which contains many important commissions, letters, etc. This also is suggested to be printed in 1908.

With the various series of papers which have been noticed, we will have a full supply of valuable source documents for both the 17th and 18th centuries.

In concluding this part of our report it is well to mention the constant and gratifying evidences of appreciation of our work by historical students all over the country. Much of the matter published in our Magazine is chiefly of interest to the student, yet we find that interest in Virginia history is so general that we have now, as for years past, the largest number of annual members paying dues of any State Historical Society.

The proposed plan to publish a series of reprints of scarce and valuable documents, pamphlets, etc., during 1907, was found to be impracticable on account of pressure of other work, though this plan has been to a limited extent carried out by others. It may be well for the Committee to again take the matter into consideration, and, if practicable, carry out the plan outlined in the last report. It seems very certain that such a work would receive a general welcome.

## DEATHS.

*Life Members.*

Randolph Barksdale, M. D., Petersburg, Va.  
Moncure D. Conway, New York, N. Y.  
Robert Lee Traylor, Memphis, Tenn.

*Annual.*

General Russell A. Alger, Detroit, Mich.  
Col. Wilfred E. Cutshaw, Richmond, Va.  
John A. Doyle, Pendarren, Crickhowel, England.  
James Franklin, Jr., Lynchburg, Va.  
Judge J. H. Fulton, Wytheville, Va.  
W. L. Guillardet, New York, N. Y.  
Walter S. Logan, New York, N. Y.  
Judge Wilbur J. Kilby, Suffolk, Va.  
Prof. T. H. Malone, Nashville, Tenn.  
Col. R. L. Maury, Richmond, Va.  
Dr. Geo. E. Taber, Richmond, Va.  
L. S. Walker, Woodstock, Va.  
James B. Winston, Glen Allen, Va.  
Major John P. George, Richmond, Va.

We have thus again to report a heavy loss of members by death during the past year. So many men of worth and distinction belong to our Society that it would be quite impossible for death to remove any number of them without striking down some whose loss is especially noted.

Perhaps the most widely known member of our Society who died during the last year was Mr. Moncure D. Conway. His life is too well known to require any recital of it, but he was a Virginian born and reared, who seemed to feel that his duty required him to expose and denounce those conditions of our laws and social existence which he did not approve. He, how-

ever, never lost his interest in the history of the State, and in his latter years visited it and diligently sought new materials for her history.

Better known as a historian was Mr. John A. Doyle, who made many valuable contributions to the history of America of the Colonial period.

Another member who was ardently devoted to all that related to the history of the State was Mr. Robert Lee Traylor, who in the last few years moved from Richmond to Memphis, Tennessee. Though his business seemed entirely removed from historical and literary pursuits, yet he was widely and accurately learned in all that related to the history of Virginia and her literature. He was a discriminating and diligent accumulator of books and manuscripts relating to the State, and much that he did in this respect will happily be preserved.

It is one of the encouraging incidents to the work that we are engaged in that it excites interest and finds a steadfast support from the men engaged in industrial and commercial pursuits, who render great service to the cause, and receive much benefit from it themselves. Such a one as this was Mr. William L. Guillardau, who, while most actively employed as president of a great transportation line, showed in every way his interest in the antiquities of Virginia, and rendered on every occasion that he could most efficient service.

Among those who were the makers of American history, and who have fallen during the last year are General Russell A. Alger, a colonel of United States Cavalry during the war between the States, and later Secretary of War, and Colonel Richard L. Maury, and Colonel Wilfred E. Cutshaw, who were no less distinguished in the Confederate Army. It is no disparagement upon the character and achievements of any other member of our Society to say that for fearlessness in the discharge of duty, whether on the battlefield or in civil life, and for rugged uncompromising integrity, Col. Cutshaw has left

an impression which will be felt in this community for generations to come.

#### THE TER-CENTENNIAL.

In our last report we called attention to the approaching ter-centenary of the settlement at Jamestown, and stated our purpose to co-operate with the State of Virginia in making an historical exhibit at the Exposition, which would be held in commemoration of that event. This we have done. After careful consideration by the Executive Committee, it was determined to exhibit a collection of our most interesting manuscripts. Conditions were prescribed by the Committee which would insure safety of the papers sent to the Exposition, and it was determined that our manuscripts should be shown jointly with those of the State of Virginia. Our Corresponding Secretary, Mr. W. G. Stanard, selected the papers, and under his supervision they were mounted. The joint collection of this Society and of the State was arranged at the Exposition by Dr. J. H. Eckenrode and Mr. W. Clayton Torrence, of the State Library, both of whom are members of our Society, and by our Corresponding Secretary, and under their supervision, too, were the packages shipped back to Richmond, and have been safely received in the Society's building. While in the possession of the Exposition Company the Society's exhibit was insured for nine thousand dollars.

Perhaps it is not too much to say, and it is certainly as it ought to have been, considering the historical importance of the event commemorated by the Ter-Centennial celebration, that there was nothing more extraordinary, indeed unsurpassed in its kind at the Jamestown Exposition than the historical exhibit which was collected in the History Building. It was a collection never before equalled, and which, from the risk and inconvenience of exhibiting such valuable papers, will not again be attempted in a generation, if ever. Manuscripts covering

the whole field of American history from the time of Queen Elizabeth to the present day were gathered and arranged in the most striking manner. It is greatly to be regretted that these treasures, many of which were disclosed for the first time to the public, were not seen by a greater number of persons, but that much good will be accomplished for the cause of historical research is not to be doubted.

With all it is very gratifying that it has been permitted to our Society to take such a part in this great effort to instruct our people in their own history.

#### JAMESTOWN ISLAND.

The plans for commemorating by appropriate monuments the settlement at Jamestown in 1607, have been carried out on Jamestown Island as proposed. The United States Government has erected a stately monument one hundred feet high, modelled after the Washington Monument in Washing, on Jamestown Island, upon land conveyed for the purpose by the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities. The old church at Jamestown has been restored, and is believed to be as nearly as possible a fac-simile of the original church of 1639. This piece of work was done by the liberality of The Society of the Colonial Dames of America, who formally presented it to the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities on the 11th of May, last.

On the 13th of May, 1907, the 300th anniversary of the landing of the first settlers, there were appropriate exercises on the Island, in which the Governor of Virginia and the British Ambassador, the Rt. Hon. James Bryce, were the principal speakers.

At the entrance to the grounds of the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities on Jamestown Island there have been erected by the National Society of Colonial Dames, beautiful and highly ornamental gates, and the Society of

Colonial Wars has placed on the grounds a very handsome bronze drinking fountain.

The Daughters of the American Revolution have constructed a spacious and convenient Rest House.

The bronze statue to Captain John Smith, erected by the A. P. V. A., is in place, but has never been formally unveiled. This will probably be done next May. A monument to the first house of Burgesses, 1619, has been erected near the church, by the Norfolk branch of the A. P. V. A., and was unveiled with an impressive service and addresses.

That so much was accomplished at Jamestown Island, and that all arrangements were so successfully carried out is due chiefly (as far as men are concerned) to two members of our Executive Committee, who are also members of the Jamestown Committee of the A. P. V. A. Mr. Robert A. Lancaster, Jr., conducted with great tact and ability all of the frequent and often troublesome negotiations consequent upon the agreement between the A. P. V. A. and the United States government.

Mr. S. H. Yonge gave without stint his talents as an engineer, not only during the construction of the water system, and other necessary improvements now on the island, but in the long and laborious preliminary studies which were undertaken to ascertain the best method of accomplishing the desired ends with the money at the command of the Association.

It is not too much to say that without the work done by Mr. Lancaster and Mr. Yonge, much that has been accomplished for the celebrations that have been held would not have been possible.

During the session of the General Convention of the Episcopal Church in Richmond in October, there was a visit made to Jamestown Island, which will do much to emphasize the historical importance of the first settlement there and remove many mistaken ideas about the early history of Virginia.

Our Society has good cause for a sense of satisfaction that it was enabled to participate in so creditable a manner in all that has been done to commemorate the ter-centenary year of the founding of this nation, and while each member shares measurably in what the Society has done, yet the credit for the meritorious performance of the work of the Society proper, belongs without question and by unanimous consent, to our Corresponding Secretary, Mr. W. G. Stanard. To his learning and diligence, inspired by enthusiasm, are we indebted for the work which is done in the name of and with the materials of this Society. The best wishes we can make for the Society is that it may never lack such a Corresponding Secretary.

JOS. BRYAN, *President*.

Richmond, Va., December 31st, 1907.

The report was, on motion, received, and, as usual, ordered to be printed in the Magazine.

#### ELECTION OF OFFICERS.

The President then announced that the next business in order was the election of officers and members of the Executive Committee for the year 1908.

On motion, a Nominating Committee was appointed, who brought in the following nominations:

*President*—Joseph Bryan.

*Vice-Presidents*—Archer Anderson, Edward V. Valentine, Lyon G. Tyler.

*Corresponding Secretary and Librarian*—William G. Stanard.

*Recording Secretary*—David C. Richardson.

*Treasurer*—Robert A. Lancaster, Jr.

*Executive Committee*—C. V. Meredith, B. B. Munford, C. W. Kent, W. Meade Clark, A. C. Gordon, S. S. P. Patteson, S.

C. Mitchell, S. H. Yonge, W. J. Leake, W. Gordon McCabe, W. H. Palmer, and Rt. Rev. A. M. Randolph.

The gentlemen named were unanimously elected.

Then, on motion, the meeting adjourned.

---

It is stated here, for the benefit of members and subscribers, that the Executive Committee, at its December meeting, resolved that the current volume of the Magazine (Vol. 15) should end, as usual, with the April number; that the numbers for July and October, 1908, should make a separate volume (Vol. 16), and that volume 17 should begin with the January number for 1909, thus making the volume coincide with the calendar year. Of course this change will in no way affect the number of magazines which will be received by a member or subscriber for annual dues or subscription. As heretofore, four numbers of the Magazine will be furnished for \$5.00.



OFFICERS AND MEMBERS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society

JANUARY, 1908.

---

*President.*

JOSEPH BRYAN, Richmond, Va.

*Vice-Presidents.*

ARCHER ANDERSON, Richmond, Va.

EDWARD V. VALENTINE, Richmond, Va.

LYON G. TYLER, Williamsburg, Va.

*Corresponding Secretary and Librarian.*

WILLIAM G. STANARD, Richmond, Va.

*Recording Secretary.*

D. C. RICHARDSON, Richmond, Va.

*Treasurer.*

ROBERT A. LANCASTER, JR., Richmond, Va.

*Executive Committee.*

C. V. MEREDITH, Richmond, Va.	S. C. MITCHELL, Richmond, Va.
B. B. MUNFORD, Richmond, Va.	S. H. YONGE, Richmond, Va.
CHAS. W. KENT, University of Va.	W. J. LEAKE, Richmond, Va.
W. MEADE CLARK, Richmond, Va.	W. GORDON MCCABE, Richmond, Va.
A. C. GORDON, Staunton, Va.	WM. H. PALMER, Richmond, Va.
S. S. P. PATTESON, Richmond, Va.	Rt. Rev. A. M. RANDOLPH, Norfolk Va.

*and, ex-officio, the President, Vice-Presidents, Secretaries,  
and Treasurer.*



# LIST OF MEMBERS.

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

Arber, Prof. Edward, Birmingham, Eng.	Robertson, Captain Harrison Charlottesville, Va.
Gilbert, Hon. J. W., New York, N. Y.	Spofford, Hon. A. R., Washington, D. C.
Jones, Rev. John Wm., D. D., Richmond, Va.	Stewart, Mrs. John, Brook Hill, Va.
Keane, Prof. A. H., London, England.	Whitsitt, Rev. W. H., D. D., Richmond, Va.

## CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

Atrill, Chas. H., London, Eng'd.	Hart, Chas. H., Philadelphia, Pa.
Bacon, H. F., Bury St. Edmund, Eng'd.	Hayden, Rev. H. E., Wilkes-Barre, Pa.
Banks, Chas. E., M. D.	Hoes, Rev. R. R., Washington, D. C.
Barber, E. A., Philadelphia, Pa.	Judah, George F., Spanish Town, Jamaica.
Bryant, H. W., Portland, Maine.	Nicholson, Col. J. P., Philadelphia, Pa.
Campeau, Hon., F. R. E., Ottawa, Canada.	Phillimore, W. P. W., London, Eng'd.
Carrington, Gen. H. B., Hyde Park, N. Y.	Richemond, Mons. Meschinot De, La Rochelle, France.
Champlin, J. D., Jr., New York, N. Y.	Rose, Josiah, London, England.
Craig, Isaac, Alleghany, Pa.	Ross, Hon. D. A., Quebec, Canada.
Darling, Gen. C. W., Utica, N. Y.	Thwing, E. P., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Fernow, Berthold, Washington, D. C.	Wright, W. H. K., Plymouth, England.
Green, Hon. S. A., M. D., Boston, Mass.	

## LIFE MEMBERS.

Adams, Wm. Newton, New York, N. Y.	Cleburne, C. J., M. D., United States Navy.
Alexander, H. M., New York, N. Y.	Cook, Heustis P., Richmond, Va.
Andrews, A. B., Jr., Raleigh, N. C.	Cottrell, James L., Richmond, Va.
Andrews, O., Baltimore, Md.	Deats, H. E., Flemington, N. J.
Barksdale, George A., Richmond, Va.	Downman, R. H., New Orleans, La.
Blackwell, Henry, New York, N. Y.	Garnett, Judge T. S., Norfolk, Va.
Brooks, P. C., Boston, Mass.	Gary, J. A., Baltimore, Md.
Bryan, Joseph, Richmond, Va.	Gibbs, Mrs. Virginia B., Newport, R. I.
Bryan, Jonathan, Richmond, Va.	Grafflin, John C., Baltimore, Md.
Bryan, Robert C., Richmond, Va.	Grandy, C. Wiley, Norfolk, Va.
Bryan, St. George, Richmond, Va.	Gratz, Simon, Philadelphia, Pa.
Bryan, J. Stewart, Richmond, Va.	Grigsby, H. C., Smithville, Va.
Byrd, George H., New York, N. Y.	Hearst, Mrs. Phoebe A., Pleasanton, Cal.
Cabell, J. Alston, Richmond, Va.	Hughes, R. M., Norfolk, Va.
Childers, Col. Gracey, Clarksville, Tenn.	Huntington, Archer M., Baychester, N. Y.
Cox, Mrs. Wm. Ruffin, Richmond, Va.	Ingalls, M. E., Cincinnati, Ohio.
Clement, Capt. H. C., U. S. A., Dallas, Texas.	Jones, Wm. Ellis, Richmond, Va.
Clements, Mrs. Helen I., Saint Louis, Mo.	Keith, Charles P., Philadelphia, Pa.
	Kinsolving, Walter O., Austin, Texas.

- Langhorne, J. C., Salem, Va.  
 Lee, Edmund, J., M. D., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Lee, General G. W. C., Burks, Va.  
 Lee, W. H., St. Louis Mo.  
 Leigh, C. J., New York, N. Y.  
 Logan, General T. M., Howardsville, Va.  
 Low, Hon. Seth, New York, N. Y.  
 Mason, Wm. Peyton, Minneapolis, Minn.  
 Miller, Dr. J. L., Thomas, W. Va.  
 McCormick, Cyrus Hall, Chicago, Ill.  
 Richardson, D. C., Richmond, Va.  
 Rives, Hon. Geo. Lockhart, New York, N. Y.  
 Robinson, Morgan P., Richmond, Va.  
 Sheppard, Wm. L., Richmond, Va.  
 Stevens, Byam K., New York, N. Y.  
 Stubbs, Wm. C., New Orleans, La.  
 Talcott, Col. T. M. R., Bon Air, Va.  
 Van de Vyver, Rt. Rev. A., D. D., Richmond, Va.  
 Waterman, W. H., New Bedford, Mass.  
 Webb, W. Seward, New York, N. Y.  
 Whitehead, J. B., Norfolk, Va.  
 Wickham, Henry T., Richmond, Va.  
 Williams, A. D., Richmond, Va.  
 Williams, Thomas C., Richmond, Va.  
 Winslow, H. M., Harriman, Tenn.  
 Woodson, Captain R. S., U. S. A., Fort McDowell, Cal.

## ANNUAL MEMBERS.\*

- Abney, John R., New York, N. Y.  
 Adams, Gilmer S., Louisville, Ky.  
 Adams, Walter, Framingham, Mass.  
 Addison, E. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Adkins, S. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Aguilar de, Mrs. F. B., New York, N. Y.  
 Alexander, L. D., New York, N. Y.  
 Ambler, Ben. Mason, Parkersburg, W. Va.  
 Anderson, Colonel Archer, Richmond, Va.  
 Anderson, B. R., M. D., Colorado Springs, Col.  
 Anderson, Davis C., Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Anderson, Edward L., Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Anderson, W. A., Richmond, Va.  
 Andrews, Mrs. Charles E., Booneville, Mo.  
 Atkinson, J. B., Earlington, Ky.  
 Atkinson, Thomas, Richmond, Va.  
 Austin-Leigh, Richard A., London, England.  
 Avery, Dr. Elroy M., Cleveland, Ohio.  
 Axtell, Decatur, Richmond, Va.  
 Bagby, Mrs. Parke C., Richmond, Va.  
 Baker, Colonel R. H., Norfolk, Va.  
 Booker, Mrs. R. M., Hampton, Va.  
 Banta, Theodore M., New York, N. Y.  
 Barbour, John S., Fairfax, Va.  
 Barr, H. D., Anniston, Ala.  
 Barton, R. T., Winchester, Va.  
 Baskerville, Prof. Charles, New York, N. Y.  
 Battle, Prof. K. P., Chapel Hill, N. C.  
 Bayne, Howard R., New York, N. Y.  
 Beer, George Louis, New York, N. Y.  
 Bell, Robert O., Richmond, Va.  
 Belmont, August, New York, N. Y.  
 Belt, Mrs. Eliz. Talbot, Millen, Ga.  
 Best, Frank E., Chicago, Ill.  
 Billups, Celey, Norfolk, Va.  
 Blackford, Dr. L. M., Alexandria, Va.  
 Blackstock, Ira B., Springfield, Ill.  
 Blaine, Mrs. E. Robert, Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Blair, Miss Louisa Coleman, Richmond, Va.  
 Bland, Robert L., Weston, W. Va.  
 Boisseau, P. H., Danville, Va.  
 Boisseau Sterling, Richmond, Va.  
 Bolling, Stanhope, Richmond, Va.  
 Bondurant, Dr. Eugene D., Mobile, Ala.  
 Boreman, R. J. A., Parkersburg, W. Va.  
 Boyd, Mrs. Fred. W., Waukesha, Wis.  
 Boyle, Mrs. J. A., Davenport, Iowa.  
 Branch, Major John P., Richmond, Va.  
 Brent, F. C., Pensacola, Florida.  
 Brent, Frank P., Lancaster county, Va.  
 Brent, Mrs. Henry M., Lima, Peru.  
 Brodhead, Lucas, Versailles, Ky.  
 Brooke, Richard N., Washington, D. C.  
 Brooke, S. S., Roanoke, Va.  
 Brooke, Prof. St. George T., Morgantown, W. Va.  
 Brooks, Dr. Swepson J., Harrison, N. Y.  
 Broun, Major T. L., Charleston, W. Va.  
 Brown, Prof. W. G., Columbia, Mo.  
 Bruce, Philip Alexander, Clarkton, Va.  
 Bryan, Mrs. Joseph, Richmond, Va.  
 Bryant, C. B., Martinsville, Va.  
 Buchanan, Wm. L., London, Eng.  
 Budlong, Mrs. M. J., Hartford, Conn.  
 Buford, Commander M. B., U. S. N., Watch Hill, R. I.  
 Bukey, Mrs. John Spencer, Vienna, Va.  
 Bullard, Mrs. B. F., Savannah, Ga.  
 Bullitt, W. C., Philadelphia, Pa.

\* This list also includes subscribers to the Magazine.

- Bullock, Talbot O., Parkersburg, W. Va.  
 Burges, Richard F., El Paso, Texas.  
 Burruss, Mrs. Nathaniel, Norfolk, Va.  
 Burwell, D. S., Norfolk, Va.  
 Butler, Hugh, Denver, Col.  
 Byrd, S. M., Eastman, Ga.  
 Callahan, G. C., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Cameron, Alexander, Richmond, Va.  
 Cameron, Col. Benahan, Stagville N. C.  
 Campe, Miss Frances M. G., Pittsburgh, Pa.  
 Cannon, G. Randolph, Richmond, Va.  
 Capps, W. L., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.  
 Cargill, Mrs. S. R., Mason City, Ill.  
 Carne, Rev. R. L., Fort Monroe, Va.  
 Carpenter, Franklin R., Denver, Col.  
 Carter, Frank, Asheville N. C.  
 Cary, Wilson Miles, Baltimore, Md.  
 Casey, Prof. Joseph J., New York, N. Y.  
 Chandler, Prof. J. A. C., Richmond, Va.  
 Chandler, Walter T., Chicago, Ills.  
 Chauncy, Mrs. Agnes C., Narberth, Pa.  
 Chew, Philemon, St. Louis, Mo.  
 Chilton, H. P., New York, N. Y.  
 Chilton, Robert S. Jr., Toronto, Can.  
 Chilton, W. B., Washington D. C.  
 Christian, Judge Geo. L., Richmond, Va.  
 Christian, Walter, Richmond, Va.  
 Clark, Mrs. Edward H., New York, N. Y.  
 Clark, Mrs. J. M., Pittsburgh, Pa.  
 Clark, M. H., Clarksville, Tenn.  
 Clark, Rev. W. M., Richmond, Va.  
 Clarke, P. N., Louisville, Ky.  
 Clement, Mrs. N. E., Chatham, Va.  
 Clyde, W. P., New York, N. Y.  
 Cocke, Charles P., New Orleans, La.  
 Cocke, Dr. W. Irby, Port Washington, N. Y.  
 Coe Brothers, Springfield, Ill.  
 Coke, Captain John A., Richmond, Va.  
 Cole, J. Edward, Norfolk, Va.  
 Coleman, Charles W., Washington, D. C.  
 Coles, Mrs. T. B., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Colston, F. M., Baltimore, Md.  
 Colston, Edward, Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Conrad, Major Holmes, Winchester, Va.  
 Constant, S. V., New York, N. Y.  
 Cooke, H. P., Richmond, Va.  
 Cooke, Dr. G. Wythe, Washington, D. C.  
 Cooke, John H., Richmond, Va.  
 Coolidge, Archibald C., Cambridge, Mass.  
 Corbin, Richard W., Paris, France  
 Coutant, Dr. R. S., Tarrytown, N. Y.  
 Craighill, Gen. W. P., U. S. A., Charles-  
 town, W. Va.  
 Crenshaw, S. Dabney, Richmond, Va.  
 Crocker, Major J. F., Portsmouth, Va.  
 Crozer, Wm. A., New York, N. Y.  
 Crump, Beverly T., Richmond, Va.  
 Cuileton Leo, London, Eng.  
 Cullingworth, J. N., Richmond, Va.  
 Cumming, Dr. Hugh S., Yokohama, Japan.  
 Cutright, W. B., Buckhannon W. Va.  
 Dabney, Prof. R. H., University of Va.  
 Dandridge, Miss Mary E., Cincinnati, O.  
 Dangerfield, Elliott, New York, N. Y.  
 Daniel, Hon. John W., Lynchburg, Va.  
 Darling, Mrs. Frank W., Hampton, Va.  
 Daspit, Mrs. Harry, Memphis, Tenn.  
 Daughters A. R., Auburn, Ala.  
 Daughters A. R., Washington, D. C.  
 Davenport, G. A., Richmond, Va.  
 Davies, W. G., New York, N. Y.  
 Denham, Edward, New Bedford, Mass.  
 Dickey, Lyle A., Honolulu, H. T.  
 Dimmock, Capt. M. L., Richmond, Va.  
 Dismukes, Elisha P., Columbus, Ga.  
 Donally, Mrs. Miriam W., Charleston, W. Va.  
 Donigan, Mrs. R. W., Louisville, Ky.  
 Doran, J. J., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Doremus, Mrs. C. A., New York, N. Y.  
 Duke, Judge R. T. W., Jr., Charlottesville, Va.  
 Dunn, John, M. D., Richmond, Va.  
 Dupont, Col. H. A., Winterthur, Del.  
 Dupuy, Rev. B. H., Davis, W. Va.  
 Durrett, Colonel R. T., Louisville, Ky.  
 Easley, J. C., Richmond, Va.  
 East, John P., New York, N. Y.  
 Eaton, George G., Washington, D. C.  
 Eckenrode, Dr. H. J., Richmond, Va.  
 Edwards, Thos. H., West Point, Va.  
 Eggleston, J. D., Richmond, Va.  
 Elkins, Hon. S. B., Elkins, W. Va.  
 Ellett, John S., Richmond, Va.  
 Ellinger, William, Fox Island, Va.  
 Ellyson, Hon. J. Taylor, Richmond, Va.  
 Ely, Mrs. Jno. H., Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 English, Mrs. W. E., Indianapolis, Ind.  
 Eppes, Miss Emily H., City Point, Va.  
 Eustace, Wm. Corcoran, Oatlands, Va.  
 Evans, Dudley, New York, N. Y.  
 Farragut, Loyall, New York, New  
 York  
 Farrar, Edgar H., New Orleans, La.  
 Feild, W. P., Little Rock, Ark.  
 Ferrell, Mrs. Chas. C., Anson, Texas.  
 Fife, Prof. R. H., Middletown, Conn.  
 Fitzhugh, Gen. Chas. L., Pittsburg, Pa.  
 Fitzhugh, E. H., Montreal, Canada.  
 Fleet, Col. A. F., Supt. Culver Military Acad-  
 emy, Culver, Indiana.  
 Folsom, Albert A., Brookline, Mass.

- Fontaine, W. W., Galveston, Tex.  
 Ford, Worthington C., Washington, D. C.  
 Fountain, General S. W., U. S. A., Devon, Pa.  
 Fox, W. F. Richmond, Va.  
 Freeman, D. S., Richmond, Va.  
 French, Jno. Herndon, New York, N. Y.  
 Frost, Mrs. George R., Houston, Va.  
 Fuller, Chief Justice Melville W., Washington, D. C.
- Gaines, C. Carrington, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.  
 Gantt, Judge J. B., Jefferson City, Mo.  
 Garland, Spotswood, Wilmington, Del.  
 Gibson, Rt. Rev. Robt. A., Richmond, Va.  
 Glover, (has C., Georgetown, D. C.  
 Good, D. Saylor, Roanoke, Va.  
 Goodwin, Rev. W. A. R., Williamsburg, Va.  
 Goodwyn, Mrs. W. S., Emporia, Va.  
 Gordon, Armstead C., Staunton, Va.  
 Gordon Mrs. W. W., Richmond, Va.  
 Graves Chas. M., New York, N. Y.  
 Gray, Henry W., Jr., Hartford, Conn.  
 Gray, W. F., Richmond, Va.  
 Green, B. W., M. D., Charlottesville, Va.  
 Greenway, G. C., M. D., Hot Springs, Ark.  
 Grinnan, Judge Daniel, Richmond, Va.  
 Grundy, Barton H., Richmond, Va.  
 Gunnell, Mrs. Allen T., Colorado Springs.
- Hagner, Judge A. B., Washington, D. C.  
 Hagan, John C., Richmond, Va.  
 Hamilton, Peter J., Mobile, Ala.  
 Hamilton, S. M., Washington, D. C.  
 Haniestock, Mrs. A. W., Brookville, Pa.  
 Harris, Graham H., Greenwood, Va.  
 Harris, Mrs. Joseph L., New Orleans, La.  
 Harris, John T., Jr., Harrisonburg, Va.  
 Harrison, Francis Burton, New York, N. Y.  
 Harrison, Geo. T., M. D., New York, N. Y.  
 Harrison, Robert L., New York, N. Y.  
 Harrison, W. Preston, Chicago, Ill.  
 Harvie, Miss Anne F., Richmond, Va.  
 Hauser, Mrs. O. T., Helena, Montana.  
 Hawes, S. H., Richmond, Va.  
 Heffelfinger, Jacob, Hampton, Va.  
 Henley, Mrs. Charles F., Mountainville, Tenn.  
 Hemming, Mrs. C. C., Colorado Spgs., Col.  
 Herbert, Colonel A., Alexandria, Va.  
 Herndon, Eugene G., Germantown, Pa.  
 Herndon, J. W., Alexandria, Va.  
 Higgins, Mrs. D. F., Joliet, Ill.  
 Hill, W. M., Richmond, Va.  
 Hinton, Miss Mary H., Raleigh, N. C.  
 Hitt, Isaac R., Washington, D. C.
- Hobson, Henry W., Jr., Denver, Col.  
 Holt, R. O., Lorton Valley, Va.  
 Hood, Miss M. C., Birmingham, Ala.  
 Hopkins, Mrs. John L. P., Onancock, Va.  
 Hord, Rev. A. H., Germantown, Pa.  
 Howard, Mrs. Eleanor Washington, Alexandria, Va.  
 Howard, Major McH., Baltimore, Md.  
 Howell, M. B. Nashville, Tenn.  
 Huffmaster, J. T., Galveston, Texas.  
 Hughes, Charles J., Jr., Denver, Col.  
 Hughes, A. S., Denver, Col.  
 Hunnewell, J. F., Charlestown, Mass.  
 Hunt, Gaillard, Washington, D. C.  
 Hunt, George W. P., Globe, Arizona.  
 Hunter, James W., Norfolk, Va.  
 Hunter, Major John, Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Hunter, Mrs. Robert W., Alexandria, Va.  
 Hurt, George F., Atlanta, Ga.  
 Hutcheson, Mrs. J. C., Houston, Texas.  
 Hutchins, W. S., Washington, D. C.  
 Hutchinson, Francis M., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Hutzler, H. S., Richmond, Va.
- Irving, A. D., Irvington, N. Y.
- Jacoby, H. F., New York, N. Y.  
 Jameson, Mrs. S. W., Roanoke, Va.  
 Jarman, Prof. J. L., Farmville, Va.  
 Jeffress, T. F., Richmond, Va.  
 Jenkins, Edward Austin, Baltimore, Md.  
 Jenkins, Luther H., Richmond, Va.  
 Jewett, W. K., Colorado Spgs., Colorado.  
 Johnson, B. F., Richmond, Va.  
 Johnson, J. A., Covington, Ky.  
 Johnson, Capt. Wm. R., Crescent, W. Va.  
 Johnston, Christopher, M. D., Baltimore, Md.  
 Johnston, Dr. Geo. Ben., Richmond, Va.  
 Joline, Adrian H., New York, N. Y.  
 Jones, Rev. J. William, Richmond, Va.  
 Jones, W. Strother, Red Bank, N. J.  
 Jones, Wm. L., Pittsburgh, Pa.  
 Jordan, Scott, Chicago, Ill.  
 Judkins, Mrs. W. D., Danville, Va.  
 Junkin, Francis T. A., Chicago, Ill.
- Keach, Mrs. O. A., Wichita, Kas.  
 Keim, M's. Betty L., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Keith, Albert G., Cambridge, Mass.  
 Kelley, James, New York, N. Y.  
 Kemper, Charles E., Washington, D. C.  
 Kemper, Dr. G. W. H., Muncie, Ind.  
 Kennedy, John P., Richmond, Va.  
 Kennedy, Mrs. S. D., Warrenton, Va.  
 Kent, Prof. C. W., University of Va.  
 Keyes, Miss Idelle, Brookline, Mass.

- Kidd, J. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Knabe, William, Baltimore, Md.
- Lambert, Mrs. W. H., Germantown, Pa.  
 La Monte, Geo. M., Bound Brook, N. J.  
 Lancaster, R. A., Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Larus, John R., Baltimore, Md.  
 Lassiter, Major F. R., Petersburg, Va.  
 Lathrop, Bryan, Chicago, Ill.  
 Lea, Mrs. Overton, Nashville, Tenn.  
 Leach, J. Granville, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Leach, James A., Richmond, Va.  
 Leake, Judge Wm. Josiah, Richmond, Va.  
 Lee, Rev. Baker P., Los Angeles, Cal.  
 Lee, Richard Bland, Jr., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Lee, Captain R. E., West Point, Va.  
 Lee, R. E., Jr., Fairfax county, Va.  
 Leib, Mrs. Lida C. G., San José, Cal.  
 Le Grand, Mrs. J. H., Tyler, Tex.  
 Leigh, Egbert G., Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Letcher, S. Houston, Lexington, Va.  
 Levy, Jefferson M., New York, N. Y.  
 Livezey, John G., Newport News, Va.  
 Lodge, Hon. H. C., Nahant, Mass.  
 Lomax, E. L., Omaha, Neb.  
 Lorton, Heth, New York, N. Y.  
 Louthan, Prof. Henry T., Williamsburg, Va.  
 Loyall, Captain B. P., Norfolk, Va.  
 Lyon, Mrs. George A., Richmond, Va.  
 Lyster, Mrs. H. F. L., Detroit, Mich.
- Maddox, E. L., Grand Rapids, Mich.  
 Maffit, Mrs. John N., New York, N. Y.  
 Magill, R. E., Richmond, Va.  
 Mallory, Lt. C. K., U. S. N., Syracuse, N. Y.  
 Mallory, Lt.-Col. J. S., U. S. A., Governor's Island, N. Y.  
 Markham, George D., St. Louis, Mo.  
 Marshall, Thos. S., Salem, Ill.  
 Martin, Mrs. Euclid, Los Angeles, Cal.  
 Mason, Beverly R., Washington, D. C.  
 Matthews, Albert, Boston, Mass.  
 Maxwell, John W. C., San Francisco, Cal.  
 Mayo, E. C., Richmond, Va.  
 Mayo, P. H., Richmond, Va.  
 Maynard, Mrs. John F., Utica, N. Y.  
 Maloney, Mrs. Eva Grant, New Castle, Va.  
 Mentz, Mrs. J. E., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Meredith, Charles V., Richmond, Va.  
 Meriwether, Mrs. Minor, Shreveport, La.  
 Merrill, Mrs. Lida W., Terre Haute, Ind.  
 Meyers, Barton, Norfolk, Va.  
 Meysenburg, Mrs. D. C., St. Louis, Mo.  
 Miller, Miss Anna M., Adrian, Mich.  
 Miller, Frank H., Augusta, Ga.
- Miller, Rudolph P., New York, N. Y.  
 Mitchell, Kirkwood, Richmond, Va.  
 Mitchell, Prof. S. C., Richmond, Va.  
 Moffett, Dr. L. V., Boston, Mass.  
 Moore, Josiah S., Richmond, Va.  
 Moore, Warner, Richmond, Va.  
 Morehead, C. R., El Paso, Texas.  
 Morehart, Mrs. Lillian B., Mankato, Mo.  
 Morgan, Dr. James D., Washington, D. C.  
 Morton, Dr. Daniel, St. Joseph, Mo.  
 Morgan, Dr. D. H., U. S. N.  
 Mosher, James, Washington, D. C.  
 Munford, B. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Munford, R. B., Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 McBryde, Dr. J. M., Blacksburg, Va.  
 McCabe, Mrs. Margaret V., Washington, D. C.  
 McCabe, Capt. W. Gordon, Richmond, Va.  
 McConnell, Prof. Joseph M., Davidson College, N. C.  
 McFadden, Charles, Jr., Andalusia, Pa.  
 McGraw, John T., Grafton, W. Va.  
 McGuire, Dr. Edward, Richmond, Va.  
 McGuire, Mrs. Frank H., Richmond, Va.  
 McGuire, John Peyton, Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 McIlwaine, Dr. H. R., Richmond, Va.  
 McIlwaine, W. B., Petersburg, Va.  
 McLellan, Mrs. Aurora P., Athens, Ala.
- Nash, H. M., M. D., Norfolk, Va.  
 Naylor, Hugh E., Front Royal, Va.  
 Nelson, Rev. James, D. D., Womans' College, Richmond, Va.  
 Newton, Mrs. Virginius, Richmond, Va.  
 Nicholls, Rt. Rev. W. F., San Mateo, Cal.  
 Niedringhaus, Mrs. T. K., St. Louis, Mo.  
 Nixon, Lewis, New York, N. Y.  
 Noblit, J. H., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Nolting, W. Otto, Richmond, Va.  
 Norbury, Miss Elizabeth S., Denver, Col.  
 Norvell, Mrs. Lipscomb, Beaumont, Tex.
- Ogden, Robt. C., New York, N. Y.  
 Old, Major, W. W., Norfolk, Va.  
 Oliver, Dr. A. S., Elberton, Ga.  
 Otter, John B., Louisville, Ky.  
 Owen, Thomas M., Montgomery, Ala.
- Page, Mrs. Mann, Elizabeth, N. J.  
 Page, S. Davis, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Page, L. W., Washington, D. C.  
 Page, Rosewell, Richmond, Va.  
 Page, Thomas Nelson, Washington, D. C.  
 Palmer, Col. William H., Richmond, Va.  
 Palmer, Mrs. Lucy Brent, Cambridge, Mass.  
 Parish, Robert L., Covington, Va.

- Parker, Col. John, Browsholme Hall,  
Clethroe, Lancashire, Eng.
- Parker, Mrs. H. H., Portland, Oregon.
- Parker, W. S. R. Beaumont, Texas.
- Patterson, James A., Philadelphia, Pa.
- Patterson, Mrs. Lindsay, Winston-Salem,  
N. C.
- Patteson, S. S. P., Richmond, Va.
- Pegram, John Combe, Providence, R. I.
- Penn, Mrs. James G., Danville, Va.
- Pennington, William C., Baltimore, Md.
- Pescud, Peter F., New Orleans, La.
- Peterkin, Mrs. George W., Parkersburg,  
W. Va.
- Pettus, William J., M. D., U. S. Marine  
Hospital Service, Washington, D. C.
- Phifer, Robert S., Richmond, Va.
- Phinzy, Mrs. Billups, Athens, Ga.
- Pickett, Thomas E., M. D., Maysville, Ky.
- Pinckard, W. P., Birmingham, Ala.
- Pittman, Mrs. H. D., St. Louis, Mo.
- Pitts, A. D., Selma, Ala.
- Pleasants, Mrs. John S., Laurel, Miss.
- Poindexter, Charles E., Jeffersonville, Ind.
- Pollard, Henry R., Richmond, Va.
- Potwin, Mrs. Eliza Lewis, Chicago, Ill.
- Powell, J. E., Washington, D. C.
- Prentiss, Judge R. R., Suffolk, Va.
- Price, Theodore H., New York, N. Y.
- Pritchett, Carr W., Independence, Mo.
- Pryor, Gen. Roger A., New York, N. Y.
- Pugh, A. H., Cincinnati, Ohio.
- Pullen, Charles L., New Orleans, La.
- Pulliam, D. L., Manchester, Va.
- Purifoy Francis M., Furman, Alabama.
- Purcell, Col. J. B., Richmond, Va.
- Raines, Dr. Thomas H., Savannah, Ga.
- Ramsay, Mrs. Wm. McC., Westover, Va.
- Ramey, George P., Tallahassee, Fla.
- Randolph, Beverley S., Berkeley Springs,  
W. Va.
- Randolph, Rt. Rev. A. M., D. D., Norfolk,  
Va.
- Randolph, G. A., Warrensburg, Ills.
- Read, Samuel R., Chattanooga, Tenn.
- Reinhart, J. W., Netherwood, N. J.
- Rennolds, Robert G., Richmond, Va.
- Reynal-Upham, W. H., London, Eng.
- Richardson, Albert Levin, Baltimore, Md.
- Ridenour, Miss Emma B., Indianapolis,  
Ind.
- Ridgeley, Mrs. Jane M., Springfield, Ills.
- Rivers, Flournoy, Pulaski, Tenn.
- Rives, Mrs. W. C., Washington, D. C.
- Rixey, Surgeon-General P. M., U. S. N.,  
Washington, D. C.
- Robards, Col. John Lewis, Hannibal, Mo.
- Robertson, Mrs. Fred. S., Manchester, Va.
- Robertson, Thos. B., Eastville, Va.
- Robins, Dr. C. R., Richmond, Va.
- Robinson, F. M., Pittsburg, Pa.
- Rockwell, Mrs. Eckley, Washington, D. C.
- Roller, Gen. John E., Harrisonburg, Va.
- Roosevelt, Hon. Theodore, President of  
the United States, Washington, D. C.
- Roper, Bartlett, Sen., Petersburg, Va.
- Rose, Mrs. Charles A., Richmond, Va.
- Rowland, Miss Kate Mason, Georgetown,  
D. C.
- Ruggles, Mrs. Va. Cabell, Newport News,  
Va.
- Rutherford, Miss M., Athens, Ga.
- Ryan, Thos. F., New York, N. Y.
- Saods, Conway R., Richmond, Va.
- Savage, N. R., Richmond, Va.
- Schindel, Mrs. D. J. Byard, Fort Leaven-  
worth, Kansas.
- Schouler, Prof. James, Intervale, N. H.
- Scott, George Cole, Richmond, Va.
- Scott, W. W., Richmond, Va.
- Scruggs, Mrs. G. R., Dallas, Tex.
- Shelton, Mrs. Jane R. G., St. Louis, Mo.
- Shippen, Mrs. Rebecca Lloyd, Baltimore,  
Md.
- Sitterding, Fritz, Richmond, Va.
- Slaughter, A. D., Chicago, Ill.
- Sloan, Mrs. Homer F., Imboden, Ark.
- Smith, Willis B., Richmond, Va.
- Smith, Mrs. Rosa Wright, San Francisco,  
Cal.
- Smith, Commander R. C., U. S. N.,  
Washington, D. C.
- Snowden, W. H., Arcturus, Va.
- Spears, Harry D., New York, N. Y.
- Spencer, Mrs. Samuel, Washington, D. C.
- Spencer, J. H., Martinsville, Va.
- Spotswood, Mrs. W. F., Petersburg, Va.
- Stanard, W. G., Richmond, Va.
- Steiger, E., New York, N. Y.
- Stephens, Prof. H. Morse, Berkeley, Cal.
- Stevens, B. F. and Brown, London, Eng.
- Stewart, Miss Annie C., Brook Hill, Va.
- Stewart, Miss E. Hope, "
- Stewart, Miss Norma, "
- Stewart, Miss Lucy W., "
- Stewart, Rev. J. Calvin, Richmond, Va.
- Stewart, J. A., Louisville, Ky.
- Stinson, Mrs. Daniel M., New York.
- Stith, Charles H., New Bern, N. C.
- Stokes, Mrs. T. D., Elk Hill, Va.
- Stone, Rev. A. E., D. D., La Porte, Ind.
- Stone, Mrs. Mary F., Washington, D. C.



- Strater, Mrs. Charles G., Louisville, Ky.  
 Stringfellow, Maj. Chas S, Richmond, Va.  
 Strother, Hon. P. W., Pearisburg, Va.  
 Summers, L. P., Abingdon, Va.  
 Sydenstricker, Edgar, Lynchburg, Va.  
 Symington, Miss Edith, Churchville, Md.  
 Taber, Mrs. George E., Richmond, Va.  
 Taliaferro, Mrs. Richard P., Ware Neck, Va.  
 Tarvin, Mrs. J. P., Covington, Ky.  
 Taylor, Dr. Fielding L., New York, N. Y.  
 Taylor, G. A., New York, N. Y.  
 Taylor, W. E., Norfolk, Va.  
 Taylor, Mrs. Wright D., Weatherford, Tex.  
 Terhune, Mrs. E. T., Pamplin Lake, N. J.  
 Thayer, Mrs. Annette, Martinsburg, W. Va.  
 Theus, Mrs. W. R. Jackson Tenn.  
 Thomas, Douglas H., Baltimore, Md.  
 Thomas, John L., De Soto, Mo.  
 Thomas, R. S., Smithfield, Va.  
 Thompson, Mrs. Maurice, Crawfordsville, Ind.  
 Thornton, G. B., Jr., Lynchburg, Va.  
 Thornton, Mrs. Champe F., Norfolk, Va.  
 Throckmorton, C. Wickliffe, New York, N. Y.  
 Thruston, R. C. Ballard, Louisville, Ky.  
 Todd, George D., Louisville, Ky.  
 Torrence, W. Clayton, Richmond, Va.  
 Travers, S. W., Richmond, Va.  
 Tucker, H. St George, Washington, D. C.  
 Tucker, J. D., South Boston, Va.  
 Tunstall, Richard B., Norfolk, Va.  
 Turner, D. L., New York, N. Y.  
 Tyler, Mrs. A. M., Richmond, Va.  
 Tyler, Prof. Lyon G., Williamsburg, Va.  
 Underwood, Gen. John C., Covington, Ky.  
 Underwood, William T., Birmingham, Ala.  
 Upshur, Rear Admiral John H., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.  
 Upshur, T. T., Nassawaddox, Va.  
 Valentine, B. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Valentine, E. P., "  
 Valentine, E. V., "  
 Valentine, G. G., "  
 Valentine, M. S., Jr., "  
 Vermillion, John, Norfolk, Va.  
 Waddey, Everett, Richmond, Va.  
 Waggener, B. P., Atchinson, Kan.  
 Walke, Cornelius, New York, N. Y.  
 Walke, Mrs. Frank Anthony, Norfolk, Va.  
 Walker, G. A., New York, N. Y.  
 Walker, J. G., Richmond, Va.  
 Ward, Colonel John H., Louisville, Ky.  
 Warren, L. R., Richmond, Va.  
 Washington, Joseph E., Wessington, Tenn.  
 Washington, W. De H., New York.  
 Waters, Arnold Elzey, Baltimore, Md.  
 Watts, Judge Legh R., Portsmouth, Va.  
 Wayland, J. W., Charlottesville, Va.  
 Welch, Charles A., Boston, Mass.  
 Wellford, Judge B. R., Columbia, S. C.  
 Wees, Mrs. Boyd, Elkins, W. Va.  
 West, Miss Sarah K., Norfolk, Va.  
 White, J. B., Kansas City, Mo.  
 White, Miles, Jr., Baltimore, Md.  
 White, W. T., Waco, Texas.  
 Whitner, Charles F., Atlanta, Ga.  
 Whitsitt, Rev. W. H., D. D. Richmond, Va.  
 Whittet, Robert, Richmond, Va.  
 Whitty, J. H., "  
 Willard, Mrs. Joseph E., Fairfax Co., Va.  
 Williams, Mrs. F. L., Bristol, R. I.  
 Williams, John G., Orange, Va.  
 Williams, J. P., Savannah, Ga.  
 Williams, John Skelton, Richmond, Va.  
 Williams, Mrs. Robt K., Norfolk, Va.  
 Williams, S. D., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Williamson, J. T., Columbia, Tenn.  
 Wilson, H. Allen, Milwaukee, Wis.  
 Wilson, Capt. Eugene T., U. S. A., Washington, D. C.  
 Wingo, Chas. E., Richmond, Va.  
 Wise, Mrs. Barton H., Richmond, Va.  
 Wise, Prof. Henry A., Baltimore, Md.  
 Wise, Jennings C., Charlottesville, Va.  
 Wise, John C., M. D., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.  
 Wise, Rear-Admiral Wm. C., U. S. N.  
 Withers, Alfred D., Roane's, Va.  
 Withington, Lothrop, London, Eng.  
 Woodhull, Mrs. Oliver J., San Antonio, Texas.  
 Woodhouse, Miss Adelaide, Nimmo Va.  
 Woodhouse, J. Paul, Nimmo, Va.  
 Woods, Miss Katherine P., Marion, N. C.  
 Woods, Hon. Micajah, Charlottesville, Va.  
 Wrenn, John H., Chicago, Ill.  
 Wrenn, Rev. Virginius, Amelia C. H. Va.  
 Wright, Mrs. Selden S., San Francisco, Cal.  
 Wysor, Harry B., Muncie, Indiana.  
 Yonge, Samuel H., Richmond, Va.  
 Young, Hon. B. H., Louisville, Ky.  
 Young, Mrs. E. Alice, Milwaukee, Wis.  
 Zimmer, W. L., Petersburg, Va.  
 Zimmer, W. L., Jr., Petersburg, Va.

## LIBRARIES—ANNUAL MEMBERS.

- American Geographical Society, New York, N. Y.
- Boston Public Library, Boston, Mass.
- Brooklyn Public Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.
- Brooklyn Library, Montague St., Brooklyn, N. Y.
- Brown University Library, Providence, R. I.
- Carnegie Library, Pittsburgh, Pa.
- Carnegie Free Library, Alleghany, Pa.
- Carnegie Library, Atlanta, Ga.
- Carnegie Free Library, Nashville, Tenn.
- Central Library, Syracuse, N. Y.
- Chicago Public Library, Chicago, Ill.
- Chicago University Library, Chicago, Ills.
- Cincinnati Public Library, Cincinnati, O.
- Cleveland, Ohio, Public Library.
- Cornell University Library, Ithaca, N. Y.
- Cossitt Library, Memphis, Tenn.
- Department of Archives and History, Jackson, Miss.
- Detroit Public Library, Detroit, Mich.
- Duluth, Minn., Public Library.
- Georgetown University Library, Washington, D. C.
- Goodwin Institute Library, Goodwin Institute, Tenn.
- Grosvenor Pub. Library, Buffalo, N. Y.
- Hampton N. and A. Institute Library, Hampton, Va.
- Harvard University Library, Cambridge, Mass.
- Illinois State Historical Library, Springfield, Ills.
- Illinois Society S. A. R., Chicago, Ills.
- Indiana State Library, Indianapolis, Ind.
- Iowa, Historical Dept. of, Des Moines, I.
- Iowa State Library, Des Moines, Iowa.
- Kansas City Public Library, Kansas City, Mo.
- Kansas Historical Society, Topeka, Kan.
- Lexington, Ky., Public Library.
- Library Association, Carpentersville, Ills.
- Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.
- Long Island Historical Society Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.
- Los Angeles, Cal., Public Library.
- Maine State Library, Augusta, Me.
- Mary Willis Library, Washington, Ga.
- Massachusetts State Library, Boston, Mass.
- Mechanics Benevolent Association Library, Petersburg, Va.
- Mercantile Association Library, New York, N. Y.
- Milwaukee Public Library, Milwaukee, Wis.
- Minneapolis Athenaeum Library, Minneapolis, Minn.
- Navy Department Library, Washington, D. C.
- Nebraska University Library, Lincoln, Neb.
- Newberry Library, Chicago, Ill.
- New Hampshire State Library, Concord, N. H.
- Norfolk Public Library, Norfolk, Va.
- Oberlin College Library, Oberlin, Ohio.
- Ohio State Library, Columbus, O.
- Omaha Public Library, Omaha, Neb.
- Parliament Library, Ottawa, Canada.
- Peabody College for Teachers Library, Nashville, Tenn.
- Peabody Institute, Baltimore, Md.
- Pennsylvania State Library, Harrisburg, Pa.
- Pennsylvania State College, State College, Pa.
- Peoria Public Library, Peoria, Ill.
- Pequot Library, Southport, Conn.
- Philadelphia Institute Free Library, Chestnut and 18th Sts., Philadelphia, Pa.
- Philadelphia Law Association Library, Philadelphia, Pa.
- Pratt Free Library, Baltimore, Md.
- Princeton University Library, Princeton, N. J.
- Randolph-Macon College Library, Ashland, Va.
- Randolph-Macon Womans College, College Park, Va.
- Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, Louisville, Ky.
- Springfield City Library Asso'n, Springfield, Mass.
- State Department Library, Washington, D. C.

Stanford University Library, Cal.	University of Virginia Library, Charlottesville, Va.
St. Louis Mercantile Library, St. Louis Mo.	University of West Virginia Library, Morgantown, W. Va.
St. Louis Public Library, St. Louis, Mo.	
Syracuse Public Library, Syracuse, N. Y.	Vanderbilt University Library, Nashville, Tenn.
Toronto Public Library, Toronto, Canada.	Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va.
Trinity College, Durham, N. C.	Virginia Military Institute Library, Lexington, Va.
Trinity College Library, Hartford, Conn.	Virginia Polytechnic Institute Library, Blacksburg, Va.
Union Theological Seminary Library, Richmond, Va.	
University of California Library, Berkeley, Cal.	War Department Library, Washington, D. C.
University of Illinois Library, Urbana, Ill.	Wheeling Public Library, Wheeling, W. Va.
University of Indiana Library, Bloomington, Ind.	Worcester Free Public Library, Worcester, Mass.
University of Michigan Library, Ann Arbor Mich.	Workingman's Institute Library, New Harmony, Ind.
University of Minnesota Library, Minneapolis, Minn.	Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, Wilkes-Barre, Pa.
University of North Carolina Library, Chapel Hill, N. C.	Yale University Library, New Haven, Conn.

## LIBRARIES—LIFE MEMBERS.

Astor Library, New York, N. Y.	Library Company, Philadelphia, Pa.
Boston Athenaeum Library, Boston, Mass.	New York State Library, Albany, N. Y.
California State Library, Sacramento, Cal.	Richmond College Library, Richmond, Va.
Columbia College Library, New York, N. Y.	Washington and Lee University Library, Lexington, Va.













# PUBLICATIONS OF THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

## NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882-92, carefully indexed, as follows:

The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii-368.

8 00

The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787.

5 50

Documents Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.

Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town."

2 50

Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.

Pages viii-374.

2 50

Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624. Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History.

5 00

The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411.

5 00

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper.

2 50

The full set of these publications can be obtained for \$31.00, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

**CATALOGUE OF THE MANUSCRIPTS** in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society and also of Some Printed Papers. Compiled by order of the Executive Committee. Supplement to the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Richmond: Wm. Ellis Jones, Printer. 1901.

Paper, 120 pp. Price, \$1.00. Sent free to members and subscribers on receipt of 10 cents for postage, &c.

**AN ABRIDGMENT OF THE LAWS OF VIRGINIA.** Compiled in 1694. From the original manuscripts in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society. 80 pp., paper. Richmond, 1903.

An edition of 300 copies, reprinted from the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Price \$1.00.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

## VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited to October 1st, 1898, by Philip A. Bruce, and since that date by William G. Stanard, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

**VOLUME I**—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661; Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries," containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index.

**VOLUME II**—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended genealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grievances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded; Instructions to Governor Yearley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G. Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev. John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of His-

torical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed.

5 00

**VOLUME III—Octavo, pp. 460-ii-xxviii.**

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626-1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chappell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index.

5 00

**VOLUME IV—Octavo, pp. 492-i-xxiii.**

Contains the following general list of Contents: A Marriage Agreement between John Custis and his wife; A Perswasive to Towns and Cohabitation by Rev. Francis Mackemie 1705; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents for 1635-6; Army Supplies in the Revolution, Series of original letters by Judge Innes; Attacks by the Dutch on Virginia Fleet, 1667; Boundary Line Proceedings, for Virginia and North Carolina 1710; Charges against Spotswood by House of Burgess 1719; Council Proceedings, 1716-1717; Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28 Continued; Defence of Colonel Edward Hill Continued; Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers from County records; Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses; Genealogy—Cocke, Flournoy, Trabue, Jones, and Rootes Families; Historical Notes and Queries; A full list of House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775; Instructions to Governor Francis Nicholson; Letter and Proclamation of Argall; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion by the English Commissioners; full abstracts of Northampton County Records in 17th Century; Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia; Patent of Auditor and Surveyor-General; Prince George County Records with much information as to its families; Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College, 1716; A list of Shareholders in London Company, 1783; also of Slave Owners in Spotsylvania County, 1783; Virginia Tobacco Russia in 17th Century. Volume IV has a full index.

5 00

**VOLUME V—Octavo, pp. 472-i-xxiii.**

Contains the following general list of Contents: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 1636; and Patents and Grants, 1769; Rappahannock and Isle of Wight Wills, 17th Century; Government of Virginia, 1666; Bacon's Men in Surry; and List of Persons Suffering by the Rebellion; Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710; Carter Papers; Case of Anthony Penton; Colonial and Revolutionary Letters, Miscellaneous; Early Episcopacy in Accomac; Depositions of Continental Soldiers; Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties; Genealogy of the Cocke, Godwin, Walke, Moseley, Rappahannock, Carr, Hughes, Winston, Calvert, Parker and Brockenbrough Families; General Court Decisions, 1640, 1641, 1660; Memoranda Relating to the House of Burgesses, 1685-91; Journal of John Barnwell in Yamemassee War; Letters of Lafayette in Yorktown Campaign; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Letters to Thomas Adams, 1769-71; Public Officers, 1781; Northampton County Records, 17th Century; List, Oath and Duties of Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639; Petition of John Mercer Respecting Marlboro Town; Price Lists and Diary of Colonel Fleming, 1788-98; Abstract of Title to Greenspring; Tithables of Lancaster County, 17th Century; The Meberrin Indians; The Trial of Criminal Cases in 18th Century. Volume V has a full index.

5 00

**VOLUME VI—Octavo, pp. 473-iv-xxiii.**

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Acadians in Virginia; Letters to Thomas Adams; Journal of John Barnwell; Vindication of Sir William Berkeley; Will of Mrs. Mary Willing Byrd; Inventory of Robert Carter; Virginia Society of the Cincinnati; Epitaphs at Brandon; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Jacobitism in Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; Letters of Lafayette; A New Clue to the Lee Ancestry; Letters of General Henry Lee; Sir Thomas Smythe's Reply to Bargrave; Virginia in 1623, 1623-4, and 1771; Virginia Borrowing from Spain; The Virginia Company and the House of Commons; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Washington's Capitulation at Fort Mifflin; Election of Washington (Poll List), 1758; Burning of William and Mary College, 1705; Reminiscences of Western Virginia, 1770-90, &c., &c., &c., with full index.

5 00

**VOLUME VII—Octavo, pp. 476-iv-xix.**

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: An Additional Chapter to Waddell's History of Augusta County; Augusta County Marriage Licenses, 1749-73; Inventory of Estate of Hon. Robert Carter; Extracts from Register of Farnham Parish, Richmond County, Va.; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Indians of Southern Virginia, 1650-1711; John Paul Jones, as a Citizen of Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; The Case of Captain John Martin; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Richmond During the War of 1812; Virginia Census of 1624-5; Virginia in 1624-30—Abstracts and Copies from the English Public Records; Virginia Game and Field Sports, 1739; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Unpublished Letters of Washington; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, &c., with a full index.

5 00

**VOLUME VIII—Octavo, pp. 481-iv-xxvii.**

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Indians of Southern Virginia; The Virginia and North Carolina Boundary Line, 1711; Inventory of Lord Fairfax; Letters from Mrs. Ralph Izard to Mrs. Wm. Lee; Virginia in 1631-35, from English Public

Records; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-77; Unpublished Letters of Jefferson; Extracts from Virginia County Records; Letters of Harrison Gray and Harrison Gray, Jr.; Members of the House of Burgesses. Lists; Militia Companies of Augusta county, 1742; Petitions of Virginia Towns for Establishment of Branches of the United States Bank, 1791; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Life of General Joseph Martin; Register of St. Paul's Parish, King George county; Proceedings of the House of Burgesses, 1652-1661; Delegates from Kanawha; Ter-Centenary of Jamestown; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Wills, Epitaphs, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index.

VOLUME IX—Octavo, pp. 480-iv-xx.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and the Founding of William and Mary College; Virginia in 1636-38, from the English Public Record Office; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-1678; Virginia Assembly of 1641; Selections from the Campbell Papers; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Will of William Byrd, 3d; Eastern Shore History; Letters of William Byrd, 2d; Henry County, Virginia, Records; Diary of a Prisoner of War at Quebec; Samshury's Abstracts and the Colonial History of Virginia; Abridgment of the Laws of Virginia, 1694; The Germans of the Valley; Virginia Legislative Documents; John Brown Letters; History of the Battle of Point Pleasant; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index.

VOLUME X—Octavo, pp. 480-xvi-x.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Virginia Legislative Documents; John Brown Letters; The Germans of the Valley; Abridgment of Virginia Laws, 1694; Eastern Shore History; Extracts from Records of Henry County, Va.; Battle of Point Pleasant; Ferrar Papers, from Magdalene College, Cambridge; Pioneer Days in Alleghany County; Tithables of Northampton County, 1666; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Slave Owners of Westmoreland County, 1782; Virginia in 1636-38, from English Public Record Office; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills, &c.); Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-67; Virginia Finances, 1776-90; Virginia Colonial Records; Books in Colonial Virginia; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with several illustrations and fac-similes and a full index.

VOLUME XI—Octavo, pp. 490-iv-xxv.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Proceedings of Va. Committee of Correspondence, 1759-64; John Brown Letters; Surrender of Virginia in 1651-2; Ferrar Papers at Magdalene College, Cambridge; Virginia in 1638-39 from the English Public Records; Some Colonial Virginia Records; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills); Isle of Wight County Records; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Records of Henry County, Va.; Moravian Diaries of Travels Through Virginia, 1743, &c.; Virginians Governors of Other States; The "Chesapeake War;" "Orderly Book of James Newell, Pt. Pleasant Campaign, 1774; The Site of Old "James Towne," 1607-98; Council and General Court Records, 1640-41; Vestry Book of King William Parish (Huguenot), 1707-50; Jamestown and the A. P. V. A.; Prosecution of Baptist Ministers 1771-73; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with several illustrations, fac-similes, and map, and a full index.

VOLUME XII—Octavo, pp. 487-iv-xxxii.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Proceedings of the Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-70; Vestry Book of King William Parish (Huguenot), 1707-1750; The Site of Old "James Towne," 1607-1698; Moravian Diaries of Travel Through Virginia, 1747, &c.; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills); Extracts from Virginia County Records; Letters of Jefferson, &c., in McHenry Papers; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; The Early Westward Movement of Virginia, 1722-34, as shown by the Virginia Council Journals; Virginia in 1639 abstracts and copies from English Public Record Office; Virginia Legislative Papers 1774; Address of Council, 1713, and Resolutions of Burgesses, 1712; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, with several illustrations, plans, fac similes, &c., and a full index.

Volume XIII—Octavo, pp. 506-iv-xxxii.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Early Westward movement of Virginia, 1722-34, as shown by the Virginia Council Journals; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Virginia and the Cherokees &c. the Treaties of 1768 and 1770; Virginia Legislative Papers, 1774-75; Virginia Gleanings in England (Wills); Vestry Book of King William Parish (Huguenot), 1707-50; How Buchanan was made President; Letter of John Paul Jones; The Treaty of Lancaster, 1744; Journal of the Treaty of Logg's Town, 1752; Treaty between Virginia and the Catawbas and Cherokees, 1756; Commission to Governor Yeardeley, 1625-6; Revolutionary Army Orders for the Main Army under Washington, 1778-79; Virginia in 1639-40, from the English Public Records; Council and General Court ("a.") Records; Letter of Col. E. K. Meade; Memoranda from the Fredericksburg Va., Gazette, 1787, 1804; Carriage Owners in Gloucester Co. 1784; "History in its Relation to Literature" Address by Prof. W. P. Trent; Wills Genealogies, Notes and Queries Book Reviews with several illustrations, and a full index.

VOLUME XIV—Octavo, pp. 483-iv-xxxii.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Journals of the Council of Virginia in Executive Sessions, 1737-1763; Revolutionary Army Orders for the Main Army Under Washington, 1777-1779; Virginia Legislative Papers, 1774-76; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills); The Germans in Madison County, Va.; Council and General Court Records (17th century); Virginia Colonial Records (from MSS. in Library of Congress); Newport's "Virginias Discovery," 1607; Letters of Lord Delaware, 1610; Family of Nathaniel Bacon the "Rebel" (papers in English suit); Wills; Genealogies; Notes and Queries; Book Reviews; with several illustrations, and a full index.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

# CITY BANK

OF RICHMOND, VA.

CAPITAL, - - - - - \$400,000

SURPLUS AND UNDIVIDED PROFITS, \$150,000

WM. H. PALMER, President. E. B. ADDISON, Vice-President.

ap. 1970-1971. J. W. SINTON, Cashier.

---

Capital, \$200,000.00. Surplus, \$741,877.00.

Deposits, \$4,848,000.00.

## Merchants National Bank,

RICHMOND, VA.

United States, State and City Depository.

3% INTEREST PAID IN  
SAVINGS DEPT'M'T

Mercantile Accounts Handled on Most Favorable Terms.

JOHN P. BRANCH, President.

JOHN KERR BRANCH, Vice-Prest.

JOHN F. GLENN, Cashier.

J. R. PERDUE, Asst. Cashier.

THOS. B. McADAMS, Asst. Cashier

GEO. H. KEESEE, Asst. Cashier.

jan. 1906-1971.

---

## FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES,

Edited by REV. W. D. SWEETING, M.A.,

Holy Trinity Vicarage, Rotherhithe, London, S. E.

A Quarterly Journal devoted to the Antiquities, Geology, Natural Features, Parochial Records, Family History, Legends and Traditions, Folk Lore, Curious Customs, etc., of the Fenland, in the Counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge, Lincoln, Northampton, Norfolk and Suffolk. Price 1s. 6d. per quarter, by post, 1s. 8d. A year's subscription, if paid in advance, 6s.—post free. Vols. I, II, III and IV now ready, neatly bound, leather back, cloth sides, gilt top, lettered, 15s. each.

Rev. W. D. SWEETING, M. A., "Maxey," Queens road,

Wallington, Surrey, England.

**LOWEST PRICES.**

**FINEST GOODS.**

**DIAMONDS,**

**WATCHES, JEWELRY,**

**STERLING SILVERWARE,**

**Fine Repairing. Crests and Coats of Arms Artistically Engraved.**

**C. LUMSDEN & SON,**

**apl.-oct.-07.**

**731 E. Main St., Richmond, Va.**

---

**ANTIQUES.**

**J. F. BIGGS,**

**521 EAST MAIN STREET, - RICHMOND, VA.**

Largest collection of Original Old Pieces in the State. Antique Furniture, Old Brass, Cut Glass, Copper Plate, Old China, Engravings, Paintings, etc. Special attention given to packing all goods sent out of the City.

**apl.07-1yr.**

---

**OUR ANCESTORS.**

**THE HISTORY OF FAMILIES OF PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY, VIRGINIA.**

Pittsylvania County is the largest county in the State of Virginia, and was once even larger, embracing the territory now known as the counties of Patrick and Henry. Being incorporated in 1767, Pittsylvania has had an interesting history of its own for 138 years, covering the turbulent times of the Revolution.

The records and will books of the county are very complete and thorough, and in a perfect state of preservation, giving a list of all officers in the early magisterial courts; many rosters of officers and soldiers of the Revolution and Civil Wars and numbers of declarations of the Revolutionary soldiers.

From this county have gone many pioneers of iron nerve, who settled the vast South and West, and the descendants of these men would find the records of this county of untold interest.

I am in a position to furnish copies of and data from these records at a nominal price, and would be pleased to correspond with any one desiring information concerning them.

**MRS. NATHANIEL E. CLEMENT,**  
Member of Virginia Historical Society,  
Chatham, Pittsylvania County, Va.

## HUGUENOT REGISTER SERIES.

Protestant Register of Loudun, Poitou, 1566-1582 Post free, Two Dollars. Ditto Caen, Normandy, 1560-1685. Four vols., Five Dollars each, in preparation. By C. LART, Charmouth, Dorset, England. Expert in Huguenot Family Research. Membre du Conseil Heraldique de France. Huguenot Society, London.

---

## HUGUENOT PEDIGREES

In France, Holland and England. Guide to 9,000 families, chiefly MS unpublished sources. Genealogical research for American families of Huguenot descent. C. E. LART, Charmouth, Dorset, England

**WRITE US** when looking for rare and choice books, particularly Virginiana.

**OUT-OF-PRINT** Books, not in stock, sought for and supplied promptly.

This department has the personal attention of our Mr. J. J. ENGLISH, Jr., formerly with Randolph & English. Mr English has had forty years' experience in the book trade, thereby fitting us to supply speedily, and at reasonable prices, any books needed.

Correspondence and lists of books solicited from collectors everywhere.

## The Bell Book & Stationery Co.

914 E. MAIN STREET,

RICHMOND, VA.

july 04-1yr.

---

## The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, which is issued quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, will accept for publication a limited number of advertisements of a suitable character.

The special attention of Schools, Colleges and Booksellers are called to these rates.

The edition of the Magazine is 1,200 copies, and its circulation is constantly increasing among foreign and American scholars.

Those who have old books, pamphlets, antique furniture, curios, etc., for sale will find it of advantage to avail themselves of this medium of advertising them.

WILLIAM G. STANARD, *Editor*,

707 E. Franklin, Richmond, Va.



THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

---

VOL. XV.

APRIL, 1908.

No. 4.

---

LETTERS OF ROGER ATKINSON, 1769-1776.

---

Contributed and Edited by A. J. MORRISON, Ph. D., Hampden-Sidney,  
Va.

---

These letters of Roger Atkinson, an active and most optimistic business man in Virginia between 1750 and 1775, throw some light upon the conditions of the tobacco trade just before the Revolution, and digress, on the whole, interestingly to the more important affairs of the colony. A thorough study of business correspondence between the colonies (especially Virginia) and the mother country for the period 1769-1776 would be very illuminating. A great deal that is history is left unindexed in the Calendars and is not to be found in the State Paper offices. The extracts which follow show, through much diffuseness, the steady progression from discontent to independence—informed by a thoroughgoing belief in the resources of the new country. Naturally, the point of view is not quite that of the usual American observer at the time.

Roger Atkinson was born at Whitehaven, Cumberland, June 25, 1725, [Registers of Trinity Church, Whitehaven,] the son of Roger and Jane (Benson) Atkinson. He came to Virginia about 1750, settled near Petersburg, and married, April 21st, 1753,

Anne, daughter of John Pleasants. From 1760 to 1784 he was a member of the Vestry of Bristol Parish; dying shortly after 1784. His house was called "Mansfield."

Cf. I, Slaughter: *Bristol Parish*, 137-140.

2, *Hening*: VI, 277 (1752); VI, 294 (1752); VII, 563, 602 (1762).

3, *William & Mary Coll. Quarterly*, July, 1904.

## I.

James River, Virg'a, July 5, 1769.

To Messrs Lyonel and Samuel Lyde.<sup>1</sup>

\* \* \* \* \*

"As the spirit of consigning is broke, & as ye Scotch are become ye Engrossers, ye price [of tobacco] will be kept up tolerably well both here and with you. 20 years ago when ye Quantity was trifling compared with what it is now, for I remember when we took only 500 Hhds. at these Warehouses, whereas now in a good year ye Q'ty is 10,000—the common cry then was that ye Markets would be overdone. Now the Q'ty here owing to the backland's settlements is amazingly encreased yet ye price encreases—also ye Demand. The Warehouses are a good deal thinner at this time of ye year than they used to be. The Tob'o is consumed somehow or other. The Consumers must encrease somewhere, no matter how or where. And notwithstanding all the Geneva Physician or any other Physician has wrote or may write, I believe it will still be consumed. And I expect to see the Scotch<sup>2</sup> here very early and very busy ye next year in buying all they can. I wrote you by Moyser that I expected there w'd be 45,000 Hhds. shipped this year—I still think so."

By the *Randolph*, Capt. Robert Walker.

## II.

James River, Virg'a, July 10, 1769.

Mr. Samuel Gist, [London].

"Mr. Smith w'd write you how unlucky it was your signing

<sup>1</sup>London merchants, in the Virginia trade.

<sup>2</sup>"The Glasgow people are become almost the sole Engrossers." Letter of Aug. 25, 1769 to Messrs Hyndman & Lancaster (London).

ye Merch'ts address to ye King in March. Your Name amongst ye rest has appeared in ye Papers here & tho' I am well assured ye Intention of many subscribers, of you in particular, was not inimical to America yet it is looked upon as such here & that They c'd not be ye Friends of ye Colonies. It will blow over by & bye—at present they are in a ferment."

By the *Randolph*.

### III.

James River, Virg'a, Aug. 25, 1769.

Messrs Lyonel & Samuel Lyde.

\* \* \* \* \*

"I well know that when Tob'o is not to be got at these Warehouses it is not to be got anywhere else in Virg'a. Perhaps it may not be generally known—but there is more Land & more good Land & more Inhabitants (& those yearly increasing) on ye South side of James River than there is in all Virg'a besides. There is more Tob'o in these warehouses than there is in all York or James River besides from head to foot—whenever any Tob'o is wanted, to dispatch a ship with Cash either in James River in York or in Rappa., and that is the case every year. These are the warehouses they constantly apply to—here they are supplied. \* \* \* \* There is but one Concern fr'm Glasgow in all York River and that is Page's—and ye principal tells me ye Tob'o does not answer in Glasgow so well as ye James River. I mention these things only for the sake of truth and because you do not seem to understand the situation of this place—for when Mr. Lyonel Lyde was here, whom I remember seeing at Coll<sup>o</sup> Bolling's, there was but ab't 2,500 Hhds. bro't to these warehouses—whereas now in a common year ye Quantity is 10,000—so amazing is the increase."

### IV.

Hampton in Virg'a, Nov'r 13, 1769.

Capt. Benson Fearon.<sup>3</sup>

\* \* \* \* \*

"Our Assembly is now sitting—I send you by Capt. Barron ye Governor's speech & ye addresses in answer. Mr. Bunn will

---

<sup>3</sup>A half-brother, living at the time in London.

bring them also by Foxe. You will give one to Mr. Foxecroft, Mr. Gale,<sup>4</sup> Mr. Lyde & Mr. Gist.<sup>4</sup> You will perceive that they are conciliatory & I hope in general that all Differences will be settled to ye mutual satisfaction of Britain & ye Colonies. Our Govern'r<sup>5</sup> here, altho' a Courtier, I believe is sincere, in short I hope he will prove a real Friend to both—their interests are mutual.

\* \* \* \* \*

Capt. Barron has a cask of Virg'a Pottatoes for you and ye Papers."

### V.

Jas. River, Virg'a, Nov'r 13th, 1769.

Samuel Martin, Esq'r.<sup>6</sup>

\* \* \* \* \*

"I send you by Capt. Thompson ye Governors' speech & ye addresses in answer. They are kind, very kind. Your countrymen are a happy people. I wish in return you c'd say so of mine, but it is impossible—they are too good Englishmen. God grant us [you] a happy Deliverance out of all our [your] Troubles." [sic.]<sup>7</sup>

By the *Nancy*, Capt. Jas. Thompson.

### VI.

Mr. Balfour's Little Engl'd,<sup>8</sup> July 30, 1770.

Mr. Robert Bunn.<sup>9</sup>

\* \* \* \* \*

"Mrs. Horrocks & her sister are at this inst. at little Engl'd & have been here some weeks, for the benefit of ye sea air for Mrs.

<sup>4</sup> London merchants.

<sup>5</sup> Lord Botetourt.

<sup>6</sup> Of London. Cf. Meade, I, 210.

<sup>7</sup> Cf. Letter of same date to John Ponsonby, of Whitehaven. "The Americans are your natural Friends—they are more. They are your Descendants—part of yourselves. They are not degenerated—with ye aid of America & if you are true to yourselves, you may defy the rest of the world."

<sup>8</sup> Little England is a farm near Hampton.—ED.

<sup>9</sup> Of London.

Horrocks, who is in an ill state of health & I believe was so before you left ye country. Mr. Horrocks<sup>10</sup> you w'd hear sometime ago was appointed one of his majesty's counsellors. So that family, you see, are dignified. He was before a dignified clergyman. These things will happen in this country. Many years might have elapsed before this in all probability had happened in *his own* country—but you are not judges of merit—ye Britons are a corrupted—I am sorry to say it—a very corrupted People. I hope you will mend as you grow older—I trust you will—I think you are in a very fair way to be mended now. Follow Mr. Wilkes, he will show you." \* \* \*

"Pray send me the Newspapers & Magazines & Political Registers regularly. Everything that relates to my old friend J. Wilkes, Esq'r.—for I never desire to read anything else except an Almanack, a Prayer Book & a Bible."<sup>11</sup>

## VII.

Appom'x, Jas. River, Virg'a, Sept. 4, 1770.

Wm. Hicks, Esq'r.<sup>12</sup>

"I received your Favour of 6 of Feb'y requesting my opinion ab't ye laying out of ab't £30,000 Sterl'g in good Lands pleasantly situated on this Continent. This Letter I sh'd have answered sooner—but as it is a matter of consequence, it required Consideration—altho' upon second thoughts, w'ch Mrs. Macaulay\* tells Mr. Edm'd Burke are sometimes best, I might as well have answered it at once. For let the Gent'l buy where they will, I think they cannot fail of doing well—altho' I w'd most certainly prefer Virg'a—ye middle Colony—not only because it is ye easiest of access by reason of ye goodness of its Coast & ye many fine Rivers running throughout—but upon account of ye goodness of the Land—ye clearness of ye sky &

<sup>10</sup>Commissary and President of William & Mary. Cf. Meade I, 168-173.

<sup>11</sup>Letter to Samuel Gist, of same date. "Send me the *Middlesex Journal* and a Pamphlet called, "Thoughts on ye Cause of ye present Discontents." [Edmund Burke's.]

<sup>12</sup>Of Whitehaven. Cf. *Letters of William Lee*, I, 121.

\* The political writer, Catherine Macauley.

ye salubrity of ye air—Add to this that ye People are very sociable and intelligent—remarkably hospitable and kind—also that besides ye very valuable Staple of Tob'o—w'ch communibus annis say 50,000 Hhds. at £10 Sterl'g pr. hhd. is £500,000 produce—of late wheat, than w'ch no country under the sun produces better, & that in great abundance—I say ye article of wheat, a kind of a second staple, is a prodigious addition. It will enrich ye People & add greatly to ye value of ye Lands. This I know to be ye Fact, without any Exaggeration."

## VIII.

Appom'x, Jas. River, Virg'a, Jan'y 10, 1771

Mr. Samuel Gist.

\* \* \* \* \*

"As to the Association, if it could have been apprehended that ye northern people w'd not have kept it," it would not have been thought of here." \* \* \* \*

## IX.

Appom'x, Ja's River, Virg'ia, March 8th, 1771.

Messrs. Lyonel & Samuel Lyde.

\* \* \* \* \*

"As no ships have arrived from great-Britain for some time past fr'm any of ye Ports, we are very apprehensive of an embargo w'ch if it sh'd take place, will put a stop to our chartering here, or to your sending out any vessels for some time. We have sent as far as Baltimore Town in Maryland to try if any ships can be got there, or anything can be done betwixt this and that place."

## X.

Appom'x, Ja's River, Virg'a, June 10, 1771.

Messrs. Lyonel & Samuel Lyde.

\* \* \* \* \*

"We have had such a Fresh in James River as exceeds all Description or Be-

---

<sup>11</sup>Non-importation Agreement of June 22, 1770. Roger Atkinson was a signer. Cf. *Va. Hist. Register*. III, 81 ff.

lief.<sup>14</sup> In the middle of it I left Mr. Hanson to acq't you by a vessel then ab't to sail w'th ye particulars w'ch had then come to hand & proceeded up ye River to see it myself—that you might not be misled as in the storm in Sept., 1769. The Damage is infinitely more now. I had above 100 Hhds. at ye differ't Warehouses up ye River, purchased for you, ye Damage of w'ch it is impossible to ascertain at present, as everything is in ye greatest confusion—many of ye hhds. not yet found & altho' ye Country will pay ye Loss,<sup>15</sup> ye Disappointment is grievous—a multitude of ships in & daily arriving ye Tob'o for whom is gone. Upon ye whole, including ye Tob'o not inspected & washed out of ye Planters Houses (Houses and all carried down ye stream together) there is not less than 4000 Hhds. damage in James River & in Rapp'a & ye other Rivers ab't ye same Quantity. Appom'x happily has escaped. Worst of all is ye Loss of Land—in many places on ye low grounds ye soil is entirely gone—all

<sup>14</sup>Cf. *Virginia Historical Register*, II, 81—Letter of William Byrd, of "Belvidere."

Virginia, June 5th, 1685.

To my father Horsmanden.

Worthy Sir,— \* \* \* \* \*

About 5 weeks since here happened such a deluge that the like hath not been heard of in the memory of man; the water overflowing all my plantation came into my dwelling house. It swept away all our fences, destroyed all that was on the ground and carryed away the Hills (that were made for Tobacco) with all the top of the manured land, and what's more strange, carryed away a new Mill (Stores, House, and all as they were standing) about 150 yards downe the Creek, and being discovered by some of my people, they went with Boats and Ropes, towed her backe and moored her within 30 foot of the place shee stood in before; but I am forced to pull her to pieces again. The water hath ruined my crop and most of my neighbors, so that I fear we shall make little this year.

\* \* \* \* \*

Your obedient Son and serv't,

W. B.

[150 persons were drowned by the great fresh of 1771. See Campbell, p. 560.]

<sup>15</sup>Letter to the Lydes, July 22nd, 1771—"Our Assembly is broke up after voting £30,000 to be struck in Paper Money as an aid to ye specie already in ye Treasury—to pay ye Losses on Tob'o damaged at ye Warehouses by ye late great Fresh."

the Fences, together with ye Tob'o that was planted thereon & ye Plant Patches—ye next year it will be more severely felt. Mr. Walter King of Bristol has lost in soil only at least nine thousand Pounds."

## XI.

Appom'x, Ja's River, Virg'a, Aug. 25th, 1772.

Lyonel & Samuel Lyde, Esqrs.

\* \* \* \* \*

"However highly you may think of a landed estate in this country, upon your exchange & in your counting houses (& I well know your opinions ab't it) ye time will come and that too at no great distance, when such Lands cannot be purchased for any Money—especially those near this Town of Petersburg—fr'm whence I am well convinced that 20,000 hhds. of upland Tob'o & made upon ye best & freshest Lands, in a very few years, say 5 to 6 years, & I believe in less, will be shipped—and this I suppose on an average of years may be  $\frac{1}{3}$ d of what will be made in all Virg'a,<sup>16</sup> for tho' ye Quantity of Tob'o encreases greatly above on ye uplands, it declines below on ye old worn out Lowlands where they can make none without manuring and that too but little and at a too great expence. \* \* \* \* \* Indeed I know that they [estates] are encreasing greatly & must ever encrease, so long as ye Race of Man encreases. Sir it is w'th great Pleasure I acq't you that we have now got another staple of late years, as it were created, viz: Wheat, w'ch will I believe in a little time be equal if not superior to Tob'o—is more certain & of w'ch we shall in a few years make more in Virg'ia than all the Province of Pennsylvania put together, altho' it is their staple commodity. It is our warm generous sun here that does all this for us—yet we are perpetually quarreling w'th it every hot Summer's Day as if it was our greatest Enemy, tho' in reality it is our greatest Blessing—Ungrateful man, dissatisfied even with Length of Days & Sunshine!

<sup>16</sup>Cf. *Burnaby's Travels through North America*. New York, 1904 [Wessels], p. 45-46. Estimated in 1760, between 50,000 and 60,000 hogsheads exported.



But such we are, such we have always been even when fed w'th Manna by Heaven, & such I fear we shall remain until ye end of time. The curr't Price for Wheat is now 5s. per bushel & our poorest Lands will produce it in great abundance & never fails to produce it, altho' it be our poorest Land—but ye Richer Lands will still produce it in greater abundance. I do not believe there is a finer country under ye sun, take it altogether ye rich Land & ye poor, for any grain. Poor Cumberland my native County I know cannot produce it, even upon greatly improved Lands, for want of sun—and I know not how it is but in proportion as ye Lands are more cleared & cultivated Tob'o does not grow so kindly as formerly it used to do. I leave this to your Philosophers and Virtuosi, men deeply skilled in all sorts of science & in particular in mysterious things that cannot be explained except by Them—but such is the naked fact. I believe that Sicily itself tho' so famed, w'd not be superior were our best Lands as well & as deeply ploughed, & managed as theirs is—with ye same culture I am convinced it w'd not be nearly equal. Since I have been in this Country, I can shew it on my books now, Wheat bought at 2s. 2d. Curr'y pr. bushel—and many & many a time have I heard our Planters say that if they c'd depend on getting only 2s. 6d. Currency, they w'd never plant one plant of Tob'o. The price of Wheat is now twice 2s. 6d. pr. bushel & yet they still plant more than ever of Tob'o. \* \* \* \*

I well remember too the cry then & ever since, that ye Markets w'd be overstocked—I believe they never will more than a year or so, whatever you may write ab't it—for ye Consumption evidently doth encrease & if in proportion, pray where is ye Difference? Besides, where else, in what Country or climate, can you make Tob'o except in America? O yes, you may say, in Germany, in Russia, & even in Engl'd. Then make it if you can, eat it I say, & be thankful—but I know what poor stuff it is & that it cannot be done. However, something must be said whenever you have a mind to knock down ye prices, w'ch w'th all ye Management & all ye Address you can exert (& I know you are very adroit) will never be so low as formerly—it is impossible in the nature of things & contrary to its course and will be kicking against the pricks—for both Lands and Slaves are 4, 5,

6 to 10 times dearer than they were then—at £15 Currn'y ye best Slaves have been bought here & Tob'o then selling at 15s. to 16s. 8d. Currn'y pr C't & I believe for less. I don't know but at 12s. 6d. pr. C't & ye Exchange I believe near Currency for sterling or not higher than from 5 to 10 pr. C't. As to Lands ye Difference, as you term it, is immense & as Lord Botetourt used to say, exceeds all Idea—one acre now will cost more than 100 acres used to cost—judge then if Tob'o can be planted at ye prices heretofore! I know that it cannot & if reduced low for a year or so, it may & will I believe be a happy circumstance for this country—where it is worthy of observation that every low, vile, pitiful, selfish, shortsighted plan calculated & fabricated by your wise men & Legislators to injure and to ruin it hath evidently tended in ye end to establish and enrich it. It is w'th pleasure I have observed this & I hope I shall always see such shortsightedness come to nothing, for however such management might succeed for a year or so, yet as I said before it w'd then I think be a happy Thing for this Country & I do verily believe it will therefore happen, as it w'd then force ye People to go upon something else than Tob'o w'ch they could very easily do. I do most sincerely wish that they w'd—indeed I know that they must. \* \* \* \* \*

## XII.

Mansf'd, Oct. 1st, 1774.

Mr. Samuel Pleasants.<sup>17</sup>

I have sent you pr. Capt. Holden 4 pigs of ye true East India or small kind, viz: 2 for yourself & 2 for your father Pemberton. They are the best sort of hogs I ever had & I have had every kind of English & ye Virg'a breed. I hope they will get safe to hand, that when I come again to Phil'a, w'ch I fully intend to do, please God I live and can accomplish it, I may see some of their Descendants.

The times seem to require something to be said on public affairs—and as it will help to lengthen my Letter—as I am in a scribbling mood & you have formerly censured me for Brevity & above all as I am in Duty bound to give you every possible

---

<sup>17</sup>Of Philadelphia—a brother-in-law.

Satisfaction, I obey ye Call. First and foremost then our 7 Delegates from Virg'a. I will begin w'th them in order as they were chosen, altho' I ought to have wrote you this letter long ago—but you will remember I was not at home—I will however freely and with Candour give you my opinion ab't them now, and I do it w'th ye greater pleasure, because being your Countrymen & knowing them to be very clever I expect they will do even you honour as a Virginian & at ye same time do credit to my opinion—besides it will be a greater test of my opinion if true—as we have yet heard Nothing of their proceedings nor, as I am told, shall hear anything until all is finished—a very wise determination, I think—but I expected Wisdom, Firmness, Decency & Spirit fr'm them. Cruelly shall I be disappointed if I hear otherwise. Well, ye first chosen was our worthy Speaker,<sup>18</sup> a venerable character whom I well know & love—as a speaker, that is ye least venerable part of his character. He is not an orator—but he is an honest man—has knowledge, temper, experience, judgm't, & above all things Integrity & a true Roman spirit was there occasion to produce it. He, I find, is ye Chairman.

The choice will reflect honour on ye Judges & ye Chairman will do honour to all America, to human Nature & let me tell you, will under God, *with reverence I speak it*, be ye Salvation of Britain—but I will not digress.

The next choice was Rich'd Henry Lee, a Brother to Mr. Sheriff Lee of London,<sup>19</sup> who married, you must know, Miss. Ludwell of Greenspring near W'msburg, a Brother also of Arthur Lee, Esq'r of London a Member & I believe a very able member to ye famous Bill of Rights Society. He is a regular bred Physician but at present studying ye Laws of England at ye Temple. This gen<sup>t</sup> is, they tell me & I believe they say right, ye famous Junius Americanus who writes in the English papers under that signature—is a popular writer & ye next best writer *in my Poor opinion as Lord Chatham says* to ye real Junius, whoever or whatever ye real Junius his name may be.

---

<sup>18</sup>Peyton Randolph.

<sup>19</sup>William Lee, fifth son of Thomas Lee, of "Stratford."

Now that I have spoken of ye English Junius—pray what has become of our American Junius? Sleepest thou Dickenson!

\* \* \* \* \*

Our second choice (I dread ye length of this L'r & so I fear do you) was & I hope will always be (for I w'd if possible keep this gentleman firm & faithful in his country's cause & I think he will be so kept—for I know his value, as true a trout as ever swam, as staunch a hound as ever ran) Rich'd Henry Lee, Esq'r. This gentleman, I say, was ye 2d choice & he w'd have been my 2d choice. \* \* \* Ye 3d gentleman Col'o Washington, was bred a soldier—a warrior, & distinguished himself in early life before & at ye Death of ye unfortunate but intrepid Braddock. He is a modest man, but sensible & speaks little—in action cool, like a Bishop at his prayers. The 4th a real half Quaker, Patrick Henry, your Brother's man—moderate & mild & in religious matters a Saint but ye very Devil in Politicks—a son of Thunder—Boan-Erges—the Patriotic Farmer<sup>20</sup> will explain this—I know it is above your Thumbs. He will shake ye Senate & some years ago had like to have talked Treason in ye House, in these times a very useful man, a notable American, very stern & steady in his country's cause & at ye same time such a fool that I verily believe it w'd puzzle even a king to buy him off—he's a second Shippen—oh that he had the handling of some of our Courtiers—for instance, was it North<sup>21</sup> or South—Scotch English or Welsh (ye poor Irish have enough of it in their own country) our Patrick w'd certainly be very uncivil—he is no Macaroni. The 5th, Lieut. Col'o Bland, a very old experienced veteran at ye Senate or ye Bar—staunch & tough as whitleather—has something of ye look of musty old Parchen'ts w'ch he handleth & studieth much. He is also a great Cronologer alias a Conjuror. He formerly wrote a Treatise on Water Baptism ag'st ye Quakers w'ch he miscalled ye Quaker Doctrine of Water Baptism—for you know they deny all Water Baptism—him you know.

The 6th, Col'o Benjamin Harrison, your near Neighbour in

---

<sup>20</sup> John Dickenson.

<sup>21</sup> Lord North. It is difficult to say whether this is witticism or epistolary prudence. In letters to England the writer is always guarded.

Virg'a I need not describe to you. He is Brother in Law to our worthy Speaker—"She is my Aunt Jack"—ask ye Farmer—for I am sure he has read *Clarissa*. The 7th & last & best—but they are all good—& as this gentleman, Mr. Pendleton, is ye last on ye List, I w'd willingly bring him in amongst ye first, as I really believe he merits—for ye first shall be last & ye last first, as ye Scripture saith—he is likewise a humble, religious man & therefore of course must be exalted. He is also a very pretty, smoothtongued speaker, & I think tho' not so old may be well compared to old Nestor in Homer—in ye words of Pope—w'th w'ch I shall conclude for I am really tired myself whatever you may be—

"Experienced Nestor, in persuasion skill'd,  
Words sweet as honey fr'm his lips distill'd." <sup>22</sup>

## XIII.

Wms'burg, Nov. 23d, 1776.

Samuel Pleasants,

\* \* \* \* \*

So much for business, now for Politicks.

I have been in this city (Wms'burg) 10 Days—to take a view of our new Assembly, now sitting—under ye happy auspices of ye People only. I confess I am pleased—and tho' it is composed of men not quite so well dressed, nor so politely educated, nor so highly born as some Assemblies I have formerly seen—yet upon ye whole I like their Proceedings—& upon ye whole rather better than formerly. They are ye People's men (and ye People in general are right). They are plain and of consequence less disguised, but I believe to ye full as honest, less intriguing, more sincere. I wish ye People may always have Virtue enough & Wisdom enough to chuse such plain men—sure I am they will always find their Acc't in it (that is to say, They will find their truest Interest in preparing such Representatives). Not but what we have likewise our Ciceros & our Hampdens. We have them both (& I trust your Country, Virginia, will always have such men) ye Favourites of Heaven, of large, liberal, & ex-

---

<sup>22</sup> Cf. *Meade*, I, 220-221, where this letter is given, much abridged.

panded Ideas—of generous and noble sentiments—such in a few words, as do honour to ye human species—to ye name of Man. We have writers too in this our House of Commons—tho' w'th greater Propriety, I think, they call themselves ye house of Delegates. \* \* \* \* I say, We have writers also, not inferior even to your famous Pennsylvania Farmer—who you know, was always a favourite of mine—as a Proof of this, I send you ye enclosed Paper.

The House are now upon the Bill for no Ecclesiastical Establishment<sup>23</sup> by Law—The People (i. e.) ye diff't religious Persuasions or Congregations to pay their own Preachers only & that voluntarily & of their own free will & not to pay by Assessment't. And this, in my opinion, will ensure faithful & able Teachers & entitle them to Rewards equal to their Respective Merits."

## XIV.

[Fragment—No date—To a correspondent in England, who had left Virginia on the outbreak of the War.]

\* \* \* \* \*

"You would frequently hear from Mr. ———. He and John ——— have carried on a very profitable Trade for Themselves—altho' I know very injurious to the public—it is what I call a public calamity & hath been of more disservice in this contest than anything else—I wholly condemn it. No private Trade during ye War ought to have been allowed in any of ye States. \* \* \* I send this Letter to you direct, to ye care of Sir Lyonel [Lyde]<sup>24</sup> but I have not wrote as I Know you will shew him this, w'ch will answer ye same purpose—only give my respects to him—to his Brother—to Mr. Gist—Mr. King—Mr. Thornthwaite &c. &c. \* \* \* You would be surprised at ye changes & chances in so short a time. I have got almost to ye bottom so must conclude w'th wishing you all health & happiness.

Send me if possible magazines.

Your sincere & affect'n

ROGER ATKINSON.

<sup>23</sup>"Act for Exempting the different Societies of Dissenters," &c. Passed Dec., 1776.

<sup>24</sup>A City Knight whose device might have been the Elian "*Quid rides*."

Tob'o is at £10 & will be higher. Indian corn fr'm £10 to £20 pr. Barrel. Wheat £3 pr. bushel. Pease £3, oats £2 & plenty of each.

Money plenty amongst ye People.

They will fight it out & fight like Devils—fine sport. What hopes of subduing such a People? God-almighty frowns upon you. Why provoke him farther? \* \* \* Mrs. Bolling is now here & desires her respects—your god-Daughter Marianna<sup>25</sup> is a fine girl—you must not forget her. Jerman Baker is a Representative for Chest'd County & now in ye house. He thrives apace—has 2 fine children & is in high estimation. Dick Taylor is erecting and hath begun a very fine Merch't Mill on ye stream w'ch he bought of Joseph Hardaway, just below Blanford—400 acres, £2700. Ye mill &c will cost, he tells me, better than £10,000. They say it is a very good place. Dick will be rich & I think he deserves it. Ross Shore, McConico & Tom Pleasants have rented for 9 years Mrs. Bolling's & Mr. Tabb's Merch't Mill at £1000 per Annum. They say Themselves They will make an immense Profit, not less than £10,000 to £20,000 pr. Annum.<sup>26</sup>

---

<sup>25</sup>Cf. Slaughter, *Bristol Parish*, p. 143. Marianna, daughter of Robert & Mary (Tabb) Bolling of "Bollingbrook," b. 1769.

<sup>26</sup>£1,000 to £2,000 sterling.

### VIRGINIA IN 1625-26.

(Abstracts by W. N. SAINSBURY, and copies in the McDonald and De Jarnette Papers, Virginia State Library.)

[In January, 1900, this Society was informed by Mr. Alexander Brown that he had full copies of all papers in the English records relating to Virginia to the end of the year 1627, which he intended to print. As it was not deemed desirable to anticipate by abstracts the much more valuable full copies, the publication of the Sainsbury Abstracts in consecutive order in the Magazine was stopped at the end of 1625 (Vol. VII, p. 136) and taken up again in 1628 (Vol. VII, p. 258.) As nothing seems to be known of Mr. Brown's copies, it has been determined to print the abstracts and copies, which were omitted out of consideration for him. In Vol. XIII, p. 388, the publication of the general series (which had then reached the year 1640) was temporarily suspended to give space for the publication of the Robinson Notes, now concluded.]

#### PETITION<sup>1</sup> OF THE GOVERNOR, COUNCIL AND COLONY OF VIRGINIA, ASSEMBLED TOGETHER, TO THE KING.

(Abstract.)

June (?), 1625.

Petition of the Governor, Council and Colony of Virginia

---

<sup>1</sup>This paper, which Brown (*First Republic*, 642) dates June 25, was prepared by the Governor and Council, and by what appears to have been not a regularly convened House of Burgesses, but an informal convention of delegates from the various boroughs and plantations, sent to express the opinions and wishes of the people.

When the Virginians had learned of the efforts to overthrow the Company, the General Assembly of March, 1623-4, which was heartily in sympathy with Southampton, Sandys, Ferrar, and others of liberal views who were then in control of the Company, had prepared and sent to England by John Pountis, member of the Council, various petitions and declarations. Mr. Pountis had died at sea and the Virginia authorities were uncertain whether their papers had ever been delivered.

News had been received in Virginia of the revocation of the Company's charter, of the transfer by the King of the control of Virginia affairs



assembled together to the King. Refer to their petition "in the former year" (see July, 1624, Col. Papers, Vol. 3, no. 21), sent by the hands of John Puntis. Are driven to misdoubt by reason of the death of Puntis and that many things have fallen out contrary to their humble desires that said petitions and relations were never presented to his Royal hands, the rather because the same persons so justly complained of, are joined in his Maj. Commission for governing the affairs of Virginia wherewith being armed, the Petitioners fear they intend to exercise the same tyranny upon petitioners persons which already by the pernicious contract they execute upon petitioners fortunes—Have just cause to fear that upon the establishing of a President and Council in England for the government of Virginia, if those persons shall be chosen of that number, the same power and means to execute their vindictive malice may be more fully and absolutely confirmed and the state of the Colony much more desperate—the effects whereof already begin to appear not only in the scant supply of necessaries this year, not sufficient to cover their nakedness and the rates threefold more excessive than formerly—but also in the extreme discouragement in that great numbers of planters had resolved to have gone for England in these ships expressly to have petitioned his Maj. for redress and protection. But lest the clamour of so many should be troublesome & displeasing to his Majesty—have made choice of Sir George Yeardley—the importance of the cause requiring one who having formerly commanded here in chief and by immediate commission from his Maj. hath again been nominated to succession in the Government, to prefer said petition and relations whereby it will most clearly appear how unfit they are to manage the affairs of this Colony in which they have formerly so much erred even in the fundamental points of Government—Beseech his Majesty to afford a gracious hearing to Sir George Yeardley and to refer

---

to a commission composed largely of men hostile to the recent liberal administration of the Company, and a commission had come to Governor Wyatt and the Council, which made no mention of a popular legislature. This situation of affairs greatly alarmed the colonists, and as Wyatt doubtless feared to summon an assembly, a convention was held to petition the King. Sir Geo. Yeardley was sent to England as agent for the colony.

the examination of their cause to William Lord Paget,<sup>2</sup> Sir Richard Weston,<sup>3</sup> Chancellor of the Exchequer, Sir Humphrey May<sup>4</sup> and Sir Robert Killigrew,<sup>5</sup> Commissioners for the affairs of Virginia to report thereon to his Majesty. Signed by Sir Francis Wyatt,<sup>6</sup> Sir Fras. West, George Sandys, Samuel Mathewes,

---

<sup>2</sup>William, Lord Paget, had been a prominent member of the Virginia Company, and an adherent of the Sandys-Southampton faction. He died in August, 1628. His wife, Lettice Knollys, was a first cousin of Lord Delaware, and of John and Francis West, governors of Virginia.

<sup>3</sup>Sir Richard Weston is stated by Brown to have been the only one of the committee here asked for who had not been a member of the liberal party in the Virginia Company.

<sup>4</sup>Sir Humphrey May, prominent member of the Virginia Company, M. P., and afterwards Master of the Rolls and a Privy Councillor, died June 3, 1630.

<sup>5</sup>Sir Robert Killigrew, prominent member of the liberal party in the Virginia Company, and a close friend to Southampton and Sandys. He is said, by John Ferrar, to have kept the copies of the records of the Company (now in the Library of Congress) in secrecy in his own house lest they should be seized by order of the King. He held many offices and died in May, 1633. He was the maternal uncle of Sir Wm. Berkeley, Governor of Virginia. His wife, Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Woodhouse of Waxham, Norfolk, was a niece of Lord Bacon, and was sister to Captain Henry Woodhouse, Governor of Bermuda, whose son Henry Woodhouse settled in Lower Norfolk county, Va.

<sup>6</sup>Notes on most of the persons who signed this petition may be found in this Magazine, VII, 46-50. Among those not mentioned there are the following:

William Harwood was commander of Martins Hundred. He was appointed to the Council in 1620, but appears to have remained in that body only a short time. In the census of 1624 appears the "Muster" of "Mr. William Harwood" at Martin's Hundred, who came to Virginia in the ship *Frances Bonaventure*.

Ellis Emmerson appears in the census of 1624 as resident at Martin's Hundred. He came in the *George* in 1623. At the time of the census his family consisted of his wife Ann and his son Thomas, aged 11.

For Richard Biggs see this Magazine, XI, 360-361.

In the census of 1624 the muster of Mr. Francis Chamberlain at Elizabeth City appears. He was aged 45. Rebecca, his wife, was aged 37 and came in the *Bona Nova* in 1621. Francis, his son, aged 3, was born in Virginia.

In 1624, at Elizabeth City, is given the muster of John Downman, aged

Abrah Peirse, Roger Smyth, Ralphe Hamor, William Claybourne, Wm. Tucker, Nathaniel Basse, Wm. Pierce, Francis Epes, Thomas Osborne, Will Horwood, Richard Kingesmyll, Issac Chaplyn, Ellis Emerson, Nathaniel Caussey, Richard Bigges, Edw: Waters, Fra: Chamberlaine, John Downeman, John Price, Richard Tailer, Edward Blayney, Henry Woodard, Gilbert Peppet, E. Barkeley, John Crewe, Clem't Dilke, Luke Boys, Hugh Crowder.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 3, No. 42.)

33, who came in the *John & Francis* in 1611. His wife Elizabeth, aged 22, came in the *Warwick* in 1621.

The muster of John Price appears in the census of 1624. He lived at the Neck of Land, in Charles City, was aged 40, and came in the *Ann* in May —. Ann, his wife, aged 21, came in the *Frances Bonaventure* in April, 1620. Their daughter Mary was aged 3 months. In 1626 John Price owned 100 acres near the Falls of James river.

In the census of 1624 Richard Taylor's muster contained himself, who had come in the *Mary Margaret* in September, 1608; Dorothy, his wife, who had come in the *London Merchaunt* in May, 1620; Mary, their child, aged 3 months, and one servant man. In 1626 Richard Taylor owned 200 acres in Charles City.

Henry Woodward, who came in the *Diana*, was living at Hog Island with Jane, his wife, in 1624.

Lieutenant Edward Berkeley was son or grandson of the unfortunate John Berkeley, formerly of Beverstone Castle, Gloucestershire, England, who had come to Virginia to manage the iron works at Falling Creek, and had been appointed to the Council, but who was killed in the massacre of 1622. John Berkeley married Mary, daughter of John Snell, Esq., and had issue: Maurice, John, Henry, William, Edward, Thomas, Frances, Elizabeth, Mary and Anne. Maurice came to Virginia with his father, but escaped the massacre. The crest borne by the Berkleys of Beverstone is the same as that which appears on the early wills, &c., of the Berkeleys of "Barn Elms," Middlesex county. The muster of Lieutenant Edward Berkeley at Hog Island, 1624, contains his own name, as having come in the *Unitie*, his wife Jane, who came in the *Seafloore*, his daughter Jane, and two servants.

Lieutenant Gilbert Peppett was living at Flowerdieu Hundred in February, 1623. In 1627 he had a grant of land in Warwick county. He was an active officer in the Indian wars.

The muster of Mr. Hugh Crowder at "Mr. Crowder's Plantation," James City, 1624, contains himself, who came in the *Bona Nova* in 1619, and five servants.

[N. B.—Not having the signature of Sir George Yeardley this petition was probably taken to England and presented by him.—W. N. S.]

---

PFTITION<sup>1</sup> OF SIR GEORGE YEARDLEY TO THE KING.

(Abstract.)

Oct. 4, 1625.

Petition of Sir George Yeardley to the King. At his late coming from Virginia, his Maj. poor Colony was in great distress and ready utterly to perish for want of necessary supplies both of munition apparel and all other things, as also in regard of a late pretended Contract made by certain persons who drawing all the profit of his Maj. poor subjects labours into their own purses, thereby utterly disheartened the whole Colony have required petitioner to beseech his Royal assistance for upholding said Colony. Finds since his arrival that order has been taken for the return of certain ships to Virginia with munition apparel and other necessities for the relief of such as are remaining there until next year. Beseeches his Maj. to persevere in his gracious intentions for the supportation of that Colony and to command petitioner to attend the Privy Council to declare the state of the Colony that such further order may be taken not only for the present but future preservation and subsistence of the same as shall be thought most meet.

(1. p. *Colonial Papers*, Vol. 3, No. 46.)

---

THE MAYOR &C., OF SOUTHAMPTON TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

(Abstract.)

Southampton, Oct. 19, 1625.

The Mayor and Aldermen of Southampton to the Lords of the Privy Council. Set forth what has been done in reference to their Lordships letters to them to set forth a ship of great burthen for the relief of the Colony of Virginia. That whereas there is now setting forth from London one Captain Whittacre with Grindall and one Coe master in a ship of 120 tuns for Virginia, from Plymouth, Abraham Jennens is setting forth another be-

---

<sup>1</sup> See Brown's *First Republic*, 643.

sides one here by Mr. Pescod, they beg to be spared or if otherwise their suit is that for the like proportion and shipping they may run the same fortune with Mr. Pescod either for profit or loss.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 3, No. 48.)

---

THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA TO THE  
PRIVY COUNCIL.

(Copy.)

3 Jany., 1625.

S. P. O.	} From the Governor and Company <sup>8</sup> of
Colo. Vol. 4, No. 1.	

Right Honorable &c.

Upon the 15th of December last, arrived the good shipp called the *Flying Hartt*<sup>9</sup> of Flushing, set out by Mr. Arthur Swaine and William Constable Adventurers of the Company whoe brought no commission with them alleadinge that Mr. Huett (whoe was to bee their pilott) beinge imployed to London for procuring a commission, retourned not though they stayed for him a long time to their great hindrance, wherefore conceveing it not any willfull error or neglect, we have afforded them the priviledge due to Adventurers, chiefly in regard the extreame wants of the country enforced us howsoever not to refuse supplies, besides the want of a commission, wee find that above half the passengers come in without any provision at all whoe although they come in as servants to planters, whoe haveinge bine seated here, may be supposed to have made provision for them, yet till the country bee better aforehand, a care would be had not only of new commers, but even to planters, that they come over well provided, but that which happily is the greatest inconvenience is, that after soe longe an expectation, and soe great

---

<sup>8</sup>The word "Company," which appears in two letters about this time, is doubtless an error for "Council" or "Country." See Brown's *First Republic*, 647.

<sup>9</sup>The *Flying Hart*, of Flushing, had made a voyage to Virginia as early as 1615. In 1621 the ship brought Sir William Newce, Thomas Newce and Daniel Gookin from Ireland.

charges, they come without any letters or directions at all to guide our proceedings: all which we humbly desire that you would bee pleased to take into your considerations and according to your grave wisdomes to prevent the like inconveniences hereafter, and to give us instructions, if the like case should at any tyme happen, what on our parts is to be done; notwithstanding these irregularities, the substance of the news they bring, is so joyfull and welcome, as after many discomforts and perplexities, hath revived the hartts of all men, namely that it hath pleased God to place in the Royall Throne our gracious soveraigne King Charles (whose happie raigne God of his mercy longe contynue over us) who not only in piety, justice, and wisdom treads in the steps of his royall Father of famous memory, but in his affection and favour to this hopefull Colony, not only by contynueing the favors formerly graunted, by adding and enlarging them, and taking the care thereof, amidst the multiplicite of his greates affaires into his more neere and speciall consideration, which gives us assured hope that our humble petitions formerlie exhibited shall have a favorable admittance, and such orders taken therein, as may best conduce to the advancement of the plantation, which as it is no lesse to be cherished in the flourishing tymes of peace then necessary to advance the enterprises of warre, soe it well agrees with the fortitude and magnanimitye of his most excellent Majestie (wherein he emulates the glory of his renowned Predicessor) to prosecute and give perfection by his royall favour and bountie to this honorable action. Wee humbly therefore desire you to make remonstrance to his gracious Highnes that not only wee are utterly unfortified against a foreign ennemy which wee are now always to expect, but our store of powder and munition (of late soe scantly supplied) is so extreame short, as it is not sufficient to secure our Plantations against our domestique ennemies much less for defence against invasions or persecution against the treacherous salvages. The last supplie of powder sent in the Elizabeth (without which Royall bountie of his Majesty wee would not have subsisted), came in soe late in summer as the tyme of preparation for cutting down the salvages corne was past, and since no addition beinge made, wee cannot unfurnish ourselves of any for that soe necessary service which surcease of ours, out of mere necessitie, gives the Salvages

an hope of our inclynation to peace, of which they are infinitely desirous, whereby it is probable that they will plant greate quantities of corne, in knowne places so as if supplies of people, powder and munition come in tyme, wee may have faire opportunitie to revenge their former treacheries, which wee have and ever shall be most willing to performe, with our utmost abilities, although wee hope that some course will be taken to ease the country of that greate chardge. About the middle of July last, arrived Captain [Thomas] Jones in a Spanish Friggott, which hee had taken in the West Indies under the Commission of the States as hee pretended graunted to Captain [John] Powell, from whose consortship hee separated himself, and put in here for reliefe, his vessell being very leaky, and their victualls spent, shee brought in no prize, but some few raw hids, which by negligence lay sunke in the shippe and weere spoyled, himself dyed shortly after, and since his death ther are rumours risen (contrary to ther first examinations) mutenyces and disorders committed by Captain Jones, and some of his company against Captain Powell, of which perhaps wee may have more light from England or the low countrys, according to which wee may the better knowne how to proceede since wee conceive the substance of ther acts against the Spaniards are not now too strictly to be questioned. They brought in with them for their pilott out of the goulfe (wherin they had lost themselves divers moneths) a Portugall, who seemes to bee expert in all places uppon the coasts of the West Indies, whoe is yett liveinge; how to dispose of him wee knowe not till wee here from you.

Uppon the former letters wee did forbear to execute our proclamation concerning the rates of comodities though wee then certified you how excessive they grow, and have since exceeded all bounds and lymitts, but finding that notwithstanding itt hath pleased his Majestie to disanull the provitions contract, prizes [prices] rather increase then deminish, wee have bine constrained to review the execution of the former edict, by a new Proclamation the coppie wherof wee herewith send you, desiring that wee may rather bee believed in those things that wee finde necessary to the upholding of the Collony, then every idle informer, which speak only for ther owne ends, submitting that to your judgements, whether by our soe lowe prising of our Tobacco

for the encouragement of Adventures wee do not rather prejudice ourselves then them, what benefitt shall wee have by the sole importation if we have not twelve pence the pound for our Tobacco in exchange for comodities, or how can wee counsell the planter to make his tobacco principall good, which now soe much concernes us, if hee still bee enforced to make soe great quantities to furnish himself with necessaries. And wheras itt may bee concived, that by the fullnes of the supplies the rates will fall of themselves, there is little hope therof and in the meane tyme, wee shalbe brought to as desperat a condition by debts and povertie as wee are now in by the skantnes of supplies: how can it be imagined that the country should be fully supplied wheras according to the rates latly currant two thousand pounds adventure will exhaust all the tobacco of one crop.

The Gouverner hath long expected a successor, and the necessity of his privat estate, compelleth him, not to put off any longer his retourne for England, which some of the Counsell purpose also, for which though wee hope it is alreadie provided, yet wee hold it our dutie to give you advertizement therof.

Wee have bine enforced for want of advice, and a new commission to proceed according to the former, and wee humbly desire that our continewing the same forme and course of our proceedings, may be interpreted as done out of necessity, least the Collony (in the interior) should suffer for want of due order and gouvernment.

Lastly beseeching you to take such order that wee may not hereafter bee at a stand or amazed in our bussines for want of direction, and that our endeavours in his Majestie's service may not be frustrat for want of means, wee humbly take our leaves, resting.

Att your commands

Francis Wyatt.  
Roger Smyth.  
Francis West.  
Ralph Hamor.  
Abraham Persey.  
William Claybourne.

James Cittie the 3rd of January, 1625.



## PROCLAMATION AS TO RATES OF COMMODITIES.

(Abstract.)

[Inclosure.]

January 3d, 1625-6.

Proclamation by the Governor and Council of Virginia renewing a former Proclamation of 31 August 1623 for restraining the excessive rates of Commodities—commanding that no person in Virginia, either Adventurer or Planter shall vent, utter, barter or sell any of the commodities following above the prices hereafter mentioned, viz:

Wine a gallon, . . . . .	3 lbs of Tobacco
Aquavitæ a gallon, . . . . .	3 lbs “ “
Cyder & Vinegar a gallon, . . . . .	2 lbs “ “
Sugar the lb. . . . .	1 lb “ “
Butter the firkin, . . . . .	20 lbs “ “
Cheese 3 lbs. . . . .	1 lb “ “
“Neates lether 2 sold shoves,” . . . . .	2 lbs “ “
“Neates lether 3 sold shoves,” . . . . .	3 lbs “ “
Newfoundland fish the hundred, . . . . .	10 lbs “ “
Canada dry fish the hundred, . . . . .	24 lbs “ “
Canada wet fish the hundred, . . . . .	30 lbs “ “

—and otherwise according to the rate and proportion of the same.

James City, 31 Dec. 1625. 2pp.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 4, No. 1. 1.)

## SIR GEORGE YEARDLEY'S COMMISSION AS GOVERNOR.

[Printed in this Magazine XIII, 298-302. The printed copy is derived from the Robinson MSS. and, as will be seen by reference, is dated March 14, 1625-6. The copy in the McDonald Paper is from one in the Public Record office, London, and is dated May 4, though a note by Col. McDonald's copyist states that the original among the rolls shows that the true date was March 4. Brown gives the date as March 14. There are some verbal differences between the McDonald and the Robinson copies, but nothing of consequence.]

LETTER FROM THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA  
TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

(Copy.)

6 April 1626.

S. P. O.	}	From the Govenor and Company of Virginia.
Colo. Vol. 4, No. 9.		

Right Honorable

The 23th of March arrived the good shipp the Virgine of Southampton with letters from your Lordships of the 24th of October last, whereby wee understand his Majestie's Royall care of this Plantation, as well in present supplies of our wants, as in taking order for the full and perfect setlinge of the affaires theroff to the great incouragement of the whole Collony. Shee brings us an earnest of those larger supplies gratically promised by his Majestie in comodities, though in proportion not answerable to our great wants, yet all very usefull and well conditioned, for which wee must acknowledge our great bond to your Lordships, and in particular to our singuler good Lord, the Lord High Treasurer.

Wee must ever acknowledge it as singular favour from his Majestie, that hee hath bine pleased to remit the imposition uppon Tobacco in consideration of supplieing of the Collony, and wee humbly desire that your Lordships will be please to take order that itt may bee as well performed on their parts as promised since wee understand not as yet of any shipp sett out by them, except it should bee the William and John which is a small shipp and her course by the West Indies, as the tymes are full of hazard, and makes our supplie by her uncertayne, neither can it be great as well in respect of the passengers, which shee is to land there, as of the commodities which may bee likelie to bee vented there.

Nothinge hath been longe more earnestly desired then the setling of the affaires of the Collony, as well for the Government as other waies, neither could there have bine a greater incouragement to the planter, then to understand itt to bee his Majestie's graticious pleasure that no person of whom they have heretofore

justly complayned, should have any hand in the Government either here or their, and wee humbly desire your Lordships to soliccitt his Majestie (if it bee not don already) for the speedy accomplishment thereof the rather because the Governors necessary occasions require his present retourne.

His Majestie's gracious assurance that every man shall have his perticuler right preserved and enlarged with addition of reasonable munities, will be a singuler meanes of inviting many people hither, and settling themselves here who for the most part heretofore (by reason of the many distractions and discouragements) have only endeavored a present cropp and their easie retourne to the great hinderence of raysing staple comodities, and all works of worth and continewance which all men will with earnestnes and alacrytie applye themselves to, when ther thoughts are fixed in this country, and much the rather if your Lordships shall obtaine of his Majestie the remission (for the present) of the imposition uppon Tobacco, and other comodities, for the perficting whereof, since as yett wee must bee inhabled by upholding the price of Tobacco, wee humbly beseech his Majestie to continue his favour in prohibiting the importation and saile of all Tobaccos, except from this Collony and the Summer Islands, and here wee cannot but make remonstrance to your Lordships how providentiall these petty plantations of the English in the Salvage Islands in the West Indies must needs prove to this Collony in effect to the utter overthrowing of the benefitt of the sole importation graunted to us by his Majestie both in respect of the quantities they may send, and that under collier thereof much Spanish Tobacco may bee imported and vented; and if the said prohibition bee not strictly and presily lookt to, the marchant (who hardly keepes himself, within the bounds of our proclamation concerning the rates of comodities) will take advantage there uppon to inhanche his prices excessively, whereby the Collony will be kept in poverty as formerly.

Those great and important works of suppressing the Indians; discoveries by sea and land: and fortification against a forraign enemy, that they may be thoroughly and effectually performed, will require no lese numbers then five hundred soldiers, to bee yearly sent over with a full years provision of victuall, apparell,

armes, munition, tooles and all necessarys. to which worthy designes, the collony wil be alwaies ready to yeald their best furtherance and assistance as they have bine very forward since the massacre, notwithstanding their great losses then sustayned, and wee conceive soe great expence will have the better successe, if the ordering thereof be refered to the Governor and Counsell here residing, with the advice (in spetiall cases) of the Generall Assembly; both concerning this, and all other things which may conduce to the setlinge of the Plantation, wee have formerly given your Lordships advertisement in the generall Assembly's answeare [to the four propositions propounded by your Lordships] to the Commissioners sent hether, and wee doubt not but Sir George Yardley hath given your Lordships full information of all things necessary; but that nothing bee wantinge on our parts by the next shippes wee will give yaur Lordships more full advertisment, what courses wee conceive most proper and assured for advancement of this noble action, tending soe much to the glory of God, and his Majestie's honour as farr as experience upon the place shall inable our weake abilities. By the next alsoe wee shall advertise your Lordships of the titles and estates of the severall owners of lands and other particularities required by your Lordships, wherein wee could not give your Lordships present satisfaction, these shippes beinge suddenly to depart.

Wee shall exactly observe his Majestie's command, that all judgments, decrees, and important actions bee given determined, and undertaken by the advice and voyes of the greater part of the Counsell (which course alsoe wee heretofore observed in all our proceedings) and that all bee done in his Majestie's name, under whose Royall Government and protection this action (which hath hitherto laboured under soe many difficulties) shall wee doubt not receive the due perfection; and (as wee never did) soe wee shall always forbear the chosing of any Officers for longer tyme, then during his Majestie's pleasure.

Thus beseeching your Lordships to contynue the patronage of this plantation that the beames of his Majestie's favour may by your meditation and counsell shine and be derived uppon us, to cherish our indeavours, and quicken our new springing hopes, that no contrary gusts may nip them in the bud nor envi-

ous cloud interpose itself between us and that comfortable light,  
wee humbly take our leaves.

Your Lordships very humble servants

Francis Wyatt.  
Frans. West.  
Roger Smyth.  
Raphe Hamor.  
Abrah: Peirseey.  
Willm. Claybourne.

James Cittie, the sixth of April, 1626.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

---

## JOURNALS OF THE COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA IN EXECUTIVE SESSIONS, 1737-1763.

---

(From the Originals in the Virginia State Archives.)

---

(CONTINUED.)

At a Council held Dec'r 9, 1741.

PRESENT:

Ye Gov'r.

Mr. Commissary  
William Byrd  
John Robinson  
John Custis

Wm. Randolph  
John Tayloe  
Philip Lightfoot  
Thomas Lee Esq'rs.

The Governor Acquainting the Board that he had a letter from Mr. Tailly one of ye Inspectors of Page's Warehouse in Hannover County that he had Serv'd 4 Months & desiring ye Opinion of ye Board how much he ought to receive of his Salary for Such time, it is ye Opinion of ye Board that he ought to be paid 2lf in proportion to ye time of his Attendance.

The Governour presented to the Board a Letter from Henry

McCulloch Receiver Generall of his Majesties in N. Carolina, purporting &c—whereupon Mr. B. Waller produc'd to ye Board an affidavit relating thereto, & was accordingly Sworn to ye truth thereof.

Maxwell v. Bernard—Continu'd to June next & peremptory hearing then.

Francis Thornton Jun'r agt. Benj'n Berryman—Ord'r for Grant to ye Pet'r ye Def't not appearing.

Benj'n Reynolds agt. Do.—Ord'r for grant to ye Pet'r ye Def't not appearing.

Edmunds v. Merritt—Ord'r for grant to ye Pet'r Def't not appearing.

Watson agt. Hosford—Caveat dismiss'd.

Reynolds agt. Jenkins—Ord'r for Grant to Pet'r Def't not appearing.

Waller agt. Hawkins & Co'y—Ord'r for grant to Pet'r, Def't not appearing.

Order'd that ye mistake of James Ogleby be rectified & alter'd to Jacob.

Upon further hearing ye Complaint of the Rev'd Mr. Pedin,<sup>1</sup> it is order'd, that ye Matter be referr'd to ye Eleventh of May next—when the vestry are to produce Witnesses to Support the Allegations of ye ord'r of vestry, & to admit to ye Exercise of his Function.

Lilly agt. Tabb—Lilly not appearing & ye Summons appearing to be Serv'd on Tabb & he appearing ye Caveat is discharg'd.

Randall & Hill agt. Mumford—on hearing Evidence, the Caveat is discharg'd.

Keith & Wetherbonds agt. Simons—order'd that Keith have ye Land.

Pitillo agt. Bolling—Order'd that after ye Entry to Bryan &c.

---

<sup>1</sup>There is no mention of this affair in Meade's *Old Churches and Families of Virginia*. Indeed Bishop Meade did not know that Notoway Parish existed as early as 1742. The ecclesiastical jurisdiction exercised by the Council, of which there are several examples in the series of journals here printed, was an interesting part of the work of that body, which has not received special attention.

are Served ye Pet'r to have his 600 Acres if ye lands hold out So much.

Peebles agt. Green—Ord'r for ye pet'r to have a grant—ye Def't not appearing.

The Gov'r desiring ye advice of ye Council what w'd be most proper time for meeting of ye Assembly—it is order'd to begin ye next day after ye Gen'll Court if not S.

Order'd that 50lb be paid to Samuel Barron by ye Receiver Gen'll.

Taliaferro agt. Catlett—the Def't to keep his land.

At a Council held at ye Capitol Aprill 20. 1742.

PRESENT:

Ye Gov'r.

William Byrd	Wm. Randolph
Cole Diggs	John Tayloe
Jno. Robinson	Philip Lightfoot
John Grymes	Thomas Lee

John Custis.

The Gov'r proposing to ye Boards Consideration ye Great Scarcity of Indian Corn, it is order'd that a Proclamation Issue to prevent ye Expotation after ye Sixth Day of May next untill ye first of Nov'r & y't ye sev'el Naval Officers have Notice of this ord'r.

The Gov'r tendred to ye Board the Instructions of ye Right Hon'ble ye Lords of ye Admiralty to Capt. Dandridge Commander of his Ma'ties Ship ye S. S. Castle,<sup>2</sup> w'ch Instructions are Order'd to be recorded.

At a Council held at ye Capitol Aprill ye 27, 1742.

PRESENT:

Ye Gov'r.

Mr. Commissary	John Custis
William Byrd	Wm. Randolph
John Robinson	John Tayloe
John Grymes	Thomas Lee.

<sup>2</sup>The English man-of-war *South Sea Castle*, commanded by Captain Dandridge.

Upon further Consid'n of ye Pet'n of James Patten & John Lewis,<sup>3</sup> referr'd to this time, Setting forth &c. & praying &c— & upon Consid'n of ye prof of Many families being Seated on ye s'd land at ye Expence & labour of ye Pet'rs, It is order'd that ye Pet'rs have a grant of ye land in Consideration of their expence & trouble in Seating of ye land, upon the first ord'r dated ye 5th of May, 1737, & that ye Clerk of ye Secretaries Office deliver to John Grymes Esq'r who hath accounted for ye same all the rights that were paid for ye S'd Land in pursuance of ye note of Mr. Wm. Beverly mention'd in ye Pet'n & upon delivery thereof, ye S'd John Grymes is to deliver up ye Said Note of Beverly's.

Pet'ns for Lands.

[Blank]

---

At a Council held at ye Capitol May ye 4. 1742.

PRESENT:

Ye Gov'r.

Mr. Commissary  
Wm. Byrd  
John Robinson

Wm. Randolph  
Philip Lightfoot  
John Grimes

John Custis.

Inspectors Appointed.

John Grant at Falmouth Ware House, King George.

Wm. Elligood & Samuel Mapp, Hunger & Cherristones—  
Northampton.

Wm. Clopton, Littlepage's, New Kent.

Richard Haines, Coan, Northumberland.

Thomas Scott & James Kemp, Norfolk & Kemps, Norfolk &  
Princess Ann.

---

<sup>3</sup>The Council journal for May 5, 1737 (the date of the first order referred to), is not in existence, nor is it known that any copy of Patton and Lewis' petition has been preserved. There is no grant in the Land Books to Patton and Lewis. Possibly instead of one grant to these patentees, separate ones were issued to the settlers, who were their assignees. Campbell's *History of Virginia* (p. 432) states that James Patton and his associates received a grant of 120,000 acres in the Valley. He gives no authority.



Townshend Washington, Boyd's Hole, Stafford.

John Hamlin, Maycocks, Prince George.

The Acc't of Contingent charges & for repairs of ye Governour's House being laid before the Board was allow'd.

The Receiver Gen'll is to be allowed the Difference of Exchange at 20 <sup>9</sup>/<sub>16</sub> Cent for the current year.

At a Council held at ye Capitol May ye 11, 1742.

PRESENT:

The Gov'r.

Mr. Commissary Blair

Wm. Randolph

Cole Diggs

John Tayloe

John Robinson

Philip Lightfoot

John Curtis

Thomas Lee, Esq'rs.

Upon hearing this Day the Complaint of ye Rev'd Mr. James Pedin ag't the ord'r of the vestry of Nottaway Parish, & the examination of Severall Witnesses in behalf of ye s'd vestry ag't the s'd Pedin, it is ye Opinion of this Board that ye charges in the s'd ord'r of vestry ag't ye s'd Pedin of being guilty of many Immoralities as Drunkenness, Profane Swearing & Lewd & Debauched Actions are fully proved, & therefore this Board doth recommend it to Mr. Commissary, as a Matter within his Jurisdiction, to exercise the same as to ye Depriving ye s'd Pedin & turning him out of ye s'd Parish.

At a Council held May 12, 1742.

PRESENT:

Ye Gov'r.

Mr. Commissary

John Tayloe

John Robinson

Philip Lightfoot

John Custis

Wm. Randolph

Thomas Lee, Esq'rs.

Clem't Pynes Pet'n read & referr'd to Rich'd Francis for his Exam'n.

The Pet'n of Sundry Merch'ts &c. read & granted—& it is order'd that ye Naval officer of ye upper district of James River

do appoint a Deputy to Attend according the prayer of ye s'd  
Pet'n.

Pet'ns for land—

At a Council held May, 1742.

PRESENT:

Ye Gov'r.

Cole Diggs	Will'm Randolph
John Robinson	John Tayloe
John Grymes	Philip Lightfoot
John Custis	Thomas Lee, Esq'rs.

The following Warrants on ye Receiver Gen'll to be paid out  
of his Ma'ties Revenue of 2s. <sup>p</sup> Hgg'd Port Duties & Head  
Money were this Day Signed by ye Gov'r:

For half a Years Salary to ye Gov'r . . . . .	1000
For half a Years Salary to ye Council . . . . .	300
To ye Judges & other Officers of a Court of Oyer & Terminer . . . . .	100
For half a Years Salary to ye Auditor of ye Plantations . . . . .	50
For half a Years Salary to ye Solicitor of ye Virg'a Affairs . . . . .	50
For half a Years Salary to the Attorney Gen'll	35
For half a Years Salary to ye Cl'k of ye Coun- cil . . . . .	50
To ye Ministers attending on Gen'll Court . . . . .	8
For half a Years Salary to the Armourer . . . . .	8
For half a Years Salary to ye Gunners of ye Batteries . . . . .	23 10 0
For repairs done to ye Gov'rs House . . . . .	47 6 10
For Conting't Charges . . . . .	340 17 2
For half a Years Salary to the Adjutant . . . . .	75 0 0
For the Cost & Shipping Charges of fifty Bar- rells of Gun Powder . . . . .	197 6 1

And out of ye Quit Rents:

To Mr. Commissary for half a Years Salary,	50	0	0
To the Attorney Gen'll for half a Years Salary	35	0	0

The Account of his Ma'ties Revenue of 2s. <sup>7</sup>/<sub>8</sub> Hggd. Port Duties & Head Money from ye 25th Oct'r, 1741, to ye 25th of Aprill, 1742, was presented by the Receiver Gen'll who made Oath to ye s'd Acc't & ye Same being examined by ye Deputy Auditor were certified by ye Gov'r as usuall.

Pet'n for land.

---

At a Council held Friday 4th June, 1742.

PRESNET:

The Governour.

Mr. Commissary	John Custis
Wm. Byrd	Wm. Randolph
Cole Digges	John Tayloe
John Robinson	John Grymes

Thomas Lee Esq'rs.

The Governm't is Security to Mr. Jno. Hutchings<sup>4</sup> for 4 Guns

---

<sup>4</sup>Hutchings of Norfolk was one of a number of families of merchants of that section of the Colony who did so much to build up the trade and general prosperity of Virginia during the Eighteenth Century. The first of the family to whom descent can be traced was 1. JOHN HUTCHINGS, of "Pembroke Trib<sup>y</sup>," in the Island of Bermuda, whose will was dated Dec. 2, 1695. He married Susanna —, and had a son:

2. DANIEL<sup>2</sup> HUTCHINGS, mariner, of Norfolk county, Va., in 1718, who married Sarah —, and had a son:

3. COL. JOHN<sup>3</sup> HUTCHINGS, of Norfolk Borough, who was born in 1691, and died in April, 1768. He married Amy, daughter of John Godfrey, of Norfolk (who died in 1710). Col. Hutchings was long one of the leading men of Norfolk. He was mayor of the borough in 1737, 1743 and 1755, and represented it in the House of Burgesses at the sessions of Nov., 1738; May, 1740; August, 1740; May, 1742; Sept., 1744; Feb., 1745; July, 1746; March, 1747; Feb., 1752; November, 1753; February, 1754; August, 1754; Oct., 1754; May, 1755, and Oct., 1755. Col. Hutchings died in April, 1768, and the high esteem in which he was held is shown by the following from the *Virginia Gazette* of April 7, 1768:

"NORFOLK, April 5, 1768.

On Sunday morning, about 10 o'clock, died here, in the 77th year of his age, Col. JOHN HUTCHINGS, of this borough, a gentleman possessed of a most amiable character.

lent to Capt'n Wimbleton for the Use of his Majestys Sloop Cruizer, in case of s'd Guns shall be lost in his Majestys Service.

Remarkable  
for his integrity and justice;  
noted  
for his affability, hospitality;  
distinguished  
for his charity and benevolence;  
esteemed  
for his honesty and probity;  
beloved  
for possessing the social virtues  
in so eminent a degree.

He was yesterday carried to the place of interment by six reputable tradesmen, his pall supported by six Aldermen, preceded by a party of militia with their muskets clubbed, muffled drums, and mourning banners, and was followed by a numerous offspring, a great number of relations, and a very great concourse of people of all ranks and degrees, who universally lamented the loss of so worthy a member of society, whose example, both in publick and private life is worthy of imitation."

His will is of record in Norfolk county.

Col. John<sup>3</sup> and Amy (Godfrey) Hutchings had issue:

4. John,<sup>4</sup> Jr., member of the House of Burgesses for Norfolk Borough at the sessions of March, 1756; September, 1756; April, 1757, and March, 1758.
5. Joseph,<sup>4</sup> member of the House of Burgesses for Norfolk Borough at the sessions of Nov., 1761; January, 1762; March, 1762; Nov., 1762; May, 1763; Jan., 1764; Oct., 1764; May, 1765; Nov., 1766; March, 1767; March, 1768; May, 1769; Nov., 1769; May, 1770; July, 1771; Feb., 1772; March, 1773; May, 1774; June, 1775, and the Conventions of March and July, 1775. He was one of the colonels in command of the Virginia militia in the skirmish with Lord Dunmore at Kempsville, and was captured.
6. Elizabeth,<sup>4</sup> married Richard Kelsick, mayor of Norfolk 1755.
7. Mary,<sup>4</sup> married, Jan. 5, 1755, Dr. John Ramsay, of Norfolk, surgeon in the Revolutionary army.
8. Amy,<sup>4</sup> married Thomas Newton (1713-1794), mayor of Norfolk 1747.
9. Frances,<sup>4</sup> married Charles Thomas, mayor of Norfolk 1770 and 1773, and died June 8, 1809, aged 76.
10. Susanna,<sup>4</sup> married Edward Champion Travis, member of the Conventions of 1775 and 1776 for Jamestown.

At a Council Held 10th June, 1742.

PRESENT:

The Governor.

Mr. Commissary	John Custis
Wm. Byrd	Wm. Randolph
Cole Diggs	John Tayloe
John Robinson	John Grymes

Thomas Lee, Esq'rs.

George Carrington v. Rob't Christian—Caveat in ye Sec'rys Office Dismist.

Rob't Green vs. Daniel Brown—Ordered that Patents Issue according to ye Agreem't of ye Parties.

Thomas Brown vs. Dan'l Brown—Ordered that Tho's Brown have ye Land ye Def't being Summon'd & not appearing.

Daniel Pegran vs. Abraham Micheau—Continued till Dec'r Next for a Peremptory Hearing.

Rich'd Thomas vs. Abraham Micheau—Caveat Dismissed & a Patent to Issue.

Joshua Clark vs. James Parham—Ordered that ye Pet'r have ye Land ye Def't living in Carolina.

Thomas Williams vs. Henry Bedingfield—Ordered that ye Pet'r have ye Land ye Def't having been sommon'd & not appearing.

Wm. Winston vs. Wm. Byrd Esq. & Sam'l Tchiffley—the Pet'r not appearing ordered that the Caveat be dismissed.

James Terry vs. Gideon Marr—the Def't being summoned & not appearing Ordered that ye Pet'r have ye Land.

Rich'd Maudlin vs. James Barton—the Def't being summoned & not appearing Ordered that ye Pe't have ye Land.

Rich'd Maudlin vs. Wm. Watkins—the Def't being summon'd & not appearing Ordered that ye Pe't have ye Land.

Augustine Claiborne Pet'r for a Licence read & he Referred to Mr. James Power<sup>s</sup> for to Examine.

---

<sup>s</sup> James Power, believed to have been a native of Ireland, was long an eminent lawyer. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for King William county at the sessions of May, 1742; Sept., 1744; Feb., 1745; July, 1746; March, 1747, and for New Kent at the sessions of Feb., 1752; Nov., 1753; Feb., 1754; August, 1754; October, 1754; May, 1755;

At a Council Held June ye 11th.

PRESENT:

Ye Gov'r.

Mr. Commissary	John Custis
Wm. Byrd	Wm. Randolph
Cole Digges	John Tayloe
John Robinson	&
John Grymes	Thomas Lee, Esq'rs.

Sheriffs Appointed.

Northampton County—Thomas Marshall.

Hanover County—James Skelton.

Lancaster—Wm. Steptoe.

Isle of Wight—Ethelred Taylor.

Orange—R'd Winslow.

K. William County—Rich'd Gregory.

Caroline—John Macon.

Brunswick—Nicho's Lanier.

Accomack—South Rue.

K. & Queen— ——— ———

Nansemond—Wm. Wright.

Eliz'h City—Joseph Bannister.

Essex—Thomas Waring.

Richm'd—Gilbert Hamilton.

Upon the Certificate of K. & Queen recommending Sev'l Persons to be Justices of Peace Order'd that a New Com. Issue in w'ch ye Persons Mentioned in ye Recomendation be Added, & one half & one More of ye Justices to be of ye Quorum Viz: Thomas Thorpe, John Strachey, Patrick Barckley, Thomas Todd, Gregory Smith.

for Norfolk—Justices Ord'd to ye Commission: Willis Wilson, Rich'd Church, Josias Smith, John Fripp, Thomas Newton, Cha's Sweney, John Tucker, Nathaniel Tatum.

for Isle of Wight County—Justices ordered to be added to ye Commission:

August, 1755; March, 1756; Sept., 1756; April, 1757, and March, 1758. His armorial book-plate is well known to collectors.

James Power's daughter married Peter Lyons, the counsel for the "parsons" in the famous case, and afterwards a judge of the Court of Appeals of Virginia.

Thomas Smith, John Willis, John Summerell, Benj'n Ruffin, Jesse Brown.

one half ye Justices & one More to be of the Quorum, Thomas Applewhite, Benj'n Simmons, Micajah Edwards, John Applewhite. Ordered that John Hodsden, Benj'n Clements & James Ridley be left out of ye Commission.

---

Saturday June ye 12th.

PRESENT:

Ye Governour.

Mr. Commissary	John Custis
Wm. Byrd	Wm. Randolph
John Robinson	John Tayloe
John Grymes	Tho. Lee, Esq'rs.

Justices of the peace appointed for the County of King George.

Thomas Turner, to be put in his former place.

Charles Ewell.

Arthur Spicer.

Jonathan Sidenham.

Ordered that a New Comission do Issue for the County aforesaid and that the persons above mentioned be added.

---

Wednesday June ye 15th, 1742.

PRESENT:

Ye Governour.

Mr. Commissary	John Custis
Wm. Byrd	Wm. Randolph
Cole Diggs	John Grymes
Tho. Lee, Esq'rs.	

Ordered that the Officers of the Revenue Signe 500l worth of rights.

Ordered that Anthony Mosely, John Thorowgood jun, William Kealing Sen'r & George Wishard be added to the Comission of the peace for the County of Princess Ann, & one half ye Justices & one more be of ye Quor.

Ordered that John Stepto and Peter Conway gen. be added

to the Comission of the Peace for the County of Lancaster & one half of ye Justices and one more be of ye Quorum.

---

Saturday June ye 19th, 1742.

PRESENT:

The Governour.

Mr. Commissary	John Custis
Cole Digges	Wm. Randolph
John Robinson	John Grymes

Tho: Lee, Esq'rs.

Ordered That the Court-house for Fairfax County be appointed at a place call'd Springfeilds Scituated between the New Church and Ox Road in the Branches of Difficult Run Hunting Creek and Accotinck.

Ordered That the Court house in Prince William be at a place called Brent Town belonging to Richard Foot.

---

At a Council held at ye Capitol July 16, 1742.

PRESENT:

The Gov'r.

Mr. Commissary	Will'm Dandridge
Cole Digges	John Curtis

Phil Lightfoot, Esq'rs.

The Gover'r Communicated a Letter he Rec'd from Wm. Bull Esq'r L. Gov'r of S. Carolina dated 6 July 1742—purporting &c. & Capt'n Dandridge Communicating two Letters, It is the Opinion & Advice of this Board immediately with all Convenient Speed to repair with his Majesties ye Ship, ye S. S. Castle under his Command to give relief & assistance to ye S'd Gen'll Oglethorpe.<sup>6</sup>

Henry Morris having been Sent on a Message to ye Cherokee Indians & returning with an answer It is order'd that the S'd Henry Morris be allowed 40 lb for his trouble.

---

<sup>6</sup>This order was in regard to the Spanish attack on Georgia, which was repulsed.



At a Council held at ye Capitol July 26, 1742.

PRESENT:

The Gov'r.

Mr. Commissary

John Custis

John Grymes

John Tayloe

Philip Lightfoot.

The Gov'r Communicating a Letter from Mr. Ogle<sup>1</sup> purport-

<sup>1</sup>The Maryland legislature was not in session at this time, and the Council journal covering the date does not appear to be extant. It is evident, however, that there was a rumor that the Shawnee Indians were about to attack Maryland. We are indebted to Dr. Christopher Johnston, of Baltimore, for the following extract:

"Tuesday morning Oct. 1742.

This House met again according to adjournment.

Present as Yesterday.

The following message is sent by George Plater, Esq.

By the Upper House of Assembly—26th Octo. 1742.

From Upper House Journal, 1730-1742, marked No. 33 in Calendar of State Papers.

Gentlemen

We herewith send you a Message to both Houses of Assembly from his Excellency the Governor; and as it relates to An affair of the Greatest Importance to the Country, We doubt not but you will give it a speedy Impartial Consideration.

Signed by Order

John Ross Clk. Up. Ho.

Gentlemen of the Upper & Lower houses of Assembly.

Although the ill designs of the Shawan Indians (very probably excited by the French) as well as the Indians living among us, were so happily Discovered, and prevented being carried into execution; yet I am of Opinion that it is absolutely necessary, for the preservation of the Lives, and security of the Property of his Majesty's subjects within this Province, according to the Example of the Neighboring Governments, to enter into a Treaty with the Six Nations, who, by all the Accounts I have, are not only more numerous and formidable than all the other Neighboring Indians together, but also more to be relied on, in Case of a Rupture with France; To this End a Messenger was sent to invite them hither, in hopes that it would have suited them to come while the Assembly was sitting, and that every thing needfull might have been transacted with them, with the advice concurrence and approbation of the

ing &c.—ye Depositions &c. It is ye Advice of ye Board that ye Gov'r write an ans w'r to ye Gov'r of Maryland that this Colony is willing to give all Succour, but that it is ag't Law, neither can ye Gov'r'ment here compell the Militia to march out of the Colony, & therefore it w'd be proper for ye Assembly of Maryland, if they sh'd want Men in case of an Attack, to propose a reward for Such Persons as w'd be willing to go out of Virg'a.

Upon Reading the Representation & Complaint of ye vestry of North farnham ag't ye Rev'd Thomas Bluett<sup>\*</sup> the Minister of ye Parish, It is order'd that ye Matter of ye s'd Complaint be heard on ye 21 day of Oct'r next, & that ye s'd Blewett have notice of this order—to write to Mr. Sandford.

Order'd That Henry Whitinge be appointed Sheriff of Middx.  
That Arthur Dickenson be appointed Sheriff of York.

Order'd That a Sufficient Quantity of Ammunition Such as ye Gov'r thinks proper be Sent up to Fredericksburg, & the Gov'r is desir'd to write to ye Commanding Officers of the Militia to be upon their guard of ye Frontier & Adjacent Counties.

---

whole Legislature; but their answer to the Messenger was, that the Season of the year would be so advanced before they could return home, that they could not conveniently come till the Spring: And as you are sensible that their coming then must be troublesome, as well as expensive; and that the Calling of an Assembly on that occasion (which can't be avoided) would greatly encrease the Publick Charge; so I have thought of this expedient to prevent it, as well as to lessen the expence, Viz, to send Com'ers either to Albany, or such other place as may be thought more Convenient to treat with the said Indians; If you approve of this expedient I desire you'll appoint Two of your Members of each House as Commissioners for that purpose.

THOMAS BLADEN."

In July, 1744, was concluded the treaty of Lancaster, Pa., between the Colonies and the Six Nations.

<sup>\*</sup> North Farnham parish, Richmond county, was established in 1693; but on account of the loss of parish records there is mention of no minister prior to 1751, when Rev. William Mackay was the incumbent.

At a Council held Aug't 6, 1742.

PRESENT:

The Gov'r.

Mr. Commissary

John Grymes

John Robinson

John Custis

Philip Lightfoot, Esq'rs.

The Acc'ts of his Ma'ties Quit Rents from 25 Aprill 1741 to 25 Aprill 1742. Examin'd by ye Deputy Auditor p'duc'd in Council, & Sworn to by ye Receiver Gen'll &c.

Wm. Taliaferro appointed Sheriff for K. & Queen.

The Gov'r was pleased to Inform ye Council that he had appointed the Hon'ble John Robinson Esq'r<sup>9</sup> to be Secretary of this Colony in ye Room of John Carter Esq'r Dec'd until his Ma'ties pleasure be known, and he accordingly took ye usuall oath of Office.

Philip Lightfoot Esq'r presented to Board his Ma'ties approbation of ye act &c—w'ch is therefore order'd to be Registered in ye Secretarys Office.

Order'd that a Proc'l Issue further to prorogue the Assembly till ye 3d Thursday in Nov'r.

At a Council held at the Capitol, Oct. 15th, 1742.

PRESENT:

The Governor

William Byrd

John Grymes

John Robinson

John Custis

Thomas Lee, Esq'rs.

The Governor Appointed Mr. R. Staunton to be Clerke of the Council And he took the Oath of Office accordingly.

The Governor Communicating a letter from Mr. Oglethorp Dated 31st July 1742 purporting &c. It is the advice of this

<sup>9</sup> It has not been shown before that John Robinson, afterwards President of the Council, was ever Secretary of State. He held office only a short time, as in 1743 Thomas Nelson was appointed.

Board That Mr. Oglethorp be acquainted that he has their Consent to Send Such Officers as he pleases to raise Recruits and that he may depend upon all the Assistance and Encouragem't in their power.

The Governor Communicated a letter from Mr. Ogle Governor of Maryland Dated 10th Aug't 1742, purporting &c. It is the Advice of this Board That if Mr. Ogle will give a proper Notice when the Indian's Commissioners come to treat upon that Affair, Col. Lee and Col. Tayloe will be appointed Commissioners to Meet and treat with them on that subject, on the behalf of this Colony.

The Governor Communicated a letter from Governor Clerke Dated Aug't 9th, 1742, purporting &c. The Advice of this Board, That the Governor use his Endeavours to make up the differences Between those Indian Nations of Cherokees & Cat-tawbaws.

At a Council held at the Capitol Oct. 16th, 1742.

PRESENT:

Wm. Byrd  
Jo'n Robinson  
Jo'n Grymes

Will. Dandridge  
John Custis  
Philip Lightfoot

Tho: Lee, Esq'rs.

Inspectors Appointed.

William Mountjoy & Charles Waller—Potomack Creek Warehouse Stafford.

George Flower & John Kent—Driners & Indian Creek.

Joseph Steward & John Chew—New Warehouse, Spotsylvania.

Daniel French, Townshend Dade—falls of Potomack, Fairfax County.

William Harrison—Aquia Warehouse, Stafford.

Francis Sterne, John Boutwell—Roys Warehouse, Caroline.

George Tankersly & John Wren—Gibsons Warehouse King George County.

Richard Bryan, John Grant—at Mortons.

Anthony Hayne, Nicholas Strother—Falmouth.

At a Council held at the Capitol, Oct. 20th, 1742.

PRESENT:

William Byrd	John Grymes
Cole Diggs	John Custis
John Robinson	Philip Lightfoot &
Thomas Lee, Esq'rs.	

On hearing Richard Blackburne and Thomas Harrison, Jun'r, Gent. and Inspecting the plan of the County of Prince William as it will remain after the Division shall take place, It is the opinion of this Board that the Court house<sup>10</sup> of the said County be placed either at Brent Town—Hoomes's—Tacquet's Ford—Watkins—or Waters, as the Govern'r shall Appoint on viewing the plan.

---

Oct. 22d, present as above.

Ordered, That it be referred to Col. ffitzhugh Col. Wm. Fairfax & Col. John Colril to View and Rep't to the Gov'r which they think the most Convenient place for the Court house, P. Wm.

---

<sup>10</sup> The division of Prince William was due to the formation of Fairfax, organized in 1742. The county seat of Prince William was for many years at Brent Town, or Brentsville, as was its later name, at the head of the Occoquon river, but has since been changed to Manassas.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

## THE RANDOLPH MANUSCRIPT.

---

### VIRGINIA SEVENTEENTH CENTURY RECORDS.

---

From the Original in the Possession of the Virginia Historical Society.

---

[It is very creditable to the interest in history which was felt by some Eighteenth Century Virginians that there should have been made during that period, two such compilations as the Randolph Manuscript, belonging to this Society and its counterpart, the Bland Manuscript, in the Library of Congress. Most of the manuscripts relating to Virginia history, which have come down from the colonial period are official records made or copied by the clerks of the various branches of government, in the routine of their work, or else are the original reports, letters, &c., of the officers of government. The two volumes which have been named, were, on the contrary, compiled for the express purpose of providing material for a history of Virginia. It is not known that any similar collections exist in regard to the other colonies.

The Randolph Manuscript is plainly an Eighteenth Century copy of the Bland; but there is no positive evidence as to the persons for whom either compilation was made. It seems quite probable that one copy was made for Sir John Randolph, but either may have been compiled originally for Benjamin Harrison, of "Berkeley," (who, not very long before his death in 1710, obtained permission of the Governor and Council to make extracts from the records), William Byrd, or Richard Bland.

Nothing is known of the manner in which the volume now known as the Randolph Manuscript, came into the possession of John Randolph, of Roanoke; but it is evident that this volume and the two containing copies of the records of the Virginia Company, which were also his property, had been made at the same time and for the same person. When in

Mr. Randolph's possession, the Randolph Manuscript was used by Burk and Hening, and styled by them "Ancient Records, Vol. III. It is a vellum bound volume of 554 pages, and contains John Randolph, of Roanoke's armorial bookplate, together with the date "1759" (written, of course, before the book was in Mr. Randolph's possession), on the inside of the front cover.

The compilation has been made with great judgment and includes much material of most essential value to the Virginia historian. The value of the contents of the volume is best shown by the fact that so large a proportion has been already printed. It has been determined now to print in this Magazine, all the unpublished parts, including even the smallest paragraph, and at the same time, to give references to the places where the parts already printed may be found. In this way the entire contents of the volume will be made generally accessible.

After the sale of the library of John Randolph in 1845, the three manuscript volumes of Virginia records remained in the hands of his executor, Judge William Leigh. About 1866, Judge Leigh delivered these books to Conway Robinson, Esq., presumably for the Virginia Historical Society, of which Mr. Robinson was a most influential and active member. The Society had not then, or for a number of years afterwards, in Mr. Robinson's opinion, any proper place for the preservation of such valuable manuscripts. In July, 1894, the volumes were sent to the Society by Mr. Robinson's family. At a meeting of the Executive Committee, held July 7, 1894, the Corresponding Secretary, Mr. P. A. Bruce, reported that he had received from Mr. Robinson's heirs, three manuscript volumes relating to the early history of Virginia. The resolution of thanks adopted by the Committee shows that the three volumes were the two containing the records of the Virginia Company, and a third, which is now known as the Randolph Manuscript.

Miss Kingsbury in her *Introduction to the Records of the London Company*, pp. 48-54, has an interesting notice of this volume.

It is possible that a few paragraphs which will be printed, may already be in print. It has been impossible, even if it were worth while, to trace every small extract.]

---

THE FIRST CHARTER TO THE PROPRIETORS OF CAROLINA.

[To Clarendon, Albemarle, Craven, &c.]

---

THE SECOND CHARTER TO THE PROPRIETORS OF CAROLINA.

[June 30, 17th Charles II.]

---

THE CHARTER TO MARYLAND.

[June 20, 8th Charles I.]

---

THE LAST CHARTER TO NEW ENGLAND.

[October 7th, 3d William and Mary.]

---

THE CHARTER TO PENNSYLVANIA.

[March 4, 1681.]

---

THE CHARTER OF PRIVILEGES GRANTED BY MR. PENN TO  
THE FREEHOLDERS AND INHABITANTS OF PENNSYLVANIA,

OCTOBER THE 28th, 1701.

---

A COPY OF PART OF THE DEEDS AND PATENTS FOR PENNSYLVANIA.

---

THE LAST CHARTER FOR THE NORTHERN NECK<sup>1</sup>.

James the 2d by the Grace of God of England, Scotland,

---

<sup>1</sup>The Northern Neck, of Virginia, was probably at first supposed to include only the peninsula, between the Potomac and Rappahannock, up to the head of tidewater; but under the construction finally given the Culpepper-Fairfax grant, it included the present counties of Northumberland, Lancaster, Richmond, Westmoreland, Stafford, King George, Prince William, Fairfax, Loudoun, Fauquier, Culpepper, Madison, Page, Shenandoah, and Frederick in Virginia, and Jefferson, Berkeley, Hardy, Hampshire and Morgan in West Virginia.



France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith &c: To all whome these presents shall come Greeting, Whereas, our late Royal Brother of blessed memory by his Letters Patents

---

This section of Virginia at an early date attracted the attention of persons desirous of obtaining a great amount of land in the Colony. In 1639, the Somers Islands Company, petitioned the King for a grant of the lands between the Rappahannock and Potomac, as a compensation for the small size of their own colony, (*Va. Magazine, Historical and Biog.*, XII, 396). No response appears to have been made to this petition; but Charles II, while in exile, issued letters patent, dated at St. Germain on Ley, September 18, 1650, granting all the country between the Rappahannock and Potomac, and up to their heads, to Ralph, Lord Hopton, Henry, Lord Jermyn, afterwards Earl of St. Albans; John, Lord Culpeper; Sir John Berkeley, afterwards Lord Berkeley, of Stratton; Sir William Morton, afterwards one of the justices of the King's Bench; Sir Dudley Wyatt and Thos. Culpeper. No copy of this patent is known to the writer; but it is recited in later ones. Sir Dudley Wyatt came to Virginia to look after the interests of the Patentees; but died in 1651, and as the Colony was soon after surrendered to the Parliament no further action was taken at this time. The patent is said to have been renewed by Charles II, in 1662; but probably there was no new grant. On pages 84, 85 of the Report of the Virginia Commissioners on the Maryland and Virginia boundary line (Richmond, 1873) is the abstract of a letter from the King, dated August 3, 1663 to the Governor of Virginia, describing the original grant, and stating that the original letters patent had miscarried (been lost), and that the patentees had assigned their rights for a term of years to Sir Humphly Hooke, and others. The Virginia government was to give these persons aid and assistance. There is a copy of this letter in the *De Jarnette Papers* (Va. State Library) No. 80.

On May 8, 1669, as some of the original patentees were dead, and others had sold their interests, the King issued a new grant of the Northern Neck, to the Earl of St. Albans, Lord Berkeley, Sir William Morton and John Tretheway. There is a copy of this patent in *De Jarnette Papers*, No. 94. Subsequently Thomas, Lord Culpeper, son of Lord Culpeper, became the owner by purchase, of the rights of the other grantees, and on September 27, 1688, James II, issued to him the patent here printed. After being held for a time by Lord Culpeper's widow, and by his daughter and heiress, Katherine, who Married Thomas, Lord Fairfax, the great property came, in 1722, to Thomas, Lord Fairfax, son of the last named, who was the last owner,

under the Great Seal of England bearing Date at Westminster the eights day of May, in the one and twentieth year of his Reign, for the consideration therein express'd, did Give Grant and Confirm unto Henry Earl of St. Albans, John L'd Berkeley, Sir William Morton and John Trethway their Heirs and Assigns forever. All that entire Tract Territory or parcell of Land Scituate lying and being in America, and Bounded by and within the heads of the Rivers Tappahannock alias Rapahannock & Quenough or Patowmeck Rivers, the courses of the said Rivers as they are commonly called and known by the Inhabitants and Descriptions of those parts and Chesapayock Bay, together with the Rivers themselves and all the Islands within the Banks of those Rivers; And Woods, Underwoods, Timber and Trees, Ways, Waters, Rivers, Ponds, Pools, Watercourses, Fishings, Streams, Havens, Port, Harbors, Creeks, Wracks, of Sea Fish, Royal Deer, wild Beasts and Fowls of what nature or kind soever, Mines of Gold and Silver Lead Tinn Iron and Copper, And Quarries of Stone and Coal which then were, or at any time after should be had comeing being ariseing renewing accrewing found or taken within the Bounds and Precincts aforesaid. Together with the Royalties of Hawking and Hunting for themselves their Heirs and Assigns, Servants and Tenants in and upon the Lands and Premises aforesaid, in and upon every part and parcell thereof, Saving Excepting and Reserving to himself his Heirs and Successors one full fifth part of Gold

---

and died at Greenway Court, Frederick county, Virginia, March 12, 1782.

See *William and Mary Quarterly*, VI, 222-226, for a valuable account of the Northern Neck and its proprietors; Kercheval's *History of the Valley* (edition 1902) pp. 156-173, including report of C. J. Faulkner; the briefs of John Howard, Esq., in the case of Morris and others *vs.* the United States (in U. S. Supreme Court); *Calendar of Virginia State Papers*, I, 223-231, 239-241.

The Northern Neck was never a palatinate. Except in regard to escheated lands, this section was as fully under the civil and military control of the government at Jamestown and Williamsburg as any other part of the Colony.

Mines or Gold oar, and one full tenth part of all Silver Mines and Silver Oar thereafter to be had or found within the said Tract or Territory of Land. To have hold and enjoy all the said Tract Territory or Portion of Land, and all and Singular other the Premises, with their and every of their Appurtenances thereby granted or mentioned or intended to be granted, Except as before is Excepted unto the said Henry Earl of S't. Albans, John Lord Berkeley, Sir William Morton and John Trethway, their Heirs and Assigns for ever. To their only Use and behoof and to no other Use Intent or purpose whatsoever, Yielding and paying therefore yearly on the Feast of St. John Baptist to Him his Heirs and successors, the Summ of Six Pounds thirteen Shillings and four pence, at the Receipts of James Towne in the Dominion of Virginia, in Lew of all Services and demands whatsoever. As by the same Letters Patents amongst several other Grants, Powers, Authoritys, Privileges, Licences, Clawses and Provisoes therein Contain'd, Relation being thereunto had more fully and at large it doth and may appear, In which among several other things there is particularly inserted this Provisoe following Provided also, that as to so much and such part and parts of the Premises hereby intended to be Granted as within the time and Space of One and Twenty Years now next coming shall not be possessed Inhabited or Planted at or by the means or procurement of the said Henry Earl of St. Albans, John Lord Berkeley, Sir William Morton and John Trethway their Heirs and Assigns these Presents and the Grant hereby made shall be determined and be void. And We Our Heirs and Successors may dispose thereof to any other Person or Persons whatsoever anything herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding. And whereas the said Henry Earl of St. Albans, John Lord Berkeley, Sir William Morton and John Trethway their Heirs and Assigns have by good and Sufficient Conveyance and assurance in the Law for Valuable Consideration Sold Conveyed and Assured the said whole Tract Territory and Portion of Land and all and singular the Premisses, and every part and parcell thereof, And all

their Estate Right Title and Interest therein, Together with the said Letters Patents unto Thomas Lord Culpepper eldest Son and Heir of John late Lord Culpepper deceased his Heirs and Assigns for ever, who is thereby become Sole Owner and Proprietor thereof in Fee Simple to whom We are willing to give all due Encouragement and Assistance by Confirming and Englarging the said Letters Patents and releasing the last before mentioned Provisoe. Now know Ye that We for and in Consideration of the many faithfull and Acceptable Services done unto Our late Royal Father and Brother of Blessed Memory by the said John Lord Culpepper, as also by the said Thomas Lord Culpepper to Our said Royal Brother and our Self, all along from time to time, and for divers other good Causes and Considerations, Us thereunto Especially moveing of Our Especial Grace certain Knowledge and Meer Motion have Given Granted and Confirmed, and by these Presents for Us Our Heirs and Successors Do Give Grant and Confirm unto the said Thomas Lord Culpepper all that Entire Tract Territory or Parcell of Land Situate lying and being in Virginia, in America, and Bounded by and within the first Heads or Springs of the Rivers Tappahannock alias Rappahannock and Quenough, Alias Potowmeck Rivers the Courses of the said Rivers from their said first Heads or Springs as they are commonly called, and known by the Inhabitants and Discriptions of those Parts and the Bay of Chesapaiock Together with the said Rivers themselves. And all the Islands within the uttermost banks thereof, And the Sail of all and Singular the Premises, and all Lands Woods Underwoods Timber and Trees, Ways, Mountains, Swamps, Marshes, Waters, Rivers, Pounds, Pools, Lakes, Water Courses, Fishings, Streams, Havens, Ports, Harbours, Bays, Creeks and Ferrys, with all sorts of Fish as well Whales Sturgeons and other Royal Fishes as all other whatsoever, Wrecks of Sea Flotson, Jetson and Lagon. And all sorts of Deers wild Beasts and Fowl of what nature or kind soever, and all and all manner of Deodands Goods of Felons and Fugitives Treasures Trove Waifers Strays Fines Forfeitures Estates

Advoiosons Royaltys and Hereditaments whatsoever with all Mines of Gold and Silver Lead Tinn Iron and Copper. And all Quarries of Stone and Cole within the Limits and Precincts aforesaid, which now are, or at any time or times hereafter shall be had comeing being ariseing growing, renewing accruing found or taken within the Bounds Limitts Precincts or Pleaces aforesaid Saveing Excepting and Reserving to Us Our Heirs and Successors one full fifth part of all Gold Mines or Gold Oar, and one full tenth part of all Silver Mines and Silver Oar now being or hereafter to be had or found within the said Tract or Territory of Land, to have hold and enjoy all the said entire Tract Territory or Portion of Land, and every part and parcell thereof. And all and Singular other the Premisses with their and every of their Appurtinances hereby Granted or mentioned or Intended to be Granted, Except as before is Excepted to the said Thomas Lord Culpepper his Heirs and Assigns for ever to his and their only Use and Behoof and to no other Use Intent or Purpose whatsoever. Yeilding and paying therefore Yearly from henceforth on the Feast of St. John Baptist to Our Heirs and Successors the Summ of Six Pounds Thirteen Shillings and fourpence at the Receipt of James Town in Our Colony of Virginia, in Lew of all Services and Demands whatsoever the first Payment thereof to be made on the Feast day of St. John Baptist next ensuing the Day of the Date of these Presents. And we do hereby for Us Our Heirs and Successors further Give Grant Ratify and Confirm to the said Thomas Lord Culpepper His Heirs and Assigns for ever, All & Singular the Grants, Powers, Authoritys, Priviledges, Licences and Clauses in the said herein before recited Letters Patents mentioned Granted or conveyed, in as large and Ample Manner to all Intents and Purposes whatsoever as if the same and every of them had been particularly Granted and expressed in these Our Letters Patents. Except only the abovementioned Provisoe. And We do further of Our Special Grace certain Knowledge and meer Motion for Us Our Heirs and Successors fully and Absolutely for ever Release and dis-

charge the abovementioned Provisoe and every part thereof, and every Matter and thing therein contained, in as large and Ample Manner to all Intents and Purposes whatsoever, as if the same had never been made hereby declareing the same to be Null and Void. And the said Thomas Lord Culpepper his Heirs and Assigns and the Tract Territory and Premises and every part thereof to be for ever freed cleared and discharged from the same, So and in such manner that the said Thomas Lord Culpepper His Heirs and Assigns may freely and absolutely Enter into, Have Hold Occupy and Possess and Enjoy the said Tract or Territory. And all and Singular other the Premises freed and discharged of the said Provisoe and all Right Title and Equity thereupon to be had in as large ample and Beneficial Manner to all Intents and purposes as if the same Provisoe had been never had or made any thing in the said recited Letters Patents or any thing therein or herein contained to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding. And We do for Us Our Heirs and Successors fully and absolutely release and Discharge the said Thomas Lord Culpepper on his Heirs and Assigns, And the said Tract Territory and Premises and every part thereof from all Arrears of the said Rent of Six pounds Thirteen Shillings and four pence, due at any time before the day of the Date hereof, And from all other Claims and Demands whatsoever, Except what is in these Presents Excepted and Reserved to Us Our Heirs and Successors. And We do hereby for Us Our Heirs and Successors Straitly Charge and Command the Governour and Council of Virginia now and for the time being, And all Judges Sheriffs Escheators and other Officers whatsoever Now and for the time being, in Our said Colony, Severally and Respectively that they or any of them do not intermeddle with the Disposal or Disturb the said Thomas Lord Culpepper His Heirs or Assigns, in the full and quiet Enjoyment of the afore mentioned Tract Territory or any part thereof, or of the hereby Granted Escheats Advowsons Royalties and Premises or any of them, But that they and every of them in their Respective places and Sta-

tions be Aiding and Assisting to Him the said Thomas Lord Culpepper His Heirs and Assigns in and about the same, and in the Execution of all and Singular the Grants Powers and Authoritys hereby Granted and Confirmed or mentioned or Intended to be hereby Granted and Confirmed according to our Royal Intent and Meaning herein before Declared. And lastly we do for Us Our Heirs and Successors declare and Grant that these Our Letters Patents or the Inrolement thereof shall be in and by all things firm Valid Sufficient and Effectual in the Law according to the Tenure and true Meaning of the same Notwithstanding the not describing and Setting forth or not rightly and truely describing or setting forth of the said Tract Territory or Parcell of Land, or any other the Premises hereby granted, or of the Buttings, Boundarys or Situation of the same, or of any part thereof, or of any Tenents Farmers or Occupiers of tht Premises or any part thereof, or any other defect Omission Nonrecital Misrecital Incertainly or Insuffiency in these Our Letters Patents, or any Act Statute Ordinance Provision Usage Customs Restrictions or any other Matter Cause or thing whatsoever to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. And altho' express mention of the true Yearly Value or certainty of the Premises or any of them or any other Gifts or Grants by Us or by any of Our Progenitors or Predecessors heretofore made to the said Thomas Lord Culpepper in these Presents is not made, or any Statute Act Ordinance Provision Proclamation or Restriction heretofore had made Enacted Ordained or Provided, or any other Matter Cause or thing Whatsoever to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding In Witness whereof We have Caused these Our Letters to be made Patents. Witness Our Self at Westminister the 27th day of September in the 4th Year of Our Reign By Writ of Privy Seal.

Pigott.

---

THE FIRST CHARTER TO THE COMPANY OF VIRGINIA BY KING  
JAMES THE FIRST.

[Printed, *Hening*, I, 57-66, and elsewhere.]

ARTICLES INSTRUCTIONS AND ORDERS MADE SET DOWN AND ESTABLISHED THE TWENTIETH DAY OF NOVEMBER IN THE YEAR OF OUR REIGN OF ENGLAND FRANCE AND IRELAND THE FOURTH [&c., &c.]

[Printed, *Hening*, I, 57-66, and elsewhere.]

---

INSTRUCTIONS GIVEN BY WAY OF ADVICE BY US WHOM IT HAS PLEASED THE KING'S MAJESTY TO APPOINT TO THE COUNCIL FOR THE INTENDED VOYAGE TO VIRGINIA TO BE OBSERVED BY THOSE CAPTAINS AND COMPANY WHICH ARE SENT AT THIS PRESENT TO PLANT THERE.

[Printed, Neill's *Virginia Company*, 8-14. At the suggestion of the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, the final clause of these instructions has been adopted as one of the inscriptions on the monument erected by the United States at Jamestown Island. This clause is as follows: "Lastly and chiefly the way to prosper and achieve good success is to make yourselves all of one mind for the good of your Country and your own, and to serve and fear God, the Giver of all Goodness, for every plantation which our Heavenly Father hath not planted shall be rooted out."]

---

CERTAIN ORDERS AND DIRECTIONS CONCEIVED AND SET DOWN THE TENTH DAY OF DECEMBER IN THE YEAR OF THE REIGN OF OUR SOVEREIGN LORD KING JAMES [&c., &c.]

[Printed, Brown's *Genesis* I, 75-79.]

---

AN ORDINANCE AND CONSTITUTION ENLARGING THE NUMBER OF OUR COUNCIL FOR THE TWO SEVERAL COLONIES. [&c.]

[Printed, *Hening*, I, 76-79.]

---

KING JAMES THE 1ST'S SECOND PATENT TO THE COMPANY OF VIRGINIA.

[Printed, *Hening*, I, 80-98, and elsewhere.]



A PERPETUITY FOR THE FIRST COLONY FOR VIRGINIA DATED  
THE TWELFTH OF MARCH 1611.

[The Third Charter. Printed, *Hening*, I, 98-110 and elsewhere.]

---

[EXTRACTS FROM THE VIRGINIA RECORDS<sup>2</sup>, 1617.]

George White pardoned by Governor Argall October 20th 1617 for running away to the Indians with his Arms and Ammunition which fact deserves Death according to the Express Articles and Laws of this Colony in that Case provided and Established and for which Offences he stands liable to the censure of a Marshall's Court. Under Seal Colony October 20th 1617.

Anthony Edwards for Stealing a prisoner Woman, for which he was liable to the Censure of a Marshall's Court.

Henry Potter for stealing a Calf and running to Indians, Death.

The others the same Crimes.

Several Commissioners to trade to the North parts of Virginia and for Commanders of the Several Hundreds.

Certain Reasons touching the most convenient times and seasons of the Year for the magazine Ship<sup>3</sup> to set forth for England towards Virginia.

To come out in June and be here in September a temperate time then is the Harvest of Corn and Tobacco and one Man may tend and keep as much as two can House and Cure after September. Wind blowing at Northwest will make a long passage.

Weather after September so inconstant that Goods cannot be Landed or Shipped without hazard or Damage.

---

<sup>2</sup>The miscellaneous papers published in this installment, relate to the administration of Samuel Argall, lieutenant or deputy governor, which lasted from April 9, 1617 to April 9, 1619. See Brown's *First Republic*, pp. 253-289.

<sup>3</sup>The Magazine ship was that sent to supply the "Magazine," the Company's store.

Because few Taylors the People won't get their Cloaths time enough for Winter.

You'll then have the best Tobacco, the bad not then ready.

Your Ships may get home by Candlemas, before East India Ships set out which will help the speedy Venting the Tobacco.

If the Ships don't come before March (our seed Time) we can't Afford time to attend Magazine.

For want of Boats it will be fourteen days loss to a man in Transporting goods in which time he may lose all his Tobacco and Corn.

If the Ships return after April then the heat of the Hold will hurt the Tobacco.

Furnish your Magazine with more than for the present and let a Continual Trade be on foot and then at the Arrival of your Shipping you'll have Commodities ready and they will be soon dispatched.

If you grant more such Comisions for General Trade as you have done to Captain Martin you'll overthrow your Magazine. Confer with the Bearer Mr. Dade who has had a Year's Experience and can satisfie you in all points.

Recorded per Joseph [John, he usually signed "Jo"] Rolff Secretary and Recorder General.

---

Governor Argall's Letters to the Council for Virginia without Date Earnestly desires to give up his place. He is glad he is freed from the Magazine Business. Let's them know they have affronted him by Joyning the Cape Merchant<sup>4</sup> with him in equal trust. No such thing as Idleness now, you won't be overburdened with Tobacco or any other Commodity because Tobacco is low and the Goods high prized if the people fall upon Hemp or other Comodity it will be even as with Tobacco, you have wholly discouraged them. They are forced to tend Old Ground for want of

---

<sup>4</sup>Cape Merchant, the agent in charge of the Company's store, and therefore, also, a sort of Colonial treasurer.

Tools that he expected three Shillings per pound for Tobacco he sold Cattle for and had but two and three pence.

---

A Letter sent to Governour Argall by the Citizens of Bermuda hundred<sup>s</sup> came to hand the 27th of November 1617 Signed by Recorder [John Rolfe] and nine others. Citizens Claim West and Shireley Hundred as belonging to them and refuse to let Captain Madison clear there according to Order from the Governor.

30th of November 1617 Governor answers that he will not infringe their Rights being a member of that City himself, but begs that the Colony Servants may stay there this Year.

Governor Orders the Commander of Kiquotan not to let Sailors go ashore or People come a board because when the Sailors heard of a Man's Death they Imbezelled their goods sent them.

Order to send to him on any Ships arival. 3rd February 1617.

---

[GOVERNOR ARGALL TO THE VIRGINIA COMPANY.]

10th of March 1617 The Governor tells the Company in what a ruinous condition he found the Colony by the carelessness of the people and lawless living and how he has improved almost every thing. That the Citizens of Bermuda Hundred claims the Priviledges granted them which he can't refuse,

---

<sup>s</sup>Bermuda Hundred, in the present county of Chesterfield at the junction of the James and Appomattox, was, at the time of the first settlement, the site of the village of the Appomattox Indians. About Christmas, 1611, Sir Thomas Dale, attacked them here, drove them off, and two years later commenced the founding of "Bermuda City." By a special agreement the planters here were to be absolutely free from all service due the Company after three more years. There were other special privileges in the patent granted to Bermuda by Dale. Hamor stated that he would insert this patent in his *True Relation*; but did not do so. The first free farmers of Virginia lived here; and it was a place of much importance in the Colony until the Massacre of 1622, when almost all of its inhabitants were killed.

and he therefore can't force the Artificers to follow their Arts to the great Prejudice of the Colony. None hereafter to be made free of the Colony till bound to follow their Trades. Ship Carpenters are contented to serve without the wages agreed for, all Artificers sent upon Wages he undertakes to pay here. Corn don't answer his Expectation, desires but fifty Men to be sent. Indians so poor can't pay their Debts and Tribute.

Powhawtan goes from place to place visiting his Country taking his pleasure in good friendship with us, laments his Daughter's Death but glad her Child is living; so doth Opac-hancano, both want to see him but desires that he may be stronger before he returns.

Want Cloaths and Tools sent here. Ground will hold out but three Years and can't clear more for want of Tools. Ploughs set to work for wheat Barley pease hemp Flax &c. hath planted Mulberry trees. Mr. Lambert<sup>6</sup> hath found out that Tobacco cures better on lines than in heaps and desires lines be sent. Last Summer a great Mortality among Us, far greater among the Indians and a murrain among the Deer, desires Orders for Mr. Wickham and Mr. Maycock<sup>7</sup> a Cambridge Scholar and a person to read to Mr. Wickham (his eyes being dim). desires another Governor to be sent.

All desire the Lord La war (who is our Lord Governor) to return to his Government where he'll find all things in good Order and prosperity.

By Instructions from the Lord Lawar Lord Governor and Captain General of Virginia Argal makes Nathaniel West, Captain of the Lord Generals Company.

---

<sup>6</sup>Thomas Lambert, who made this important discovery, afterwards lived in Lower Norfolk county, and gave his name to Lambert's Point.

<sup>7</sup>William Wickham, who probably had only deacon's orders, and Samuel Macock, a planter, who was appointed to the Council in 1619. On account of the lack of ministers, Mr. Macock had evidently been in charge of a parish. Both men are highly spoken of by contemporaries.

William Cradock Provost Marshall his Commission shows his duty which no other Commission does.

---

## PROCLAMATIONS OR EDICTS.

[Printed in part, from the Robinson Notes, this Magazine, XIII, p. 395. The three remaining orders are here printed.]

None to go aboard the Ship lying at Jamestown without the Governors leave.

No trade with the Perfidious Savages nor familiarity lest they discover our Weakness. 10th May 1618.

Every person to go to Church Sundays and Holy days or lye neck and heels on the Corps du Guard the Night following and be a Slave the week following Second Offence a Month third a Year and a Day. 10th May 1618.

---

## WARRANTS.

To three or four to Examine Witnesses and report to the Governor.

To Masters of Ships not to let their Sailors go a shore or talk with the people at Kiqnoughtan.

To some persons to trade with Indians.

To the Ranger of the Forest at Kiqotan to take up Indians Spies and Hogstealers contrary to Articles of peace.

---

## CONFIRMATIONS.

Divers Cattle were given to the Captains and others with the female Increase in lieu of their places and now absolutely sold. 15th November 1617.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

## VIRGINIA LEGISLATIVE PAPERS.

---

FROM ORIGINALS IN THE VIRGINIA STATE ARCHIVES.

---

CONTINUED.

NORTHAMPTON COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO GENERAL  
COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Northampton County 23rd April 1776.

The Honorable The Committee of Safety Williamsburgh  
Gentlemen:

We beg leave to lay before your honorable Body a few circumstances, in which we feel ourselves particularly interested. And that these may not take up a greater share of your attention than a variety of more important concerns may probably admit: we shall endeavor to be as concise and explicit as possible. On a late tryal of some Slaves of our property for feloniously carrying away a Vessel from this County the particulars of that transaction appeared to be these. The Vessel lying in Hungar Harbour, a White man and a negro were sent on board by the owner, to take care of her cargo consisting of some flour and pork. several negroes collected in the night and proceeded on board, without being discovered by the men placed there, who were without arms, and at that time asleep in the Cabin. Having cut the cables of the Vessel they sailed immediately into the Bay, and were observed early in the morning to direct their course towards James River. But the wind being ahead were pursued in whale Boats by the Soldiery stationed here and overtaken near Mock-jack Bay. At first they refused striking sail when ordered; but on being fired at they submitted without resistance and were brought back confined. The white man acquits them of any other ill treatment to himself than refusing to let him go on deck till sometime in the morning. These facts we have presumed to lay before you, and also to inform you, that the

Court passed sentence of condemnation on four of the slaves and directed their Execution to be on the second day of this Month. In the mean time the Court having entertained some Doubts as to the propriety of their proceeding in the matter, without your previous direction on that head; thought proper to suspend their Execution from time to time till these could be received. They looked upon this to be the more necessary as the Act of taking the vessel seemed rather intended to effect an escape to Lord Dunmore than any other Design of committing a Felony. A state of these facts we believe have already been transmitted to you. And as we are desirous, that every thing may appear in the clearest light before your honorable Body; we beg leave also to represent to you, that, as it appeared upon the tryal that several Hints of Lord Dunmore's extraordinary good treatment of the negroes in his possession were often thrown out to these deluded wretches, by a white man who was then a prisoner at large in this County; we cannot but hope that this circumstance may be thought some small Extenuation of their crime. Should this be the case, we earnestly request, that, in your Instructions to our Court you would direct, what in your Justice may be thought a suitable mitigation of their punishment.

We are with all respect, Gentlemen, Your most obedient, humble Servants

THOMAS PARRAMORE<sup>1</sup>

JOHN BOWDOIN.

---

CAPTAIN RICHARD TAYLOR TO THE CHAIRMAN OF THE GENERAL COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Caroline April 24th 1776.

Hon'ble Sir:

By the resolves of Congress, I see that all Vessels and

---

<sup>1</sup>Thomas Parramore was a member of a family long resident on the Eastern Shore. He had been a member of the House of Burgesses for Accomac from 1758 to and including 1771. A Thomas Parramore, possibly the same, had been a Burgess for Accomac at the sessions of 1748 and 1749.

British property on the Water, and between High and Low water mark, is liable to be seized, there is three sloops rig'd Vessels with rigging & flatts lying now at Fredericksburg which I believe is very Clear that they are brittish property. I have made seizure of them, which I hope I have Done no more in Doing so than I had a right to Do. Two of the above vessels belong'd to Cunagam Cockrin & Co one called the Larke the other call'd Speedwell with 1 negroe fellow on board, the other one belong'd to Bogle Sumerfield and Co called the Susanah with Two negroe fellows on board, Robinson at Falmouth & Reid at Fredericksburg are factors for Cunagam & Co George Hambleton at Falmouth factor for Bogle & Co. Sir I hope your Honourable Committee will inform me as soon as possible what method I must take with them as the Keeping of the Negroes without they are seizable, would be Expensive. I have also seized  $1\frac{1}{2}$  of a vessel at portroyal which shall be glad of your advice in. I am informed she belongs to Dunlap Cross & Co Mr. James Dunlap factor for Cross & Co says that part belongs to him as his own private property, he claims half of her since Dec'b'r last by his account, he Dont Deny but what he took her with a view of saving himself as he says his Employers were indebted to him. I make no doubt if that scheme will save their vessels but they will all have owners.

I am sir, Y'r Very Hum'ble Serv't,

RICHARD TAYLOR<sup>2</sup>.

The Honorable The Chairman of the Committee of Safety.

---

MILITARY COURT OF ENQUIRY, PRINCESS ANNE COUNTY, 1776.

At a Court of enquiry held at Kemp's April 30th 1776.

---

<sup>2</sup>Richard Taylor, of Caroline county, son of Colonel George Taylor, of Orange county, was a captain in the Virginia State navy, during the Revolution, and appears to have been an active and efficient officer. He removed to Kentucky where he died August 30, 1825.



Present:

Capt. Markham,  
Capt. Davis,

Capt. Johnson  
Capt. Nicholas

Capt. Matthews.

Thos. Talbot an inhabitant of Norfolk County charged with being inimical to the Country and for extorting from the people.

Willis Linton being ca'd declares that he does not know any thing to the prisoner's prejudice.

Two of the witnesses deposed to the same purpose, and further declare that he has acted a very kind part by the inhabitants. Upon hearing the testimony the Court are of opinion that he be discharged.

John Scott charged with secreting the effects of Sprowle & C. and of supplying the fleet<sup>3</sup> with provisions.

Two witnesses deposed that the prisoner had the sheep in his possession and that upon applying to him for pay for three hogs he offered him two geese and lambs in satisfaction for them. Jas. Warren and Saml. Dun. It appeared to the Court that when the sheep went to Scott's plantation there twenty of them and that there are only six left. John Williamson.

The Court are of opinion that he be put in as one.

Wm. Creamar charged with supplying the enemy with fish. It appears by the testimony of divers witnesses that the

---

<sup>3</sup>The fleet referred to was, of course, that of Lord Dunmore. Many of the papers in this series illustrate the distressed condition of the people of Norfolk and the adjoining counties. A large number of these people were natives of Great Britain, and therefore had a natural sympathy with the mother country; many were engaged in commercial and related industries, all of which would be ruined by war; afloat was Dunmore's fleet bearing a force of regulars, refugee loyalists and runaway negroes, all exasperated against the "Rebels," and in straits for food and fresh water; ashore were the Virginia and North Carolina minute men under no very strict discipline, and hating the "Tories." Neither party could gain sufficient control to protect the inhabitants, who might well have said that they were between the Devil and the deep sea.

prisoner frequently purchased from two to three bunches of fish at a time. It also app'd that the neighbours could not purchase anything like that quantity. It likewise appeared that some of this fish was carried to the distillery by one of the family.

The Court are of opinion that he be sent to W'msb'urg to cool him.

JNO. MARKHAM.<sup>4</sup>

---

DEPOSITIONS TAKEN IN BEHALF OF GEO. OLDER, WAS FIND  
FOR SELLING RUM.

May 4th 1776.

Sarah Childers being sworn says that about three weeks ago, some provincial soldiers came to George Oldner's, and ask'd him to sell them some; Mr. Oldner accordingly let them have the rum to the amount of near a gallon, without receiving any pay for it. She farther says that Mr. Oldner's wife deliver'd the rum to the men, and not Mr. Oldner himself. The witness adds that the men said they were deserters from the provincial Camp, at which Mr. Oldner express'd much surprise, desiring them to stay at his House all night; and return in the morning.

Zachariah Hutchings being sworn, says, that on the same day, Mr. Oldner let the provincial Soldiers have the rum, he applied to him for three Gallons. Mr. Oldner said he could not spare so much, having but little left, the remains of two Hogsheads he had got from the fleet—when he worked there before Christmas, and that Mr. Oldner farther said he had now two H'dds more of rum and one of Molasses in the fleet, which he could not get.

This witness says, also, that Mr. Oldner told him there had been two deserters there, who being short of cash, he let them have some rum without pay.

William Lowallin, being sworn, says, that he was one of a

---

<sup>4</sup>John Markham, of Chesterfield, captain of a company of minute men from that county.

party, out some time ago, when they sent one or two men to Mrs. Oldner's for some rum; the men return'd with the rum, and money also, which they said Mrs. Oldner had deliver'd them back, on their saying they wanted money, and deserters from the provincial Camp.

William Roberts being sworn, says that he was on the same party with the other witness and after the rum was bought from Mrs. Oldner's, he went there to get some bread, which they supplied him with very readily without taking pay for it. They also gave him a dram, and said the rum in the bottle was every drop in the House.

Sarah Childers being cross examined, says, she lives at Mr. Oldner's and that she knows nothing of Mr. Oldner's going on board the fleet; of his carrying anything to or from there, nor of his having any communication whatever with the enemy. And that when Mr. Oldner sold the rum to the Soldiers, they paid him rather short, on which he delivered them the money again, and said they were welcome to it.

---

AT A COURT OF ENQUIRY HELD MAY 6, 1776.

Present:

Capt. Davies, Pres't.

Capt. Nicholas,            Capt Matthews,

Capt. Morton,            Lieut. Petters,

Mr. John Willoughby<sup>5</sup> was bro't before the court Lieut Dixon deposes that upon some of the party that was with Mr. Dixon, having stopped one of Mr. Willoughby's father's negroes, Mr. Willoughby was in a great passion and either said such proceedings would make the people turn to the other side, or make a third party. Upon Capt. Campbell's telling him he must remove, he said he could not.

Capt. Campbell deposes that he heard Mr. Willoughby tell

---

<sup>5</sup>John Willoughby, of Willoughby's Point, one of the wealthiest and most prominent men of that section. In regard to him, see this Magazine, I, 447-450; IV, 81-83; XIV, 252.

Mr. Dixon that he (Dixon) knew that he (Willoughby) was a friend to the Country. That upon Capt. Campbell's telling him he must remove he said he could not and added that such proceedings would make the people turn to the other side or make a third party the witnesses does not recollect which. Capt. Campbell also further deposes that Mr. Willoughby said that he would be dammed if any body meddled with his boat if he did not blow a ball thro' his body, upon which he was ordered under guard.

Mr. Willoughby in his defence says he was a little in liquor and is sorry for what he has said. That as his boat had been many months out of water, and could not be readily put into proper order for use, he had drop't some threatening expressions against any person that would unnecessarily destroy it.

The court being sensible his conduct was the result of his distress of mind.

---

GEORGE OLDNER FOR TRADING WITH AND ASSISTING LORD  
DUNMORE.

[Illegible] Moore deposes that when he was confined as a prisoner by Lord Dunmore George Oldner greatly insulted him, calling him a damned rebel, and asked him if he was not a pretty fellow to be fighting against his king, and many such expressions. This the prisoner confessed.

Anthony Flavel deposes that he has frequently been furnished with rum from George Oldner; that he, as well as others, has often sent for rum to Oldner's house, and has been told his rum was out but that he would have enough in the morning, which he has always found to be true, and that he retailed it from jugs which it was generally believed in the witnesses neighborhood were filled from time to time on board the fleet.

Samuel Leneve deposes that he was upon a scouting party with Lieut Rogers who sent him to Oldner's for rum. The witness says, when he went to Oldner's he pretended to be a

deserter, upon which Oldner ordered some grog to be made for him, prest him to dine with him and to stay with him all night: That he spoke very highly in praise of Lord Dunmore, asked the witness what money he had about him, and upon being told very little, Oldner gave him a shilling to bear their expences and rum to carry with them desiring at the same time that he would not let Lord Dunmore know that he sold rum to the Shirtmen or else he would not let him have any more, at last recollecting himself he said it is no matter, as you are deserters will not mind it. The witness further deposes that he firmly believes that Oldner tho't he was a deserter, and that the kind reception he met with, was owing to that belief and that he seemed much pleased with their desertion, and gave them some instructions how to get on board.

Joshua Parsley deposes that he was with Leneve at the time above mentioned, and swears to the truth of the above facts, and believes Oldner was much pleased at their supposed desertion.

Ensign Lawson deposes that from the information of the scouting party that was out with him, he believes that Mr. Oldner was endeavoring to conceal his boat from his party but being discovered he invited Mr. Lawson to drink some grog at his house and refused to be paid for it, his wife at the same time [Illegible].

Zachariah Hutchins deposes that he has heard Mr. Oldner curse Lord Dunmore and that he sincerely believes Mr. Oldner to be as good friend to the Country as any man on the continent of Norfolk, as he calls it. That upon his applying to him for rum, he said he should have some, if he could get at what he had bought from the fleet, which he was afraid he could not get now as Lord Dunmore had published a proclamation against anything come ashore. This witness appears to the Court to be intoxicated with liquor.

---

TORY PRISONERS NOW IN THE PUBLICK GOAL MAY 6, 1776.

Adam Bell.

Geo. Fryar prisoner of War on parole.

John Carmont.

Jn. Goodrich, Jn. Sweney a Deserter.

Geo. Blair. Jno. Goodrich, Sen.

W. Cas. Cokes.

Robt. Shedden.

Jn. McIntier.

Jas. Waller.

And. Ballingale.

Alex'r Thompson.

Hen. Hambleton.

Peter Butt.

Wm. Holderness prisoner of War.

Negroes.

David to Capt. Calvert.

Jack to Sprowle.

Gilbert to Balentine. Harry to Jn. Goodrich.

America to Thos. Hogard.

Lucy to Jas. Dunn.

Weed to Jas Stewart.

Mike to Jn. Goodrich.

George to Jn. Saunders

Sue & Sommerset to Do.

James to C. Miflin.

Will Tully. Free.

Aberdeen to Goodrich.

[Endorsement].

A list of [Illegible].

May 6th 1776

Wm. Cowper for Goodrich.

JAMES TAIT TO THE GENERAL COMMITTEE OF SAFETY IN RE-  
GARD TO MAKING SALT.

Northampton 6th May, 1776.

Sir:

When I did myself the honor of waiting on you, and the

Hon'ble Council of Safety in Feby last—I thought the dismal appearance their was at that time, of not succeeding in my salt scheme made it absolutely necessary for me to apply to you and that Hon'ble Comite for the the Loan of a sum of money to enable me to put another Pan to work and as it appears by a state given in at that time, that I was in advance, I did not doubt of getting that assistance that was necessary, not only for the Good of the Country but for the absolute necessity of putting the works that was partly finished, in a more perfect state. But being given to understand by you and that Hon'ble Council, that they were not authorised to give me any further assistance, than had been already given, by a former Convention, and that they understood I was obliged to pay back that which I had received; I was obliged to return, and make the best of a piece of Business, which evidently gave me more trouble & Vexation, from the unluck Construction of the Pan, than I would chuse to undergo again, for a Complement of the like sum:—and ever since my return, using my out most endeavours for the support of my family. I have not made by that Pan 50 Bush'ls of salt fitt for sale, and has got Eight men to victule & cloath, & pay hire for 3 of them. The profits of which, does not by any means, appear sufficient to enable me to pay that sum which has been expend on these works, if I had taken that money with a view to pay it back:—which I do solemnly declair, I never would have rec'd on any such terms; And it was certainly never meant by the Hon'ble Convention, who were pleased to grant it, as appear by their resolves—and by a Bond which lays in the possession of the Treasurer, before that sum was granted. I certainly can bring some of the Gentlemen then present to remembrance that the Treasurer particularly mentioned, in Convention as an inducement for their encouraging, the scheme, his having Bond and Security, in his hands, for my due performance of the same, which at that time evidently settisfyed every, or most of the Delegates. And I hope Sir that you and the present Hon'ble Convention will now be settisfyed to let me remain in possession of the works, as my

own property in Consideration of the infinit trouble, I have had in bringing them to the perfection they are now at. From the construction of the joints of that Pan—and the exceeding weakness of the Sea Water this Winter, it may very justly be matter of Wonder, how I did to make her hold water—which our Werthey Deligate Nath'el Savage, Esq., will inform your Hon'ble Body. Tho I must beg to deliver over these works, which are erected if they are determined I should pay back that sum of money, yet I think it my duty to offer my services to thee Country, in general, or to any Gent'ln in particular in erecting salt works in any other part of the Country, tho the situation of this place for making salt is good, yet is now rendered useless from its being on this side of the Bay. I ordered a Pan of a proper Construction to be made by Mr. Zane 6 Months ago—and I have been inform'd by him some time ago, that it is done, but I cannot get any Vessell to go for it—so that if the Hon'ble Convention thinks Proper, that Pan may be erected on some retired spote on the Western Shore, and tho' the Brine is not very strong, yet at these times it may very well defray the expence. I beg to be favoured with, the resolution of the Hon'ble Convention on this affair, of my holding the works & what I may except. And in the mean time I have the honor to be sir.

Yours & this Hon'ble Bodys Most Devoted Humble Serv't,

JAMES TAIT.

(TO BE CONTINUED)



# REVOLUTIONARY ARMY ORDERS

For the Main Army under Washington. 1778-1779.

(From Originals in the Collection in the Virginia Historical Society.)

(CONTINUED.)

Ap'l 11, 1778.

	S	S	C	P
For Guard . . . . .	I.	I.	I.	4
Gen'l Muhlenburg . . . .	--	--	I.	8

Brigadier to morrow Poor F. O. Lt. Colo. Reid & Major  
 ..... Brigade Major Baley.

The G. C. M whereof Brigadier Gen'l Poor was Presid't is dissolved. The Commander in Chief earnestly Calls on all Officers to pay the Strictest attention to the Orders of the 28 January last Respecting their Mens ammunition and in addition to that Order he directs that whenever a non Commissioned Officer or Soldier is detected in discharging his peace or otherwise waisting his ammunition the first Commanding Officer he is brought before shall Order him to be tyed up immediately and Receive 39 lashes on his bare back, and as many Soldiers Contrary to good order often straggle into the woods or buy Places to avoid being detected no Soldier in future to be allowed to Carry his Arms or accoutrements out of Camp unless on duty, and whenever the report of a Gun is heard in the vecinity of the Camp the Commanding Officer of Regiments are desired to send off parties under non Commissioned Officer to apprehend the delinquent and bring him to immediate punishment. The Commanding Officers of Regiments & Corps will that see that this Order is red to their Officers & Men. Commanders of Companies will be careful to inform all their Men now absent of this Order when thay return to Camp.

At a G. C. M. whereof Colo'l Vost was Presidant April 1. 1778 Doctor Deahea of the 4 New York Reg't tryed for neglect of duty & disobediance of Orders & behaving unbecomeing a Gentleman & an Officer, useing meanasing language to his Col'o and spreading False reports to his prejudice found not Guilty of either of the Charges exhibited against him & unanimously acquit with honour. Also Ensign Bloomfield<sup>1</sup> of the 3d Jersey Battilion tryed by the same Court for Conducting himself in an unOfficer & unSoldierlike manner in Suffering himself to be surprised by the Enemy near the lines, after mature deliberation the Court are unanimously of opinion that Ensign Blomfield is not Guilty of the Charge exhibited against him & that his Conduct far from being unOfficerlike merrits applause & is worthy of immitation. The Commander in Chief Confirms the fore going opinions of the Court & Orders Doctor Deahea & Ensign Bloomfield to be immediately discharged from their arrests. At the same Court Ensign Kairk<sup>2</sup> of Colo'l Graysons Regiment tryed for suffering Major Taylor one of the Officers of the Day to surprise him at his Piquet, For permitting several of his Guard to be asleep with their accoutrements off & for not demanding either the Parole or Countersign after the Guard was Paraded, Found guilty of the Charges exhibited against him and Sentanced to be reprimanded by the Command Officer of his Regiment in presence of the Officers of his Corps. The General approves the Sentance and orders it to take place tomorrow.

G. O.

Ap'l 12, 1778.

	S	§	C	P
Detail for Guard . . .		1.	0.	4
Fatigue . . .	1.	0.	0.	4
Gen'l Muhlenburg . . .			1.	8

<sup>1</sup>James Bloomfield, wounded at the battle of Germantown, ensign 3d New Jersey, October 4, 1777, afterwards lieutenant and adjutant, resigned October 31, 1780.

<sup>2</sup>Robert Kirk, of Virginia, ensign Grayson's additional regiment July 23, 1777. 2d lieutenant Gist's regiment, April 22, 1779, retired January 1, 1781, died August 28, 1828.

Brigadier to morrow Muhlenburg.

F. O. Col'o Parker & L't Col'o Dehart. Brig'e Maj'r Haskell.

The Inspector from Huntingtons Brigade.

The Court Martiall whereof Col'o Vost was President is dissolved & another ordered to set at 9 OClock A. M. at the usual Place, whereof Col'o Craig is appointed Presid't to try such Prisoners as shall be brought before them, a Captain from each Brigade to attend as members, a sub from the 2 Pennsylvania Brigade to attend at the Adjutant Gen'l Office at 3 OClock this afternoon where he will receive his Orders. The Hon'o Congress have thought proper to recommend to the United States of America to sit apart Wednesday the 22 Instant to be observed as a day of fasting, humiliation & prayer that at one time and with one voice a righteous dispensation of providence may be acknowledged, & his goodness and mercy towards us and our Arms supplicated and implored. The Gen'l directs that this day shall allso be most regularly observed in the Army—no work be done thereon and that the several Chaplains do prepair discourses suitable to the occation. The Funeral honours at the interment of Officers are for the Future to be Confined to a solemn praxation of Officers and Soldiers in numbers suitable to the Rank of the deceased with Reversed Arms, Fireing on this occation in Camp is to abolished. At a G. C. M. whereof Col'o Vost was President Ap'l 4, 1778 William McMoath matross in Captain Lees<sup>3</sup> Company Col'o Lambs Regiment of Artillery was brought before the Court Charged with desertion to the Enemy, after mature deliberation the Court are of opinion, that he is Guilty of a breach of the 1st Article 6 Section of the Articles of War and do Sentance him to be hanged till he is Dead, Dead. His Excellency the Commander in Chief confirms the opinion of the Court, & Orders Wm. McMoath to be executed next Friday at 10 OClock. Maj'r Nicholas is appointed Field Officer this day Vice Maj'r Dickenson.

---

<sup>3</sup>James Lee of Pennsylvania, Captain Continental Artillery.

April 13, Head Quarters.

	S	S	C	P
Detail for Guard . . .			1.	4
Weeks Command . . .		1.	0.	3
Fatigue . . . . .				3
Gen. Muhlenburg . . .			1.	8.

Brigadier Gen'l to morrow Patterson.

F. O. Col'o Gray & Major Moor—Brig'e Maj'r Scely.

The Inspector from Varnoms Brigade.

The General Officers are desired to meet at Lord Sterlings Quarters at 10 OClock next wednesday morning—The G. C. M. that was Ordered to set this day will set to morrow at the time & place mentioned in yesterdays Orders, and strict inquiry made into the Reasons of non attendance of any members warned.

At a Gen'l Court Martial whereof Col'o Vost was Presid't Ap'l 4-78 Philip Cuilp and Inhabitant of the State of Pennsylvania Tryed for attempting to Carry Flour into Philadelphia, found Guilty and sentenced to Receive 50 lashes & to be employed in some Publick work for the use of the Contenent whilst the British Army Continues in this State, unless he shoud choose to Enlist into the Continental Service, during the present War. John Bloom an Inhabitant of this State tryed at the same Court for attempting to Carry flour into Philadelphia, found Guilty and Sentanced the same as Cuilp—at the same Court by adjournment April 7th. Captain Bensted<sup>4</sup> Pay Master of the 10 Pency'a Regiment tryed For disobaying the orders of Capt Cox by refusing to pay him when he payed the other Officers of the Regiment, the Court having Considered the Charge & the evidances are unanimously of opinion that Capt. Bensted is guilty of the Charge exhibited against but think that the Orders of his Colonel justified his

<sup>4</sup>Alexander Benstead, ensign 10th Pennsylvania June 2, 1778, lieutenant March 1, 1780. according to Heitman, who does not state that he was a captain.

refusal to pay Capt Cox and therefore do acquit him. The Commander in Chief approves the foregoing Sentences except the stripes in the two first & ordered them to take place and that Capt Bensted be released from his arrest. John Evans an Inhabitant of this State, Tryed at the same Court for attempting to send Provision into Philadelphia, Found Guilty of the Charge exhibited against him being a breach of a Resolve of Congress and Sentenced to be sent to Carlisle their to be employed in some Work for the benefit of the publick during the Continuance of the Enemy in this State. The Commander in Chief approves the Sentence and Orders it to take place.

Adam Gilchrist an assistant forage Master tryed at the same Court for abuseing & threatning to take the life of a Soldier Found Guilty of the Charge exhibited against him, but as the nature of the insult Received by him rendered instantanious Chastisement necessary the Court are of opinion he is Pardonable. The Commander in Chief Confirms the opinion of the Court & Orders Mr. Gilchrist to be discharged from his arrest.

---

Head Quarters Ap'l 14, 1778.

Brigadier Gen'l to morrow Maxwell.

F O Colo'l Bowman & Lt. Colo'l Nevell.

Brigade Major Walker.

The Inspector from McIntoshes Brigade Maj'r Beal will immediately repair to Rednor to releive Major Conway—L't McKenner is appointed to do the duty of Brigade Major in late Conways Brigade till Major Staf Returns and is to be accordingly Respected. The B Q Masters will apply to morrow for their respective proportion of paper.

The Medicine Chests from Gen'l Greens Devision to be sent immediately to the Yellow Springs to be refilled. A Return to be made of such Regiments who have no Chests to Mr. Cuttuf Apothecary Gen'l of the middle Hospital who will supply them. The General was very much pleased in rideing

thro the lines Yesterday to see what attention some of the Brigadiers had paid to his Orders, respecting the neatness & purity of their Camp. He wishes it had bin General, but the Case was otherwise and (notwithstanding repeated Orders enjoining cleanlyness) the smell in some places intolerable owing to the want of necessaries or the neglect of them. He therefore and for the last time (without proceeding to extremities) requests that all kind of dirt and filth, as well that in Front, Rear and between the Hutts as what shall be Found on the Parade, or before the Doors be Raked together and burnt or buried. The Regimental Q Masters are to see that necessaries where wanted are immediately dug & that fresh earth be thrown into them every morning. The B Q Masters are to see that the offal at the Slaughter pens for their respective Brigades is buried daly. Thay will be answerable for the neglect of this duty & will without fail be arrested for the smallest inattention to them. Sentinals from the Quarter Guards are to be posted at proper places, who are to make Prisoner any Soldier who shall attempt to ease himself any where but at a proper necessary, and 5 lashes are to be ordered him immediately, by the Commanding Officer of the Regim't to which the delinquent belongs, for the offence and disobedience of Orders. That a Soldier may not ignorantly offend against this Order, it is to be read to them frequently, and the Serjeants are to take Care that all new Comers are informed thereof or thay will be answerable themselves. The General observing that many Hutts are without Straw the Q M G will therefore provide it for the Soldiers to lodge on.

At. a G. C. Martial whereof Col'o Vost was President April 6-78 Doctor Sachett<sup>5</sup> Surgeons Mate of the 14 Virginia Regiment Tryed first for repeatedly neglecting to Visit & procure necessaries for the Sick of the Regiment 2nd for absenting himself and going to the State of New York without leave, acquitted of the first Charge but found Guilty of the

---

<sup>5</sup> Dr. James Sakett, surgeons mate, 14th Virginia, 1777, resigned April 24, 1778.

second being a breach of Article 5th 14th Section of the Articles of war & Sentenced to be reprimanded by the Command Officer of the Regiment to which he belongs. The Commander in Chief approves the Sentence and Orders it to take place tomorrow.

		S	S	C	P
for Guard	. . .	I.	I.	I.	5
fatigue	. . .				4

R. O.

Ap'l 15, 1778.

The General Orders of Yesterday respecting the cleanliness of the Camp must be punctually observed by the non Commis'd Officers and Soldiers, the Camp Collour Men must turn out every day under the Quarter Master Serjeant for the purpose of Cleaning the Streets, front & Rear of the Camp, any Camp Collour Man that will leave the part that shall be allotted to him to Clean before he has finished it, being Reported by the Quarter Master Serjeant shall Receive five Lashes on his bare back.

Head Quarters, Ap'l 15, 1778.

Brigadier Gen'l tomorrow Wain.

F. O. Colo'l Patton & L't Col'o Bassett.

Brigade Major Phenick.

The Inspector from Woodfords Brigade.

The men that are Drafted for the Commander in Chiefs Guard are to be included in their pay Abstracts till the first of April, after which thay will draw pay as a distinct Corps altho returned on Command in their respective Regiments.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colo'l Craig was Presidant April 14-78 L't Ritter<sup>6</sup> of Colo'l Procters Regiment, Tryed for un Gentlemanlike behaviour and for going into

---

<sup>6</sup> William Ritter of Pennsylvania, 2d lieutenant German regiment, July 12, 1776, 1st lieutenant 4th Continental Artillery, April 1st, 1777, resigned March 11, 1779.

Philadelphia since in possession of the Enemy acquitted of un Gentlemanlike behaviour but found Guilty of going into Philadelphia since the Enemy have taken possession of it, but on account of Circumstances do only Sentence him to be reprimanded in Brigade Orders. The Commander in Chief approves the Sentence and orders it to take place.

At the same Court John Foster of Col'l Malcolms Regiment tryed for deserting to the Enemy pled guilty and in consideration of his Youth only sentenced to Receive 100 lashes on his bare back. The Commander in Chief approves the Sentence and orders it to be put in execution to morrow morning at the head of the Regim't to which belongs.

---

	S	S	C	P
Detail for Guard . . .		1.	0.	6
for fatigue . . .				5
3 Days Comm'd . . .			1.	0
Muhlenburg . . .			1.	8

---

Head Quarters, Ap'l 16, 1778.

Brigadier Gen'l to morrow Varnom.

f. O. Colo'l Buker L't Colo'l Sheman.

Brigate Major Marvin.

The Inspector from Gen'l Scotts Brigade.

The Commander in Chief directs that only one Suttler be allowed to each Brigade who shall have one Suttleing Booth within the limits of the Brigade (& shall sell liquor at no other) where he shall sell his liquors at the following prices to the Officers & Men of the Brigade to which he belongs and on no Pretence to any others under penalty of haveing his whole Stock Seized and being rendered incapable of ever serving as a suttler in the Army again—Whiskey, Peach Brandy Apple Brandy Cordials of all kind and any other home made Spirits at 15| p Gallon, p Quart 4|, pint 2, p half pint 1|3, West India Spirits full proof p Quart 15|, a bowl of toddy



Containing half a pint of Spirits 7/6, no persons whatsoever besides such licenced Suttler or Commissary sent by particular States shall sell liquors of any kind in Camp or within Seven Miles of Camp under penalty of having their whole Stock seized without payment for the use of the Army, except that the Quarter Master Gen'l is authorised to allow one or more houses of Entertainment to accomodate Travellers and Strangers who must necessarily be in the Vecinity of the Camp. The persons Receiving their Licence for that purpose giving sufficient Security not to sell their Liquors to any person belonging to the Army. The Brigadier and Officers Commanding Brigades are to report to the Adjutant General the name of the Suttlers of their respective Brigades, and when any change happens they are to report it immediately. A Ration for the future shall consist of a pound and a half of flour or bread, One pound of beaf or fish or  $\frac{3}{4}$  lb of Pork & 1 Gill Whiskey or Spirits, or  $\frac{1}{2}$  lb flour or Bread  $\frac{1}{2}$  lb Pork or Bacon  $\frac{1}{2}$  pint of peas or Beans one Gill of Whiskey or Spirits. Commissaries are directed to Issue Rations to the Army from time to time agreeable to either of the foregoing estimates according to the State of the Stores in Camp. William McMoath under Sentence of death is Reprieved till further Orders.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colonel Vost was President Ap'l 8, 78 ..... Jones of the 9th Pennsylvania Regiment Tryed 1st for Desertion to the Enemy 2nd takeing the Oath of allegiance to the King of Great Britain, Acquited of the first Charge but found Guilty of the second being a breach of the 5 Article 18 Section of the Articles of War and as he did not Return to his Regiment after leaving Philadelphia is an addition to his Crime thay Sentence him to Receive 50 lashes and rejoin his Regiment. At the same Court L't Orr<sup>7</sup> of the 10 Pennsylvania Regiment Tryed for un Gentlemanlike behaviour and Conniving with Serjeant Hughes in

<sup>7</sup> William Orr, ensign 10th Pennsylvania October 17, 1777, 2d lieutenant, cashiered as above.

Secreting stolen goods 2ndly for Counternancing him in Carrying off and offering for sale a Mulatto Slave belonging to Major Shaw, found guilty of the first charge exhibited against him, being a breach of the 21 Article 14 Section of the Articles of War and Sentanced to be discharged from the service. The Commander in Chief approves the Sentance and Orders it to take place immediately. At the same James Gordon a soldier in the 2nd Virginia Regiment Tryed 1st for disertion a third time 2nd for forging a discharge 3d for re-inlisting in the 12 Pensylvania Regiment found Guilty of the several Charges exhibited against him, being breaches of the first and third Articles of the 6 Section of the Articles of War and Sentanced to Receive three hundred lashes at three different times—one hundred for each Crime. The Gen'l approves the Sentance and Orders the execution of it to begin tomorrow morning at the head of the Regiment to which he belongs and Compleated at the discretion of the Commanding Officer of the Regim't.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

---

### VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

---

Communicated by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street, W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. WATERS, not before printed).

---

GEORGE CARTER [late of the Middle Temple, Esquire.—Probate Act Book]. Will 2 January 1741-2; proved 13 January, 1741-2. By the will of my deceased father Robert Carter, Esq. of the Colony in Virginia, certain lands therein are given to me as more particularly described with remainders to several of my brothers in different Orders. There are upon the lands, sets of Slaves, stocks, etc. for the management of Virginian estates. Such of my brothers as become entitled at my decease shall have no benefit in any other part of my real and personal Estate. As for certaine parts of my real and personal I leave to my brother John in trust. Such of my brothers as are entitled

by my father's Will shall have no share from the sale of lands or the residue of my estate unless they bring into Hotch Potch, the lands to which they succeed on my death, and all the Slaves, Stock, etc. To Edward Athawes, merchant of St. Martins lane, Cannon Street, £100. To my laundress, Anne Miller, £10 after my debts and demands are paid. To Anne, eldest daughter of said laundress, £10 and all my linnen. To Ralph Boot, who has waited upon me, my cast off clothing. To Charles Erskine, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn my MS. notes taken in the Courts of Westminster, and my Common place Book, 8 fol. vols. To Matthew Robinson Morris, Esq., of Kent my Milton's Works. To his brother Thomas, Clarendon's History, and to Morris Robinson of the Inner Temple the Abridgement of Cases. To Charles Pratt of the Inner Temple such of my Law Books that he has not of his own. To my friend John Mann of the hand in hand fire Office on Snow Hill £100, and nominate said John my executor as to all my effects here in England. Witnesses: Robert Livesey, Tho: Gamull, John Evans.

Trenley, 8.

[George Carter, a younger son of Robert Carter, of "Corotoman," was of the Middle Temple, and died unmarried. There are several acts in Hening in regard to his estate.]

HERBERT HAYNES of Virginia, county Gloucester, parish of Abingdon, Merchant. Will 20 January 1736-7; proved 15 December 1737. Commission issued St. Peter Cornhill, London. I empower Mr. Job Wilkes of London, Merchant, to receive my rents in and about the City and suburbs of London. Remainder to my wife Sarah Haynes and heirs forever. She and my father Thomas Haynes joint executors. Said Job Wilkes trustee for said wife. Witnesses: Thomas Shickle, Thos. Thompson, Geo. Fox. [A commission issued to Job Wilkes to administer in absence of Sarah Haynes the relict, and to Thomas Haynes, the father, now respectively residing in Virginia.]

Wake, 275.

[In 1738, the Assembly ordered the establishment of a warehouse, upon the old plantation of Thomas Haynes, gentleman, deceased, on Eastermost River, Gloucester county, this was probably the father named in the will. He must have died soon after his son. There is

on record in York county, a deed dated August 18, 1746, from John Thruston, "of the town and county of Gloucester, merchant," in behalf of Martha Haynes, an infant daughter of Herbert Haynes, deceased, by Sarah, formerly wife of said Herbert Haynes, and now wife of said Thruston. Mrs. Sarah Thruston, died May 12, 1786 aged 69. She was the daughter of Captain Robert and Sarah Mynne, of Abingdon Parish, Gloucester county; was born September 15, 1716, Married (1) March 19, 1730, William Dalton, (2) Herbert Haynes, (3) Col. John Thruston. It is believed that members of this family removed to Prince George and Amelia counties, and thence to North Carolina, where the name has been prominent.]

HUGH HEYES [Hayes in Probate Act, and described as of Presbury, Cheshire]. Will 17 April 1637; proved 12 May 1637. To my mother Alice Heyes £20 by £4 a year, any residue to James Heyes als Mackrin her grandchild. To my brother James Heyes my horse and saddle. To his son John, my godson 50s, and to each other child of his 20s. apeece. To my sister Margerie £10 by 50s. yearly, any residue to Ellin Bacchus, daughter to my sister Mary, deceased. To James Heyes als Mackrin 20s. To the son of my Cozen William Stone in Virginia, my godson, a cow and her increase which I left in his ffather's hands. Residue in England and Virginia to the children of my sister Margaret Bannaster, the wife of Benjamin Bannaster, and to the forenamed Ellen Bacchus equally. Executors: My brother in law, Benjamin Bannester. Witnesses: Tobias Parnell, Robte. Bulkeley.

Goare, 79.

[William Stone, referred to was probably the person who was later Governor of Maryland.]

JOSEPH INGRAM, bound for Virginia. Will 6 October 1651; proved 22 September 1653. To my sister Anne Smith £5. To my brother Robert Ingram and Mary his wife £7. To my brother John Ingram £4. To my sister Hester £4. To my brother William Ingram £3. To the poor of my native town of St. Iues [Ives] 40s. Residue to Anne Smith, daughter to my Sister, Anne Smith. Executor: My Father Robert Ingram. Witnesses: Robert Ingram, Jun., John Ingram, John Blyhton. [Note: This is one of the four years (1650, 1653, 1654 and 1662)

in which the Probate Acts books of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury are still missing—L. W.]

Brent, 367.

WILLIAM HARDICH, late of Nominy in the County of Westmoreland in Virginia, gent, and now of the Citty of Bristoll, in England. Will 24 October 1668; proved 8 January 1668-9. Estate in England, debts due from my brother in lawe Mr. Augustin Hull, and Adventures and Merchandizes all or vpon the Seas; and to wife Margaret  $\text{£}150$ , if she perform other will of this date relating to estate in Virginia. To sister Alice Foster  $\text{£}3$ , and to her three children Jane, Margaret, and John 10s. each. To sister Elizabeth Boyce 20s. To Dorothy Gyle and Mary Penyman 5s a Peece. To brother Thomas Hardich best Hatt. To executors 20s. a peece to buy Gold Rings with Deathes heads. To sonn William Hardich my Gelding and two Saddles and bridles, and my Gold Ring, all apparell, except best Hatt to brother Thomas Hardich, one Featherbedd with new Ticke, boulder, Two Pillowes, Rugg, Three paires newest sheets, bedstead, Matt, Seabedd, boulder, Rug and Pillow, Sea Chest, Case of great Screw bottles, new Trunke, little Trunke, Two Gunnes, little Brasse pott and Potthookes, and conferme vnto him great Silver Flaggon and Bowle I formerly gaue him, and caused his name to be putt upon them to witness that they were his. To daughter Elizabeth Wynston 2500 pounds of Tobacco and Caske, Two hogsheds whereof is sweete scented, all due from Robert Streete of Virginia, Planter, all sent for this voyage to be delivered to Mr. Hull for my vse, and Tobacco to be delivered vnto her vpon arrival, to buy Plate with, she freeing all Dutyes. Rest to said son William at 21, to be employed by executors during minority, he to continue in England in some Civill and Honest house, his schooling and Education according to his quality. and before 21 undertake a voyage for Virginia, executor to send an Adventure of  $\text{£}50$  with him for my Executors in Virginia, and also provisions to be made for second voyage during his nonage, etc. If he die, then to daughter Elizabeth Wynston. Will touching estate in Virginia and Maryland of even date, of which Brother in law Mr. Augustin Hull and Cosen Thomas Youle are executors, to be observed as executors of will of estate in England.

Overseers: Thomas Burges of Citty of Bristoll, Chirurgion, and sonne in law Robert Wynston. Witnesses: Frances Bell, James Bell, Thomas Boyce, Ja: Fulwood.

Coke, 6.

[This name is spelled in the Virginia records, variously Hardidge and Hardich. The testator, who was born about 1618, came early to Maryland, where he received pay as a soldier in 1642 and bore an active part in the disturbances of Richard Ingle, in 1645, and was evidently of the Puritan party. He is then described as a tailor. He shortly after removed to Virginia and settled in Westmoreland county. He accumulated a large estate. He married (1) Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Sturman, formerly of Maryland and afterwards of Westmoreland, and (2) before May 16, 1659, Margaret, daughter of Col. Nathaniel Pope, of Westmoreland county. He probably had no issue by second marriage. William and Elizabeth (Sturman) Hardidge had a son William Hardidge, of Westmoreland county, who was member of the House of Burgesses 1685, 1686, 1688, 1691, 1692 and 1693. He married Frances—it seems probable that she was the daughter of Dr. Thomas Gerrard, and that she had previously married (1) Col. Thomas Speke, (2) Col. Valentine Peyton, (3) Captain John Appleton. They had one child and heiress, Elizabeth Hardidge, born 1678, died February 25, 1722, who married Col. Henry Ashton. Her tomb remains at "Booth's," originally an Hardidge estate in Westmoreland county.]

FRANCIS DANDRIDGE, lodging at Sant Benwell's, Stafford Row near Buckingham Gate, St. George the Martyr, gent. Will 21 February 1763; proved 19 November 1765. To my wife Elizabeth household goods. To my nephew William, son of my late brother William Dandridge, my gold watch. To my said wife £200. To James Nares, Doctor of Musick, and George Nares, Serjeant at Law, £50 each. To my neece Mary, daughter of my late Sister Mary Langbourne, £20. To Ralph, son of late brother Bartholomew Dandridge, £20. To Ellinor, daughter of late tenant John West of King Street, Covent Garden £10. Residue to said James Nares and George Nares in Trust and pay profits to my said wife during her life and after as follows. To Mrs. Frances Dandridge, widow of my late brother John Dandridge, £600 in 4% Bank Stock. To Mary Langbourne, daughter of my late sister Mary Langbourne, £500, and if she die before Stock becomes assignable, then to transfer to William,

son of my brother William Dandridge, Bartholomew and William, and sons of my sister Mary Langborne. To ——— Danzey, daughter of my late brother William, £100. To Ralph, son of my late brother John, £100. To William Dandridge, son of my late brother Bartholomew, now living with William Langborne in York River, Virginia, as his clerk, £300. If said William happen to die before he attains the age of 21, then to said ——— Danzey, Bartholomew, son of John, and William, son of Bartholomew, equally. Remainder of Government Securities to Nephew William Langbourne, son of late sister Mary, and said William, son of my brother William Dandridge, equally. Executors: Said James and George Nares and my wife. Witness: John Claridge, Symonds Inn. Mary Holmes of Chelsea, spinster, and Elizabeth Nicholson, spinster, attest the signature before Arthur Collier, Surrogate, 16 November, 1765.

Rushworth, 408.

[The testator's two brothers, John Dandridge, father of Mrs. Washington, and William Dandridge, were well known residents of Virginia. The existence of a fourth brother, Bartholomew, who probably did not come to Virginia, has not before been noted. Mary, a sister of these brothers, married Robert Langborne, of Fetter Lane, London. The tomb of their son William Langborne (who was born October 2, 1723, died March 19, 1796, and married Susannah, daughter of Augustine Smith, of "Shooters Hill," Middlesex county, Virginia), is in King William county, Virginia. The tomb bears *two chevrons* for Langborne, impaling a *lion's head between three mascles*, for Dandridge. They had issue: 1, Mary, married Warner Throckmorton; 11, William, entered the Revolutionary army, April 27, 1777. On October 6, 1783, by a complimentary resolution, Congress gave William Langborne the brevet commission of Lieutenant Colonel. He married Elizabeth Dandridge, daughter of William Dandridge Claiborne, and had two children, who died without issue. Col Wm. Dandridge, brother of the testator, had a daughter Ann, who married Thomas Dansie or Dancie, and died without issue. Her will was proved March 21, 1782, in Spotsylvania county.]

## SOME FAMILY LETTERS OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

[The letters here presented were originally a part of the large collection of family papers at Oakland, the seat of the Cocke family in Cumberland county. We are indebted to Miss Ella Cocke of this city for permission to use them.]

The most ardent student of official documents, must sometimes experience a weariness of spirit and a longing for something that will bring him into real touch with the people of the past. Nothing can better satisfy this desire than an unrestrained, unaffected family correspondence, or a diary not intended for publication. The letters which follow show something of the language, family affections, and manner of life of a group of people of the highest social rank. It should be added that in every case, in regard to women as well as men, the handwriting is that of an educated person thoroughly accustomed to the use of the pen.]

---

MARIA CARTER\* OF SABINE HALL, TO MARIA CARTER, OF  
CLEVE, 1756.

[This letter is much torn.]

[Addressed] To Miss Maria Carter at Cleve.

March 25, 1756,

My Dear Cousin :

You have really imposed a Task upon me which I can by no means perform viz: that of writing a Merry & Comical Letter : how shou'd [I] my dear that am ever Confined either at School or with my Grandmama know how the World goes on? Now I will give you the History of one Day the Repetition of which without variations carries me through the Three hundred and sixty five Days, which you know compleats the year. Well then first begin, I am awakened out of a sound Sleep with some croaking voice either Patty's, Milly's, or some other of our Domestic with Miss Polly Miss Polly get up, tis time to rise, Mr Price is down Stairs, & tho' I hear them I lie quite snugg till my Grandmama uses her Voice, then up I get, huddle on my cloaths & down to Book, then to Breakfast, then to School again, & may be I

---

\*The writer of this letter was daughter of Landon Carter of "Sabine Hall," Richmond county, and his wife Mary, daughter of William Byrd (2d) of Westover. Maria Carter married Robert Beverley "Blandfield," Essex county.

The cousin to whom the letter was written was the daughter of Charles Carter, of "Cleve," King George county and his wife Ann Byrd a sister of Mrs. Landon Carter. This Maria Byrd married William Armistead of "Hesse" Gloucester county and was the mother of Jane Carter, wife of William Cocke of "Oakland," Cumberland county.



have an Hour to my self before Dinner, then the Same Story over again till twi-light, & then a small portion of time before I go to rest, and so you must expect nothing from me but that I am

Dear Cousin, Most Affectionately Yours

Maria Carter.

---

MRS. MARIA BYRD\* WESTOVER, TO MARIA CARTER, 1763.

December the 24th 1763.

My Dear Molly:

When your Uncle Byrd returned from the Oyer & Terminer Court on Saturday last, he deliver'd me your last Epistle, which brought joy & gladness to my breast, as I have a true and sincere affection for my beloved name-sake. Your Cousin Beverley in October last presented her invaluable little man with a son & has been so extremely ill that no one imagin'd she could recover for 17 Days: but last week I heard she had been two or three times to take the air; I am impatient to see her, yet cannot venture to take so long a journey till Spring. I have heard your Father should say he was to have you home next Spring, the very thought of which affords me a pleasing Satisfaction: and in all probability you will meet with your Uncle & Aunt Byrd in your Travels, either at New York or Philadelphia about that time as they purpose to make a Tour to the North about that season & I'll assure you if it should so happen it would give them great pleasure. I have taken an abundance of Phynite since I saw you, but thank God I am well enough at this time to give you under my hand writing that I am my Dear Molly's

Most Affectionate Grandmother

Maria Byrd.

My Son & his wife desire me to present their Love to you & I desire my Compliments to Mr. Brown & his Lady.

---

MRS. MARIA BEVERLEY† TO MARIA CARTER, "CLEVE" 1764

[Much worn.]

Blandfield, April the 20th 1764.

My Dear Cousin:

I really am in a great measure at loss how to

---

\*Maria Carter was at this time visiting her sister Judith, wife of William Burnet Browne, of Salem, Mass. Later the Brownes removed to Virginia and resided at "Elsing Green," King William county. The "Uncle Byrd," was William Byrd (3d) of "Westover."

The son of Robert and Maria (Carter) Beverley was probably their eldest, William, of Trinity College, Cambridge, who was a loyalist and remained in England after leaving the University. He settled at Beverley, Yorkshire, married and left children.

†The writer was Maria (Carter) Beverley, wife of Robert Beverley, of "Blandfield," and her cousin to whom the letter was addressed was Maria, daughter of

apologize for my negligence in not answering your agreeable Favour of the 10th, nor can I justify it in any other manner then by telling you, that I continually designed it, but by some accident was always prevented. You doubtless expect I should give you a circumstantial account of every alteration in the Circle of Young Ladies since you left this Country. At length I am inform'd that some of the Miss Burwells in York will soon change their Situation—viz that Miss Lucy is to make Mr. Edmund Berkeley one of the happiest of Mortals, that Miss Rebecca Burwell is to confer a similar favor on Mr. Jaqueline Ambler, that Miss Fanny Burwell proposes to grace Rosewell which Mr. Mann Page intends to resign to his Son for that reason and to remove his own to the neighborhood of Cleve. Miss Fairfax is shortly to remove to Gloucester under the protection of Mr. Warner Washington. You are to Judge My Dear Molly how you would approve of 45 years or whether it appears altogether suitable to 21. I dont doubt but you have heard of the arrival of your young Sister in to this World—Your Father I heard expects another in a few months. How can you my Dear Cousin listen to such a vast alteration amongst your Sex without enlisting your self in their Number? I cannot beleive the young Gentlemen of New England are so vastly depraved in their way of Thinking as not to have made you many applications of that Sort. They must by such an omission impeach themselves undoubtedly they cannot be blessed with any great Degree of Penetration to let so many Charms rest unobserved. But why do I run on at this Rate? I remember my grandmama told me you had a great variety of suitors. I should be sorry to hear you had accepted any of their offers because by that means I should be deprived of any Prospect of seeing you here as a neighbor—but I do not dispute you but your own prudence will direct you in a proper choice. I suppose by this time my Cousin Judith has increased the number of her family, you will be pleased to Present Mary \* \* \* \* \* Respects \* \* \* her & Mr. Brown, I am

My Dear Molly's

Affectionate Friend & Cousin

Maria Beverley.

Charles Carter of "Cleve" then residing in Salem, Mass., with her sister Judith, wife of William Burnet Browne.

Rebecca Burwell, Jefferson's "Belinda" who was born May 29, 1746 was daughter of Lewis Burwell, President of the Council and Acting Governor, and married in 1767, Jacqueline Ambler of Yorktown. Their daughter Mary Willis Ambler was the wife of Chief Justice Marshall. Fanny daughter of Robert Carter Burwell of Isle of Wight county, member of the Council, married John Page, of "Rosewell," Governor of Virginia. Lucy Burwell, believed to have been a daughter of Carter Burwell of "Carters Grove," married Edmund Berkeley of "Barn Elms" Middlesex.

MRS. MARIA (TAYLOR) BYRD\* TO MRS. MARIA (CARTER)

ARMISTEAD 1765.

[Fragment.]

My Dear Mollys \* \* \*

\* \* thy a Gentleman as Mr. Ar [misteard] \* \* \* \*

\* \* do congratulate you from \* \* \*

Soon after the present of Sweetmeats you sent  
 \* \* \* [from New?] England I wrote you a long Letter inclosed in  
 one \* \* \* then to send to you, what was its fate I never heard b \*  
 \* \* never got it. Your Servant has informed me of the \* \* \* \*  
 ny of my special Friends & in particular of yo \* \* \* \* \* being  
 extremely well, \* \* \* I was told very \* \* \* \* State of health  
 which was of great concern to me \* \* \* \* \* present my best  
 Affection to Mr. Armistead whom \* \* \* see with you at Westover.  
 Your Cousin Betsy, begs \* \* \* \* \* me in her Love. May  
 Heaven shower the choiest [blessings on you] r Heads are the  
 Prayers of

My Dear Molly's

Most Affectionate [Grandmother]

Maria Byrd.

WILLIAM BYRD TO MARIA CARTER, 1765.

My Dear Niece :

I was in great Hopes, as well as your Aunt & Grand-  
 mama, that you would have given us the Pleasure of your Company at  
 Westover ere now, & shoud have rejoiced in an opportunity of Con-  
 cerning you of my affection Report informs us you are going to be  
 married very soon; I wish it had been agreeable to you to have  
 given some of your friends here Notice of it, because we think  
 ourselves interested in your happiness, for my Part I shall always be  
 glad to contribute to it. Mr. Armistead is a young Gentleman intirely  
 acceptable to us, & we sincerely wish you both every Blessing of the  
 married state. Be pleased, My Dear Molly, to present my best Com-  
 pliments to him, & accept yourself of our Love & tender Friendship.  
 I & the rest of your relations here beg the Favour of you & Mr.  
 Armistead to spend your Christmas at Westover, where many young  
 People are to make merry; & give our Love to your Sister & bring  
 them with you. Our coach shall attend you any where at any time.

I ever am My Dear Niece

Your Most Affec'te Uncle

Westover Nov. 25th 176\*[5]

W. Byrd.

\*The writer of this letter was Maria, daughter of Thomas Taylor of Kensington, England, and second wife of William Byrd (2d) of "Westover." She was the mother of Maria and Ann Byrd, wives respectively of Landon Carter, of "Sabine Hall," and of Charles Carter of "Cleve." This letter is, of course, one congratulating her granddaughter on her marriage with William Armistead.

JOSEPH FAUNTLEROY TO WILLIAM COCKE, 1792.\*

[Addressed]

Mr. William Cocke

Cumberland County

[No date] Dear Sir :

Again I assume my pen to drop you a few lines (imagining my former Letter on the like subject must have met with a miscarriage as you have not as yet acknowledged a receipt of it), Imparting the Melancholy account of the death of my much lamented Sister Adams, a circumstance that must excite the greatest sympathy in all her surviving friends, on her death bed sensible of her approaching dissolution communicated her sentiments to me thus, that her daughter Sally especially during her last Indisposition, from her unvaried [or unwearied] particular attention to her, displayed the greatest filial affection, in gratitude for her assiduity it was her sincere desire her daughter should be indulged in the importation of an elegant gold watch, provided it is agreeable to you the Major will import such a one as you might direct, one worn by my Sisters side she desired you might possess with all the Plate that came from the Calfpasture, and the Plate came Naylers Hole might descend to her daughter. My sister's Horse Arnold has been in my possession nearly 14 months, and as he is getting old and extremely roguish and but an indifferent draught Horse, I imagine he will not suit you, therefore wish to make a purchase of him, (as I can barter him here to an advantage) provided you will allow Major Massie to set a valuation upon him, and will at any moment honour your draught to that amount, Mrs. Fauntleroy joins me in every propitious wish to you and Mrs. Cocke.

And Am

Dear Sir

Y<sup>r</sup>s Affectionately

Joseph Fauntleroy.

---

\*Elizabeth (born June 26, 1736), daughter of Col. William Fauntleroy, of "Naylors Hole," Richmond county, married first Bowler Cocke, Jr., of "Bremo," Henrico county, and secondly Thomas Adams, of Henrico county, and afterwards of the Calf Pasture, Augusta county, member of the Continental Congress. (He died 1788.) Mrs. Adams died in 1792. She had no issue by the second marriage. By the first she was mother of William Cocke, of "Oakland," Cumberland county (to whom this letter is written), and Sarah wife of Major Thomas Massie.

## HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

---

### NOTES AND QUERIES.

**CORRECTIONS.**—The following typographical errors in the last number of the Magazine should be corrected. On page 257, l. 8 of the note has no meaning. Mr. Kemper wrote "The petition of Mrs. Ingles was rejected by the House of Burgesses." Page 317, l. 12, before "Horsmanden, Esq.," insert "Barrington." On Pages 320-322, in the captions of the session, for "began" read "begun." P. 302, l. 9, for "heartlets," read "Martlets;" p. 321, l. 20, for "Poster," read "Foster."

We are also regarded to make the following corrections: Vol. I, page 206, the birth of Judge Edmund Winston should be 1745? instead of 1845 and on same page the date of the birth of Calin W. Henduck, should be 1865.

---

**PURLEIGH CHURCH.**—An interesting addition to the links connecting this old church and America is that Samuel Purchas was once its curate and was married there.

---

**VIRGINIA WHEAT, 1767.**—"Felix Farley's Bristol Journal" for Sept. 12, 1767, contains a notice of the sale of 3,000 bushels of wheat, and 250 barrels of flour, imported in the *Betsey and Hannah* from Virginia.

There is reference to a great drought in Virginia.

---

### MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES.

(From The Manuscript Journals.)

SESSION BEGUN APRIL 16, 1691.

A list of the members of this session, derived from the printed English *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial*, was published in this Magazine, XIII, 94-95; but with some errors in the *Calendar* list. Instead of "Henry Bray," for James City Co., the member was "James Bray Esq.," and the burgess for Elizabeth City was named "Allomby," instead of Allonby." Arthur Allen, on account of conscientious scruples, declined to take the oath prescribed by Parliament to be taken instead of the oaths of allegiance and supremacy.

---

SESSION BEGUN APRIL 1, 1692.

Henrico: William Randolph, Francis Eps.

Charles City: Henry Batt, Robert Boling.

Surry: Benjamin Harrison, Francis Mason.

James City Co.: Henry Duke, William Lewis (Question was raised as to his eligibility; as since the last session he had sold his freehold in James City Co., but the House voted that he retain his seat.)

James City: Henry Hartwell.

Isle of Wight: Arthur Smith, James Ben.

Princess Anne: Malachy Thruston, John Richardson.

Elizabeth City: William Marshall, William Armistead. Willis Wilson was elected; but as he was under age he was declared ineligible, and at a new election, Armistead was chosen.

Warwick: Miles Cary, Robert Hubbard.

York: Thomas Ballard, Joseph Ring.

King and Queen: William Leigh, Joshua Story.

New Kent: John Lyddall, David Crawford.

Gloucester: James Ranson.

Lancaster: Robert Carter.

Rappahannock: Henry Aubrey, William Colston.

Nansemond: Thomas Milner, John Brassier.

Northampton: John Robins, Thomas Harmanson.

Northumberland: George Cooper.

Middlesix: Christopher Robinson, William Churchill.

Westmoreland: Lawrence Washington, William Hardidge.

Accomack: Charles Scarborough, William Anderson.

Stafford: Martin Scarlett, John Withers

Norfolk: Francis Sawyer, William Robinson.

---

#### SESSION BEGUN OCTOBER 10, 1693.

Accomack: Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer, John Washburne.

Gloucester: John Buckner, James Ranson.

Charles City: John Taylor, Richard Bland.

Henrico: William Randolph, Francis Eps.

Elizabeth City: William Wilson, Anthony Armistead.

Isle of Wight: Henry Baker, Anthony Holyday.

Essex: John Catlett, Thomas Edmondson.

James City Co.: Daniel Parke, Henry Duke.

James City: William Edwards.

Northampton: John Custis, William Waters.

King and Queen: William Leigh, Joshua Story.

Princess Anne: Bennie Burroughs, John Richardson.

Lancaster: James Ball, George Heale.

Richmond: Arthur Spicer, William Colstone.

Middlesex: Matthew Kemp, John Cant.

Surry: John Thompson, Thomas Swain.

Nansemond : Thomas Milner, Edmund Godwin.

Stafford : George Mason, William Fitzhugh.

Norfolk : Linwel Mason, Thomas Hodges.

Warwick : William Roscow, Henry Cary.

New Kent : William Bossett, Gidlon Wacon.

Westmoreland : William Hardidge, Alexander Spence.

Northumberland : William Lee, Culbbert Span.

York : Thomas Barber, Joseph Ring.

Daniel Parke was chosen for both York and James City Co., but electing to set for the latter, a new election was ordered in York.

SESSION BEGUN APRIL 18, 1695.

New Kent : William Bossett, David Parke, Esq.

Henrico : William Randolph, William Soane.

Princess Anne : Benoni Burroughs, John Thoroughgood.

New Kent : William Leigh, Joshua Story.

Isle of Wight : John Goodich, John Gyles.

Gloucester : James Ranson, Mordecai Cooke.

Northumberland : Rodham Kenner, Richard Hayney.

Surry : John Thompson, Thomas Swann.

Westmoreland : Alexander Spence, John Jordan.

James City Co. : Philip Ludwell, Poynes Weldon.

Lancaster : Robert Carter, George Heale.

James City : William Sherwood.

Nansemond : John Wright, John Brassier.

Norfolk : William Robinson, William Crafford.

Elizabeth City : Anthony Armistead, William Wilson.

Warwick : Dudley Diggs, William Roseow.

Accomack : John Washburne, William Anderson.

Richmond : Arthur Spicer, William Taylor [Tayloe].

Charles City : Thomas Chamberlaine, Henry Batt.

Middlesex : Mathew Kemp, Robert Dudley.

Stafford : George Mason, Thomas Ousley.

Essex : William Moseley, John Catlett.

York : Thomas Barber, Henry Jenkins.

Northampton : John Custis, William Waters.

SESSION BEGUN APRIL 23, 1696.

The following changes of membership occurred :

New Kent : Joseph Foster, in place of Daniel Parke, Esq., appointed to the Council.

Elizabeth City : Matthew Watts, in place of William Wilson, out of the country.

Warwick: Richard Whitaker, in place of William Roscow, appointed sheriff.

Charles City: Charles Goodrich, in place of Henry Batt, out of the country.

Norfolk: New writ issued to fill place of William Robinson, deceased.

Isle of Wight: New writ issued to fill the place of John Goodrich, deceased.

Stafford: New writ issued to fill the place of Martin Scarlett, who, since his election to fill the place of Thomas Ousley, who had been appointed sheriff, had died.

---

SESSION BEGUN APRIL 29, 1697.

[ Held by adjournment from the session begun September 24, 1696. A list of members at the last named session is printed in "*The Colonial Virginia Register*," 90, 91. The Assembly only sat one day, April 29, 1697, and then adjourned by the Governor to October 21. The following changes appear in the membership in the October session: ]

Henrico: New writ issued to supply the place of William Byrd, out of the country. James Cocke elected.

King and Queen: New writ to supply the place of Joshua Story, sheriff.

Isle of Wight: New writ to supply the place of James Benn, deceased.

James City: New writ to supply the place of William Sherwood, deceased. Philip Ludwell, Jr., elected.

Nansemond: New writ to supply the place of Thomas Jordan, sheriff.

Warwick: New writ to supply the place of Richard Whitaker, sheriff. Robert Hubbard elected.

Richmond: New writ to supply the place of Samuel Traverse, sheriff.

Northampton: New writ to supply the place of William Waters, sheriff.

[It is evident from the Journal of the session of April, 1697, that the alterations in membership, which are indicated on the old manuscript list of members of the session of September, 1696, did not occur during the last named session, but subsequently to its close. These entries indicating changes were doubtless made at a later date by some clerk.]

---

SESSION BEGUN SEPTEMBER 28, 1698.

Henrico: William Randolph, Thomas Cocke.



Charles City : John Taylor, Charles Goodrich.

James City Co. : Philip Ludwell, Esq., Thomas Cowles.

James City , Lewis Burwell.

Isle of Wight : Anthony Holyday, John Gyles.

Nansemond : Thomas Milner, John Keeton, (as Mr. Keeton was a foreigner and not a native of England, Scotland or Ireland, the question of his eligibility was raised. As, however, he had been naturalized by an act of Assembly, he was declared eligible.

Norfolk : James Wilson, Malachy Thruston.

Princess Anne : Benoni Burroughs, John Thoroughgood.

Warwick : Miles Cary, [" Miles Cary, Jr."], William Cary.

York : Thomas Ballard, William Buckner.

New Kent : William Bassett, Gideon Macon.

King and Queen : William Leigh, Richard Gregory.

Gloucester : James Ranson, Thomas Buckner.

Essex : Thomas, Gregson, James Boughan.

Richmond : William Colstone, Thomas Loyd.

Lancaster : Robert Carter, Joseph Ball.

Northumberland : Hannah Lee, Richard Hayney.

Westmoreland : John Scott, Alexander Spence.

Stafford : George Mason, Thomas Owsley.

Surry : Benjamin Harrison, Thomas Swann.

Elizabeth City : William Wilson, Anthony Armistead.

Middlesex : Gawin Corbin.

#### SESSION BEGUN APRIL 27, 1699.

[The Assembly sat one day and was then adjourned until May 2.]

Henrico : James Cocke, William Randolph, (appointed clerk of the House of Burgesses), Thomas Cocke (elected in place of Randolph).

Charles City : Robert Bolling, John Taylor.

Surry : Nathaniel Harrison, Thomas Holt.

Isle of Wight : Anthony Holiday, John Giles.

Nansemond : Francis Milner, Thomas Godwin, Jr., (unseated on contest), Thomas Milner (in place of Godwin).

Norfolk : Richard Church, Matthew Godfrey.

Princess Anne : Benoni Burroughs, John Thoroughgood.

Elizabeth City : Willis Wilson, Anthony Armistead.

Warwick : William Roscow, Miles Cary.

York : Thomas Ballard, William Buckner.

New Kent : William Leigh William Gough [Gooch?]

Gloucester : James Ranson, Mordecai Cooke.

Middlesex : Robert Dudley, Gawin Corbin.

Richmond : William Colstone, Thomas Lloyd.

Stafford: George Mason, Rev. John Waugh, (declared ineligible as being a clergyman), Rice Hooe (elected in place of Wough).

Westmoreland: Alexander Spence, Willoughby Allerton.

Lancaster: Robert Carter, Alexander Swan.

Northumberland: Rodhan Kenner, George Cooper.

Accomack: Tully Robinson, Thomas Wellbourn.

James City Co.: Henry Duke, Philip Ludwell, Esq.

Northampton: John Custis, Nathaniel Littleton.

James City: Bartholmew Fowler (unseated on contest), Robert Beverley (in place of Fowler).

---

THE MATERNAL ANCESTORS AND KINDRED OF MARGARET JANE  
CROCKER, WIFE OF JAMES FRANCIS CROCKER.

Margaret Jane Crocker was the daughter of General John Hodges and Jane Adelaide Gregory, of Portsmouth, Virginia. The first of her Gregory ancestors fully identified by the family documents was the James Gregory who married Patience Godwin, and left the following children: John Gregory, James Gregory, Thomas Gregory, William Gregory and Ann Gregory.

The descendents of these children are known or easily ascertainable. My object has been to push inquiry beyond the said James Gregory (1). If the records of the courts of Nansemond County, Virginia, the original seat of the Gregorys, were extant, there would be no difficulty in the inquiry; but they have been thrice destroyed. Fortunately the Vestry book of the upper parish of Nansemond County running from 1743 to 1791 is extant, and is in the Library of the Theological Seminary in Fairfax County, Virginia. And the Vestry book of the Suffolk Parish, now known as Lower Parish of Nansemond County, is also extant, running from the 15th of July, 1749 to the 4th of November, 1784, and is in the possession of Judge W. J. Kilby. From these books it appears that the said James Gregory was a Vestryman of the Suffolk Parish and that he died between the 13th of November, 1760, and the 24th March, 1761. It also appears that on the 2nd of May, 1768, Thomas Gregorie, presumably the son of James Gregory, was appointed procession-master, and that on the 27th of November, 1775, John Gregorie (presumably the son of the said James Gregory) was directed to procession the lands of the parish. It also appears that John Gregorie, designated as Major Gregorie, was a Vestryman at the beginning of the records of the Vestry book of the Upper parish of Nansemond County in 1743, and continued to be a Vestryman of the said parish until the territory in which he resided was transferred from the Upper parish and added to the Suffolk Parish under the Act of the General Assembly of Virginia of September, 1744, 5 *Hening's Statutes*, 269; and hereafter he was a vestryman of the Suffolk Parish until the 2nd of November, 1758, when he resigned. This

John Gregorie is the John Gregory who was one of the trustees mentioned in the Act of the General Assembly of Virginia of May, 1742, to establish the town of Suffolk, 5 *Henning's Statutes*, 199. In the Vestry book the family name is written indifferently, "Gregorie" or "Gregory" when referring to the same person. This is strikingly illustrated by the will of Mary Gregory to which I am about to allude. In the beginning her name is written Mary Gregorie, and her signature is Mary Gregory, and some of her legatees who were brothers are written Gregory and some Gregorie. I have before me a copy of the will of Mary Gregorie, probated in the Court of Chowan, dated November 25th, 1761, and of record in the office of the Superior Court of Chowan at Edentown. The will shows that she was a sister of the said James Gregory. She mentions her brother-in-law, Rev. Daniel Earl and his wife, Elizabeth, her sister, and her brother-in-law, Josiah Granbery and his wife, Christian, her sister, and her niece Ann Gregory, and her nephews, William, James, Thomas and John Gregory. It will be observed that these are the children of James Gregory mentioned above. It thus appears that James Gregory had three sisters, Mary Gregory, the testatrix, above mentioned, and the said Elizabeth Gregory who married Rev. Daniel Earl, and Christian Gregory who married Josiah Granberry. Rev. Daniel Earl and Elizabeth Gregory had a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Charles Johnson, among whose descendants are the Johnsons of Raleigh, Lizzie Earl Henderson, the wife of General Lawrence Simmons Baker, and Nannie Taylor Johnson, the wife of Dr. Richard B. Baker.

The descendants of Josiah Granbery and Christian Gregory are well known to the family.

I have not ascertained who was the father of the said James Gregory, but inasmuch as the Rev. John Gregorie was an early minister of Nansemond parish, and as we find Gregories in that County, it is presumably that he was their ancestor. He was rector of the Upper Parish in June, 1680.

#### JOHN GREGORY.

1. John Gregory, son of James Gregory, lived in Nansemond County, Virginia. He is mentioned in the aforesaid vestry book, wherein he was directed on the 27th day of November, 1775, to procession certain lands in the parish. He was Chairman of the County Committee of Safety in 1776. He was Captain in the 15th Virginia Regiment, Continental line. See Records in Land Office in Richmond, Virginia, and with them a certificate of the County Court of Nansemond County, dated December 9th, 1833, which states, "that it appears by satisfactory evidence that James G. Harvey, John J. Granbery, George W. Granbery, Sr., Mary G. Gordon, Joseph G. Granbery, Thomas J. Granbery, George W. Granbery, Jr., Bathsheba A. Granbery, Elizabeth E. Granbery, Ann

Wood, Elizabeth Smith, Thomas W. Gregory, Jr., Mary Gregory, Thomas Gregory, Jr., John Gregory, Margaret Pipkin, Mary W. Baker, Josiah T. Granbery, Mary Elizabeth Goodman, Jane A. Hodges, Margaret Ann Gregory, and Joseph A. Granbery were the only heirs at law of John Gregory, who was a captain in the 15th Virginia Regiment, Continental Line; that the said John Gregory died intestate, that he never married, and that he left three brothers, James, Thomas and William Gregory who survived him, and one sister, Ann, and that Thomas Gregory left one son and two daughters, and that Mrs. Robert Smith, of Edenton, was the heir of William Gregory, and that the Sister Ann, married Josiah Granbery, grandfather of Joseph Granbery." These proceedings were had to obtain land warrants to which he was entitled for his services in the Revolution.

Captain Gregory is mentioned in the communication of General Lafayette, dated, Camp Nelson, James River, May 17th, 1781, to Col. Josiah Parker of Isle of Wight County, then commanding all the Militia on the lower South side of James River. In this communication General Lafayette says among other things: "Portsmouth, if the garrison was very remiss in their duty, may be an object so far at least as would make a diversion. \* \* \* In all cases I request that you will forward any intelligency that relates to the possession of Portsmouth, late arrivals in the bay or movements up and down James River. Should you move your forces towards any point in the neighborhood of Portsmouth, you may apply to Captain Gregory for assistance." This communication may be found in the Memorial sketch of Col. Josiah Parker, of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, published in Vol. 6, the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, page 420. He is also mentioned in the proceedings of the Norfolk County Court in making provision for the dependent members of the families of soldiers engaged in the Revolution from said county under the Act of the General Assembly made for that purpose. On the 19th December, 1777, the said Court made provision "for Willis and James Simmons children of James Simmons a soldier in Captain John Gregory's Company." This shows that James Simmons was from Norfolk County, and that he was in Captain Gregory's Company, and that his Company was recruited from Nausemond and Norfolk Counties.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

---

CORRECTIONS IN LIST OF BURGESSES.—On p. 438, line 5 from bottom for "Bennie" read "Benoni;" p. 439, line 3, for "Linwel" read "Lemuel;" line 5, for "Bossett" read "Bassett," and for "Gideon Macon" read "Gideon Macon;" line 7 for "Culbbert" read "Cuthbert;" line 12 for "Bossett" read "Bassett;" line 16, for "Goodich" read "Goodrich."

# THE ROBINSON FAMILY OF MIDDLESEX, &c., VIRGINIA.

*The Dictionary of National Biography* states, as do all other authorities, that the father of Bishop Robinson, John Robinson of Cleasby, Yorkshire, was in very humble circumstances, but that the Bishop's great grandfather was styled "John Robinson of Croxtwick, Esq." It is evident that the family had been one of good standing, but had decayed.

The following chart was compiled from Bishop Robinson's own, made in 1711, and was continued by General C. W. Robinson, from one of Misses Robinson, of Hanover county, 1763, and with his own additions.

The family arms, shown in Bristol Cathedral and in numerous seals, &c., in Virginia, are: *Per chevron, vert and azure, on a trippant sence of lozenges az. and resting the dexter forefoot on a millrind sa.*

Robinson of Croxtwick=—, dau. ——— Savage in Com. Ebor.

within ye parish of Rumbald  
Kirk in Com. Ebor.

John Robinson of Croxtwick=Ann dau. of ——— Dent  
within ye parish of Rumbald  
Kirk in Com. Ebor.

dau=marri'd to ——— Gibson & had  
Cuthbert Gibson who left issue  
several children living in 1634.

William Robinson, of Little  
St. Helen's, London, Turkey  
merchant, 3d son, died 16  
Jan., 1634. Buried in St.  
Helen's Church. M'd Kath-  
erine Watkin, dau. of Gifford  
Watkin, son of Katherine  
Robinson (dau. of John Rob-  
inson, of St. Helen's).

George Robinson, of Cleas-  
by, in Com Ebor.; 2d son,  
died and was buried there  
before the year 1634.

Frances Layton, of Cleasby,  
afor'd. She died in ye Little  
Minorities, London, and was  
buried at St. Peters' Pae'r,  
13 April, 1648, by name of  
Mrs. Robinson, widow.

Richard Robinson of Crost-  
wick, in ye Parish of Rumb-  
ald Kirk in Com. Ebor.,  
eldest son, was living a'o  
1634. Had a son, William,  
of Croxtwick, afr'd living  
1634.

A											
Richard Robin- son, of London, Turkey Merch- ant (2d son), died unmarried.	John Robinson, = Eliz'th, dau. of Cleasby, in Com. Ebor. (3d son), died anno. 1661 and was buried at Cleas- by af'd.	William R., of Cleasby, Com Ebor, 4th son, married & left 2 sons, one of whom died in Lon- don. The other went to Virginia.	Clara, marr'd Theod. Bolton, Merchant.	Eliz'th, marr'd Col. Anthony Wharton, of Gilling- wood.	Margaret, marr'd J. Edwards, Hamburg Merchant.	Thomas, eldest son, Merchant, buried in his own vault at St. Peter's Parish, May, 1648.					
John, eldest son, died at 8 or 9 years old.	John Rob- inson, 4th son, D. D. Lord Bishop of Bristol.	Mary, 2d dau., married in Virginia & died with- out issue surviving.	Eliz'th, d. unm'd, buried at St. Peter's Pari., but omitted in ye Register.	1st wife. Agatha = dau. of Bertram Obert of Rappa- hannock in Middle- sex Co., Virginia. Died 25 Jan., 1685-6.	Christo- pher, of Rappa- hannock aford, 3d son, Sec'y of that Colony Temp. Will'm & Mary A'o 1690 act 45 Annos.	2d wife. Katherine, dau. of Theophilus Hone of Jamestown in Virginia, Relict of Major Robert Beverley of Rappahan- nock af'd Mar. 17th 9 br. 1687. Died 23 Sept. 1692.	Frances, marr'd 1. Mr. John Shepherd. 2. Samuel Gray, both in Virginia.	Clara, m'd Sir Edw'd Wood, Kt., Gentleman Usher to Queen Katherine, living in 1712 a widow.			
Thomas, died at a University in Scot- land, aged 12 years.	John Rob- inson, 4th son, D. D. Lord Bishop of Bristol.	Mary, 2d dau., married in Virginia & died with- out issue surviving.	Eliz'th, d. unm'd, buried at St. Peter's Pari., but omitted in ye Register.	1st wife. Agatha = dau. of Bertram Obert of Rappa- hannock in Middle- sex Co., Virginia. Died 25 Jan., 1685-6.	Christo- pher, of Rappa- hannock aford, 3d son, Sec'y of that Colony Temp. Will'm & Mary A'o 1690 act 45 Annos.	2d wife. Katherine, dau. of Theophilus Hone of Jamestown in Virginia, Relict of Major Robert Beverley of Rappahan- nock af'd Mar. 17th 9 br. 1687. Died 23 Sept. 1692.	Frances, marr'd 1. Mr. John Shepherd. 2. Samuel Gray, both in Virginia.	Clara, m'd Sir Edw'd Wood, Kt., Gentleman Usher to Queen Katherine, living in 1712 a widow.			
Thomas, died at a University in Scot- land, aged 12 years.	John Rob- inson, 4th son, D. D. Lord Bishop of Bristol.	Mary, 2d dau., married in Virginia & died with- out issue surviving.	Eliz'th, d. unm'd, buried at St. Peter's Pari., but omitted in ye Register.	1st wife. Agatha = dau. of Bertram Obert of Rappa- hannock in Middle- sex Co., Virginia. Died 25 Jan., 1685-6.	Christo- pher, of Rappa- hannock aford, 3d son, Sec'y of that Colony Temp. Will'm & Mary A'o 1690 act 45 Annos.	2d wife. Katherine, dau. of Theophilus Hone of Jamestown in Virginia, Relict of Major Robert Beverley of Rappahan- nock af'd Mar. 17th 9 br. 1687. Died 23 Sept. 1692.	Frances, marr'd 1. Mr. John Shepherd. 2. Samuel Gray, both in Virginia.	Clara, m'd Sir Edw'd Wood, Kt., Gentleman Usher to Queen Katherine, living in 1712 a widow.			

1. Anne=Dr. John living a Hay, of 1712. Middlesex Co., Va., aged 21 years in 1712. Married Sarah King [Ring].

2. Christo=phor, eldest son, Naval Officer for Rapp'k river, Virginia, aged 31 years, and living in 1747. Inherited the property of his Uncle, the Bishop. Mar. Oct. ye 12th, 1703?

3. Judith, dau'r of Christ'r Wormley of Rapp'k Esq., one of the Council of Virginia, Relict of William Beverley & before the widow of Corbin Griffin, both of the same place.

4. John, of=Urbanna, Middlesex Co., Va., 2nd son, living 1712, aged about 49 years. Died 24 Aug., 1749. President of the Council of Virginia.

5. Katherine, dau'r of Robert Beverley of Rapp'k was born in Yorkshire & father to Will'm Beverley before mentioned.

6. Clara=James Walker, of Urbanna, Middlesex Co., son of John Walker bourne in ye Peaks Com. Derby.

7. Elizabeth, 3d dau'r, b. 18 Aug., 1688, died in 1695.

8. Theophilus, bap. 1 Jan., 1692.

1. Anne=Col. Barclay. his will in 1768 [Berkeley?] Married 2d wife May 6, 1762. Died in Middlesex July, 28, 1768.

2. Judith, died about 5 years of age. 1785 (proved 23 July, 1787).

3. John=1st, Miss Yates, 2d, Miss Churchill, of Bushy Park.

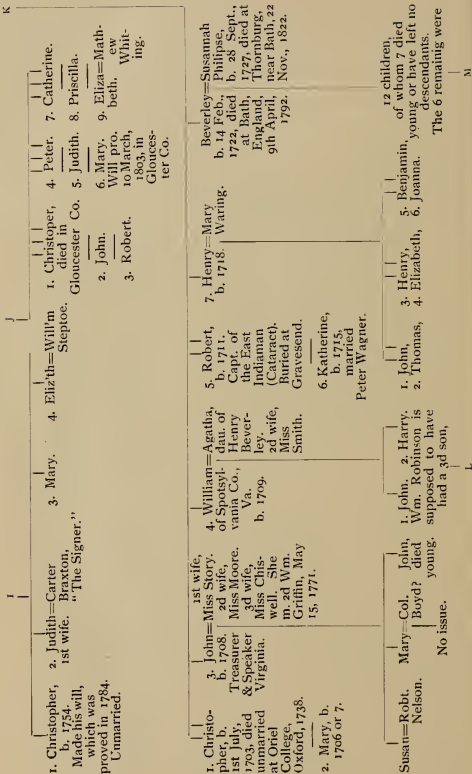
4. Benjamin, b. about 1707.

5. Judith, b. about 1711.

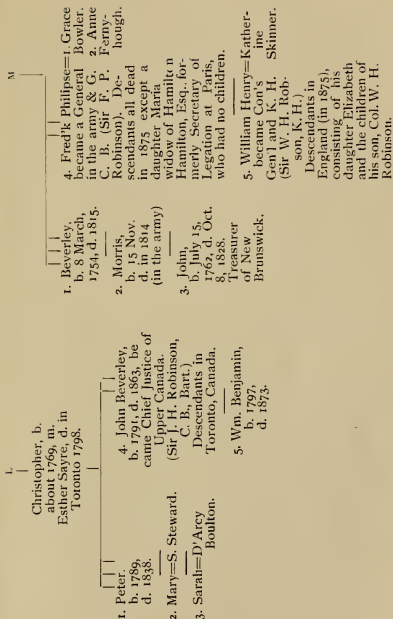
6. Frances, b. 5th Oct., 1714.

7. Peter=Sarah born March 1st, 1718, died 1765 in King William County.

K







## GENEALOGY.

## THE BRENT FAMILY.

Compiled by W. B. CHILTON, Washington, D. C.

(CONTINUED)

Concerning Giles Brent and his sisters Margaret and Mary further interesting particulars are gleaned from the early volumes of the published Archives of Maryland. The controversy with Secretary Lewger in which Giles Brent was involved, as referred to by Bozman, grew out of a proposed expedition against the Susquehannock Indians, to the command of which expedition Giles Brent was assigned, but which was not carried out. Charges were brought against Giles Brent on this score by the Secretary, but when the case came to trial, Brent was honorably acquitted.

The manor house at Kent Fort on Kent Island suffered during the troubles with Claiborne and Ingle, damages for which were afterwards obtained from some of the perpetrators of the mischief.\* On October 10th, 1642, Giles Brent conveyed and sold to his sister Margaret Brent all of his estates in the Province of Maryland, in satisfaction of certain debts to her and to his uncle Mr. Richard Reed and others. Margaret Brent as appears from the court records acted as attorney for her brother and was constantly engaged in business with the courts. In some of the records she is mentioned as Margaret Brent, "Gent."

In January, 1643, upon the charge of high treason, Giles Brent, Lieutenant General, caused to be seized and placed in the custody of the Sheriff, Edward Packer, Captain Richard Ingle of the ship "Reformation." The charges against Ingle specified that he had used the words:—"The King is no King, nor will I acknowledge him for my King longer than he joins w'th the ho'rle his house of Parlam't." Ingle was placed in custody, but afterwards escaped, and sundry persons were prosecuted for aiding in his getting away. In reply to the charge against him the

---

\* COURT AND TESTAMENTARY BUSINESS.

1649, 15 November. These pr'snts witnes that I Margaret Brent doe acquit and discharge Edward Commins of all debts and demands and damages whatscver from the beginning of the World to this present day in the behauff of my self and my brother Giles Brent whose Attorney I am. Witnes my hand November the 15th, 1649.

MARGARET BRENT.

Witnes William Evans.

This release of Edward Commins seems to mark the close of the proceedings for damages done to the property on Kent Island.

Sheriff plead as an excuse that there was no jail in the Province but his "own hands." The case against Ingle was afterwards compromised upon his agreeing to furnish the Colony with a much needed supply of powder and shot. It appears from the Maryland Archives that Sir Nathaniel Brent was appointed on a Commission in England to consider the Ingle affair.\*

This incident, the seizure of Ingle's ship, may have given rise to the charge, previously mentioned, that Giles Brent had seized a ship in Chesapeake Bay and endeavored to persuade the crew to take him to England to aid the King's forces.

The Lieutenant General, it appears from the records, was not always in favor with Lord Baltimore, who suspected him of being the author of the vigorous protest against the code of laws proposed for the government of the Colony by the Proprietary, but rejected by the Assembly.† On two occasions in the capacity of Chief Judge, Giles Brent issued orders to the Sheriff to attach the goods of Governor Leonard Calvert to satisfy certain civil suits, one of which was brought in behalf of an Indian girl Mary Brent Kitomaqund, the daughter of the Emperor of the Piscataway Indians. Following the example of her father she had embraced Christianity at an early age, and her guardians were Leonard Calvert and Margaret Brent‡

---

\* In retaliation for the capture of the Reformation, Ingle afterwards seized a Dutch vessel in Maryland, the *Speigle* or "Looking Glass," on which were Messrs. Copley and Brent and Secretary Lewger and carried them as prisoners to London. He claimed the vessel a prize as an enemy to the Parliament. Brent and Copley he would have thrown overboard during the voyage but for the intervention of one of his mates. They went free, however, upon arrival at London, and brought suit against Ingle and his vessel, the "Reformation," for property seized and depredations committed by Ingle, but there appears to be no record of the final outcome of the suit. (Md. Hist. Magazine, I.)

† Assembly Proceedings, p. 267. Cæcilius Calvert, Lord Baltimore, accuses Giles Brent of being the instigator of a protest against certain laws proposed by the proprietary and rejected by the Assembly and strongly objects to the disposition made by Margaret Brent of certain cattle belonging to his estate. Afterwards, upon further explanation, he approved her action conditionally upon the loss being made good to him by the Colony.

‡ From Father White's *Relatio Itineris*.

"Not long after the young Empress (as they call her at Piscataway) was baptized in the town of St. Mary's, and is being educated there and is now a proficient in the English language."

\* \* \* "On the 15th of February we came to Piscataoe. Not long after the King brought his young daughter, seven years old, to be educated among the English at St. Mary's." From a letter written in 1640, author unknown, published with the "*Relatio Itineris*."

Council Proceedings, Vol. 3, p. 403, 1660. It appears that Kittamaqund dying without brother or sister appointed his daughter to be Queen but that the Indians opposed it as being contrary to custom and chose a king of their own. According to their tribal laws brothers or the sons of sisters were entitled to succeed as rulers.

## COURT AND TESTAMENTARY BUSINESS.

Mar. 14, 1643. Attach seven thousand lb of tob & cask of any of the goods tob or chattells of Leonard Calvert Esq & deteine them in yo'r custody untill himselfe or his attorny shall have answered to the suit of Mrs. Margaret Brent guardian to mrs. Mary Brent Kitomaqund in an action of debt to that value at the next Court held in the County of S. maries appointed on the 16, of the present month, & shall have satisfied the order of Court upon hearing of the said cause, then (or upon farther day for its hearing allotted on that farther day) made and for yo'r so doing this shalbe yo'r warrant. return this writt the 16 of this month to the Sheriff of St. maries.

Giles Brent.

Mar. 16. Margaret Brent, guardian of Mary Kitomaqund orphan p attorn francis anthill demandeth in Co'rt of Leonard Calvert Esq'r 7000 lb tob. for the price of 4 kine and 4 yong cattell & 3 calves due to the said orphan by the assumption of the said Leonard, for so much of her estate remaining in his hands upon acct of his guardianship.

1644, May 8. Sold unto mrs. Mary Kitomaqund, four kine, three yearling heifers, one yearling bullock, two bull calves, & 2 cow calves of his Lo'ps stock, now being in the possession of mrs. Margaret Brent; for the price of five thousand seven hundred w't of tob & cask, received by us of the said mary Kitomaqund to his Lo'ps use afore the signing hereof. And we doe hereby on his Lo'ps behalfe warrant the said kine and their encrease unto the said mary & her assignes against all men.

Giles Brent

John Lewger

William Braithwait.

(Court and Testamentary Business, Archives of Maryland, IV, p. 271.)

A later entry in the Maryland archives shows that a similar claim of the same amount was afterwards made in behalf of Mary the wife of Giles Brent.

Much interest and not a little obscurity have surrounded the story of the young Indian girl Mary Kitomaqund, but the foregoing and other references in the Maryland archives may perhaps be sufficient to throw some light on the mystery. See also the statement by Talbot in the account of an interview between Penn and Talbot at New Castle in 1684. (*Md. Hist. Mag.*, III, 1.)

According to the laws of the Province cattle and hogs were allowed to run at large in the woods and, as might have been expected, when food was scarce, property rights were not very strictly respected, and frequent disputes arose as to ownership. It was a prolific cause of trouble with the Indians, who were apt to have the blame thrown upon them, whether innocent or guilty, when an animal disap-

peared, and the Indians moreover complained that the cattle and hogs destroyed their corn. Trouble of this sort was one of the immediate causes that led to Bacon's rebellion in Virginia.\*

One such case is quoted from the Maryland Archives which has amusing features which will appear in next issue.

### THE BROOKE FAMILY.

By Prof. ST. GEORGE TUCKER BROOKE, Morgantown, W. Va.

(CONTINUED)

(b) Eliza Burwell, b. at "Glen Owen," d. May 30th, 1856, m. August 4th, 1835, David Holmes McGuire, then a lawyer of Romney (now W. Va.) afterwards of Berryville, Clarke Co., where he died Feb. 11th, 1882; issue: 1 Lucy, m. — Smith who was killed at the battle of Five Forks (issue: Lela, Lucy, m. John McCormick and had William and Holmes McCormick); 2, Agnes McGuire; 3, Holmes McGuire, Attorney at Law, d. s. p.; 4, Burwell McGuire, of Berryville, Clarke county, m. — ; 5, Mary Marshall McGuire, m. 1st, John Stevens of Hoboken, N. J. (issue a daughter). Mr. Stevens d. and she m. 2nd, Lewis Huntington Hyde of New York City. She d. May 2nd, 1905. Mr. Hyde, m. 2nd, June, 1907, Leila McGuire, dau. of Dr. Wm. P. McGuire of Winchester, Va.

The widow of William Nathaniel Burwell m. Mr. — Newman of Wheeling, W. Va

(c) Ann C. T. Burwell, b. at "Glen Owen," Clarke Co. Va., m. May 2, 1837, Philip Cooke, a lawyer of Winchester, Va., who died in 1850, after which his widow lived at Millwood, Clarke Co., Va. Issue: 1, Lizzie; 2, Maria Pendleton McGuire Cooke, who m. Andrew Eskridge Kennedy a lawyer of Charles Town, Jefferson co, W. Va., (issue Philip Cooke, Agnes Esten, Lizzie Pendleton, Rebecca Willoughby, Andrew Eskridge and Majorie Hughes Kennedy); 3, Nannie Burwell Cooke; 4, Nathaniel Burwell Cooke; 5, — Cooke, m. Philip Meade, a grandson of Bishop Meade.

(d) Nathaniel Burwell, b. at "Glen Owen" in 1819, graduated at University of Virginia, 1836, Major C. S. A., m. 1844, Dora M. Page, issue: 1. Susan Randolph Burwell, m. 1st, M. M. Henry of Kentucky (issue two daughters,) m. 2nd, Dr. A. C. Randolph of Millwood Clarke Co. Va; 2, George Harrison Burwell, soldier in C. S. A., entered the service of Prince Maximilian in Mexico and was killed in battle; 3, Dr. Philip Burwell, of Parkersburg, W. Va. m. Maria B. Harrison (issue four children); 4, Mary Whiting Frances Burwell; 5, Dr. John Page Burwell, m. his cousin Elizabeth M. Wainwright, dau. of Commodore Wainwright, U. S. N. After her death without issue, m. Mary Warrington and practiced medicine in

\* Speech of Indian Chief Mattagund: "Let us have no quarrels for killing hogs no more than for the cows eating the Indians corn. Your hogs and cattle injure us, you come too near us to live and drive us from place to place." Council Proceedings, Vol. 2.

Wilmington, Del; 6, Dr. William Nelson Burwell; 7, Thomas H. Burwell, m. Jennie Sharpe of Wilmington, Del., and lived at Carter Hall, Clarke Co., Va.; 8, Eveline Carter Burwell, lives at Millwood, Clarke Co., Va.

(G) Frances M. Brooke, seventh child of George Brooke, and Judith Marshall, "named after my grandmother. She was born in Kentucky in 1804, and during her girlhood lived with her uncle and aunt Humphrey and Mary Marshall, in Frankfort. She was well educated and an attractive woman. She first married William Irving, who died within a year after their marriage without issue. She then became the second wife of Gilbert Adams. Mr. Adams, I believe, was the son of James Adams, of Pittsburg, a wealthy man of that place. One of his sisters was the first wife of Edwin M. Stanton, Lincoln's War Secretary. \* \* \* By Frances M. Brooke, Mr. Adams had a daughter, Frances Maitland Marshall Adams, who married Dr. Wm. H. Hays, of Covington, Ky. He was a surgeon in C. S. A. They had one son. Dr. Hays died a few years after their marriage. Mrs. Hays and her son are now living in Augusta, Bracken County, Ky., with their kinswoman Mrs. Louise Marshall."

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

---

## BOOK REVIEWS.

---

A POLITICAL HISTORY OF SLAVERY, by William Henry Smith. Two volumes: published by G. P. Putnam's Sons, New York.

This work, for which Mr. Whitelaw Reid furnishes an introduction, gives an account of the slavery controversy from the earliest agitation in the eighteenth century to the close of the reconstruction period in America. The standpoint of the writer is that it was from beginning to end a struggle by free labor at the North to free labor at the South; that the States embraced within the Northwest territory proved the decisive factor in the controversy, rather than the abolitionism of New England; and that, in consequence, it was not mere chance that the civil and military leaders of the national forces, Lincoln and Grant, hailed from the commonwealths created out of the territory dedicated to free labor by the great Ordinance of 1787. Jefferson determined the whole issue, when he inserted in his draft of the Ordinance the provision that slavery should not appear in that territory. Two facts followed: those States filled up with a thrifty white population; and these people, coming in large numbers from Europe, owned supreme allegiance to the Union, which had held the Northwest as so much real estate and had conferred statehood upon the particular commonwealths created out of it.

The spirit of Mr. Smith's work finds apt expression in these words of Salmon P. Chase, in speaking of the compromise measures of 1850:

"We of the West are in the habit of looking upon the Union as we look upon the arch of heaven, without a thought that it can ever decay

or fall. With equal reverence we regard the great ordinance of freedom under whose benign influence, within little more than half a century, a wilderness has been converted into an empire. Ohio, the eldest born of the Constitution and the Ordinance, cleaves and will cleave faithfully to both."

S. C. MITCHELL, Richmond College.

PROCLAMATIONS CONCERNING THE LOTTERY FOR VIRGINIA, 1613-1621. The John Carter Brown Library, Providence, Rhode Island, mdcccvii.

The handsomest tribute to the ter-centenary year, in book form, was that of the John Carter Brown Library. The lottery, in regard to which the three proclamations here beautifully reproduce in fac-simile, were issued, was for a time the chief financial support of the Company in sending settlers and supplies to Virginia. So it may very properly be considered that the proclamations here reproduced are among the fundamental documents relating to the settlement of the United States.

The fac-similes are preceded by an excellent history of the lottery.

THE LEGISLATURE OF THE PROVINCE OF VIRGINIA. ITS INTERNAL DEVELOPMENT. By Elmer I. Miller, Ph. D., Professor of History and Political Science, State Normal School, Chico, California. Studies in Economics and Public Law. Edited by the Faculty of Political Science of Columbia University. Vol. XXVIII, Number 3, New York. The Columbia University Press. The Macmillan Company, Agents, London, P. S. King & Son, 1907, pp. 182.

This book will be reviewed in our next issue.

THE CONFEDERATE CAUSE AND CONDUCT IN THE WAR BETWEEN THE STATES. AS SET FORTH IN THE REPORTS OF THE HISTORY COMMITTEE OF THE GRAND CAMP, C. V., OF VIRGINIA. And Other Confederate Papers. By Hunter McGuire, M. D., LL. D., Late Medical Director Jackson's Corps, A. N. V., and Hon. George L. Christian, Richmond, Va., with an Introduction by Rev. James Power Smith, D. D., Last Survivor of the Staff of "Stonewall" Jackson. L. H. Jenkins, Publisher, Richmond, Va. [1907], pp. 229.

This book will be reviewed in our next issue.

FROM GOTHAM TO JERUSALEM. A Chronicle of three Observant Pilgrims in Palestine and Elsewhere. By J. Staunton Moore, Richmond, Va., 1906, pp. 248 octavo.

This volume is an intimate relation of a fascinating journey, and a record of a personal experience which adds another interesting point of view to a well beaten path.

In his preface the writer claims one accomplishment—the ability to use his eyes—and the two hundred pages of his book attest plainly that during this journey he used his eyes to the best possible advantage.

His description of Madeira is delightful, and his reader goes along with him through Spain—into Algiers—to Malta and through the Holy Land with great interest and enjoyment.

Personal experiences give a peculiar attraction to this book, and the reader who wishes the frank expression of a knowledge gained by faithful observation can spend a pleasant hour in reading it.

**MATERIALS FOR A HISTORY OF THE WITHER FAMILY.** By the Rev. Reginald Bigg-Wither, M. A., Rector of Wonston, Hants, Winchester. Warren & Son, 85 High Street 1907, pp. 270, with 29 chart pedigrees and 34 illustrations.

**RECORDS OF ROMSEY ABBEY. AN ACCOUNT OF THE BENEDICTINE HOUSE OF NUNS, WITH NOTES ON THE PARISH CHURCH AND TOWN (A. D. 907-1558).** Compiled from Manuscript and Printed Records. By Henry G. D. Liveing, M. A., Vicar of Hyde, Winchester. Warren & Son, 85 High Street, 1906, pp. 342, with 39 illustrations.

Messers Warren & Son, of Winchester, England, have made, in these two volumes, valuable additions to our collection in regard to English genealogy and antiquities.

The family of Wither, of which Withers is of course, only a variant, can be traced to a Lancashire origin in the Twelfth Century. Mr. Bigg-Wither has made a most careful study of the various English lines with which he is connected, and presented the results of his studies in attractive and intelligible form. All who are interested in the family of Wither will find here an immense store of information. No attempt has been made to trace the English ancestry of the Virginia family of Withers (who came from Lancaster); but quite a full account of the Dinwiddie county branch is given. There are a number of pedigrees of families connected with that of Wither.

During the past year the town of Romsey in Hampshire, celebrated with imposing ceremonies the one thousandth anniversary of the founding of the Abbey by Edward the Elder son and successor to Alfred the Great. It was therefore most fitting that there should be ready before the commemoration a scholarly history of the ancient foundation. The work of the Vicar of Hyde has evidently been a labor of love, and no pains have been spared to make the history of the Abbey as complete and authoritative as possible. The life of a great nunnery through the six hundred years of its active existence is full of interest.

Both books are handsomely illustrated.



# GENERAL INDEX.

TITLES OF SEPARATE ARTICLES ARE INDICATED BY SMALL CAPITALS.

- Academic Honors, 313  
Accomac county, Va., 3, 34, 87, 88,  
158, 320, 321, 382, 438, 442  
Accokeek, 108  
Accotinck, 384  
Acquia Creek, 108  
Acton, 85  
Acum, 290  
Adams, 23, 79, 299, 301, 436, 454  
Addison, 177, 178 183  
Admington, 195, 197  
Agriculture in Virginia 1617, 404  
Albany, Duke of, 275  
Albemarle, 63, 87, 89, 392  
Alcester, 197  
Alcraft, 319  
Alen, 197  
Alexandria, 84, 314  
Allden, 53  
Allen, 20, 21, 120, 179, 186, 254, 301,  
317, 321, 437  
Alleghany Indians, 108  
Alleghany Mts., 73  
Allenton, 320, 442  
Allison, 54, 57, 172  
Allomby, 321, 437  
All Saints Church, 199  
Alscot, 97  
Alston, 70  
Alvord, 225  
Amary, 197  
Ambler, 434, 486  
Amelia, 86, 120, 125, 130, 189, 190,  
191, 317  
AMELIA COUNTY, PETITION OF  
OFFICERS AND SOLDIERS OF  
1776, 19 *et seq.*  
Amelia county, Justices appointed,  
130  
AMERICAN ANTHROPOLOGIST,  
JAN.-MARCH 1907. THE VIR-  
GINIA INDIANS. Review 227  
*et seq.*  
American Museum, 77  
Amons, 50  
Ammunition, 87, 92  
Ancient Charters, 17  
Ancock, 290  
Andrews, 56, 194, 215, 297, 298  
Anderson, 20, 130, 323, 438, 439  
Angell, 48  
Angles, 48  
Antigua, 161  
Apochancano, 36  
Appalachian Mts., 228  
Apple Brandy, 424  
Appleton, 430  
Applewhite, 321, 383  
Appomattox 86, 349, 350  
Aqua vitae, 369  
Aquia, 388  
Aquia Creek, 296  
Arber, 306  
Archer, 20, 130, 195, 254  
Ardmore, Pa., 85  
Argalls, 182, 402, 403  
Argall, Governor, Letters to Vir-  
ginia Company, 402 *et seq.*  
Argall, Records of Administration  
of, 401 *et seq.*  
Argenbright, 251  
Argyle, 320  
Arlington, 262, 268, 269  
Arlington, Earl of, note on, 264  
Armer, 45  
Armistead, 45, 47, 130, 320 321,  
432, 435, 438, 439, 441  
Armourer, 10  
Arms, 40, 43, 50, 87, 128, 187, 191,  
213, 429  
Armiscot, 97, 195  
Armstrong, 247, 251  
Arnold, 64  
Artillery, 46, *et seq.*, 99  
Ashbourne, 179  
Ashbourne in the Peak, 447  
Ashley, 147, 266  
Ashmolean Museum, 227  
Ashton, 430

- Assembly, General, of Virginia, 372  
 Assemby of Virginia, Session November and December, 1621, 33  
 Asplin, 304  
 Association Preservation Va. Antiquities, 109, *xiii et seq.*  
 Aston, 58  
 Athawes, 427  
 Atherton, 321  
 Atkinson, 314, 345, 359  
 ATKINSON, ROGER, LETTERS OF, 1769-1776, 345, *et seq.*  
 Atkinson, Roger, sketch of, 345, 346  
 Atlanta, 109  
 Atwode, 199  
 Aubrey, 321, 438  
 Augusta county, 14, 88, 120, 239, 249, 253, 254, 258  
 Augusta co. Council of War of Officers of, 1756, 247, *et seq.*  
 Augusta county, Forts in during French and Indian War, 247 *et seq.*  
 Augusta county, Indian Massacre in, 255  
 Augusta C. H. 247  
 Augusta, Ky., 454  
 Austin, 82  
 Austis, 82  
 Austria, 104  
 Avent, 120  
 Aylett, 290  
 Bacchus, 428  
 Bacon, Anthony, will (1787) with note, 183  
 Bacon, 65-70, 92, 183, 184, 230, 306-312  
 Bacon's Rebellion, 182, 183, 226  
 BACON, NATHANIEL, "THE REBEL," THE FAMILY OF, 65 *et seq.* 306 *et seq.*  
 BACON'S REBELLION, THE STORY OF, by Mary Newton Stanard, Review, 226  
 " T. M's account of, 58  
 Bailey, 22, 48, 172  
 Baker, 61, 172, 204, 359, 424 443, 444  
 Balding, 302  
 Baldston, 180  
 Balentine, 414  
 Baley, 53, 417  
 Balfour, 348  
 Ball, 23, 39, 43, 114, 304, 322, 438, 441  
 Ballard, 50, 53, 98, 160, 320, 321, 438, 441  
 Ballden, 280  
 Ballingale, 414  
 Ballows, 90, 186  
 Baltimore, 74, 84, 216, 332, 350  
 Baltimore Lord, 325 *et seq.*  
 Bancroft, 75  
 Bannister, 382, 428  
 BAPTIST PULPIT, THE AMERICAN, AT THE BEGINNING OF THE TWENTIETH CENTURY. By H. T. Louthan. Review, 111 *et seq.*  
 Baptisms, 196  
 Barber, 60, 319, 320, 321, 439  
 Barbadoes, 182, 273  
 Barcheston church, 98  
 Barclay, 278  
 Barckley, 382  
 Barham, 182  
 Barker, 168  
 Barkly, 34, 363  
 Barn Elms, 363, 434  
 Barnett, 194  
 Barradall, 113, 241  
 Barret, 126  
 Barrington, 299, 316  
 Barron, 347, 348, 375  
 Barton, 82, 381  
 Bashaw, 89  
 Baskerville Arms, 59  
 Baskerville family of Cheshire, England and of Virginia 58 *et seq.*  
 Baskerville, Henry will (1676) with note, 59  
 Baskervyle, John, epitaph (1670) 59  
 Baskervyle, Mrs. Magdalen, epitaph (1670), 59  
 Bass, 66, 179, 323  
 Basse, 363  
 Bassett, 45, 102, 120, 423, 439, 441  
 Baston, 197  
 Battaile, 126, 243, 314  
 Bate, 195  
 Bath, 266  
 Bath county, 248  
 Batt, 86, 322, 438, 439, 440  
 Batte, 228  
 Battersby, 3  
 Bauman, 75  
 Baviers, 54  
 Bayley, 290, 300, 301

- Baylor, 101  
 Bayspoole, 304  
 Bayonets, 50  
 Baytop, 99  
 Beals, 300  
 Beaman, 200  
 Beavill, 304  
 Bearley, Parish Register, 195  
 Beasley, 21  
 Beaver, 297  
 Beaver Dams, 180  
 Beckley, 61, 201  
 Beckford, 56  
 Bedell, 298  
 Bedford, 192, 254  
 Bedford co., 90, 92, 191, 193  
 Bedfordshire, 315  
 Bedingfield, 381  
 Bedminster, 62  
 Beith, Scotland, 163  
 Bell, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 51, 105, 275, 299  
 Bellamy, 7  
 Belts, 311  
 Belvidere, 351  
 Belvoir, 6  
 Ben, 438  
 Benn, 440  
 Bence, 58, 64  
 Bendell, 39  
 Bendysh, 306  
 Bingley, 3  
 Benedictine Nuns, 456  
 Bennett, 214, 262, 263, 265, 266, 271  
 Bennison, 299  
 Benstead, Capt. Alexander, 420  
 Bentley, 23  
 Berkeley, 39, 57, 147, 223, 263, 265, 266, 268, 269, 272, 299, 362, 363, 392, 393, 434, 447  
 Berkeley Co., 203  
 Berkley, Edward, note on, 363  
 Berkeley, Sir Charles, note on, 266  
 BERKLEY, SIR WM. APPOINTMENT AS COMMISSIONER OF PRIZES IN VIRGINIA, 1664-65, 263  
 Bermenden, Kent, 61  
 Bermuda, 163, 362, 379  
 Bermuda Hundred, 108  
 Bermuda Hundred, Corporation, 403  
 Bernard, 3, 126, 243, 374  
 Berryman, 3, 237, 374  
 Berrow, 276  
 Berryville, 453  
 Best, 47, 286  
 Beverley, 104, 203, 376, 433, 446, 447, 448  
 Beverley, Mrs. Maria, letter of, 433  
 Beverstone Castle, 363  
 Bevill, 20, 21  
 Beyham, 61  
 Bibles, 56, 178, 297, 349  
 Bickerton, 56, 126  
 Big Cove, Pa., 259  
 Bigham, 254  
 Biggs, 362, 363  
 Bills of Exchange, 161  
 Billingsbee, 179  
 Binn, 347  
 Birchen Swamp, 57  
 Bird, 21, 328  
 Birkenhead, 38  
 Bishop of Virginia, 313  
 Bisell, 20  
 Biss, 320  
 Black, 299  
 Blacksburg, 256  
 Blackburn, 389  
 Blackden, 59  
 Blackchaugh, 58  
 Blackmore, 120  
 Black Walnut River, 237  
 Black Water, 182  
 Black Water Creek, 121  
 Bladder, 182, 380  
 Blair, 1, 113 *et seq.* 118, 234, 245, 377, 289  
 Blair, John, note on, 12  
 Blakemore, 304  
 Bland, 16, 131, 236, 356, 438  
 Bland, Richard, character of, 1774, 356  
 Bland Papers, 26  
 Blandfield, 432  
 Blandford, 21, 359  
 Blankenship, 323  
 Blayners, 363  
 Blockley Register, 195  
 Bloom, 420  
 Bloom, Miss., 97, 194  
 Bloomery, 38  
 Bloomfield, 169, 170  
 Bloomfield, Lt. James, 418  
 Blount, 326  
 Blow, 331  
 Bluett, 386  
 Blue Ridge Mts., 259  
 Blyton, 428  
 Boats, 28, 351  
 Bodley, 211  
 Bohennan, 74

Bokenham, 66, 309, 310  
 Bolling, 120, 234, 242, 322, 359,  
 374, 438, 440  
 Bollingbrook, 359  
 Bona Nova, (Ship) 363  
 Bonney, 230

## BOOK REVIEWS:

The Site of Old "James Towne," 1607-1698. By S. H. Yonge. Ter-centenary Edited, 106, *et seq.*

Handbook of the American Indian, North of Mexico. Part I, Bureau of American Ethnology, 107, *et seq.*

Half Hours in Southern History. By J. L. Hall, 109, *et seq.*

The Princess Pocahontas. Her Story. By W. L. Sheppard, 110

Genealogical Notes on the Tyrrel and Terrell Family of Virginia, and its English and Norman Progenitors. By E. H. Terrell, 111

The American Baptist Pulpit at the Beginning of the Twentieth Century. By H. T. Louthan, 111

The History of Nansemond county, Virginia. By J. B. Dunn, 111

Social Life of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century. By P. A. Bruce, 219, *et seq.*

The German Element in the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia. By J. W. Wayland, 221, *et seq.*

By-Ways of Virginia History. By R. H. Ealy, 222, *et seq.*

Collection for the Illinois State Library Vol. II, Virginia Series, Vol. I, Cahokia Records 1778-1790, 224, 225  
 Colonial Churches—A Series of Sketches of Churches in the Original Colony of Virginia, 225, *et seq.*

The Story of Bacon's Rebellion. By Mary Newton Stanard, 226

The American Anthropologist Jan.-March, 1907. The Virginia Indians, 227

A Political History of Slavery. By W. H. Smith, 454

The Confederate Cause and Conduct in the War Between the States. By Hunter McGuire and George L. Christian, 455

From Gotham to Jerusalem. By J. S. Moore, 455

The Legislature of Virginia. Its Internal Development. By E. J. Miller, 455

Proclamations Concerning the Lottery for Virginia, 1613-1621, 455

Materials for a History of the Wither Family. By Rev. Reginald Bigg-Wither, 456

Records of Romsey Abbey. An account of the Benedictine House of Nuns, &c. By Rev. H. G. D. Liveing, 456

History of Orange county, Va. By W. W. Scott, 336 *et seq.*

Williamsburg. The Old Colonial Capital. By L. G. Tyler, 338, *et seq.*

Bruton Parish Church Restored and its Historic Environment. By Rev. W. A. R. Goodwin, 340

Robert E. Lee. By P. A. Bruce, 341

The True Patrick Henry. By George Morgan, 341, *et seq.*

The Loyalty of the Clergy of the Church of England in Virginia to the Colony in 1776 and their Conduct. By R. S. Thomas, 342

Philosophia Ultima \* \* \* Chas. W. Shields a Biographical Sketch. By W. M. Sloane, 342

The Ellis Family of Virginia, 343

Check List of Boston Newspapers, 1704-1780. By M. E. Ayer, 343

Branchiana, Being a Partial Account of the Branch Family of Virginia. By J. B. Cabell, 343

Our Struggle for the Fourteenth Colony. Canada

- and the American Revolution. By Justin H. Smith, 344  
 Regimental Colors in the war of the Revolution. By Gherardi Davis, 344  
 Booker, 20, 21, 22, 130, 334  
 Books, 129, 427  
 Boogher, 225  
 Boot, 427  
 Boone, 83  
 Booth, 20, 23, 58, 231, 299, 430  
 Booton Hall, 110  
 Borokin, 277  
 Boston, 102  
 Boswell, 293  
 Botetourt, 35, 92, 348  
 Botetourt county, 248  
 Bott, 22, 86  
 Bottom, 22  
 Boughan, 441  
 Boughton, 82  
 Boush, 230  
 Boulton, 19, 449  
 Bouquet, 77  
 Boutwell, 388  
 Bowdoin, 407  
 Bowker, 197  
 Bowler, 449  
 Bowman, 210, 211, 213, 322, 421  
 Bowman, Joseph, to Isaac Hite, 1779, 211, *et seq.*  
 Bowtracy parish, 57  
 Bowyer, 316  
 Bowyer, John, note on, 14  
 Boyce, 36, 429  
 Boyd, 203, 204, 448  
 Boyd's Hole, 377  
 Boye, 71, 78, 79  
 Boyer, 259  
 Boyes, 57  
 Bozman, 325, 450  
 Boys, 185, 363  
 Brackinridge, 249  
 Brackenridge, Fort, 250  
 Braddock, 75, 252, 257  
 BRADDOCK'S DEFEAT, PETITION OF VIRGINIA OFFICERS AT, 251  
 Braddock's Defeat, Virginia Officers at, 257, 258  
 Bradford, 166  
 Bradish, 46  
 Bradley, 45  
 Bradshaw, 297, 299  
 Brainthwait, 452  
 Bramstone, 316  
 Branch, 86, 130  
 BRANCHIANA, BEING A PARTIAL ACCOUNT OF THE BRANCH FAMILY OF VIRGINIA, by J. B. Cabell, Review, 343  
 Brandon, 301  
 Brandon Parish, 56, 57  
 Branford, 20  
 Brant, 195  
 Brashears, 208  
 Brassier, 321, 438, 439  
 Brasenose, 299  
 Braviour, 61  
 Braxton, 105, 201, 448  
 Bray, 437  
 Brearly, 172  
 Breasewood, 93  
 Breckenridge, 247, 251, 254  
 Breckner, 81  
 Brecon, 184  
 Bremo, 436  
 Brent, 93, 99, 178, 194, 199, 216, 295, 296, 324, 329, 429, 450, 453  
 Brent Arms, 98, 196, 198  
 BRENT FAMILY OF MARYLAND AND VIRGINIA, 93 *et seq.*, 194 *et seq.*, 324 *et seq.*, 450 *et seq.*  
 Brent Family of Canterbury, 198 *et seq.*  
 Brent, Catherine, epitaph, (1706) 75  
 Brent, Francis, will, (1739) 93  
 Brent, Margaret, epitaph, (1727), 95  
 Brent, Mary, epitaph, (1724), 95  
 Brent, Roger, will, (1487), 198  
 Brent Town, 384, 389  
 Brentsville, 389  
 Brentwood, 300  
 Brett, 300  
 Bretton, 327  
 Brian, 61, 170  
 Bridge, 61  
 Bridgenorth, 303, 304  
 Bridges 86  
 Bristol, 63, 81, 263, 274, 352, 430  
 Bristol Parish, 346  
 British Troops, 252  
 Brightwell, 259  
 Brocas, 297  
 Brockenbrough, 100, 101  
 Bromfields, 58, 184  
 Bronaugh, 252  
 Brooke, 16, 66, 76, 102, 104, 105, 168, 195, 200, 201, 203, 308, 334, 336, 453, 454

- BROOKE FAMILY, 102 *et seq.*, 200  
*et seq.*, 334 *et seq.*, 453 *et seq.*  
 Brooke, Humphrey, will, (1802), 202  
 Brooking, 19, 21  
 Brooks, 22, 44, 303, 318, 323  
 Browne, 3, 7, 36, 131, 184, 203, 205  
 206, 242, 247, 251, 303, 314, 306  
 317, 360, 362, 359, 381, 401, 433  
 434, 455  
 Brown, Alexander, Manuscripts of, 360  
 Brown, John, letter to G. R. Clark, 1789, 209  
 Browning, 85  
 Broughton, 299  
 Bruce, 90, 217, 221, 391  
 Bruer, 284  
 Brumfield, 23  
 Brunsdel, Ship, 125  
 Brunswick, 2, 11, 90, 120, 189, 192, 233, 238, 382  
 Brunswick co., 192  
 Bruton Ch., 60  
 BRUTON PARISH CHURCH RESTORED AND ITS HISTORIC ENVIRONMENT. By W. A. R. Goodwin. Review, 340  
 Bryan, 126, 286, 335, 374, 388  
 Bryant Station, 83  
 Buchanan, 245, 247, 251, 248, 253  
 Buckingham, 91, 147, 193, 262, 263, 265  
 Buckingham, Duke of, note on, 262  
 Buckingham Gate, 430  
 Buckner, 41, 438, 441  
 Buckridge, 316  
 Buford, 170  
 Bulkeley, 428  
 Bull, 384  
 Bullpasture, 249  
 Bumm, 348  
 Burdett, 299  
 Burges, 430  
 Burgesses, 6, 17, 38 *et seq.*, 122, 151, 178, 181, 182, 229, 237, 251, 315, 320, 321, 322, 360, 437  
 BURGESSES, HOUSE OF:  
 Members June, 1680, 320  
 Members April, 1684, 321  
 Additions to List of Members April, 1688, 322  
 Members October, 1686, 321  
 Members 1691, 437  
 Members April 1, 1692, 437  
 Members October 10, 1693, 438  
 Members April 18, 1695, 439  
 Members April 23d, 1696, 439  
 Members April 29, 1697, 440  
 Members September, 28, 1698, 440  
 Members April 27, 1699, 441  
 Questions as to Eligibility of Members, 437, 438, 441  
 Burke, 349  
 Burnaby, 352  
 Burnett, 302  
 Burnham, 320  
 Burmish, 61  
 Burr, 48, 283  
 Burmington, 196, 197  
 Burroughs, 441, 438, 439  
 Burtenwood, 299  
 Burtin, 277  
 Burton, 20, 245, 302, 323  
 Burwell, 99, 298, 299, 336, 441, 434, 453  
 Burwell Family, note on, 434  
 Burwell Family, 453  
 Bush, 91  
 Bush River, 234  
 Bush's Salt, 88  
 Bushby, 183, 184  
 Bushy Park, 447  
 Bushnell, 227  
 Bushrod, 6  
 Busson, 23  
 Buston, 197  
 Butcher, 84  
 Butcher, Thomas, will, (1646), with note, 60  
 Butler, 210, 285, 329, 369  
 Butt, 130, 414  
 Byrd, 85, 113 *et seq.*, 181, 228, 315, 317, 351, 373, 376, 381, 432, 433, 435, 440  
 Byrd, Mrs. Maria, letters of, 433, 435  
 Byrd, William, (3d), letter of, 435  
 Cabell, 48, 169, 170  
 Cabin Point, 8  
 Cacapehon, 248  
 Caesar, 132  
 Cam, 331  
 Calbin, 277  
 Calf Pasture, 436  
 Callaway, 254  
 Calvard, 132 *et seq.*  
 Calvert, 132 *et seq.* 324, 325, 326, 327, 414, 451

- Calvert county, 7  
 Calvert, Leonard, will, (1647), 326, 327  
 Cambridge, 315  
 Cames, 302  
 Camp, 285  
 Campbell, 53, 171, 186, 249, 280, 282, 320, 351, 376, 411, 412  
 Campbell's Fort, 249  
 Canal, 86  
 Candlemas, 402  
 Canon of Lincoln, 315  
 Cant, 133, 265, 438  
 Canterbury, 198, 199, 265, 315, 429  
 Capell, 306  
 Cape Charles, 125  
 Cape Merchant, 402, 403  
 Capitol, 123  
 Capson, 248  
 Cardiff, 183  
 Carelile, 137  
 Carew, 136  
 Cargill, 125, 237  
 Carlyll, 199  
 Carmalt, 185  
 Carmichael, 204  
 Carmont, 414  
 Carolina, First Charter, reference, 392  
 Carolina, Kingswell's Attempt to Colonize, 297 *et seq.*  
 Carolina, Second Charter, reference, 392  
 Caroline county, 2, 91, 92, 103, 108, 126, 243, 382, 388, 392  
 Carpenter, 302  
 Carter, 1-14, 22, 177, 216, 234, 235, 241, 255, 263, 264, 265, 314, 321, 387, 426, 432, 438, 439, 441, 442  
 Carter, Charles (Shirley) reference to will (1806), 216  
 Carter family, note on, 432, *et seq.*  
 Carter, George, will (1742) with note, 426  
 Carter Hall, 454  
 Carter, Maria, letter of 432  
 Carter, Robert (Nominy), reference to will (1804), 216  
 Carteret, 147  
 Carteret, Sir George, note on, 264  
 Carr, 302  
 Carrington, 16, 102, 125, 160, 241, 314, 381  
 Carthage, 6  
 Cary, 9, 86, 192, 233, 240, 321, 438, 439, 441  
 Cascades, 100  
 Catawba, Creek, 248  
 Catawba Indians, 114, 235  
 Catesbie, 197  
 Catlett, 375, 438, 439  
 Cattle, 35, 298, 302, 327, 363, 405, 452, 453  
 Caussey, 363  
 Caversfield, Bucks, 94  
 Cecil county, Md., 74  
 Celey family, note on, 177  
 Census, 31  
 Chamberlaine, 363, 439  
 Chamberlain, Francis, note on, 362  
 Chambers, 284  
 Champney, 61  
 Chancellorsville, 100, 336  
 Chanco, 36  
 Chandler, 20  
 Chaplyn, 363  
 Chapman, 81, 181  
 Chappell, 19, 22, 23  
 Chare, 81, 454  
 Charlecote, 196  
 Charles II, 393, *et seq.*  
 Charles City county, 57, 87, 88, 116, 125, 181, 300, 301, 321, 322, 438, 440, 441  
 Charles Ship, 200  
 Charleston, 78  
 Charlestown, Pa., 84  
 Charleton, 98, 303  
 Charter of Va., (3d), 401  
 Chatham, 355  
 Chattanooga, 332  
 Checopesson, 108  
 Cheapside, 184  
 Cheese, 369  
 Cheese Cake, 108, 180  
 Cheeselane, 62  
 Chelmsford, 314  
 Chelsea, 431  
 Cherokee Exp'n, 92, 186  
 Cherokee Indians, 87, 114, 116, 117, 119, 235, *et seq.*, 246, 384, 388  
 Cherokee Indians, letter from, 1741, 119  
 Cherry Point, 57  
 Cherrystone, 8, 244, 376  
 Chescayke, 29  
 Cheshire, 58  
 Chesterfield, 80, 85, 86, 87, 92, 108, 190, 322, 403

- Chesterfield county, bridges in  
burnt by British, 86
- CHESTERFIELD COUNTY COURT,  
RECORDS OF, 1778-82, 85, 86
- Chesterfield Court House, 86
- CHESTERFIELD COUNTY, REV-  
OLUTIONARY PENSION  
CLAIMS, 322, 323
- Chew, 388
- Cheyney, Anne, will (1667) with  
note, 178
- Chichester, 136, 137
- Clyffe, 305
- Chigwell Grang, 300
- Childers, 409, 410
- Childs, 130
- Chilton, 93, 125, 194, 243, 324
- Chiskiact, 108
- Chiswell, 448
- Chivers, 331
- Christ Church, Oxford, 317
- Christian, 247, 251, 256, 381, 455
- Christiansburg, 249
- Christ's Hospital, 319
- Chowan, 443
- Churches, 177, 198, 245
- CHURCHES, COLONIAL OF VIR-  
GINIA. Review, 225 *et seq.*
- Church Going, Order in regard to  
1618, 405
- Churchill, 438, 447
- Church Pasture, 301
- Church Wardens, 23
- Cider, 49, 369
- Circuit Court, 335
- Clack, 10
- Claiborne, 83, 167, 381, 431
- Claiborne, William, codicil to will,  
(1716-1746), 83
- Clapham Surrey, 319
- Clarendon, 58, 392
- Claridge, 431
- Clark, 53, 86, 120, 179, 205, 213,  
381
- CLARK, GEORGE ROGERS, His-  
tory of his "Memoir," 205 *et  
seq.*
- Clark, G. R., letter to John Brown,  
1789, 207, 209
- Clark, G. R., letter to John Brown,  
1790, 208
- Clarke co., 336, 453
- Clarke, 56, 63, 64, 81, 130, 323
- Clarkson, 203
- Clay, 20, 22, 299
- Claybourne, 44, 283, 326, 363, 373
- Cleasby, Yorkshire, 445, *et seq.*
- Clement, 22, 130
- Clements, 383
- Clement Lane, 82
- Clerke, 388
- CLERGY OF THE CHURCH OF ENG-  
LAND IN VIRGINIA. Their loy-  
alty to the Colony in 1776 and  
their Conduct. By R. S.  
Thomas. Review, 342
- Clive, 432
- Clifton, 297, 299
- Clifford, 304
- Clinkard, 181
- Clopton, 82, 376
- Clothing, 44, 54, 168, 251, 285, 297
- Clough, 120
- Coach, 183
- Coan, 376
- COATS OF ARMS. Baskerville, 59  
Hope, 59
- COATS OF ARMS, Dandridge, 431  
Power, 382
- COATS OF ARMS, Langborne, 431  
Horsmanden, 317  
Robinson, 445
- Cobbs, 119
- Cocke, 21, 130, 184, 317, 318, 432,  
436, 440, 441
- Cochran, 204, 314
- Cocksfrutt, 174
- Codd, 320, 321
- Codds, 182
- Coe, 51, 364
- COHOKIA RECORDS, 1778-1790.
- ILLS. HISTORICAL LIBRARY.  
Review, 224-225
- Coker, 301
- Colchester, 302
- Cole, 82, 198, 302
- Coleman, 9, 19, 20, 21, 23, 47, 102,  
103, 202, 286
- Coleman Family, 102
- Coles, 114, 130, 189
- Coles, John, note on, 114
- Collegit, 73
- Collier, 188, 431
- Collier, Rowe, 64
- Colling, 241
- Collins, 39, 40, 41, 43
- Colman, 179
- Colonial Churches, 225
- Colonial Dames, 221
- COLORS, REGIMENTAL, IN THE  
WAR OF THE REVOLUTION. By  
Gherardi Davis. Review, 344
- Colbril, 389
- Colston, 204, 438, 441



- Colwell, 239  
 Comack, 285  
 Commerce, 1, 2, 11, 12, 24, 25, 114, 115, 116, 123, 124, 127, 138 *et seq.*, 156 *et seq.*, 160 *et seq.*, 260 *et seq.*  
 Commissioners holding Court, 1776, 293 *et seq.*  
 COMMODITIES, PROCLAMATION IN REGARD TO PRICES OF, 1625, 369  
 Communion Cup, 56  
 Communion Services, 56, 57  
 Company's Store, 401  
 Compton, 21  
 Conachocheague, Md., 259  
 Condry, 323  
 Confederate blockade, 156  
 Congham, 304, 305  
 Congress, character of Virginia members of, 1774. By Roger Atkinson, 354 *et seq.*  
 Connor, 84  
 Conquest, 94  
 Conrad, 211, 203, 335  
 Constable, 365  
 Continental Army, 86  
 "Contraband" (negroes), 329  
 Conway, 170, 203, 252, 280, 383  
 Cook, 79, 195  
 Cooke, 101, 293, 297, 299, 439, 441  
 Cooper, 40, 56, 57, 263, 438, 442  
 Coops, 37  
 Copley, 451  
 Copsico, 108  
 Corbin, 103, 329, 441, 447  
 Corder, 253  
 Corn, 22, 37, 90, 92, 375, 401, 404  
 Cornell, 319  
 Corotoman, 427  
 Cory, 316  
 Coshell, 54  
 Coton, 58  
 Condon, 259  
 Coulton, 272, 273  
 Council, 37, 124, 365  
 Council, clerk of, 387  
 Council, ecclesiastical jurisdiction, of, 374, 377, 386  
 Council Fees, 289  
 COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA IN EXECUTIVE SESSIONS, JOURNAL OF, 1737-1763, 1 *et seq.*, 113 *et seq.*, 223 *et seq.*, 373 *et seq.*  
 Countesse, 121  
 County Chester, 59  
 County Flint, 59  
 County Salop, 59  
 Couper, 414  
 Courts, 293 *et seq.*  
 COURT OF ENQUIRY, (MILITARY), 1776, 411, 412  
 Court Marshal, 44 *et seq.*, 171, 281, 425 *et seq.*  
 Cousins, 21  
 Cowachsora, 259  
 Cowles, 58, 441  
 Cowpasture River, 248  
 Cowper, 58, 60  
 Cows, 56  
 Covent Garden, 430  
 Coventry, 276, 277  
 Coventry, Sir William, note on, 276  
 Cox, 179, 420, 421  
 Craddock, 221, 405  
 Craffoad, 439  
 Craig, 258, 282, 419, 423  
 Craig's Creek, 249  
 Craig co., Va., 248  
 Craik, 252  
 Cram, 175  
 Crake, 57  
 Crall, 104  
 Cralle, 57  
 Crane, 287  
 Craven, 392  
 Crawford, 438  
 Crawley, 20, 21  
 Crawshay, 181  
 Craycrofte, 303  
 Cremer, 303  
 Crenshaw, 20, 21, 22  
 Creswell, 304  
 Crewes, 363  
 Cripple, 256  
 Crocker, 442, 443  
 CROCKER, MRS. J. F., ANCESTRY OF, 442 *et seq.*  
 Croghan, 283  
 Crompton, 300  
 Cross, 317  
 Crosskeys, 239  
 Crostick, 323  
 Crostwick, 445  
 Crowder, 20, 363  
 Crowder, Hugh, note on, 363  
 Crowder's Plantation, 363  
 Crump, 47, 282, 286  
 Crute, 23  
 Cubb Crk., 233  
 Culpeper, 87, 186, 392, 399  
 Culton, 247, 251, 254

- Cumberland, 60, 189, 190, 192, 345, 353  
 Curascoa, 116  
 Currency, 12, 34, 58, 68, 78, 79, 82, 115, 128, 129, 161, 179, 184, 185, 274, 234, 294, 297, 298, 302, 303, 304, 311, 314, 319, 350, 351, 352, 357, 427  
 Curtice, 177  
 Curtis, 1-14, 177, 178, 377-389  
 Custis, 113 *et seq.*, 243-245, 302, 303, 321, 373, 376, 438, 439, 442  
 Cuttuf, 421  
 Cygnet, 331  
 Cyfartha, 183  
 Cypress Swamp, 183  
  
 Dabney, 90, 313, 334  
 Dade, 69, 295, 402  
 Dale, 29, 403  
 Dallas, 109  
 Dalton, 428  
 Daines, 277  
 Dalrymple, 75  
 Dancy, 125, 431  
 Dandy, 179  
 Dane, John, 198  
 Danebury, 316  
 Dandridge, 430-431  
 Dandridge, Francis, will (1765) with note, 430  
 Dange, 230  
 Daniel, 88, 302  
 Dapwell, 276  
 Darbshire, 39, 40-43  
 Darby, 104  
 Darden, 331  
 Dare, 277  
 Darnal, 252, 325  
 Daton, 299  
 Davenport, 10  
 Davies, 160, 277, 281  
 Davis, 20, 21, 22, 48, 53, 54, 164, 168, 252, 281, 294, 299, 301, 335, 409  
 Davis Quadrants, 294  
 Dawson, 22, 85, 130  
 Day, 50, 64  
 Deahea, 418  
 Deanery Hampden, 97  
 DeBry, 71, 80  
 Deeds, 85  
 Deer, 404  
 Deer Skin Robe, 227  
 Defford, 93, *et seq.*  
 Degraffenreid, 238  
 Dehart, 419  
 DeJarnette, 360  
 DeJarnette Papers, 393  
 Delaware, 74, 362  
 Delaware Indians, 114, 258  
 Delegates, House of, 151, 126  
 Delton, 61  
 Denbigh, 177  
 Denbigh Church, 177  
 Dennett, 319  
 Dennis, 21  
 Dent, 445  
 DePasse, 110  
 Depuies, 259  
 Dera, 299  
 Derby, 163, 303  
 DeRuyter, 274  
 Diana (Ship), 363  
 Dickenson, 132, 249, 254, 356, 386 419  
 Dickson, 292  
 Difficult Run, 384  
 Difford, 97  
 Diggs, 113, *et seq.*, 182, 202, 234-245, 325, 335, 377-389, 439  
 Dilke, 363  
 Dillard, 189  
 Dillon, 205  
 Dimmock, 335  
 Dinwiddie, 92, 124, 126, 243, 249, 250, 259  
 Dinwiddie, Robert, order of Council in regard to, 121  
 Diskin, 125  
 Dismal Swamp, 183, 184  
 Dismal Swamp Company, 183, *et seq.*  
 Dissenters, Act for excepting, &c., 1776, Comments on, 358  
 Dixon, 89, 186, 289, 292  
 Dobyns, 215  
 Dodd, 86  
 Dodleston, 59  
 Dodson, 21  
 Dolphin ship, 292  
 Dorchester, 265  
 Doremus, 83  
 Dorrington, 81  
 Doswell, 21, 22  
 Dongherty, Pa., 259  
 Dover, 263  
 Dowlas, 290, 291  
 Downes, 84  
 Downman, 177, 313, 362  
 Downman, John, note on, 362  
 Downs, 83  
 Drake, 21  
 Draper, 206, 210

- Draper's Meadow, 256  
 Drover's Creek, 388  
 Drover, 90  
 Drums, 50, 88, 89, 111  
 Dudley, 204, 439, 441  
 Dugdale, 96  
 Duke, 2, 22, 63, 64, 65, 430, 438, 442  
 Duke's Place, 301  
 Dumfries, 84, 201  
 Dungeon, 198  
 Dunlop, 254  
 Dun, 179  
 Dunavant, 20, 23  
 Dunmore, 16, 148, 150, 160, 161, 191, 380, 407, 409, 412, 413, 414  
 Dunmore, Lord, operations of, 409 *et seq.*  
 Dunmore, Lord, operations of his vessels, 1775, 161 *et seq.*  
 Dunmore, Lord, removal of powder in Williamsburg magazine by, 149 *et seq.*  
 DUNMORE, TRIAL OF GEORGE OLDNER FOR ASSISTING, 413, 414  
 Dunmore, Lord, rumor of his intention to attack Williamsburg, 148  
 "Dunmore's War," 1774, 14 *et seq.*  
 Dunn, 226, 281  
 Durgates, 61  
 Dutch, 32, 34, 74, 116, 138, 161, 263  
 Dutch Men of war, 265  
 Dutch West Indies, 156  
 DuVall, 48  
 Duxbury, Mass., 103  
 Dyan, 22  
 Dyne, 61  
 Dyson, 323  
 Earl, 443  
 Early, 222, 313  
 East, 22  
 Eastcheape, 177  
 East Greensted, 61  
 East Indian, 448  
 East Sutton, Kent, 181  
 Eastern Shores, 158  
 Eaton, 58  
 Edge, 58  
 Edenton, N. C., 101, 124, 331, 444  
 Edmondson, 438  
 Edmonds, 11, 83, 132, 160, 374  
 Education, 429, 432, 448  
 Edward, 63, 84, 240, 301, 302, 383, 401, 446  
 Edwards, John, will, (1668), with note, 301  
 Elizabeth City, 2, 191, 320, 321, 334, 362, 382, 438, 441  
 Elizabeth county, 178  
 Elkins, 302  
 Ellaslee, 200  
 Elligood, 376  
 Ellington, 20, 81  
 Ellis, 20, 23, 120, 317  
 ELLIS FAMILY OF VIRGINIA, Review, 343  
 Elmwood, Cemetary, 100  
 Elsmv Green, 433  
 Elton, 303  
 Ely, 83  
 Emerson, 363  
 Emmerson, Ellis, note on, 362  
 England, 56, 163, 301, 353  
 England, church of, 31  
 English, 205, 257  
 English Merchants, 138  
 English Money, 180  
 ENGLISH RECORDS, NOTES FROM, 318, *et seq.*  
 English Vessels seized in Rappahannock, 1776, 407, 408  
 Enniscorthy, Ireland, 114  
 Enoch, 248  
 Eoff, 104  
 Epes, 22, 363  
 EPITAPH: John Baskervyle, (1677), 59  
 Mrs. Magdalen Baskervyle, (1670), 59  
 Mary Brent, (1724), 95  
 Margaret Brent, (1727), 95  
 Catherine Brent, (1706), 95  
 Barrington Horsemanden, (1756), 317  
 George Mathews, (1812), 114  
 Eppes, 3, 125, 160, 437  
 Erskine, 427  
 Espey, 84  
 Essex, 100, 103, 300, 382  
 Essex county, Va., 103  
 Ethington, 197  
 Ethnology, American, Bureau of, 107  
 Ewells, 47, 179, 304, 305, 383  
 Evan, 259  
 Evans, 427  
 Everglyn Wales, 163  
 Evesham, 197  
 Exchequer Chancellor of, 362

- Fabian, Edmund, will (1668) with note, 299  
 Fabian, 300  
 Fairfax, 6, 81, 114, 117, 392, 393  
 Fairfax county, 6, 91  
 Fairfax County Court House, 384  
 Fairfax Lord, 239, 393  
 Fairfield, 156  
 Faithorne, 71  
 Falmonth, 388  
 Falmonth Earl of, 266  
 Fanny Ship, 161  
 Falling Creek, 86, 363  
 Falling River, 238  
 Falmonth Ware House, 376  
 Farmers, free, at Bermuda Hundred, 403  
 Farley, 22  
 Farmer, 285  
 Farrar, 320, 321  
 Farragut, 156  
 Farrell, 180  
 Fassaker Fossaker, 178  
 Fashley, 21  
 Faulkner, 394  
 Fauntleroy, 215, 336, 436  
 Fauntleroy, Joseph, letter of, 436  
 Fauntleroy family, note on, 436  
 Fauquier, 201, 392  
 Fauquier co., 88  
 FAZAKERLY, JAMES, PETITION OF, 1776, 24, 25  
 Fearson, 347  
 Felonies, 295  
 Fendall, 313  
 Fendley, 322  
 Ferguson, 323  
 Feriman, 179  
 Ferrar, 360, 362  
 Fernyhough, 449  
 Fetherstones, Bay, 73  
 Fetter Lane, 431  
 Filmer, 181, 182, 316  
 Filmer Family, note on, 181  
 Filmer, Samuel, will (1670), with note, 181  
 FINCASTLE COMMITTEE, PETITION OF 1775, 16  
 Fincastle co., lands in, 16  
 Fincastle co., petition in regard to lands in, 1775, 16 *et seq.*  
 Finch, 64  
 Fish, 169, 170, 369  
 Fishback, 252  
 Fishmonger, 58  
 Fitch, 316  
 Fitzgerald, 22  
 Fitzhugh, 7, 234, 313, 321, 389, 439  
 Fitzhugh, William, note on, 7  
 Five Forks, 453  
 Flat Creek, 241  
 Fleet, 182  
 Fleming, 3, 85, 160  
 Flippin, 295  
 Florence, Ala., 318  
 Flour, 90, 420  
 Fournoy, 322  
 Flower, 388  
 Floyd, 116  
 Flowerdieu Hundred, 363  
 Fludd, 299  
 Flushing, 365  
 Fluvanna, 92  
 Flying Hart, (ship), 178, 367  
 Fontaine, 293  
 Foord, 179  
 Ford, 20, 22, 130  
 Forde, 305  
 Foreman, 332  
 Forsee, 323  
 Forman, 335  
 Forrest, 174  
 "Forest," The, 12  
 Forts, 34, 35, 38, 249, 269, 384  
 Forts in Virginia during the French and Indian War, 247 *et seq.*  
 FORTS, LETTERS OF MARQUE, &C., ORDER IN REGARD TO, 1664-5 269 *et seq.*  
 Fort Adz., 294  
 Fort Cumberland, 257  
 Fort Dickenson, 248, 250  
 Fort Henry, 228  
 Fort Loudon, 259  
 Fort Monroe, 329  
 Fort Omaha, 334  
 Fort Steven, 186, 188  
 Fort Stephens, 89  
 Fort Trial  
 Fort Vancouver, 100  
 Fort Vass, 249, 254, 257  
 Fort William, 248, 249, 250  
 Fossaker, Richard, will, (1676), with note, 178  
 Foster, 179, 180, 424, 429, 439  
 Fothergill, 82  
 Foulkes, 23  
 Foulefford, 305  
 FOURTEENTH COLONY, OUR STRUGGLES FOR CANADA AND THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, By Justin H. Smith. Review. 344

- Foushee, 114  
 Fowler, 442  
 Fowley, 20  
 Fox, 3, 293, 321, 322  
 Foxcroft, 348  
 Fox Court, 196  
 Framingham, 199  
 France, 78  
 Francis, 377  
 Francis Bonaventure, (ship), 363  
 Francher, 50  
 Franklin, 78  
 Franklyn, 183  
 Fredericke, 185  
 Frederick, 117, 249, 392  
 Fredericksburg, 102, 386  
 Frederick county, 253, 394  
 Frederickstadt, 332  
 Freeman, 19, 194  
 French Towns, 255  
 FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR, DOCUMENTS RELATING TO, 1755-62, 247 *et seq.*  
 French and Indian War, forts built in Virginia during, 247 *et seq.*  
 Freshets in Virginia, 351  
 Friend, 187  
 Frips, 21, 382  
 Front Rock Fort, 250  
 Fruit, 76  
 Fry, 74  
 French Brandy, 49  
  
 Gale, 124, 348  
 Gammel, 331, 427  
 Garnett, 103, 104, 335  
 Garnett family, 103, 104  
 Garnishe, 304, 305  
 Garrett, 184  
 Gase, 147  
 Gates, 29  
 Gay, 120  
 Gayle, 293  
 Gayney, 62  
 Genalles, 326  
 General Assembly, 27, 121 *et seq.*  
 General Assembly, asked for in 1626, 372  
 General Court, 121  
 George Inn, 62  
 George, ship, 33  
 Georgetown, 72  
 Georgia, 214, 335, 384  
 Germaine, 153, 150, 151, 152  
 GERMAINE, LORD GEORGE, LETTERS TO DEPUTY GOVERNOR OF MD., 1775, 150, 151 *et seq.*  
 GERMAN ELEMENT, (THE), IN THE SHENANDOAH VALLEY OF VIRGINIA. By J. W. Wayland. Review, 221 *et seq.*  
 Germantown, 418  
 Germany, 353  
 Gerrard, 300, 301, 430  
 Gerrard, Henry, will, (1693), with note, 300  
 Gettysburg, 103  
 Gholson, 314  
 Gibbs, 21, 23, 82  
 Gibbs, Lawrence, will (1739), 82  
 Gibson, 56, 204, 208, 300, 445  
 Gibson's Warehouse, 388,  
 Gilbert, 62, 63  
 Gilbert's Creek, 335  
 Gilbey, 304  
 Gilchrist, 421  
 Giles, 20, 319  
 Gill, 9, 20, 22  
 Gillakin, 239  
 Gillakin's Creek, 239  
 Gillums, 241  
 Gillingwood, 446  
 Gin, 49  
 Gist, 346 *et seq.*, 348, 349, 350, 358, 418  
 Glamorgan, 183  
 Glascock, 84  
 Glasgow, 125  
 Glasgow, tobacco trade with Virginia, 346  
 Gla-se, 183  
 Glass Works, 38  
 Glen Owen, 336, 453  
 Gloucester county, 3, 38, 39, 75, 88, 91, 108, 126, 178, 183, 192, 193, 320, 321, 427, 432, 438, 448  
 Gloucester county, trial of John Wilkie, charged with violation of the Association, 1776, 292, *et seq.*  
 Gloucestershire, 163  
 Gloucester Town, 9  
 Glover, 240  
 Glovers 169, 170, 283  
 Glover's Brigade, 280  
 Goal, 295, 413  
 Goare, 428  
 Goal in Williamsburg, 5  
 Godfrey, 441  
 Godstall, 181  
 Godwin, 59, 63, 439, 441, 442

- Gooch, 118, 126, 441  
 Goochland, 120, 125, 126, 240, 244  
 Goochland county, appointment of Justices, 114  
 Goode, 60, 86, 122, 323  
 Goodes, 86  
 Goodlade, 301  
 Goodman, 244, 444  
 Goodrich, 148, 157, 160, 163, 164, 165, 288, 290, 291, 292, 414, 439, 440  
 Goodrich, Charles, will (1726), 164  
 Goodrich, Edward, will (1759), 164  
 Goodrich family, account of, 161, *et seq.*  
 Goodrich, John, Sr., will (1698), 164  
 GOODRICH, JOHN, JR., LETTER TO MATTHEW PHILIPP, 1775, 148.  
 Goodrich, John, will (1747), 164  
 Goodwin, 3, 226  
 Gookin, 178, 365  
 Goose (the), 86  
 Goosetrey, 58  
 Gordon, 21  
 Goslyn, 319  
 Gotham, 455  
 Goudhurst, Kent, 315  
 Gouldman, 320  
 Governor and Council of Virginia, letters from, 1623, 1624, 33, *et seq.*  
 Government House, 377  
 Governor, Yeardleys Commission, March 14 1625-6, 369  
 Graham, 104  
 Granbery, 443  
 Grandison, 136, 138  
 Grant, 302, 335, 376, 388, 454  
 Gravesend, 448  
 Gray, 164, 179, 180, 420, 446  
 Gray's Inn, 94, 185  
 Grayson, 83, 418  
 Great Britain, 115, 409  
 Great Caor-Capon, 248  
 Great King, 36  
 Great Kanawha, 75  
 Great Parringdon, 300  
 Greaver, 195  
 Green, 20, 21, 45, 46, 48, 51, 78, 84, 175, 203, 242, 281, 326, 335, 375-381, 421  
 Green Brier, 88  
 Greenhill, 179  
 Greenway Court, 394  
 Greenwich, 320  
 Grigg, 58  
 Gregory, 64, 126, 323, 382, 442, 443, 444  
 Gregory family, of Nansemond county, account of 442, *et seq.*  
 Gregson, 441  
 Greville, 195  
 Griffin, 447, 448  
 Griffith, 276  
 Grindall, 364  
 Groome, 274  
 Groner, 331  
 Grymes, 1-14, 113, *et seq.*, 128, 234-247, 375-376  
 Guinea, 270  
 Guinea Creeks, 240  
 Gunn, 57  
 Gunter, 38, 39, 40, 43  
 Guy, 297  
 Gwilliams, 277  
 Gwinne, 179  
 Gwins, 3  
 Gyle, 429  
 Gyles, 441, 439  
 Hailey, 84  
 Haines, 376  
 Hakynton, 199  
 Haldman, 259  
 Hale, 198, 256, 295  
 Halifax county, 102 251  
 Hall, 22, 103, 109, 173, 174, 178, 185  
 Hallett, 277  
 Ham, 85, 315  
 Ham, old receipt for cooking, 85  
 Hambleton, 414  
 Hamburg Merchant, 446  
 Hamilton, 86, 212, 258, 382, 449  
 Hamlin, 164, 377  
 Hammond, William, will (1732), 82  
 Hamor, 363, 368, 373, 403  
 Hampden-Sidney College, 313, 345  
 Hampshire, 249, 259, 392  
 Hampton, 90, 127, 177, 187, 203, 329, 334, 347, 348  
 Hampton, Co. Warw., 98  
 Hampton Fort, 190  
 Hanby, 83, 65  
 Hancock, 3, 62, 64  
 Hand, 59  
 Hankins, 23  
 Hanover, 2, 126, 189, 216, 381, 445

- Hanover co., justices appointed, 126  
 Hanover co., appointment of justices, 116  
 Harbledown Ch., 198  
 Harbourn, 53  
 Harcomb, 9  
 Hardawery, 21, 22, 359  
 Hardich, 429, 430  
 Hardich, Willim, will, (1669), with note, 429  
 Hardidge, 322, 430, 438, 439  
 Hardin, 253  
 Hardy, 392  
 Hardy co., 259  
 Harefordwest, 62  
 Harey, 296  
 Harlow, 241  
 Harman, 3, 299, 306  
 Harmanson, 438  
 Harmony, 333  
 Harney, 163, 169  
 Harris, 122, 130, 316, 335  
 Harrison, 99, 113, 167, 179, 183, 204, 319, 320, 335, 351, 356, 388, 389, 438, 441  
 Harrison, Benjamin, Character of, 1774, 356  
 Harper, 248, 249, 250  
 Harper's Fort, 250  
 Haselforte, 299  
 Haskell, 419  
 Haskins, 20, 53, 172, 281, 323, 415  
 Hassall, 59  
 Hastings, 19, 64  
 Haswell, 303  
 Hart, 21  
 Hartang, 219  
 Hartlit, 73  
 Hartwell, 321, 322, 438  
 Harwood, 162, 293, 322, 362  
 Harwood, William, note on, 362  
 Harvie, 134  
 Hatcher, 237  
 Hatherway, 178  
 Hatton, 164  
 Hawassy, 119  
 Hawkins, 19, 374  
 Haws, 167  
 Haxall, 335  
 Hay, 48, 313, 447  
 Hayman, 304  
 Hayes and Heyes, 428  
 Hayne, 388  
 Haynes, 93, 94, 427, 428  
 Haynes, Herbert, will (1737), with note, 427  
 Hayney, 441  
 Hays, 454  
 Hayser, 285  
 Hayte, 39  
 Haywell, 11, 322  
 Head Money, 378, 379  
 Head Piece, 302  
 Heale, 438, 439  
 Hearison, 98  
 Hearle, 58  
 Heath, 298  
 Hectors, ship, 123  
 Herne, Sir Nathaniel, will (1679) 184  
 Heitman, 169  
 Hemphill, 336  
 Hen, 303  
 Henderson, 443  
 Hendrick, 22  
 Henes, 300, 301  
 Henley, 229, 230  
 Henning, 3, 30, 71, 76, 126, 253, 346, 400  
 Henrico, 121, 122, 125, 241, 323, 440  
 HENRICO PARISH, PETITION OF, 1776, 23  
 Henry, 356  
 Henry county, 88, 92  
 Henry, Patrick, character of, 1774, 356  
 HENRY, THE TRUE PATRICK. By George Morgan. Review, 341 *et seq.*  
 Henshaw, 56, 57  
 Hercy, 300  
 Herder, 277  
 Herman, 27, 73, 299  
 Herson, 277  
 Herwin Furnace, 183  
 Hewes, 432  
 Hewitt, 299, 318  
 Heyes, Hugh, will (1637), with note, 428  
 Heyser, 285  
 Hicks, 77, 349  
 Highland county, 248  
 Hill, 23, 102, 111, 114, 183, 238, 321, 323, 374  
 Hill Family, (King and Queen), 102  
 Hires, 197  
 HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES, 71 *et seq.*, 205 *et seq.*, 313 *et seq.*, 437 *et seq.*  
 Hite, 211

- Hix, 11  
 Hyde, 453, 456  
 Hyndman, 346  
 Hobbs, 19, 275, 299  
 Hodges, 277, 439, 441  
 Hodge, ship, 24  
 Hodsden, 383  
 Hog, 249, 250  
 Hogard, 414  
 Hog Island, 363  
 Hogs, 354  
 Hog stealers, 405  
 Hogs, Virginia bred, 354  
 Holbourn, 302  
 Hold, 63  
 Holden, 354  
 Holderness, 414  
 Holland, 2, 3, 20, 61, 260  
 Hollingsworth, 316  
 Hollister, 63  
 Holly Cross, 62  
 Holmes, 204, 431  
 Holt, 282, 441  
 Holy day, 441  
 Home, 309  
 Homfray, 184  
 Hone, 446  
 Hood, 19, 20, 21, 318  
 Hook, 239  
 Hoomes, 286, 389  
 Hooe, 442  
 Hoos, 277  
 Hope, 59  
 Hope arms, 59  
 Hopkins, 120  
 Hopton, 393  
 Horn Book, 265  
 Horne church Essex, 64  
 Hornyngetofte, Norfolk, 305  
 Horrocks, 348  
 Horses, 50, 183, 251, 256, 429  
 Horseford, 238  
 Horsemanden, 314, 317  
 Horsemanden family, note on, 181  
 Horsmanden, Barrington, (1756), Warham, Susanna (1691), and Susannah, epitaphs. 317  
 Horsmanden family, the, 314 *et seq*  
 Horseshoe Knight, 104, 202  
 Horton Priory, 315  
 Honrood, 363  
 Hosford, 374  
 Hoskins, 101  
 Howard, 394  
 Howassy, 235  
 Howlett, 21, 293  
 Hoxton, 179  
 Hubbard, 438, 440  
 Hubly, 172, 284, 286  
 Huddleston, 20  
 Hudgins, 295  
 Hudson, 20, 22, 63, 120, 237  
 Hudson, John, will, (1725), with note, 62  
 Huett, 365  
 Hughes, 3, 57, 87, 89, 238, 293, 425  
 Hughes MS., 194  
 Hull, 169, 170, 263, 429  
 Hund, 58, 60  
 Hundley, 22  
 Hundreds, 30  
 Hunger, 376  
 Hungers, 8  
 Hunson, 177  
 Hunt, 303  
 Hunter, 230  
 Hunting Creek, 8, 384  
 Huntingdon, 298  
 Huntington, 70, 283, 419  
 Hurst, 196  
 Hutchins, 7, 71, 77, 127, 129, 244, 379, 380, 413, 439  
 Hutchings, Col. John, obituary of 379  
 Hutchings family, 379, 380  
 Hutchins, Thomas, notice of, 77  
 Ilay, 319  
 Illinois, 224  
 Illinois Campaign, 210  
 ILLINOIS HISTORICAL LIBRARY, COLLECTION OF, VOL. II, VIRGINIA SERIES, VOL. I. CAHOKIA RECORDS, 1778-1790. Review. 224, 225  
 ILLUSTRATIONS: Purleigh church, 316 a  
 Ilmington, 196  
 Indiana, 205  
 Indians, 8, 28, 30, 31, 34, 35, 36, 37, 87, 92, 107, 114, 119, 235, 236, 248, 256, 257, 259, 363, 371, 384, 385, 386, 388, 401, 405  
 Indian Bows, 227  
 Indians, Catawba and Cherokee, negotiations with 1740-41, 235, 236  
 Indian Corn, 453  
 Indian Creek, 388  
 INDIAN, HANDBOOK OF THE AMERICAN, NORTH OF MEXICO, PART I. Bureau of Am.



- Ethnology. Review, 107,  
*et seq.*  
 Indian Massacre, 255  
 Indian Massacre, 1622, 35  
 Indian Massacre at Kerr's Creek,  
 255  
 Indian Nations, 388  
 Indian raids in Western Virginia,  
 255-259  
 Indians, The Virginia. American  
 Anthropologist, Jan.-March,  
 1907. Review, 227, *et seq.*  
 Indians, treaty with, 1742, 388  
 Indians, Virginians captured by,  
 259, 260  
 Ingham, 300  
 Ingle, 430  
 Ingles, 256, 437  
 Ingle's Ferry, 256  
 Ingles, Mrs. Mary, Captured by  
 the Indians, 256  
 Ingram, 202, 266, 435, 428  
 Ingram, Joseph, will (1653), 428  
 Inkpowers, 295  
 Innys, 63  
 Irby, 21, 22  
 Ireland, 95  
 Iron, 36, 294  
 Ironworks, 32, 35, 363  
 Irving, 454  
 Isle of Wight, 3, 4, 120, 160, 164,  
 182, 187, 191, 214, 320, 321,  
 382, 438, 440, 441  
 Isle of Wight county, Justices  
 appointed, 382  
 Italians, 34  
 Ive, 61  
 Jacobs, 290  
 Jackson, 19, 22, 58, 248, 259, 333, 455  
 Jackson's River, 248, 249  
 Jackson, Tenn., 334  
 Jamaica, 129  
 James, 160, 179, 277  
 JAMES, EDWARD WILSON. IN  
 MEMORIAM, 229, *et seq.*  
 Jameson, 104  
 James City County, 57, 92, 107, 125,  
 320, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441,  
 442  
 James River, 182, 248, 346, 347,  
 349, 350, 377, 444  
 James River, great freshets in, 351  
 James River, tobacco grown on  
 Southside of, 347, *et seq.*  
 Jamestown, 57, 71, 79, 83, 106, 107,  
 394, 397, 405  
 Jamestown Is'l'd, 400  
 Jamestown, Inscription on Monu-  
 ment at, 400  
 "JAMES TOWNE," THE SITE OF  
 OLD, 1607-1698. S. H.  
 Yonge. Tercentenary Edi-  
 tion. Review, 106, *et seq.*  
 Jarman, 82  
 Jarvis, 66, *et seq.*, 306-312  
 Jason, 65, *et seq.*, 306-312  
 Jay, 64  
 Jeay, 64  
 Jefferson, 12, 72, 74, 120, 121, 134,  
 152, 205, 208, 209, 392, 434, 454  
 Jeffery, 61  
 Jeffreys, 71, 75, 76  
 Jenkins, 62, 372, 374, 439, 455  
 Jenkyns, 58  
 Jenifer, 321, 438  
 Jennens, 364  
 Jennings, 21, 22, 274, 275, 301  
 Jerendoe, 241  
 Jermyn, 393  
 Jersey, 287  
 Jerusalem, 455  
 Jesse, 200  
 Jesus College, 63  
 Jewellery, 58, 61, 179, 181, 184, 199,  
 297, 303, 305, 319, 335, 429  
 Joanna Ship, 115  
 John & Francis, ship, 363  
 Johnson, 22, 45, 48, 51, 83, 90, 109,  
 125, 230, 237, 294, 409, 443  
 Johnson, (Alderman), 27  
 John's Creek, 250  
 John's Creek Fort, 248, 249  
 Johnston, 38, 124, 204, 214, 255,  
 385  
 Jolliffe, 239, 336  
 Jones, 16, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 39, 43,  
 53, 61, 84, 119, 130, 160, 215,  
 277, 302, 317, 318, 367  
 Jones, Ann, Reference to will,  
 (1679), 302  
 Jordan, 20, 21, 104, 439, 440  
 Joseph, 179  
 JOURNAL OF THE COUNCIL OF VIR-  
 •GINIA IN EXECUTIVE SES-  
 SIONS, 1737-63, 1 *et seq.*, 113 *et*  
*seq.*, 233 *et seq.*, 373 *et seq.*  
 Judkins, 21  
 Junius, 356  
 Justices, 3  
 Juxon, 319, 320  
 Juxson, Arms, 319  
 Juxson family, 319

- Katharine Cree Church, 178  
 Kealing, 383  
 Kearney, 321  
 Kecoughtan, 108, 177  
 Keene, 83  
 Keer, 80  
 Keerwle, 195  
 Keith, 333, 374  
 Kellum, 159  
 Kelly, 84  
 Kelsick, 380  
 Kemp, 320, 321, 376, 438, 439  
 Kemper, 227, 437  
 Kempsville, 159, 380  
 Kendall, 244, 321  
 Kenner, 439, 442  
 Kennon, 7  
 Kensington, 391, 435  
 Kent, 303, 305, 388  
 Kent Fort, 324, 450  
 Keut Island, 324, 450  
 Kentucky, 83, 88, 91, 92  
 Kentucky Militia, 193  
 Kercheval, 259  
 Kerr's Creek, 255  
 Ketchmaye, 315  
 Key, 319  
 Keys, 319  
 Killegrew, Sir Robert, note on, 362  
 Kilty, 324, 328  
 Kine, 32  
 King, 177, 352, 358  
 King and Queen county, 2, 103, 187, 382, 387, 438, 440  
 King and Queen county, Justices appointed, 382  
 King Charles, 39  
 King James, 400  
 King George county, 88, 108, 126, 243, 376, 383, 388, 392, 432  
 King George county, Justices appointed, 126, 383  
 King's Attorney, 122  
 Kingsbury, 391  
 Kinges Myll, 363  
 Kingswell, 298, 299  
 Kingswell's Attempt to Settle Carolina, 297 *et seq.*  
 Kingswell, Edward, will (1636), with note, 297  
 King William county, 90, 103, 114, 125, 187, 381, 382  
 King William county, Justices appointed, 243  
 Kinsey, 266  
 Kiquoughtan, 403, 405  
 Kirk, Lt. Robert, 418  
 Kirkman, 268, 273  
 Kirton, 441  
 Kitomaqund, 452  
 Knewstub, 58  
 Knights, 40-43  
 Knollys, 362  
 Kock, 277  
 Krupp, 275  
 Lafayette, 75, 79, 444  
 Laitley, 212  
 Lambert, 404  
 Lambfyn, 199  
 Lampblack, 294  
 Lampkin, 22  
 Lancaster, 2, 3, 180, 258, 280, 302, 321, 346, 382, 292, 438, 441, 442  
 Lancaster county, Justices appointed, 383  
 Lancaster county, New Courthouse in, 2  
 Lancaster, Pa., 386  
 Land, 233, 237  
 Landell, 193  
 Land grants, 376  
 Land Grants, Orders of Council for, 3, 10, 117, 119, 120, 121, 129, 233, 233, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 245  
 Landholder's Assistant, 324  
 Lands, 16, 17, 353  
 Lands, Value of in Virginia, 349, 352, 353  
 Lands, Virginia, increase in value, 1772, 354  
 Lane, 304  
 Langbourne, 320, 430, 431  
 Langbourne family, note on, 431  
 Langston, 220  
 Lamir, 382  
 Lankford, 323  
 Lansley, 302  
 Lapley, 184  
 Larkstoke, 95, 195 *et seq.*  
 Lauderdale, 147, 263, 265  
 Lauderdale, Duke of, note on, 262  
 Lavellin, 121  
 Lawar, (Lord) 404  
 Lawrence, 97, 98  
 Laws of Virginia, 122  
 Lawson, 320, 413  
 Lawyers, 12  
 Layton, 445  
 Lea, 300  
 Lead, 92

- Leaf, 282  
 Lear, 322  
 Leather, 369  
 Leather Seller, 180  
 Leadbetter, 238  
 Leayard, 54  
 Lee, 1, 14, 113 *et seq.*, 198, 203, 215, 223, 234, 245, 254, 299, 313, 314, 355, 356, 373, 376, 419, 439, 441  
 LEE, ROBERT E. By P. A. Bruce.  
     Review, 341  
 Lee, R. H., contemporary character of, 355  
 Leed's Castle, 181  
 LEGISLATIVE PAPERS, VIRGINIA, 14 *et seq.*, 148 *et seq.*, 288 *et seq.*, 406 *et seq.*  
 Le Gros, 214  
 Lehemp, 118  
 Leigh, 103, 391, 439, 441  
 Lenise, 412  
 Lenham Kent, 181, 316  
 Lenox Library, 75  
 Lenwood, Ky., 203  
 Leominster, 163  
 Leonards, 281  
 Leprade, 121, 322  
 Lester, 20, 84  
 Letcher, 100  
 Letters of Marque, 260, 269  
 Letters Patents, 11  
 LETTERS, SOME FAMILY, OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY, 432 *et seq.*  
 Letts, 299  
 Levenston, 52, 53  
 Livingston, 89, 280  
 Leving, 197  
 Lewger, 324, 326  
 Lewis, 3, 16, 20, 63, 75, 180, 237, 245, 283, 293, 376, 438, 450  
 Lewis Creek, 3  
 Lexington, Ky., 83  
 Library of Congress, 76  
 Ligatt, 179  
 Lightfoot, 1, 14, 113 *et seq.*, 234, 245, 373, 389  
 Lightseeke, 59  
 Liggon, 234, 241  
 Lightborne, 59  
 Lilly Sloop, 162, 374  
 Lincoln, 132, 454  
 Lincoln's Inn, 427  
 Lines, 294  
 Linsay, 327  
 Linton, 409  
 Lippiatt, 62  
 Lisbon, 115  
 Litcott, 94  
 Little, 63  
 Littlecove, Pa., 259  
 Little Creek, 241  
 Littlefield, 49  
 Little Lady, sloop, 159  
 Littlepage, 240, 241, 322, 376  
 Littler, 117  
 Littleton, 442  
 Little Walford, 195  
 Livesey, 427  
 Lloyd, 52, 321  
 Loader, 179  
 Lockart, 247, 251  
 Lockett, 23, 86, 323  
 Logan, 204  
 Loggins, 94  
 London, 77, 82, 83, 177, 180, 183, 184, 255, 263, 266, 273, 297, 301, 302, 319, 355, 392, 426, *et seq.*  
 LONDON, BURNING OF, 273, 274, 275  
 London Merchant, 163, 346, 348, 363  
 Londshay, 97  
 Long, 83  
 Long Compton, 99, 195  
 Longford, 326  
 Looney's Ferry, 248  
 Looking Glass, ship, 451  
 Lorient, 78  
 Lottery, 455  
 Loudon county, 91  
 Louisa county, 91  
 Louisiana, 77  
 Louthan, 111  
 Lowallin, 410  
 Lower Marlboro, 259  
 Lower Norfolk, 180, 321, 322, 362, 404  
 Lowry, 2  
 Loyalists in Norfolk, &c., 1775, 154  
 Loyalists of Princess Anne county, 1775, 18  
 Loyalists in Virginia, 1775-1776, 160, *et seq.*, 409, *et seq.*  
 Loyalists, Virginia, during the Revolution, 290  
 Loyall, Paul, note on, 155, 156  
 Loyd, 441  
 Love, 254, 315  
 Lovell, 120  
 Lucas, 93, 318  
 Luckes, 61

- Ludwell, 299, 322, 355, 439, 440, 442  
 Ludlow, 104  
 Lumpkin, 187  
 Lunenburg, 19  
 Lungton, 446  
 Lunn, 93  
 Lusher, 304, 305  
 Lux, 156, 273, 288, 290, 291  
 Lyall, 293  
 Lyddall, 438  
 Lyde, 346-359  
 Lydiers, 50  
 Lyle, 450  
 Lynch, 11, 118, 120, 123, 241  
 Lynch, Head, letter to President of Council, 1741, 115  
 Lynhaven Parish, 180  
 Lynton, Kent, 181  
  
 Maberry, 184  
 Mabon, 48  
 Maborne, 48  
 Macaulay, 349  
 Mackay, 428  
 Macon, 114, 126, 352, 439, 449  
 Macreall, 299  
 Mackrin, 428  
 Madison, 71, 78, 105, 201, 205, 209, 213, 396  
 Magazine ship. Memorandum concerning, 401  
 Magazine, The, Virginia, 402  
 Magazines, 349  
 Magruder, 204  
 Mahon, 313  
 Mainsmore Court, 163  
 Maitland, 262  
 Malcher, 58  
 Malcolm, 424  
 Maldon, 314  
 Mallet, 195  
 Mallory, 99-102, 194, 329, 334  
 MALLORY FAMILY, THE, 99, 329, 431  
 Mallory, Col. Francis, notice of, 433, *et seq.*  
 Mallory, Stevenson B., account of, 332, 333  
 Manassas, 389  
 Manchester, 86, 266  
 Manchester, Earl of, note on, 266  
 Mandevill, 132  
 Mann, 22, 323, 427  
 Man's Mill, 248, 250  
 Mansfield, 346, 354  
 Mansion House, 314  
  
 Mapp, 376  
 Mapperlie, 303  
 MAPS OF VIRGINIA, SOME EARLY &c. By P. Lee Phillips, 71, *et seq.*  
 Maps of Virginia, 213  
 Map of Virginia. By John White, 71  
 Map of Virginia. By John Smith, 71  
 Map of Virginia. By Augustine Herman, 71  
 Map of Virginia. By Fry and Jefferson, 71  
 Map of Virginia. By John Henry, 71  
 Map of Virginia. By Thomas Hutchins, 71  
 Map of Virginia. By James Madison, 71  
 Map of Virginia. By Herman Boye, 71  
 Markham, 160, 409, 410  
 Marlboro, 6  
 Marques, 251  
 Marr, 381  
 MARRIAGES OF VIRGINIA IN PHILADELPHIA, 1770-1797, 84  
 Marshall, 8, 22, 126, 137, 202, 244, 335, 382, 438, 454  
 Marsham, 65-70  
 Martin, 22, 62, 63, 241, 247, 251, 303, 348  
 Martin Brandon Parish, 56, 57, 300, 301  
 Martin, Hudson, note on, 63  
 Martimber, [Martin Brandon], 56  
 Martins Hundred, 28, 37, 362  
 Marvin, 280, 424  
 Mary & Margaret, ship, 363  
 Maryland, 4, 74, 153, 173, 258, 267, 302, 325, 350, 385, 392, 430  
 Maryland, Alarm in, regard to Indians, 1742, 335  
 Maryland, First Charter. Reference, 392  
 Maryland & Virginia Boundary Line 393,  
 Maselin, 179  
 Mashart, 318  
 Maskall, 84  
 Mason, 191, 209, 249, 251, 295, 320, 321, 322, 438, 439, 442  
 Mason's Fort, 249  
 Massacre at J. Town, 80  
 Massachusetts, 45, 170  
 Master of Rolls, 133, *et seq.*

- Massey, 303  
 Massie, 436  
 Masson, 277  
 Matchett, 64  
 Matchepungo, 180  
 Mattaguind, 453  
 Matlack, 83  
 'Mattopony Path,' 180  
 Matson House, 163  
 Mathew, 57, 58, 160, 197  
 Matthew, Thomas, will (1707)  
     with note, 57  
 Mathew, Thomas, will (1667), 302  
 Mathewes, Matthews, 14, 15, 58,  
     134, 177, 178, 216, 321, 362,  
     409, 411  
 Mathews, General George, epi-  
     taph, (1812), 214  
 Matthews, Sampson and George,  
     note on, 14  
 MATHEWS, SAMPSON, MEMORIAL  
     OF, 1775, 14, *et seq.*  
 Maudlin, 381  
 Mawbrey, 241  
 Maxwell, 3, 166, 172, 237, 253, 283,  
     284, 286, 374, 421  
 May, 83, 84  
 May, Sir Humphrey, note on, 362  
 Maycocks, 377, 404  
 Mayes, 241  
 Mayo, 240  
 Mayne, 299  
 Mead, 280  
 Meade, 280, 313, 317, 374  
 Mecklenburg, 19, 103  
 Mercer, 16, 103, 111  
 Mercer, James, note on, 6  
 Merchants, 123, 127  
 Meriwether, 3, 21, 47  
 Merritt, 374  
 Merthir Tidville, 183  
 Mexico, 107  
 Michael, 3  
 Micheau, 381  
 Middlesex, 11, 82, 100, 178, 180,  
     184, 195, 299, 302, 320, 321, 386,  
     438, 441, 447  
 Middlesex county( 431, 447  
 Middlesex, Eng., 93  
 Middle Temple, Virginian at, 426,  
     427  
 Midleton, 57  
 Mifflin, 414  
 Mihill, 320  
 Militia, 8, 88, 92, 171, 193, 386  
 Militia Colonel, 14  
 Militia Claims for Services in  
     French and Indian War, 252  
     *et seq.*  
 Militia, Petition that Overseers be  
     listed in, 1776, 19  
 Militia, Virginia, in French and  
     Indian War, 247 *et seq.*, 252  
     *et seq.*  
 MILITIA, VIRGINIA, IN THE REV-  
     OLUTION, 87 *et seq.*, 186 *et seq.*  
 Mill, 351  
 Mills, 20, 22, 61, 320, 359  
 Millborough, Va., 248  
 Miller, 44, 248, 249, 313, 427, 455  
 Miller's Fort, 250  
 Millin, 54  
 Millward, 319  
 Millwood, 453  
 Milner, 317, 319, 320, 438, 439, 441  
 Milner, Elizabeth, will (1719), with  
     note, 318 *et seq.*  
 Miners, 34  
 Minge, 320, 321  
 Ministers, charges against tried by  
     Council, 245, 374, 377, 385  
 Ministers, 404  
 Ministers, payment of in 1776, 23  
 Minnis, 281  
 Minor, 21  
 Minute Men, 91  
 Minute Company, 185  
 Mississippi, 76  
 Mitford, 41  
 Mitchell, 20, 93, 254, 455  
 Monde, 60, 61  
 Money, Paper needed to print in  
     Virginia, 1775, 151 *et seq.*  
 Monmouth, N. J., 77  
 Monongahela, 252, 258  
 Montague, 200, 266  
 Monte Maria, Convent, 114  
 Montgomery county, 88, 249  
 Mooney, 228  
 Moor, 420  
 Moore, 84, 126, 203, 254, 258, 412,  
     448, 455  
 Morris Swamp, 241  
 Morgan, 20, 22, 176, 203, 252, 275,  
     392  
 Morgantown, W. Va., 102  
 Morrice, 266  
 Morley, 58  
 Morrice, Sir William, note on, 264  
 Morris, 53, 114, 120, 126, 266, 320,  
     384, 427  
 Morristown, 99  
 Morrison, 314, 345  
 Morris Mt., 447

- Morton, 393, 411  
 Mortons, 388  
 Moseley, 120, 230, 323, 383, 439  
 Moses, 185  
 Moss Neck, 103  
 Moss, 7  
 Motley, 22, 241  
 Mott, 178  
 Moundeford, 306  
 Mountjoy, 388  
 Mt. Vernon, 6  
 Moyser, 346  
 Muhlenburg, 46, 53, 170, 171, 172,  
     175, 176, 280, 283, 285, 287,  
     417, 418, 420, 424  
 Mulberry trees, 32, 404  
 Mullins, 129, 130  
 Mundy, 302  
 Munford, 19, 21, 234, 236, 238, 290,  
     374  
 Munsers, 306  
 Munt. 252  
 Murdock, ship, 115  
 Murphey, 49  
 Murray, 20  
 Mutz, 282  
 Mynne, 304, 305, 428  
 McAdam, 259  
 McBane, 282  
 McCarty, 216, 302  
 McClean, 84  
 McClenahan, 92  
 McClure, 255  
 McConico, 359  
 McCormick, 45, 170, 314, 336  
 McCulloch, 374  
 McDonald, 260, 369  
 McDowell, 345, 313, 314  
 McGeehee, 3  
 McGawin, 46, 50, 286  
 McGuire, 204, 453, 455  
 McIlhany, 314  
 McIntier, 414  
 McIntosh, 44, 48, 170, 171, 175,  
     283, 421  
 McIntyre, 290  
 McKenner, 421  
 McKensie, 244  
 McKenzie, 121  
 McKinsey, 84  
 McLanahan, 203  
 McMoath, 419  
 McNabb, 21  
 McNeal, 249, 257, 258  
 McNeal's Fort, 250  
 McNeil, 248, 249, 252  
 McPhail, 204  
 McRalvery, 51  
 Nailor's Hole, 436  
 Naked Creek, 121  
 Nance, 22  
 Nancy, Ship, 348  
 Nansemond, 161, 320, 321, 382, 438,  
     439, 440, 441, 442  
 NANSEMOND COUNTY, VIRGINIA,  
     HISTORY OF, By J. B. Dunn  
     Review. 111  
 Nansemond county, Vestry Book  
     of Upper Parish of, 442  
 Nares, 430  
 Nash, 119, 248 254  
 Natchez, 208  
 Naval Officers, 375  
 Naval Officers, (revenue) 377  
 Naval Stores, 124  
 NAVAL STOREKEEPER FOR VIR-  
     GINIA, APPOINTMENT OF, 1664-  
     1665, 264  
 Navy Office, 11  
 Neale, 326  
 Needler, 12, 129, 234, 238, 241, 242,  
     290, 295  
 Negroes, 303, 329, 414  
 NEGROES TRIED FOR FELONY,  
     1776, 295 *et seq.*  
 Neill, 304, 400  
 Nelson, 104, 387, 444, 448  
 Nethersole, 199  
 Nevell, 186 421  
 New, 293  
 New Castle, 248, 263  
 Newby, 322, 323  
 New Castle, Del., 74  
 New Castle, Duke of, 4, 11  
 Newce, 365  
 New Church, 384  
 New England, 392  
 NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND  
     GENEALOGICAL REGISTER IN-  
     DEX OF PERSONS. Review, 112  
 New England, last charter to.  
     Reference, 392  
 Newgate, 96  
 New Kent county, 82, 89, 303, 320,  
     376, 438, 439  
 Newman, 21, 304, 453  
 Newman's Land, 39  
 Newmarket, 333  
 New Netherland, 74  
 Newport News, 34, 103, 178  
 New Poquoson Church, 177  
 Newspapers, 349

- NEWSPAPERS, CHECK LIST OF BOSTON, 1704-1780. By M. E. Ayer. Review. 343
- Newton, 125, 380, 382
- New Warehouse, 388
- New York, 163
- Nicholas, 8, 16, 151, 152, 409, 411, 419
- NICHOLAS, R. C., Letter to Virginia Members of Congress, 1775, 151 *et seq.*
- Nicholas, Robert Carter, note on, 151
- Nichols, 50
- Nicholson 431
- Night, 21, 22
- Nightingale, 180
- Nobery, 97
- Noble, 81, 83
- Noden, 58
- Noell, 84
- Noland, 203, 204, 334, 335
- Nolin, 80
- Noole, 204
- Norfolk, 2, 88, 99, 102, 148, 151, 154, 184, 186, 188, 191, 193, 229, 239, 290, 304, 305, 362, 409, 438, 439, 440, 441
- Norfolk and Petersburg R. R., 100
- Norfolk Borough, 25, 379
- NORFOLK, CITIZENS OF, TO COLONIAL COMMITTEE OF SAFETY, 1775, 154, 155
- Norfolk Committee of Safety, 156
- Norfolk, Consequences of destruction of, 1775, 155
- Norfolk county, Virginia, 99
- Norfolk county, Justices appointed, 382
- Norfolk, Princess Anne, &c., trouble of people of, 1775-76, 408, *et seq.*
- Norfolk Landmark, 329
- Norment, 265
- Normon, 276
- North, 356
- Northam, 61
- North America, 124
- Northampton county, 85, 126, 157, 189, 244, 320, 321, 376, 382, 406, 414, 438, 440, 442
- NORTHAMPTON COUNTY, COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO GENERAL COMMITTEE OF SAFETY, April 1776, 406, 407
- NORTHAMPTON COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO THE VIRGINIA CONVENTION, 1775, 157, *et seq.*
- North Carolina, 125, 127, 298
- North Farnham Parish, 386
- Northgate, 199
- Northern Neck, 258, 392, 393
- Northern Neck Boundary Map, 75
- Northern Neck Charter, 1669, 393
- Northern Neck, history of ownership of, note, 392, *et seq.*
- NORTHERN NECK, LAST CHARTER FOR, 392, *et seq.*
- Northton, 3
- Northumberland county, 57, 125, 192, 193, 320-321, 376, 392, 438, 439, 442
- Northumberland county, appointment of Justices, 114
- Northwick, 195
- Norton, 32
- Nottoway Parish, 245, 374, 377
- Nutting, 266
- Nye, 179
- Oakland, 432
- Oakley, 120
- Oasley, 439
- Oats, 359
- Obert, 346
- Ocacock, 124
- Occoquon, 389
- Ogden, 51, 120, 176, 284
- Ogdene, 45
- Ogle, 385, 388
- Ogleby, 3, 374
- Oglethorp, 384, 387, 388
- Ohio, 206, 258
- Oil, 294
- Okes, 97
- Old, 23 160
- Old change, 185
- Oldne, 410, 411, 413
- Oliver, 21, 22
- Omerods, 58
- Opachancano, 404
- Orange, 121, 125, 237, 245, 382
- Orange county, 104, 116, 117, 190, 336-338, 408
- ORANGE COUNTY, VIRGINIA, HISTORY OF. By W. W. Scott. Review. 336, *et seq.*
- Orange county, Justices appointed, 245
- ORDERS AND PROCLAMATIONS FOR VIRGINIA IN REGARD TO PRIZES, SHIPPING, &c., 1665, 260, *et seq.*

- Oriel College, 445  
 Orlite, 277  
 Orme, 252, 257  
 Orr, Ensign William, notice, 425  
 Osborne, 61, 301, 363  
 Osburn, 319  
 Ostler, 185  
 Otter, 290  
 Owsley, 440  
 Overinge, 57  
 OVERSEERS, PETITION FROM  
 AMELIA COUNTY, THAT THEY  
 BE PUT IN THE MILITIA, 1776,  
 19  
 Owen, 240  
 Owsley, 441  
 Oxford, 73, 268, 448  
 Oxhill, 194  
 Oxroad, 384  
  
 Pace, 22  
 Packer, 450  
 Page, 301, 303, 304, 321, 322, 347,  
 392, 434, 453  
 Page, Robert, reference to will,  
 (1767), 216  
 Page's Warehouse, 373  
 Paget (Lord), 362  
 Paget, William, Lord, note on, 362  
 Palmer, 10, 304  
 Palmer, Giles, will (1637), with note  
 303  
 Palmers Island, 304  
 Palmer's proposed Virginia Univer-  
 sity, 303, 304  
 Paper Buildings, 93  
 Paper Money, 351  
 Paradise Creek, 239  
 Parham, 381  
 Parishes, 56, 57, 116, 117, 177, 245,  
 300, 301  
 Parke, 322, 438, 439  
 Parker, 3, 51, 334, 419, 444  
 Parkinson, 19  
 Parks, 331  
 Parnell, 428  
 Parramore, Thomas, note on, 407  
 Parry, 195  
 Parsley, 413  
 Parsons, 252  
 Pascoticons, 37  
 Pass for a ship, 275, 276  
 Pate, 321  
 Pates, 43  
 Patrick Henry Fort, 186  
 Patterson, 3, 47, 54, 166, 172, 232,  
 282, 283, 420  
  
 Patten, 376  
 Patton, 44, 245, 256, 376, 423  
 Patton and Lewis, land grant to,  
 376  
 Paul, 215, 216  
 Paul, William, will (1774), 215  
 Paymasters, 168  
 Paymaster of Forces, 320  
 Peachey, 19, 85  
 Peak, 331  
 Pearson, 182  
 Peas, 359  
 Peay, 83  
 Pebworth, 67  
 Pedin, 245, 374, 377  
 Pee, 302  
 Peece, 429  
 Peggsam, 381  
 Peirce, 125, 320  
 Peirsey, 363, 373  
 Pembroke, 34  
 Pembroke Tribe, 379  
 Pendleton, Edmund, Character of,  
 1774, 357  
 Pendleton, 12, 103, 105, 357, 204  
 Penn, 392  
 Penn's Neck, 85  
 Pension Bureau, 99  
 Pennsylvania, 53, 121, 127, 258,  
 283, 352, 425  
 Pennsylvania Brigades, 173  
 Pennsylvania, Charter. Reference,  
 392  
 Penyman, 429  
 Pentecost, 187  
 Peppett, Gilbert, note on, 363  
 Ferguson, 20  
 Perkins, 197  
 Perkinson, 322  
 Peronie, 258  
 Perrott, 94, 307  
 Perry, 120, 301  
 Persey, 134, 368  
 Pescod, 365  
 Petus, 169, 263, 300  
 Petersburg, 88, 345, 352  
 Peterson, 250, 251  
 Petherbridge, 301  
 Petillo, 242  
 Petters, 411  
 Pettit, 51  
 Pettus, 120  
 Petty, 177  
 Peyton, 117, 123, 293, 295, 430  
 Peyton, Sir Yelverton, note on,  
 117  
 Pheasant, 311



- Phelps, 240  
 Pheypo, 326  
 Philadelphia, 5, 55, 75, 77, 84, 85, 354  
 Phillips, 184  
 Philipse, 448  
 Phillips, 71, 178  
 Phripp, Matthew, note on, 148  
 Pianketank Swamp, 180  
 Pickeroons, 266, 268  
 Pickett, 203  
 Piedmont, 258  
 Pierce, 363  
 Piggett, 94, 301, 399  
 Pile, 297  
 Pilgram, 179  
 Pillerton county, Warw., 98  
 Pillott, 7  
 Pindar, 179  
 Pinkethman, 92  
 Pinnace, 37  
 Pinsham, 120  
 Pinson, 304  
 Pipe of Peace, 235  
 Piper, 282  
 Pipkin, 444  
 Pirates, danger from in 1667, 273-274  
 Pistle, 210  
 Pistole, 6  
 Pitch & Tar, 125  
 Pitchford, 20, 23  
 Pitt, 255, 300, 320  
 Pittillo, 120, 374  
 Pittsburg, 77, 78, 208  
 Pittsylvania, 190, 317  
 Plate, 58, 61, 319  
 Plater, 385  
 Planters Houses, 351  
 Plant Patches, 352  
 Playdwell, 300  
 Pleasants, 346, 354, 357, 359  
 Pledge, 82  
 Ploser, 178  
 PLOT, OF SERVANTS, 1663, 38  
 Plymouth, 185, 263, 332, 364  
 Plymouth, Earl of, 184  
 Pocahontas, 79, 86  
 POCAHONTAS, THE PRINCESS, HER STORY. By W. L. Shepard. Review, 110  
 Point Comfort, 28  
 Poley, 57  
 Polk, 83  
 Pomeiooc, 80  
 Ponsonby, 348  
 Poole, 3  
 Poor, 45, 51, 170, 279, 417  
 Pope, 430  
 Popeshead, 319  
 Poplar Spring, 43  
 Poquoson, 177  
 Porey, 38, 134  
 Port Duties, 378, 379  
 Porter, 170, 182  
 Porteus, 113  
 Portland, Ore., 334  
 Portlock, 239  
 Port Republic, 239  
 Portsmouth, 89, 92, 148, 154, 162, 186, 191, 193, 263, 302, 444  
 Portsmouth Bar, 331  
 Port St. Vincent, 212  
 Posey, 178  
 Potatoes, Va., 348  
 Potomac River, 72, 75, 76, 161, 239, 393  
 Potomac Creek Warehouse, 388  
 Potomac Md., 258  
 Potomacs, 37  
 Potter, 180, 401, 446  
 Poulster, 258  
 Poultney, 39  
 Poultry, 32, 39  
 Pountis, 37, 38, 360  
 Powder, 149, 194  
 Powder Horns, 279  
 Powell, 20, 84, 201, 202, 203, 367  
 Power, James, note on, 381  
 Powhatan, relics of, 227  
 Powhatan Swamp, 57  
 Powhite, 86  
 Pownall, 76  
 Prague, 74  
 Prantice, 245  
 Pratt, 427  
 Prentise, 5  
 Presley, 320  
 Preston Register, 256  
 PRESTON, WILLIAM, TO THE CONVENTION, 1775. 16, *et seq.*  
 Prettyman, 63  
 Price, 23, 363, 432  
 Price, John, note on, 363  
 Prices in 1776, 359  
 Prime, 319  
 Prince Edward, 186, 190, 254  
 Prince George, 51, 108, 120, 125, 164, 187, 189, 234, 236, 239, 301, 377  
 PRINCETON, HONOR GRADUATES FROM VIRGINIA AT, 1775-1824, 313

- Prince William county, 114, 125, 201, 254, 257, 397
- Prince William county, appointment of Justices, 114
- Prince William County Court-house, 384, 389
- Princess Anne, 88, 91, 92, 110, 125, 154, 156, 159, 191-193, 376, 383, 408, 438, 441
- Princess Anne and Norfolk counties, protest against forcible removal of inhabitants of, 154, 155
- Princess Anne County, Declarations of inhabitants of, 18
- Princess Anne County, Justices appointed, 383
- PRINCESS ANNE COUNTY, LOYALIST DECLARATION OF, 1775, 18
- Princess Anne County, Military Court of enquiry in, beginning in 1776, 408, *et seq.*
- Princess Anne Militia, 187
- Prison ship, 99, 114, 236, 290
- Pritchard, 84
- Privy Council, 131, 364, 365
- PRIVY COUNCIL, ORDER OF IN REGARD TO VIRGINIA, April 28, 1623, 132, 133
- PRIVY COUNCIL TO GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA, 1664, order for protection of shipping, 265
- Prize ship, 139, 140, 142-147
- PRIZES, APPOINTMENT OF SIR WILLIAM BERKELEY AS COMMISSIONER OF, IN VIRGINIA, 1664-65, 263
- Prizes, instructions in regard to, 1664, 260, *et seq.*
- PRIZES, INSTRUCTIONS TO SUB-COMMISSIONER OF, IN VIRGINIA, 1664, 138, *et seq.*
- Procter, 423
- Provincial Council, 257, 258
- Puckett, 85, 322
- Pulley-maker, 195
- Punnell, 21
- Puntis, 361
- Purcell, 104
- Purchas, 437
- Purchas Pilgrims, 73
- Purchase money, 66
- Purleigh Essex, 314-317
- PURLEIGH CHURCH, Illustration, 316 a
- Purleigh Church, note on, 437
- PURLEIGH, ESSEX THE CHURCH OF THE WASHINGTONS AND HORSMANDENS, 314, *et seq.*
- Purse Court, 185
- Putnam, 454
- Pyner, 377
- Quaker, 356
- Quarles, 126
- Quarles Warehouse, 126
- Queen Creek, 299
- Queen Elizabeth, 328
- Queens Hope, 59
- Queen's Square, 266
- Quin, 120
- Quinton, 197
- Quit Rents, 2, 234, 240, 246, 387
- Raglin, 120
- Raines, 214
- Raleigh, 71, 72, 223
- Raleigh Parish, 317
- Ramsay 85, 380
- Rand, 316
- Randall, 196, 197, 277, 374
- Randle, 238
- Randolph, 1-14, 21, 63, 83, 113, *et seq.*, 129, 149, 201, 228, 234-245, 321, 355, 373-376, 377-389, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 453
- RANDOLPH, JOHN, DEPOSITION OF IN REGARD TO THE REMOVAL OF POWDER FROM WILLIAMSBURG MAGAZINE, 149, *et seq.*
- Randolph, John, (Attorney General), note on, 149
- Randolph, Peyton, Character of, 1744, 355
- RANDOLPH MANUSCRIPT, Virginia Seventeenth Century Records, 390, *et seq.*
- Randolph Manuscript, account of, 390, *et seq.*
- Randolph's Mill, 86
- Randolph, (ship), 346
- Ranger, (sloop), 244
- Ransom, 438, 439, 441
- Rappahannock, 75, 104, 178, 239, 320, 321, 347, 351, 393, 438, 446
- Ratcliffe, 81, 195, 295
- Ratcliff in Stepney, 82
- Rates of Commodities, 369
- Rayner, 62, 64
- Read 322
- Reade, 56, 254
- Reams, 22

- Recipe, An olden time, 85  
 Receiver General, 247  
 Redcliff, 62  
 Redford, 130  
 Redesdale, 97  
 Reed, 334  
 Regnair, 271  
 Reid, 126, 171, 417, 454  
 Religion, 358  
 Rennolds, 237  
 Revenue, Warrants it by the Council, 2741, 276  
 Revenue, Warrants on the, 1740, 5, 9, 10  
 Revenue, Warrants, 378  
 Revolution, 85, 86, 99, 154, 164, 209, 231, 408, 417-424  
 Revolutionary Army, 380  
 REVOLUTIONARY ARMY ORDERS FOR THE MAIN ARMY UNDER WASHINGTON, 2778-1779, 44 *et seq.*, 165 *et seq.*, 279 *et seq.*, 417 *et seq.*  
 Revolution, Military Supplies obtained by Virginia, during, 156, 288 *et seq.*  
 REVOLUTIONARY PENSION CLAIMS IN CHESTERFIELD COUNTY, 322, 323  
 REVOLUTION, VIRGINIA MILITIA IN, 87 *et seq.*, 186 *et seq.*  
 Revolution, Virginia during early years of, 406 *et seq.*  
 Reynald, 299  
 Reynolds, 3, 374  
 Rice, 277  
 Rice, 63  
 Richie, 125  
 Richards, 183  
 Richardson, 183, 184, 438  
 Richerson, 173  
 Richmond, Richard, reference to will, (1685), with note, 180  
 Richmond, 2, 109, 114, 180, 382, 392, 440, 441  
 Richmond county, 84, 432  
 Richmond, Va., 78  
 Ridgway, 240, 297  
 Ridley, 3, 383  
 Ridley, 160  
 Ring, 304, 322, 438, 439, 447  
 Ritter, Lt. William, 423  
 Roach, 20, 21  
 Roanoke, 114, 249  
 Roberts, 19, 331, 411  
 Robins, 438  
 Robinson, 1-14, 63, 82, 113 *et seq.*  
 234-245, 321, 322, 369, 373-376, 377-389, 391, 405, 438, 439-440, 445-449  
 ROBINSON FAMILY OF MIDDLESEX &C., VIRGINIA. CHART, 445 *et seq.*  
 Robinson, John, appointed Secretary of State, 387  
 Robinson Arms, 445  
 Robotham, 319  
 Rockbridge, 255  
 Rochester, Kent, 182  
 Rockingham, 88, 194  
 Rodbourne, 93  
 Roe, 179, 180  
 Roe, Edward, note on, 180  
 Roger, ship, 295  
 Rogers, 84, 89, 259, 285, 412  
 Rolfe, 80, 81, 179, 402, 403  
 Rolle, 96  
 Rollins, 333  
 Romney, 453  
 ROMSEY ABBEY, RECORDS OF. By Rev. H. G. D. Liveing. Review, 456  
 Rope, 92  
 Ropes, 351  
 Roscoe, 439, 440, 441  
 Rose, 3, 7, 63, 105, 182, 237, 295  
 Rose, Robert, will (1670), with note, 182  
 Rosewell, 216  
 Ross, 117, 385  
 Ross Shore, 359  
 Rotterdam, Holland, 231  
 Rousby, 7  
 Rousby Hall, 7  
 Rowe, 89, 277  
 Rowlett, 323  
 Roy, 103, 104  
 Roy's Warehouse, 388  
 Royal, 8, 125  
 Royall, 22, 323  
 Rucker, 47, 282  
 Rue, 382  
 Ruffin, 160, 383  
 Rum, 49, 52, 187, 410  
 RUM SELLING, CASE OF, 1776, 410  
 Rumbald, Kirk, 445  
 Russell, 53, 319  
 Russia, 353  
 Rutter, 304  
 Sabine Hall, 432  
 Saddler, 214  
 Sadler, 56, 57

- Saint Benwelle, 430  
 Saker, William, will (1627), 64  
 Sakett, 422  
 Sainsbury, 360  
 Saint Pulchers Church, 297  
 Salaries of Officials, 5, 6, 121,  
     122, 246, 378  
 Salem, 85, 249  
 Salem Creek, 85  
 Salem, N. C., 101  
 Salford, 59  
 Saling, Essex, 163  
 Salt, 24, 32, 414  
 Saltashe, 318  
 Salter, 319  
 Salt, Importation of, 1776, 24, 25  
 Salt making in Virginia, 1776, 414  
     *et seq.*  
 Sambrooke, 303, 304  
 Sampson, 290  
 Santa Cruz, 322  
 San Antonio, 334  
 Sander, 304, 306  
 Sanford, 386  
 Sandys, 27, 360, 362  
 Sandys-Southampton, 362  
 Saracould, 304  
 Sassafras, 36  
 Sassawpen, 34  
 Saunder, 304, 306  
 Saunder, Francis, will (1613), with  
     note, 304  
 Saunders, 61, 64, 88, 277, 414  
 Saunderson, 305  
 Savage, 87, 97, 304  
 Savages, 405  
 Saw Mills, 32, 34  
 Saw Rests, 295  
 Sawyer, 438  
 Sayre, 449  
 Scarborough, 87, 123, 320, 438  
 Scarlett, 438, 440  
 Schooner, 294  
 Schmelz, 331  
 Scotch, 346  
 Scott, 87, 88, 90, 160, 203, 247, 251,  
     272, 273, 281, 283, 409, 424, 441  
 Scott, W. W., 336-338  
 Screw bottle, 429  
 Sea Compasses, 294  
 Sea Flower, ship, 363  
 Seale, 300  
 Sears, 120  
 Seawell, 293  
 Secretary of State, 387  
 Seely, 175, 286  
 Selden, 104  
 Seneca, 259  
 Serundo, 240  
 Servants, 180, 240, 403  
 SERVANTS' PLOT, 1663, 38 *et seq.*  
 Sewall, 325  
 Shaftesbury, Earl of, note on, 263  
 Shalden, Hants, 299  
 Sharke, 62  
 Sharp, 4, 22, 214, 204, 454  
 Shaw, 88, 426  
 Shawan, (Shawnese), Indians, 385  
 Shawnese Indians, 212, 255, 258  
 Shears, 295  
 Shedden, 162, 168, 414  
 Shelbury, 61  
 Shelby, 87  
 Sheldon, 99  
 Sheldon family in Virginia, note  
     on, 266  
 Sheldon, Gilbert, Archbishop of  
     Canterbury, note on, 265  
 Shelton, 90, 248  
 Sheman, 424  
 Shenandoah, 92, 392  
 Shenandoah Valley, 336  
 Shepherd, 446  
 Sheppard, 102-110  
 Sheriffs, 125, 175, 243, 244, 382,  
     387  
 Sherrando, 121  
 Sherwood, 93, 320, 321, 439, 440  
 Shields, 204  
 SHIELDS, PROF. C. W., A Bio-  
     graphical Sketch. By Prof.  
     W. M. Sloane. Review, 342  
 Ship Betsey and Hannah, 437  
 Ship Carpenters, 404  
 Shieler, 88  
 Ships, 1, 2, 5, 7, 11, 12, 56, 113, 114,  
     115, 127, 129, 158, 159, 177,  
     265, 267, 271, 278, 295, 296, 318,  
     403  
 SHIPS BOND, 1666, 274  
 Ships' Masters, 405  
 SHIPS' PASSES, 1666, 275-277  
 Shipping, 260  
 SHIPPING, ORDERS FOR THE PRO-  
     TECTION OF, 1665, 266 *et seq.*,  
     268 *et seq.*  
 SHIPPING, ORDER FOR THE PRO-  
     TECTION OF, 1666, 278  
 SHIPS SAILING TO VIRGINIA, OR-  
     DERS IN REGARD TO, 1666,  
     271 *et seq.*  
 Shipwrights, 38  
 Shipgate, 302  
 Shirley, 302

- Shirley Hundred, 403  
 Shively, 88  
 Shobean, 259  
 Shoemaker, 241  
 Shooters Hill, 431  
 Short, 57, 87, 185  
 Sidenham, 383  
 Sidnor, 2  
 Silk, 36  
 Silk grass, 32, 36  
 Silkworm, 73  
 Sillett, 306  
 Silver Plate, 429  
 Silverware, 429  
 Silver Watch, 304  
 Simmons, 236, 279, 383, 444  
 Simons, 374  
 Simpson, 87, 88, 125  
 Sims, 84, 323  
 Sinclair, 88  
 Singleton, 87, 88  
 Six Nations, Indians, 8, 385  
 Six Nations, treaty with, 8, 9  
 Skelton, 12, 126, 382  
 Skidmore, 88  
 Skifts Creek, 319  
 Skinker, 88  
 Skinner, 64, 82, 185, 331, 333, 449  
 Slakum, 290  
 Slaughter, 187, 346  
 Slaves, 130, 353, 354, 405, 406, 427  
 Sledge, 82  
 Sloop Cruizer, 380  
 Sloops, 124  
 Sloops of War, 244, 245  
 Smallpox, 86, 285  
 Smallwood, 174  
 Smart, 87  
 Smith, 2, 7, 10, 21, 27, 28, 56, 72, 79, 81, 83, 87, 88, 120, 254, 255, 277, 292, 299, 300, 316, 319, 321, 322, 323, 368, 382, 385, 428, 431, 438, 444, 448, 454, 455  
 Smith, Captain John of Augusta county, petition of, 254  
 Smith, Edward, will (1614), 83  
 Smithfield, 103  
 Smith River, 248  
 Smith's Forge, 324  
 Smyrna, Tenn., 214  
 Smyth, 84, 180, 363, 373  
 Sneed, 21, 23, 89  
 Snell, 363  
 Snelson, 126  
 Snow, 277  
 Snow Hill, 427  
 Snow Phoenix, 7  
 Soane, 439  
 Soap, 52  
 SOCIAL LIFE OF VIRGINIA IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY. By P. A. Bruce. Review, 217 *et seq.*  
 Social Rank of Emigrants to Virginia, an estimate from wills, &c., 220  
 Somer Island, 393  
 Southall, 20, 87, 88, 101  
 Southampton, 27, 191, 192, 193, 360, 364  
 Southampton Earl, 36  
 SOUTHAMPTON, MAYOR, &C., OF TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL, 1625, 364  
 Southam Parish, 60  
 South Branch, Virginia., 259  
 South Carolina, 170, 384  
 Southern Churchman county, 225  
 SOUTHERN HISTORY, HALF HOUR IN. By J. L. Hall. Review, 109, *et seq.*  
 Southey, 302  
 South Littleton, 197  
 South Sea Castle, ship, 375  
 Southwarke, 61  
 Southwell, 147, 262, 265  
 Southwell, Sir Robert, note on, 264  
 Spain, War with, 1740, 4, *et seq.*  
 Spain, 439  
 Spanish Frigate, 367  
 Spanish Prisoners in Virginia, 1741, 243  
 Spanish Privateers on Virginia coast, 1741, 123, *et seq.*  
 Spanish Privateers, armed vessels sent against, 127, *et seq.*  
 Spann, 114  
 Spark, 249  
 Sparks, 259  
 Sparrow, 57  
 Speeding, 183  
 Speir, 320  
 Speke, 430  
 Spellman Arms, 305  
 Spellman, 304  
 Spellman, Henry, of Virginia, 305, 306  
 Spence, 439, 441, 442  
 Spencer, 20, 237  
 Spicer, 321, 383, 438, 438  
 Spies, 90, 405  
 Spillman, 37

- Spirits, 49  
 Splittorf, 258  
 Spotsylvania, 100, 104, 126, 178, 201, 241, 448  
 Spotswood, 331  
 Springer, 84  
 Springs, 46  
 Sprout, 169  
 Sprowle, 409, 414  
 Spry, 299  
 Spucogg, 179  
 Spy, 193  
 Spyke, 304  
 St. Albans, 263, 265, 393  
 St. Andrews Congham church, 394  
 St. Andrews Holborne, 299, 300  
 St. Brides, 64  
 St. Catharine, 199  
 St. Clement Danes, 302  
 St. Eustatia, 288  
 St. Eustatia, military supplies obtained from by Virginia, 1775, 156, 157  
 St. Eustatia, supplies furnished to Virginia from, during the Revolution, 288, *et seq.*  
 St. Eustatius, 156  
 St. George church, Fredericksburg, 216  
 St. George's Parish, 104  
 St. George's River, 324  
 St. German's on Ley, 393  
 St. Gregories, London, 299  
 St. Gregory's, 300  
 St. John's church, 331  
 St. John's College, 315  
 St. John's Lodge, 148  
 St. Lawrence, 197  
 St. Leger, 215, 315  
 St. Marks Parish, 104, 116  
 St. Martins Lane, 427  
 St. Mary's, 451  
 St. Mary's City, 329  
 St. Mary LeStrand, 319  
 St. Pancreas, 95  
 St. Peters church, 184  
 St. Philip Parish, 62  
 St. Thomas' Parish, 116, 110  
 St. Vedast, 184  
 Stacy, 318  
 Stafford, 6, 7, 57, 94, 108, 126, 192, 243, 295, 377, 392, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442  
 Stafford county, trial of negroes in, 1776, 295, *et seq.*  
 Stafford Row, 430  
 Staffordshire, 58, 93  
 Stagg, 49, 228  
 Stainback, 87  
 Stainbeck, 88  
 Stalnaker, 253, 254  
 Stallings, 88  
 Stalnicker, 247, 251  
 Stanard, 226, 227  
 Stanton, 120, 197, 454  
 Stanwix 254  
 Staple Commodities, 28  
 Statia, 116  
 Stants, 88  
 Staunton, 120, 248, 251, 387  
 Stegge, 228  
 Stephen, 252, 257, 258, 302,  
 Stephens, 88, 181  
 Stephenson, 240, 241  
 Stepney, 184  
 Steptoe, 382, 383, 448  
 Sterling, 44, 45, 47, 49, 51, 420  
 Stern, 21, 88  
 Sterne, 388  
 Stenten, 167,  
 Stevens, 183, 453  
 Stevenson, 99,  
 Steward, 388, 449  
 Stewart, 21, 87, 88, 241, 247, 251, 252, 258, 283, 414  
 Still, 87  
 Stimson, 121  
 Stith, 11, 159, 238, 322  
 Stocke, 183  
 Stoke, 195  
 Stone, 120, 428  
 STOREHOUSE KEEPER IN VIRGINIA  
 INSTRUCTIONS TO, 1664, 260  
*et seq.*  
 Story, 438, 439, 440, 448  
 Stout, 182  
 Stovall, 41, 240  
 Stover, 121, 236  
 Strachey, 382  
 Stratford-on Avon, 97  
 Stratton, 393  
 Stretton, 194  
 Strother, 126, 243, 388  
 Stroudman, 249  
 Strutt, 28  
 Stuart, 258  
 Stubblefield, 88  
 Stubbs, 88, 202  
 Studebecker, 259  
 Studley, 197  
 Sturman, 430  
 Sturrey, 199  
 Stuyvesant, 74  
 Sucket, 87

- Suckling, 132  
 Suffolk, 308, 442  
 Suffolk Parish, Vestry Book of, 442  
 Sugar, 369  
 Summerell, 383  
 Summer Islands, 28  
 Sumner, 179  
 Surry, 81, 120, 125, 244, 304, 305, 320, 441  
 Swan, ship, 301  
 Susquehanna, 304  
 Sussex county, 61, 87, 192  
 Suttler, 425  
 Sutton, 184  
 Swaine, 365, 438  
 Swann, 2, 61, 62, 320, 321, 439, 441, 442  
 Swann's Point, 62  
 Sweney, 382, 414  
 Swetenham, 58  
 Swift, 50, 174, 195  
 Swift Creek, 86, 228  
 Swine, 32  
 Sword, 50, 128, 302  
 Sykes, 290  
 Symms, 286  
 Symond's Inn, 431  
 Tabb, 125, 331, 359, 374  
 Tabe, 294  
 Taberer, 320  
 Tabum, 45  
 Tacquets Ford, 389  
 Tailer, 363  
 Taily, 373  
 TAIT, JAMES, TO THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY, 1776, 414 *et seq.*  
 Talbot, 90, 91, 92, 182, 409  
 Talbot county, Md., 184  
 Taliaferro, 2, 89, 125, 126, 238, 313, 375, 387  
 Tally, 20, 21  
 Talley, 23  
 Talton, 196  
 Tankersly, 388  
 Tanner, 20, 70, 130  
 Tappahannock, 73, 101  
 Tarleton, 170  
 Tarnant, 168  
 Tarry, 92  
 Tassan, 22  
 Tatem, 86, 89  
 Tatum, 382  
 Tayloe, 1, 14, 92, 113 *et seq.*, 234, 245, 313, 376, 382, 388, 439  
 Taylor, 89, 90, 91, 92, 156, 166, 179, 180, 155, 156, 233, 240, 299, 321, 323, 331, 359, 363, 377, 382, 389, 407, 408, 418, 435, 438, 441  
 Taylor, James, (Norfolk), note on, 156  
 Taylor, Richard, note on, 363  
 Taylor, Capt. Richard, note on, 408  
 TAYLOR, CAPT. RICHARD TO THE CHAIRMAN OF THE GENERAL COMMITTEE OF SAFETY, 1776, 407, 408  
 Taxes, 1781 in Virginia, 85  
 Tazewell, 90  
 Tchiffeley, 381  
 Teagle, 89  
 Tebbs, 91, 114  
 Tedington Register, 195  
 Teely, 50  
 Temple, 90, 91  
 Tennessee, 318  
 Terra Lemnia, 36  
 Terrell, 89, 90, 111  
 Terrick, 53  
 Terry, 381  
 Thackston, 89  
 Thomas, 20, 57, 89, 90, 91, 103, 293, 380, 381  
 Thompson, 22, 89, 90, 91, 120, 191, 290, 329, 348, 414, 438, 439  
 Thornburg, 448  
 Thornthwaite, 358  
 Thorp, 34  
 Thorpe, 382  
 Thornton, 3, 129, 374  
 Thoroughgood, 91  
 Thorowgood, 89, 91, 92, 383, 439, 441  
 Thrayle, 179, 180  
 Three Cocks, 184  
 Throckmorton, 2, 81-82, 182, 293, 431  
 THROCKMORTON FAMILY, an additional note, 81, *et seq.*  
 Throckmorton, Raphael, reference to will (1670), 182  
 Thruston, 428, 438, 441  
 Thurman, 3  
 Thundersley, 82  
 Thweat, 89, 213, 214  
 Tice, 50  
 Tidd, 259  
 Tignor, 89  
 Tilby, 114  
 Tilford, 90  
 Tillingta, 299  
 Tillard, 185

- Timson family, note on, 319, 320  
 Tirrey, 301  
 Tisdale, 120  
 Tobacco, 1-14, 23, 27, 28, 32, 34, 37, 56, 64, 74, 76, 82, 114, 122, 126, 177, 244, 297, 301, 318, 344, 350, 369, 370, 371, 373, 401, 402, 429  
 Tobacco, discovery of method of drying on lines, 404  
 Tobacco, order of Privy Council in regard to, April 28, 1623, 132, 133  
 Tobacco planting south of James River, 347  
 Tobacco trade in Virginia, 1769-76, 345 *et seq.*  
 Tobacco, duties on, 370  
 Tobacco planting near Petersburg, Virginia, 352  
 Tobacco, superiority of American, 333  
 Tobago, 183  
 Todd, 90, 91, 92, 382  
 Toddenham, 196  
 Toles, 90  
 Tomason, 178  
 Tomlinson, 89, 91  
 Tomkies, 202  
 Tompkins, 319  
 Tories, 193, 409  
 TORY PRISONERS IN THE PUBLIC GOAL, MAY 1776, 413  
 Toronto, 449  
 Topsham, Devonshire, 163  
 Totty, 323  
 Tourney, 300  
 Towns, 92, 130  
 Trabue, 60  
 Trafford, 326  
 Trage, 276  
 Travis, 89, 197, 380  
 Traylor, 85  
 Treasurer of Virginia, 298  
 Tredington, Worc., 97  
 Trent, 92, 240  
 Tretheway, 393  
 Trinity College, Cambridge, 433  
 Trinity Church, 345  
 Triplett, 90, 91, 92  
 Trotter, 90  
 Trout Rock, 248  
 Truehart, 89  
 Truly, 21  
 Trunk, 429  
 Trussell, 180  
 Tucker, 19, 20, 21, 102, 127, 201, 202, 204, 244, 363, 382  
 Tudor, 180  
 Tully, 414  
 Tulpehocken, Pa., 259  
 Tunstall, 91  
 Turberville, 91, 92  
 Turkey Isl'd, 8  
 Turkey Merchant, 446  
 Turner, 81, 92, 179, 187, 320, 383  
 Turpin, 244  
 Tuscarora, 258  
 Tyhurst, 61  
 Tyree, 89  
 Tyrrell, 36  
 TYRRELL AND TERRELL FAMILY OF VIRGINIA, &C. By E. H. Terrell, 111  
 Tyler, 10, 81, 106, 296, 314  
 Tyson, 53  
 Twentyman, 253  
 Twine, 294  
 Twinner, 253  
 Twisse, 180  
 Twist, 294  
 Twit, 276  
 Twitchell, 297  
 Twittie, 179  
 Twitty, 120  
 Ulcomb, Kent, 181, 313  
 Ulster, Earl of, 275  
 Unitie, (ship), 363  
 Upshaw, 186  
 Upshur, Arthur, charged with a breach of the non-importation association, 1775, 157  
 Urbanna, 447  
 U. S. Coast Survey, 76  
 University of Virginia, 79  
 Valentine, 21, 232  
 Vallandigham, 74  
 Valley Forge, 84  
 Van Bibber 156, 157, 160, 191, 292  
 VAN BIBBER, ABRAHAM, TO WILLIAM LUX, 1776, 288, *et seq.*, 291, 292  
 VAN BIBBER, ABRAHAM, TO VIRGINIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY, 1775, 156, *et seq.*  
 Vance, 186  
 Van Dam, 156, 288, 291, 292  
 Varnom, 49, 175, 279, 283, 286, 420, 424  
 Varney, 169  
 Vass, 10, 249, 250



- Vassall, 297, 298  
 Vaughan, 58, 92, 186  
 Vause, 298  
 Vaux, 94  
 Veal, 92, 186  
 Venable, 186, 313, 314  
 Vernon, 116, 125  
 Verell, 92  
 Vessels, armed, fitted out by Virginia in, 1741, 127, *et seq.*  
 Vest, 323  
 Vigen, 62  
 Vinegar, 369  
 Virginia, 85, 252, 289, 302, 313, 392, 393, 403  
 VIRGINIA COLONIAL RECORDS, (in Library of Congress), 131 *et seq.*  
 Virginia, Orders and Directions for. Reference, 400  
 Virginia, Article, Orders and Instructions for. Reference, 400  
 Virginia, Instructions for, 1606. Reference, 400  
 Virginia, First Charter, 1606. Reference, 399  
 Virginia, Ordinance Enlarging Council for. Reference, 400  
 Virginia, Second patent for. Reference, 400  
 Virginia, Third Charter. Reference, 401  
 Virginia in 1617, orders, &c., 401 *et seq.*  
 Virginia Governor and Council, Instructions to, July 24, 1621, 31 *et seq.*  
 Virginia, Assembly's Answer to the Propositions of the Commissioners, 1623, 28 *et seq.*  
 VIRGINIA COMPANY, ORDER OF PRIVY COUNCIL IN REGARD TO, OCTOBER 4, 1623, 134 *et seq.*  
 VIRGINIA COMPANY, ORDERS OF PRIVY COUNCIL IN REGARD TO, OCTOBER 20 and 24, 1623, 137, 138  
 Virginia, New System of Government for, 1623, 135  
 VIRGINIA COMPANY, ORDER OF PRIVY COUNCIL IN REGARD TO, OCTOBER 7, 1623 136, 137  
 VIRGINIA COMMISSION OF HARVEY, &c., TO ENQUIRE INTO, OCTOBER 24, 1623, 134  
 VIRGINIA RECORDS, 1623, 1624, From MSS. in the Library of Congress, 26 *et seq.*  
 Virginia, Governor and Council of, instructions to, 1623-24, 33 *et seq.*  
 Virginia, Supplies needed in, 1625, 364  
 VIRGINIA, GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF, TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL, January 3, 1625, 365 *et seq.*  
 VIRGINIA, PETITION OF GOVERNOR, &c., TO THE KING, 1625, 360 *et seq.*  
 VIRGINIA IN 1625-26. English Records, 360 *et seq.*  
 Virginia Company, 27 *et seq.*  
 Virginia Company, dissolution of, 131 *et seq.*  
 Virginia University, Palmer's proposed, 304  
 VIRGINIA, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF, TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL, April 6, 1626, 370 *et seq.*  
 Virginia Troops for service against Spain, 1740, Officers of, 6, 7  
 Virginia, Armed Vessels fitted out by, 1741, 244  
 VIRGINIA OFFICERS AT BRADDOCK'S DEFEAT, Petition of, 251  
 Virginia Militia in French and India War, 247 *et seq.*  
 Virginia War with Indians, 1774, 14 *et seq.*  
 VIRGINIA LEGISLATIVE PAPERS, 1775-6, 14 *et seq.*, 148 *et seq.*, 288 *et seq.*, 406 *et seq.*  
 Virginia Paper Money, 1775, 151 *et seq.*  
 VIRGINIA MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION, 87 *et seq.*, 186 *et seq.*  
 Virginia, Supplies obtained by, from St. Eustatia, 1775-6, 288 *et seq.*  
 Virginia views on politics, 1769-76, 346 *et seq.*  
 Virginia Legislature, 1776, estimate of, 357  
 Virginia Indians, The; American Anthropologist, Jan.-March, 1907. Review, 227 *et seq.*  
 Virginia, Manuscript Collections in regard to, 390 *et seq.*  
 VIRGINIA HISTORY, BY-WAYS OF,

- By R. H. Early. Review, 222  
*et seq.*
- VIRGINIA, SOME EARLY MAPS OF  
 AND THEIR MAKERS. By P.  
 L. Phillips, 71 *et seq.*
- Virginia, Illustrations on Maps  
 of, &c., 79 81
- Virginia Company, 26, 131
- Virginia Cartography, 71-81
- Virginia Indians, 227
- Virginia Legislature, 99
- Virginia Lodges of Masons, 148
- Virginia Military Institute, 103,  
 333
- Virginia State Archives, 1-14
- VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENG-  
 LAND :
- Bacon, Anthony, 1787, 183
- Baskerville, Henry, 1676, 58
- Butcher, Thomas, 1646, 60
- Carter, George, 1742, 426
- Dandridge, Francis, 1765, 130
- Edwards, John, 1668, 301
- Fabian, Edmund, 1668, 209
- Fassaker, Richard, 1676, 178
- Filmer, Samuel, 1670, 181
- Gerrard, Henry, 1693, 300
- Hardich, William, 1669, 429
- Haynes, Herbert, 1737, 427
- Herne, Sir Nathaniel, 1679, 184
- Heyes, Hugh, 1637, 428
- Hudson, John, 1725, 62
- Ingram, Joseph, 1653, 428
- Jones, Ann, 1679, 302
- Kingswell, Edward, 1636, 297
- Mathew, Thomas, 1667, 302
- Mathew, Thomas, 1707, 57
- Palmer, Giles, 1637, 303
- Richmond, Richard, 1685, 180
- Robins, Jeremy, 1671, 63
- Rose, Robert, 1670 182
- Saker, William, 1627, 64
- Saunders, Francis, 1613, 304
- Throckmorton, Raphael,  
 1670, 182
- Westrope, John, 1659, 56
- White, William, 1676, 64
- Williamson, Richard, 1646, 180
- Winch, William, 1740, 302
- VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
 PROCEEDINGS, ANNUAL MEET-  
 INGS, I-xvi
- VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
 OFFICERS AND MEMBERS, JAN-  
 UARY, 1908, xvii-xxvi
- Vines, 33
- Vignerons, 32
- Vobe, 92
- Vose, 170
- Vost, 170, 176, 279, 281, 419, 420,  
 422
- Vunck, 52
- Vyner, 195
- Wacking, 276
- Wade, 188
- Waddell, 14, 249, 254, 256
- Waddey, 299, 336
- Waddis, 179
- Wagons, 50, 53, 87, 89, 173
- Waggoner, 252, 257, 258
- Wagner, 448
- Wagon master, 50, 92, 173
- Warn, 423
- Wainwright, 453
- Waldron, 74
- Walke, 155, 156
- Walke, Anthony, note on, 156
- Walker, 6, 16, 22, 44, 120, 160, 188,  
 193, 234, 266, 290, 421, 447
- Wall, 11, 192
- Walla Walla, 100
- Wallace, 23, 167, 169, 170, 189,  
 194, 203
- Waller, 20, 189, 190, 191, 374, 388,  
 414
- Wallis, 188
- Walnuts, 32
- Walrond, 192
- Walsh, 84
- Walter, 188, 259
- Walthall, 19, 20, 22, 323
- Walthoe, 254
- Walton, 22
- Wampum, 236
- War with Holland, 1664, &c., 138  
*et seq.*
- War with Spain, 1740, Virginia of-  
 ficers in, 6, 7
- Wandsworth, 81
- War with Spain 1741, &c., 116,  
 123, 127 *et seq.*, 244
- War with Holland, 1665, &c.,  
 Orders, &c., for protection of  
 Shipping, 260 *et seq.*
- Warboy, 82
- Ward, 21, 22, 23, 83, 129, 159, 190,  
 193, 282, 317
- Wardrobe, 20
- Ward, Robert, certificate in regard  
 to, 1775, 159, 160
- Ward's Creek, 57
- Wardsworth, 82
- Ware, 187

- Warehouses, 8, 114, 122, 126, 244,  
 296, 346, 373, 388  
 Warehouse Keeper, 142  
 Waring, 104, 382, 448  
 Warne, 64  
 Warrants, 121, 405  
 Warren, 81, 93, 125, 187, 409  
 Warrisquoake, 28  
 Warshaw, Va., 101  
 Warwick, 126, 177, 182, 192, 194,  
 304, 320, 321, 363, 438, 439, 440,  
 441  
 Warwick Castle Deeds, 195  
 Warwicksqueake, 182  
 Washburn, 438, 439  
 Washington, 6, 44, 56, 75, 76, 79,  
 88, 102, 103, 192, 193, 202, 248,  
 249, 252, 259, 279, 314-317, 321,  
 356, 377, 417, 431, 434, 438  
 Washington county, 188  
 Washington, George, character of,  
 1774, 356  
 Washington, George, Maps by, 75  
 Washington, Lawrence, note on,  
 6  
 Washington, Rev. Lawrence, Pur-  
 leigh, the Church, of, 314 *et*  
*seq.*  
 Water Baptism, 356  
 Waters, 56, 82, 177, 231, 297, 320-  
 321, 363, 438, 439, 440, 445  
 Wathen, 120  
 Watkins, 120, 186, 189, 191, 313,  
 381, 389  
 Watlington, 188  
 Watts, 120, 187, 277, 313, 439  
 Watson, 119, 120, 130, 189, 237,  
 238, 374  
 Waugh, 442  
 Wayland, 221  
 Wayles, John, note on, 12  
 Wayne, 50, 167, 175  
 Weaver, 85  
 Webt, 173, 319  
 Webster, 22  
 Weedon, 284  
 Weeks, 193, 320, 321  
 Weisiger, 187  
 Wekham, 302  
 Welbourn, 442  
 Welch, 253  
 Weldon, 188, 439  
 Welford on-Avon, 195  
 Wellford, 103  
 Werowocommoco, 9  
 Wesingfield, 52  
 West, 8, 125, 182, 193, 320, 321,  
 322, 362, 368, 373, 404, 430  
 West Florida, 77  
 West Ham, Essex, 179  
 West, Henry, note on, 182  
 Westhropp, 301  
 Westhrope, John, will (1658), with  
 note, 56 *et seq.*  
 West Hundred, 403  
 West India Spirits, 424  
 West Indies, 114, 116, 125, 160,  
 332  
 West Jersey, 85  
 Westminster, 397, 427  
 Westmoreland, 6, 88, 91, 92, 100,  
 125, 243, 320, 321, 392, 430, 438,  
 439, 441, 442  
 Westmoreland Club, 231  
 Weston, 61, 85, 181, 191, 281  
 Weston, Sir Richard, note on, 362  
 Westover, 315, 432  
 West Papers, 97  
 West Point, 334  
 Wessels, 352  
 West Virginia, 392  
 Westwood, 186, 187, 189, 191, 194  
 Wetherboards, 374  
 Weyanoke, 28  
 Wharton, 93, 446  
 Wheat, 353, 359, 437  
 Wheat growing in Virginia, 353  
 Wheat in Virginia in 1741, 115  
 Wheat in Virginia in 1767, 437  
 Wheatley, 185  
 Whett, 20  
 Whipsnade, 315  
 Whitaker, 320, 322, 440  
 White, 20, 34, 71, 72, 182, 187, 189,  
 190, 193, 228, 275, 277, 313, 320  
 White, William, will (1676), 64  
 Whitehall, 152  
 Whitehaven, 125, 137, 183, 184,  
 345, 348, 349  
 Whitehead, 180, 192  
 Whitehouse, 191  
 Whitfield, 192, 277, 319, 329  
 Whitlock, 185  
 Whitney, 126, 188, 190-193, 321  
 386, 448  
 Whitney, 304  
 Whittacre, 364  
 Whittington, 320  
 Whitwell, 185  
 Whitmouth, 322  
 Wicker, 276  
 Wickham, 276, 404  
 Widdowes, 97

- Wild, 193  
 Wilding, 192  
 Wilkes, John, notice of, 349  
 Wilkie, 292, 294  
 WILKIE, JOHN, CASE OF, 1776, 292, *et seq.*  
 Wilkins, 154, 187, 189  
 Wilkinson, 20, 21, 23, 186, 191  
 Willan, 327  
 William and Mary College, 78, 99, 281, 329, 333, 349, 392  
 William and Mary Quar., 158  
 Williams, 19, 21, 187, 188, 190, 240, 241, 259, 313, 318, 323, 381  
 Williamsburg, 76, 88, 92, 102, 111, 149, 161, 162, 187, 202, 293, 357, 394  
 Williamsburg, removal of powder in Magazine at, by Lord Dunmore, 149, *et seq.*  
 Williamsburg, rumored attack on, by Dunmore, 148  
 WILLIAMSBURG, THE OLD COLONIAL CAPITOL. By L. G. Tyler. Review, 338, *et seq.*  
 Williamson, 104, 180, 191, 192, 193, 239, 409  
 Williamson, Richard, will (1646), 180  
 Willis, 40-43, 103, 120, 189, 240, 241, 383, 438  
 Willoughby, 187, 192, 228, 411, 412  
 Willoughby Point, 411  
 Willoughby Spit, 231  
 Wills, 20, 22, 46, 99, 187, 188, 189, 191, 192  
     Francis Brent, (1739), 93  
     Roger, Brent, (1487), 199  
     William Paul, (1774), 215  
     Humphrey Brooke, 1802, 202  
     Leonard Calvert, (1647), 326, 327  
     Lawrence Gibbs, (1739), 82  
     John Goodrich, Sr., (1698), 164  
     John Goodrich, Jr., (1747) 164  
     Edward Goodrich, (1759), 164  
     Charles Goodrich, (1726), 164  
     Edward Goodrich, (1720), 164  
     William Hammond, (1732), 82  
 See also Virginia Gleanings.  
 Wills Creek, 251  
 Wilmington, 173  
 Wilson, 19-22, 90, 103, 177, 186, 187, 188, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 215, 230, 254, 297, 299, 321, 382, 439, 441  
 Wimbleton, 380  
 Winch, William, will, (1740), with note, 302  
 Winch, 303  
 Winchester, 201  
 Windslow, 44  
 Windsor, 331  
 Wine, 37, 369  
 Wingate, 188, 297, 298, 299  
 Winn, 21, 22, 191  
 Winslow, 125, 190, 284  
 Winston, 126, 186, 334, 381, 437  
 Winton, 132  
 Winton, Lord Bishop of, 133, *et seq.*  
 Wise, 187  
 Wishard, 192, 383  
 Wishart, 187  
 Wisted, England, 83  
 Wistow, England, 81  
 Witchcraft in Virginia, 220, 221  
 Witcher, 190  
 With, 72, 80  
 WITHER FAMILY, MATERIALS FOR A HISTORY OF. By Rev. Reginold Bigg-Wither. Review, 456  
 Withers, 178, 438  
 Withington, 56, 177, 297, 426  
 Withington, Old, 58  
 Wolford Register, 196  
 Womack, 20  
 Wood, 3, 21, 78, 89, 120, 188, 228, 446  
 Woodard, 363  
 Woodfin, 187  
 Woodford, 44, 49, 148, 283  
 Woodford's Brigade, 423  
 Woodham Mortimer, 316  
 Woodhouse, 188, 229, 362  
 Woods, 192, 228, 259  
 Woodson, 120, 191, 193, 282  
 Woodward, 191, 193, 158, 304, 363  
 Woodward, Henry, note on, 363  
 Woolford, 191  
 Woory, 321  
 Wodton, 187  
 Worcester, 93, 195  
 Workmen, 1  
 Wormely, 447  
 Warsham, 20, 86, 190  
 Wrenn, 3, 388  
 Wrey, 301  
 Wright, 100, 192, 193, 258, 382, 439  
 Wyatt, 30, 31, 34, 189, 200, 361, 362, 388, 373, 393  
 Wye, Kent, 82  
 Wynchepefeld, 199  
 Wyndham, 185

- Wynston, 429, 430  
 Wythe, 126, 320  
 Yarn, 294  
 Yates, 58, 93, 179, 294, 447  
 Yeardley, 31, 34, 361, 364, 369-373  
 Yeardley, Sir George, Commission as Governor, March 14, 1625-6, 369  
 YEARDLEY, SIR GEORGE, PETITION TO THE KING, 1625, 364  
 Yellow Sp'gs, 421  
 Yeo, 185  
 Yohogania, 192, 193  
 York, 3, 75, 186, 319, 386, 438, 439, 441  
 York and Gloucester, plan of siege, 75  
 York county, Va., 60, 151, 266, 319  
 York, Duke of, 138, 275  
 York River, 299, 300, 347, 431  
 Yorkshire, 433  
 Yorktown, 99, 434  
 Yonge, 106, 177  
 Yonge, Anthony, will (1636), with note, 177  
 Youle, 429  
 Young, 194, 214, 216  
 Yowell, 322  
 Younger, 97  
 Yoxford, 308  
 Yuille, 194  
 Zollicoffer, 104



# PUBLICATIONS OF THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

## NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882-92, carefully indexed, as follows:

The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii-368.

8 00

The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787.

5 50

Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.

Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town."

2 50

Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.

Pages viii-374.

2 50

Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624, Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History.

5 00

The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411.

5 00

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper.

2 50

The full set of these publications can be obtained for \$31.00, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

CATALOGUE OF THE MANUSCRIPTS in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society and also of Some Printed Papers. Compiled by order of the Executive Committee. Supplement to the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Richmond: Wm. Ellis Jones, Printer. 1901.

Paper, 120 pp. Price, \$1.00. Sent free to members and subscribers on receipt of 10 cents for postage, &c.

AN ABRIDGMENT OF THE LAWS OF VIRGINIA. Compiled in 1694. From the original manuscripts in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society. 80 pp., paper. Richmond, 1903.

An edition of 300 copies, reprinted from the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Price \$1.00.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

## VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited to October 1st, 1898, by Philip A. Bruce, and since that date by William G. Stanard, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

VOLUME I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661; Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries," containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index.

VOLUME II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended genealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grievances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded; Instructions to Governor Yearley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G. Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev. John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of His-



torical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed.

5 00

**VOLUME III—Octavo, pp. 460-ii-xxviii.**

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626-1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chapell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index.

5 00

**VOLUME IV—Octavo, pp. 492-i-xxiii.**

Contains the following general list of Contents: A Marriage Agreement between John Custis and his wife; A Perswasive to Towns and Cohabitation by Rev. Francis Mackemie 1705; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents for 1635-6; Army Supplies in the Revolution, Series of original letters by Judge Innes; Attacks by the Dutch on Virginia Fleet, 1667; Boundary Line Proceedings, for Virginia and North Carolina 1710; Charges against Spotswood by House of Burgess 1719; Council Proceedings, 1716-1717; Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28 Continued; Defence of Colonel Edward Hill Continued; Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers from County records; Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses; Genealogy—Cocke, Flournoy, Trabue, Jones, and Rootes Families; Historical Notes and Queries; A full list of House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775; Instructions to Governor Francis Nicholson; Letter and Proclamation of Argall; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion by the English Commissioners; full abstracts of Northampton County Records in 17th Century; Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia; Patent of Auditor and Surveyor-General; Prince George County Records with much information as to its families; Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College, 1716; A list of Shareholders in London Company, 1783; also of Slave Owners in Spotsylvania County, 1783; Virginia Tobacco Russia in 17th Century. Volume IV has a full index.

5 00

**VOLUME V—Octavo, pp. 472-i-xxiii.**

Contains the following general list of Contents: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 1636; and Patents and Grants, 1769; Rappahannock and Isle of Wight Wills, 17th Century; Government of Virginia, 1666; Bacon's Men in Surry; and List of Persons Suffering by the Rebellion; Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710; Carter Papers; Case of Anthony Penton; Jonial and Revolutionary Letters, Miscellaneous; Early Episcopacy in Accomac; Depositions of Continental Soldiers; Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties; Genealogy of the Cocke, Godwin, Walke, Moseley, Markham, Carr, Hughes, Winston, Calvert, Parker and Brockenbrough Families; General Court Decisions, 1640, 1641, 1666; Memoranda Relating to the House of Burgesses, 1685-91; Journal of John Barnwell in Yammassee War; Letters of Lafayette in Yorktown Campaign; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Letters to Thomas Adams, 1769-71; Public Officers, 1781; Northampton County Records, 17th Century; List, Oath and Duties of Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639; Petition of John Mercer Respecting Marlboro Town; Price Lists and Diary of Colonel Fleming, 1788-98; Abstract of Title to Greenspring; Tithables of Lancaster County, 17th Century; The Meberlin Indians; The Trial of Criminal Cases in 18th Century. Volume V has a full index.

5 00

**VOLUME VI—Octavo, pp. 413-iv-xxiii.**

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Acadians in Virginia; Letters to Thomas Adams; Journal of John Barnwell; Vindication of Sir William Berkeley; Will of Mrs. Mary Willing Byrd; Inventory of Robert Carter; Virginia Society of the Cincinnati; Epitaphs at Brandon; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Jacobitism in Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; Letters of Lafayette; A New Clue to the Lee Ancestry; Letters of General Henry Lee; Sir Thomas Smythe's Reply to Bargrave; Virginia in 1623, 1623-4, and 1771; Virginia Borrowing from Spain; The Virginia Company and the House of Commons; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Washington's Capitulation at Fort Mifflin; Election of Washington (Poll List), 1758; Burning of William and Mary College, 1705; Reminiscences of Western Virginia, 1770-90, &c., &c., with full index.

5 00

**VOLUME VII—Octavo, pp. 476-iv-xix.**

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: An Additional Chapter to Waddell's History of Augusta County; Augusta County Marriage Licenses, 1749-73; Inventory of Estate of Hon. Robert Carter; Extracts from Register of Faruham Parish, Richmond County, Va.; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Indians of Southern Virginia, 1650-1711; John Paul Jones, as a Citizen of Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; The Case of Captain John Martin; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Richmond During the War of 1812; Virginia Census of 1624-5; Virginia in 1624-30—Abstracts and Copies from the English Public Records; Virginia Game and Field Sports, 1739; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Unpublished Letters of Washington; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, &c., with a full index.

5 00

**VOLUME VIII—Octavo, pp. 481-iv-xxvii.**

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Indians of Southern Virginia; The Virginia and North Carolina Boundary Line, 1711; Inventory of Lord Fairfax; Letters from Mrs. Ralph Izard to Mrs. Wm. Lee; Virginia in 1631-35, from English Public

Records; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-77; Unpublished Letters of Jefferson; Extracts from Virginia County Records; Letters of Harrison Gray and Harrison Gray, Jr.; Members of the House of Burgesses, Lists; Militia Companies of Augusta county, 1742; Petitions of Virginia Towns for Establishment of Branches of the United States Bank, 1791; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Life of General Joseph Martin; Register of St. Paul's Parish, King George county; Proceedings of the House of Burgesses, 1642-1661; Delegates from Kanawha; Ter-Centenary of Jamestown; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Wills, Epitaphs, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index.

5 00

**VOLUME IX—Octavo, pp. 480-iv-xx.**

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and the Founding of William and Mary College; Virginia in 1636-38, from the English Public Record Office; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-1678; Virginia Assembly of 1641; Selections from the Campbell Papers; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Will of William Byrd, 3d; Eastern Shore History; Letters of William Byrd, 2d; Henry County, Virginia, Records; Diary of a Prisoner of War at Quebec; Sainsbury's Abstracts and the Colonial History of Virginia; Abridgment of the Laws of Virginia, 1694; The Germans of the Valley; Virginia Legislative Documents; John Brown Letters; History of the Battle of Point Pleasant; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index.

5 00

**VOLUME X—Octavo, pp. 480-xvi-x.**

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Virginia Legislative Documents; John Brown Letters; The Germans of the Valley; Abridgment of Virginia Laws, 1694; Eastern Shore History; Extracts from Records of Henry County, Va.; Battle of Point Pleasant; Ferrar Papers, from Magdalene College, Cambridge; Pioneer Days in Alleghany County; Tithables of Northampton County, 1666; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Slave Owners of Westmoreland County, 1782; Virginia in 1636-38, from English Public Record Office; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills, &c.); Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-67; Virginia Finances, 1776-90; Virginia Colonial Records; Books in Colonial Virginia; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with several illustrations and fac-similes and a full index.

5 00

**VOLUME XI—Octavo, pp. 490-iv-xxv.**

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Proceedings of Va. Committee of Correspondence, 1759-64; John Brown Letters; Surrender of Virginia in 1651-2; Ferrar Papers at Magdalene College, Cambridge; Virginia in 1638-39 from the English Public Records; Some Colonial Virginia Records; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills); Isle of Wight County Records; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Records of Henry County, Va.; Moravian Diaries of Travels Through Virginia, 1743, &c.; Virginians Governors of Other States; The "Chesapeake War," Orderly Book of James Newell, Pt. Pleasant Campaign, 1774; The Site of Old "James Towne," 1607-98; Council and General Court Records, 1640-41; Vestry Book of King William Parish (Huguenot), 1707-50; Jamestown and the A. P. V. A.; Prosecution of Baptist Ministers 1771-73; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with several illustrations, fac-similes, and map, and a full index.

5 00

**VOLUME XII—Octavo, pp. 487-iv-xxxii.**

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Proceedings of the Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-70; Vestry Book of King William Parish (Huguenot), 1707-1750; The Site of Old "James Towne," 1607-1698; Moravian Diaries of Travel Through Virginia, 1747 &c.; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills); Extracts from Virginia County Records; Letters of Jefferson, &c., in McHenry Papers; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; The Early Westward Movement of Virginia, 1722-34, as shown by the Virginia Council Journals; Virginia in 1639 abstracts and copies from English Public Record Office; Virginia Legislative Papers 1774; Address of Council, 1713, and Resolutions of Burgesses, 1712; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, with several illustrations, plans, fac similes, &c., and a full index.

5 00

**Volume XIII—Octavo, pp. 506-iv-xxxii.**

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Early Westward movement of Virginia, 1722-34, as shown by the Virginia Council Journals; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Virginia and the Cherokees &c. the Treaties of 1768 and 1770; Virginia Legislative Papers, 1774-75; Virginia Gleanings in England (Wills); Vestry Book of King William Parish (Huguenot), 1707-50; How Buchanan was made President; Letter of John Paul Jones; The Treaty of Lancaster, 1744; Journal of the Treaty of Loggs Town, 1752; Treaty between Virginia and the Catawhas and Cherokees, 1756; Commission to Governor Yeardley, 1625-6; Revolutionary Army Orders for the Main Army under Washington, 1778-79; Virginia in 1639-40, from the English Public Records; Council and General Court (Va.) Records; Letter of Col. R. K. Meade; Memoranda from the Fredericksburg Va., Gazette, 1787, 1804; Carriage Owners in Gloucester Co. 1784; "History in its Relation to Literature," Address by Prof. W. P. Trent; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, with several illustrations, and a full index.

5 00

**VOLUME XIV—Octavo, pp. 483-iv-xxxii.**

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Journals of the Council of Virginia in Executive Sessions, 1737-1763; Revolutionary Army Orders for the Main Army Under Washington, 1777-1779; Virginia Legislative Papers, 1774-76; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills); The Germans in Madison County, Va.; Council and General Court Records (17th century); Virginia Colonial Records (from MSS. in Library of Congress); Newport's "Virginias Discovery," 1607; Letters of Lord Delaware, 1610; Family of Nathaniel Bacon, the "Rebel" (papers in English suit); Wills; Genealogies; Notes and Queries; Book Reviews; with several illustrations, and a full index.

5

Discount allowed to booksellers.

#220







<https://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Foun>

<https://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Foun>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>



Thank you for your order !

This media compilation, our respective advertisements and marketing materials are protected under U.S. Copyright law. The Federal Digital Millennium Copyright Act and various International Copyright laws prohibit the unauthorized duplication and reselling of this media. Infringement of any of these written or electronic intellectual property rights can result in legal action in a U.S. court.

If you believe your disc is an unauthorized copy and not sold to you by **Rockyguana** or **Ancestry Found** please let us know by emailing at

<mailto:dclark4811@gmail.com>

It takes everyone's help to make the market a fair and safe place to buy and sell.